



MY DISCIPLE DIED YET AGAIN

BOOK 02

Yóu Qián

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

My Disciple Died Yet Again

(我家徒弟又挂了)

by

Mrs. Ago

(Yóu Qián)

(尤前)

Synopsis

The Revered Master, Yu Yan, known as the number one in the cultivation world, waited for sixteen thousand years, and finally took in a disciple. He taught her carefully, and took care of her diligently.

He watched her slowly grew stronger as she comprehended the laws, and just as she was about to soar into prominence... she died!

Hence, he once again took in another disciple, carefully taught her, diligently took care of her, and then... she died again!

Thus, he took in another disciple, and not long after... she still died!

Yu Yan: ...

Disciple: ...

(Why do I always get picked up by the same person every time I reincarnate? Haaaa...)

Copyright © 2016 by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Scrya @ [Scrya Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Arc 04

Chapter 87: Hello, Zhu Yao 4.0 Has Logged In

When Zhu Yao woke up, she was a little dizzy, and felt as though the entire world was shaking. After adapting for a long time, the dizziness finally eased a little. Her mind was blank for a good while, before she managed to recover.

Recalling her death this time, it was a little too tragic. She was, after all, tortured to death by Rui Yu!

Ever since she crossed over, and even possessed this resurrection cheat, she never had anything to be afraid of. After all, she was no longer afraid of death, so what else was there to be afraid of?

However, she had forgotten that, in this cultivation world, it was easy for a person to die, and it was even easier to experience suffering which was worse than death. She never expected that a mystic art that could seal one's soul actually existed in this world as well. She was hanged half-dead in the air, and even when her body was dead, her soul was still left in that corpse.

Those few days were like hell. Although, currently, the memories of back then were blurry, her hair would still stand from the thought of it. She herself had to admire her own incorruptible three views, as the thought of destroying the world or anything similar did not bear fruit in her mind.

If her master had not realized her abnormal state, and removed the soul-sealing curse on her body, she herself wouldn't have

known that she had already died, in that case, most likely, she would have been tortured by Xiao Yi and Rui Yu till she went insane.

Probably because the experience this time was too terrifying, she was very drowsy for a period of time. She seemed to faintly recall that after her master had removed her soul-sealing curse, Feng Yi appeared as well. And she even forced out Xiao Yi's Metal Spirit, and his cultivation was crippled.

In that case, the bug, Xiao Yi, could be said to have been dealt with.

At that moment, Zhu Felt felt as though she was enjoying the moment of bliss after a crisis had past, and the moment she thought this way, her spirits were raised!

Zhu Yao shook her head, and began to inspect her surroundings. She found out the place seemed to a wild plains. The grass and plants were flourishing extremely well, as every single weed was much taller than her.

She could faintly hear the sound of flowing water coming from in front of her. In order to have a clear look of herself, Zhu Yao could not wait to head to the waterside to take a look, hence, she leapt towards the front with all her might.

Wait a minute, why did she have to leap?

Suddenly, she had a bad premonition. Slowly, Zhu Yao turned her head around.

What entered her eyes was basically unbelievable.

No, no, no. There must have been a mistake with the way she turned her head.

Let's turn the other way. Turning her head back to the front, she then turned her head to the back a second time...

And then, a third time...

Fourth time...

Momma's egg! Who could explain it to her? What's going on with that thin and long tail? Why was it covered entirely in scales? Why was it reflecting light? And it was even gold in color!

Aaaaaaaaaaaaaah~~~~~

Zhu Yao really wanted to ask her cheat! She, a flowery(?) youthful girl, who was working care-freely in her apartment, could care less about being pulled into this goddamn world to die in varied patterns. In her first resurrection, she turned into an infant. She endured it, after all, she was still female.

In her second resurrection, she wasn't even female, and every

day, she was hovering between the realms of yuri and yaoi.

In her third resurrection, she wasn't even motherf***ing human anymore, was she heading for the bestiality route now?

Heaven, even if you have a unique taste, you can't pull me into your fetishes as well! If you have the guts, don't you dare leave after school, dammit!

After roaring out for eight hundred times in her heart, Zhu Yao had no choice but to accept this setting where she was no longer human, and she could only stare blankly at her long tail which was covered entirely in scales. And that four eagle-like claws. Simply thinking about it, she knew she was not just a normal little animal, and was most likely a demonic beast.

And the demonic beasts of this world, were definitely monsters belonging to the Ultraman series. They were targets specialized in getting beaten up. There was even a possibility that she might accidentally get captured and be taken in as a spiritual pet, and even the type which would be enslaved for life.

Simply by thinking about it, her future was completely bleak. In this world, most probably, only a second-rate like Sesame would be so enthusiastic in becoming someone else's pet.

Speaking of Sesame, she seemed to remember that before she resurrected, her master seemed to have kept it in her own divine sense, hence, she could not help but call out.

“Sesame!”

The moment her word fell, she could feel as though something had flown out of her divine sense. With a bang, a demonic beast the size of a mountain had descended in front of her.

Meow~

The mountain-sized demonic beast meekly let out a sound. Its two eyes looked at her, and it even cautiously took two steps back. It did not have the least bit of the haughty attitude it had before, and it was even showing a hint of respect.

Did it go crazy? Where was its domineering ‘Roar~ ㄣ|`o’|ㄣ’ opening scene?

Zhu Yao raised her head, looking towards Sesame which was behaving a little unusual, and she felt her neck hurting a little. She could not help but give a remark. “Why did you turn so huge for?”

Sesame’s body trembled, and with a meow, it instantly shrank by dozens of times, to the point where it was about the same size as her, before it stopped. It glanced at her weakly, its black and shiny eyes were even actually showing a hint of excitement.

Zhu Yao looked at it diligently, and said in shock. “How did you become ninth-ranked?” Could it be that it was suppressing its cultivation again?

When Sesame heard this, its mood instantly plummeted, and even its voice carried a hint of grief. “I don’t know either. When I woke up in mistress’s divine sense, I realized I had fallen to the ninth rank.”

How was that possible? In her resurrection back then, its cultivation did not fall at all.

“Then, what about me?” Zhu Yao held her own claws, and sensed as her own cultivation.

“Mistress is at the Demigod-stage, demigod-stage!” Before waiting for Zhu Yao to find the answer on her own, Sesame answered it before her, and it looked a little excited.

What’s going on with this little second-rate again? Why was it much happier than her when she resurrected? It did not even seem to care about its cultivation falling either.

But, why did her cultivation suddenly improve? Back then, she could understand that she broke through to Nascent Soul after stopping the Metal Spirit, but she didn’t do anything this time though?

Could it be that her cultivation had been set to increase by an entire huge realm every single time she dies? When she dies next time, she wouldn’t immediately be able to ascend, right?

“Mistress, are you hungry? Do you want to drink some water? Do

you want to eat meat? Sesame shall head around to beat up some low-ranked demonic beasts for you, alright?" Sesame's two eyes shone as it suggested.

Something's off. Sesame's reaction was completely off. Although back then, it did run some errands for her, it was never this enthusiastic. Could it be that there was something wrong with this body of a demonic beast she had resurrected into?

Zhu Yao did not reply, as she decided to make clear of the situation herself. As she was still not familiar with her current body, she habitually raised herself up, used the two claws at the back to stand on the ground, circled around Sesame, and walked out of the extremely tall grass plains.

As expected, there was a small river at the back. Due to resurrection syndrome, currently, she still did not possess any spiritual energy. If she wanted to know what kind of demonic beast she was, she could look at the reflection in the water.

And after looking into the water, Zhu Yao was shocked.

Her head was big. There were two horns on her head. Horse-faced. And at the two sides, there were even two long whiskers. Something that looked like this...

Dragon! She was actually a dragon!

As a Chinese descendant, as the successor of dragons, she seemed

to have recognized the animal in the water reflection at first glance.

The answer was a little thrilling. Zhu Yao was stunned for quite a while, and she still had yet to regain her senses.

“Lord?” Sesame anxiously leapt about beside her. “Lord, what happened?”

“I want some peace and quiet!” Although becoming a dragon was a rather domineering matter, but a dragon was still an animal!

“Why are you calling me lord?” Zhu Yao noticed the sudden change in its way of addressing her.

Sesame’s eyes sparkled. “You’re currently a part of the dragon race. As the leader of the beast races, naturally, you’re my lord.”

There’s such a benefit to being one of the dragon race? “Are all demonic beasts the same?”

Sesame nodded. This was a suppression in terms of the demonic beasts’ bloodlines. The dragon race belonged to the race of gods. It was a race born to dominate demonic beasts, so its existence alone was enough to have thousands of beasts to submit themselves willingly. However, Sesame had lived for so many years, forget about this cultivation world, even in the Higher Realm, it had never seen the legendary dragon race.

But right now, there was actually one right in front of it! And she was even alive!

Although she was just a young dragon, and her cultivation was only at the human's Demigod-stage. However, since it had inherited the bloodline of ancient times, Sesame could not help but wish to prostrate under her feet, and pledge its allegiance to her.

I wish... I really wish... to hug mistress's thigh, what to do?

Even with Sesame's explanation, Zhu Yao was still very confused. In her eyes, no matter if you're a dragon or a beast, they were both little monsters destined to be beaten.

Also, in her current state, how was she going to return to Ancient Hill Sect?

Just when Zhu Yao was troubled over this, suddenly, she saw a white figure currently flying over from the horizon. In but a moment, he had landed in front of her, carrying a gust of wind, which had almost blown her away.

Such a big... master!

Yu Yan was a little stunned as he looked at the ground as well. That thin and long little creature, if not for that aura from the imprint, and Sesame which was standing beside it, he really wouldn't dare to acknowledge it.

“Yu...”

“Your sister!”

Before he could say that stupid name, Zhu Yao hurriedly interrupted with a roar.

“As I thought.”

Yu Yan frowned, and sighed.

As I thought? What’s with that? Do you dare to change your method of identifying your relative, hey?

As though he had accepted his fate, Yu Yan squatted down. Reaching out a palm, he signaled her to climb onto it.

Zhu Yao habitually kept her front claws. With a push, she stood right up, and she even tried to straighten her entire body. Using her back claws, she walked onto his palm step by step. This strange posture had even caused Yu Yan to be startled for a moment.

After climbing up, Zhu Yao then realized that her entire body was actually even smaller than her master’s palm.

So earlier, it was not Sesame which had turned huge, rather, she was the one who was pitifully small.

Suddenly, she recalled the time when Xiao Yi was forming his Azoth Core. The illusory dragon that appeared in the sky, although it was just a phantom, its might and domineering aura were still seemingly boundless. But why was it that, when it came to her, she actually turned into such a small worm?

Yu Yan did not hesitate, and once again, brought her back to Jade Forest Mountain.

He placed Zhu Yao on the stone table in the courtyard, and inspected her from head to toe. He, however, was not interested in her cultivation which had suddenly surged, instead, he asked. “Are you able to take up a human form?”

Zhu Yao shook her head. Although she currently had the cultivation of a Demigod, and could be considered a tenth-ranked demonic beast, there was no spiritual energy in her body. Forget about transforming, she could not even turn bigger. When the time comes, she wouldn’t be accidentally stepped to death by people, right?

Yu Yan inspected her for a long time, yet, he still did not know what to do with her? He had made various preparations for his disciple’s resurrection, and had believed that no matter what she turned into, he could accept it no matter what kind of human she turned into.

Who would have known she basically wasn’t even human?

Yu Yan was deeply saddened. Since their races were different, he

was unable to determine the situation of her body either. If it was the same as before, where she was stuck in a state between a broken Azoth Core and breaking through into Nascent Soul, how could he go about solving that now?

Just while he was considering how he could inspect his disciple's body, a demonic beast's cawing could be heard from the direction of the Main Mountain, and its sound was mournful and sad.

Zhu Yao seemed to have been infected by that sound as well, as her heart sank for a moment.

“What's that sound? What happened over there?” Zhu Yao curiously asked.

Yu Yan's expression sank. Turning his head, he looked at his own disciple with a pensive mood, as though he was hesitating about something. After a moment, he spoke up. “That's Zi Mo's spiritual beast, it's emitting out a life passing cry from the Main Mountain. Zi Mo is currently mourning over the loss of his personal succeeding disciple.”

Zhu Yao was startled, and asked. “Ah? Have Sect Master Zi Mo ever taken in a personal succeeding disciple? Why didn't I know about that? What's his name?”

“.....”

Chapter 88: Where Did This Little Junior-Martial Sister Come From?

“Lord, Zi Mo’s disciple is...”

When Sesame was about to speak up, Yu Yan stared coldly at him, and it instantly swallowed back its words.

Yu Yan reached out his hand to pat on her long figure, and sighed. “It’s fine... this way.”

Zhu Yao was startled. What did he mean? Speak clearly, hey.

Just when she was about to ask for a clarification, right after the cawing at the Main Mountain, the continuous cries of various demonic beasts sounded from the entire Ancient Hill Sect. Even some of the celestial cranes in Jade Forest Mountain were emitting that same sorrowful cry.

She wondered if it was because she had turned to a beast as well, as the depths of her heart began to feel stifling. And, it was even worsening, it was hurting so much she could not even let out her voice. Yet, she completely could not think of the reason why she was feeling this way.

Really? What’s wrong with her?

This feeling lasted for an entire day, and she simply sat on the

stone table in her master's courtyard, hearing the cries of the various demonic beasts for an entire day. And she only managed to regain her senses when the sun set.

When Zhu Yao regained her senses, she wondered if it was because she did not take her medicine, as she actually sat like this for an entire day. Her master seemed to have left quite some time ago, and even Sesame had disappeared.

Zhu Yao silently retorted this master of hers, who had a secret crush on her, but was completely oblivious of it. He actually left her (it) there just like that, it was no wonder he was still single after ten thousand years. After pondering for a moment, she decided to return to the house and wait for her master. First, she had to restore her human form.

Sesame said she was currently a Demigod, so she was equal to a tenth-ranked demonic beast. The race of dragons had already disappeared from the world for a very long time, so she was unclear if they had an innate transformation ability, but tenth-ranked demonic beasts were all capable of transforming.

Just as she crawled up from the table, she saw a little head suddenly popping out from the bushes outside the courtyard. She was looking around, as though she was looking for something. Wearing a small white coat, from the looks of it, she seemed to be a four or five year old little brat.

Zhu Yao felt it was a little strange. It was very rare for Jade Forest Mountain to have outsiders, and even if the Sect Master had some matters for Yu Yan, he would only dispatch inner chamber

disciples to send the message. Just where did this little pudding come from? And looking at how she was being so sneaky, evidently, she did not have any experience in doing bad things. Otherwise, why would she be wearing white in the middle of the night? Wasn't she clearly telling others that she was hiding there?

At this moment, the little devil in Zhu Yao's heart had raised its trident, and with a leap, she flew.

That's right, she had just remembered that dragons could fly.

Flying back to the house, she lighted up the oil lamp, before flying towards that little pudding.

“Brat!”

The child who had just crawled out from the bushes, was startled by her. She instantly stuffed her little head back into the bushes, and her little figure began to tremble.

“Bao Bao admits her mistake, Grandmaster, please do not punish me.”

“...” She had yet to say anything, was it really alright for her to be frightened to this extent? Zhu Yao's heart instantly softened a little, and she no longer held the intention to scare her.

“Little friend, it's already so late in the night. Why did you run to this Jade Forest Mountain for?”

The little buttocks that were exposed outside moved, after twisting about a few times, she once again popped her head out. After looking around, she realized a long snake-like creature was currently floating and coiling around above the oil lamp in front of her. At that moment, she heaved a sigh of relief. “So it wasn’t him. You scared me. Little worm, are you a demonic beast?”

You’re the little worm, your entire family is made up of little worms!

“Little friend. Why are you here in Jade Forest Mountain? What are you here for?”

“I will be living here sooner or later anyway.” The little girl tilted her head, and said while blinking her eyes.

At that moment, Zhu Yao felt her heart going “badump”. “Where do you live? Here?”

“I live there!” The little girl pointed to the straw cottage at the other side, but after pondering for a moment, she added. “But father and mother said that I’m still young, and forbid me from living there. When I’m older, I’ll be living there every day.”

“Little friend, it’s bad to tell lies, you know.” That straw cottage was clearly her own residence, alright?

“Bao Bao has never told lies.” The little girl instantly made a

goldfish-face, as she protested angrily. “I’m really living over there.”

Zhu Yao’s expression sank, as a guess surfaced in the depths of her heart. And she did not like this guess at all.

“Little friend, you can’t be a disciple of Jade Forest Mountain, right?”

“That’s right!” The little girl nodded her head strongly.

Zhu Yao, however, felt extremely uncomfortable, as she felt her heart began to ache. So her master had taken in another disciple, and it was not her, but another person.

Master, you can’t be a lolicon, right?

After pondering for a moment, she became very sure of this thought. For someone as incredible as her master, how could he just take in a single disciple? Look at the rest of the Mountain Lords, just counting the inner chamber disciples alone, there were dozens of them. Even the three Demigod Sovereigns had taken in a couple of disciples when they were at the Nascent Soul stage. It’s just that they had simply fallen much earlier.

It was completely understandable for her master to take in another disciple.

However, even though this was understandable, why was she

feeling so irritated by it? Understanding it was one thing, but accepting it was another matter.

“When did your master take you in as a disciple?” Zhu Yao asked.

The little girl was startled, and then, she lowered her head and began to count using her fingers. “One day... Two days... Three days... It’s been many days.”

Zhu Yao sighed, and at that moment, she no longer have the mood to tease her. “Oh well, I will send you back then. In a few days, I will introduce your senior-martial sister to you.” She had to change back to her human form first.

“Senior-martial sister?” The little girl was dumbfounded for a moment. Suddenly, her eyes reddened, and she looked at Zhu Yao with an accusing look. “You liar. My father said this before, that master only has a single disciple, and that’s me. I’m the only one. Bao Bao doesn’t have other senior-martial sisters. You’re a bad person!”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. Little brat, don’t go overboard, I’m already giving you half of my master, why are you crying? I’m the one who wants to cry!

“I’m not lying to you, you indeed have a senior-martial sister.” It was her.

“Wuuuuu...” The little girl finally could not hold it in any longer,

and water beads began to fall, as she stared ruthlessly at Zhu Yao. “I don’t care, master only needs me as a disciple! When master comes back, I will tell master, that I don’t want a senior-martial sister! I don’t want one!”

After saying that, she kicked her feet off the ground, and ran. Sprinkling little beads of water along the way.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Momma’s egg, she really did not want a junior-martial sister now.

Zhu Yao’s heart was boiling with rage, this sudden appearance of a little junior-martial sister made her feel like scratching her master’s ice-cold face. She hadn’t been here for just a few days, and her master had already brought back a little junior-martial sister. Didn’t he know that in every novel’s settings, little junior-martial sisters were always used to develop adultery plot lines?

She didn’t want to be someone else’s senior-martial sister, she simply wished to become someone else’s master-aunt, dammit!

Oh right, wasn’t there still this master-aunt setting?

Zhu Yao instantly found a bit of consolation. Lowing her head, she once again looked at that long body of hers, and suddenly, all her anger dampened.

On the morning of the second day, the moment Yu Yan returned to the house, he was pestered by his stupid disciple.

“Master, I want to restore my human form, I want to restore my human form! Roar~~ ლ|`o’|┐ ”

Yu Yan lifted his hand, and made it convenient for his stupid disciple to crawl onto his shoulder.

“Your current situation is unclear, it’s inappropriate for you to restore your spiritual energy too quickly.”

“If I’m slow, it will be too late.” Zhu Yao glanced at him with an inconvenienced look. Who could be sure that he wouldn’t bring back a few more little junior-martial sisters, or little, little junior-martial sisters, or even little, little, little junior martial sisters.

“Actually, it’s possible for Lord to restore your spiritual energy now.” Sesame suddenly popped out, shrank itself to about Zhu Yao’s size, and looked at the dragon-formed Zhu Yao with sparkling eyes. With a single leap, it jumped onto the stone table. Then, it bounced about, as though it was trying to crawl onto Yu Yan’s shoulder as well, in order to approach Zhu Yao. However, with a single stare by Yu Yan, it was stopped from doing so.

“What do you mean?” Zhu Yao asked.

“Lord is of the dragon-race.” Sesame said with an envious look. “The bodies of dragons are innately strong and sturdy, and even if

a problem were to occur during the advancement process, their bodies can completely endure it.”

So the dragon-race had such a benefit as well. Zhu Yao instantly looked at her master with sparkling eyes.

Help me, help me, help me!

Yu Yan sighed. After pondering for a moment, he agreed. Bringing his disciple back to the bottom of the cold training lake, he renewed the reinforcement of the formation under the lake, casually threw Sesame out, and then, took out a few purple lightning bolts.

“You can first try absorbing a part of the lightning spiritual energy. If you experience any anomaly, do not force yourself.”

Zhu Yao nodded, closed her eyes, and began sensing the lightning spiritual energy. The moment she willed it, she felt a warm streamflow passing through the depths of her heart. There was now an additional strand of familiar spiritual energy, however, the amount of spiritual energy was pitifully small. It had only stayed in the Dantian for a short while, before disappearing completely.

While that purple lightning bolt which her master had taken out, had already disappeared.

“Master, the spiritual energy, disappeared.” Zhu Yao a little stunned. Dumbfoundedly, she raised her head. This sort of

situation had never happened before, in the past, when she absorbed spiritual energy, they would always stay inside her body. However, the moment she absorbed them this time, they actually disappeared in a flash.

Yu Yan frowned. “Your Dantian is unable to store spiritual energy?”

Zhu Yao nodded.

Yu Yan’s expression instantly turned exceptionally ugly. If her Dantian could not store spiritual energy, it was clearly a sign where her Spiritual Vein was destroyed. However, she could clearly still absorb the lightning spiritual energy, and her cultivation was at the Demigod-stage as well. So, why?

“Other than not being able to store spiritual energy, are there any anomalies with your body?”

Zhu Yao focused and sensed for a moment. “No!” Other than being a little hungry, there was no other problem she was aware of.

“Try again!” Yu Yan said.

Zhu Yao obediently closed her eyes again. The bolt of lightning outside, was instantly absorbed by her. However, just like before, the moment that strand of spiritual energy entered her body, it instantly disappeared without a trace. Zhu Yao felt like crying.

Could it be that she had to be a finger-sized dragon her entire life?

“What to do?”

Yu Yan was unable to come up with the reason as well. In the beginning, he was worried that, since she had just entered the Demigod-stage, if she was unable to stop taking in spiritual energy, it might bring about a spiritual energy outbreak. It was better this way, she wasn't even able to store her spiritual energy, let alone cause a spiritual energy outbreak.

“Let's return first.” Yu Yan opened his palm, hinting her to crawl onto his own palm. “Your master will think of another way.”

Zhu Yao glanced at his palm, she didn't why, but she once again recalled that little junior-martial sister she saw last night, and the depth of her heart was flooded with sorrow. Currently, she did not have a human form, and there wasn't hope for her to restore her cultivation either. As expected, it would save some worry for her master if he were to look for another disciple.

She knew that she was partly the blame for it, but she just could not control herself. She needed to calm down for a while.

Hence, she did not climb onto his palm, instead, she turned her head away and moved her claws to the side, as she began to crawl back the route they came from on her own.

Yu Yan was startled for a moment. He did not say anything, and

silently followed her at the back.

The further Zhu Yao crawled, the sadder she became. Probably because her mood was terrible recently in the first place, at this moment, she was especially sad.

Chapter 89: Umm, A Forceful Tyrant

After finally managing to crawl out of the water surface, she saw blue spots of light flying about at the cold riverside. Irritated, she whipped her tail towards them.

However, not only did the blue spots of light not disperse from the whip, instead, they entered her body, and even the rest of the different colored spots of light in the vicinity rushed into her Dantian as well, and then, they no longer moved.

Zhu Yao suddenly opened her eyes widely. “Master!”

Master, hurry, there’s butterflies here!

“You...” Yu Yan was following her closely at the back, so naturally, he saw this scene. He looked a little shockingly at his stupid disciple who was raising her own tail. “You grew fatter!”

“Impossible!” Zhu Yao was shocked. Habitually, she wanted to look at her own waist, but what she saw when she lowered her head was her round dragon body. She began to ponder over a very serious question. Which part of my body is my waist?

Yu Yan sighed. He instantly picked her up, and brought her to the waterside.

Zhu Yao did not understand, hence, she glanced at the reflection in the water. There wasn’t a change, though? A little round gold-

colored dragon, which was the same as the one she saw back then. Wait a minute! Why did she feel as though it was a little bigger?

“Master, master, master...” Zhu Yao was so excited, she was speechless for a moment. “There’s spiritual energy in my Dantian.”

Only then did Yu Yan place her back onto the ground, and his brows furrowed. “Look into your inner body, find out which type of spiritual energy your body has absorbed.”

Zhu Yao obediently closed her eyes, and looked inside her Dantian. The moment she saw her Dantian, there were countless of spots of light currently congregated together, and they were revolving around a single direction. In those spots of light, not only were there her familiar lightning spiritual energy particles, there were red, blue, green, yellow and various other colored spots of light as well.

“Master, inside my Dantian... There’s all types of spiritual energy.” Just what the hell was this? Wasn’t she a Lightning Spirit Vein holder?

“As expected.” Yu Yan sighed, and said with confirmation. “Your Spirit Vein has changed.”

“Then what am I now?”

“Harmony Spirit Vein!”

“What?” What did that mean?

“It’s a Spirit Vein which comprises of all elements.” Yu Yan explained. “Every type of spiritual energy in this world, can be absorbed by you. Mystic Arts of every single element can be used by you as well. However, to ensure that the different types of spiritual energy are balanced, correspondingly, your cultivation speed will slow down as well.”

“Then, is that a good or bad?”

“Regarding this matter, I cannot say for certain.” Yu Yan frowned, looking at how she was able to take in spiritual energy into her body with just a casual swing of her tail, it seemed like her heaven-bending affinity for spiritual energy did not disappear, it simply turned from just a single lightning spiritual energy, to every type of spiritual energy. “Do not worry too much, although your Spirit Vein has changed, being able to take in all types of spiritual energy is easier than taking a single type of spiritual energy. As long as you do not intentionally prevent it, given a few days, you will naturally be able to restore your cultivation, and take up a human form.”

“Eh!?” Did this meant that, even without intentionally taking in spiritual energy, her spiritual energy could still be restored? Did such a good thing exist?

Don’t lie to me just because I haven’t studied a lot.

Yu Yan once again looked at his excited disciple, his brows furrowed even deeper. This change his disciple had, kept giving him the feeling as though a huge trouble was going to occur. Although he was not afraid of trouble, he no longer have much time left.

Raising his head, he looked towards the sky, and his expression sank slightly. There were too many mysteries regarding his disciple, the more he investigated, the less he understood. He felt as though there were a pair of hands behind her, controlling her, yet, he simply could not find out anything about it. It seemed as though he could only get the answer he needed in that world.

Just as her master had said, when Zhu Yao did not intentionally seal her meridians and reject the entrance of spiritual energy, her cultivation and body size rose very quickly. On the first day, she was still as small as a loach. On the second day, she turned into an eel, and then, on the third day, she turned into a little snake. On the fourth day, she was developing towards the size of a python.

On the fifth day... She crushed her master's home.

The aura of a dragon began to faintly emit from her body as well, scaring a bunch of little animals of Jade Forest Mountain away from their homes, and they did not dare to return. After that, it was Sesame who told her the method to hide her presence, only then was she able to suppress the dragon aura that she was constantly emitting out.

However, she was such a big stone roller, and was even sparkling gold. Coiling around the mountain peak, if her master had not

placed down a formation for her, she would have already been discovered by people. However, if she were to grow any longer than this, she would still be discovered sooner or later. She then recalled the descriptions of dragons, which she got from the ancient scrolls her master had given her to read back then.

Their skin could be used to create clothes. Their blood could be used to create talismans. Their meat could be inserted into pellets. Their bones could be used to create weapons. In summary, from top to bottom, their bodies were all materials. They were basically moving treasuries.

She could already imagine the countless people sharpening their blades as they walk towards her.

Yet, she did not know what her master was busy with these days, after placing down the formation for her, he released her to grow on her own. It had been two to three days since she last saw him, and she did not have the opportunity to seek comfort from him at all.

He could not have went to see that new disciple of his, right? When she thought of this, Zhu Yao felt uncomfortable throughout her entire body.

This could not do. She had to hurry and restore her human form. Wasn't there this saying? 'Strike the metal while it's hot.' She had to take the opportunity while her master, this piece of meat, was still warm and hot, and gobble him back into her mouth while she still can.

On the sixth day, Zhu Yao realized her body had once again grown by a single fold. This time, not just her master's small house, even the courtyard could no longer hold her body. In the early morning, she felt her neck itching, and she really wished to roar out a few times to clear her throat.

She endured, controlling the voice that was trying to escape her throat. However, the longer she endured, the more unbearable her body felt.

Sweeping her divine sense across, she was still unable to find her master's figure. Zhu Yao instantly felt depressed. Could he have went to where that little disciple was again?

She suddenly felt unbearable in the depths of her heart, as though her heart was being squeezed. When she relaxed her state of mind, at that moment, the roar of a dragon escaped from her throat.

The loudness of this voice of hers even frightened her herself. As though it carried a might capable of tearing through space, it charged through the clouds, and then, it was as though the sky and earth was echoing that resounding roar of hers, as it spread in waves.

Following after she released this voice of hers, the unbearable feeling in her throat instantly disappeared without a trace. However, her body felt even more unbearable, as every single dragon scale began to glow with a gold radiance, enveloping her

entire body within a gold light. A moment later, a phantom was formed. It flew towards the sky, swam in the air for a couple of moments before it slowly disappeared.

While the light that enveloped her body, began to slowly fade as well. Zhu Yao felt her body was undergoing a change, as she slowly began to form a pair of hands and legs. Could this be transformation? Zhu Yao instantly felt excited, as she was finally able to turn back into a human.

Finally, the gold light faded, and she had turned completely into a human as well.

When the last strand of gold light faded away, Yu Yan who had sensed the disturbance, had finally returned.

“Master.” Zhu Yao gave him a very big smile. “Quick, look, I finally turned back into a human.”

“Mn.” Yu Yan, however, was not as excited as she was. Instead, his expression sank a little, as he nodded.

“How is it? Am I a woman this time?”

Yu Yan was startled for a moment. Sweeping his gaze at her, he continued to nod after a few moments. “Mn.”

“Am I beautiful now?”

“Mn.”

“Do I look nicer than before?”

“Mn.”

“Great!” Zhu Yao instantly felt limitlessly satisfied.

Yu Yan silently walked over, reached his hand out to his storage pouch and took out something. Then, he passed it over. “It will be even better if you wear clothes.”

“.....”

Aaaaaaaaaah.....

Zhu Yao felt as though her entire lifetime worth of morals had already fell off, and completely as well. Just earlier! Just fifteen minutes earlier, she was actually stark naked in front of her master.

Zhu Yao buried her head under the blanket. I’m so tired, I feel like I will never be able to love anymore.

“Give me your hand.” The eyewitness grabbed onto his stupid disciple’s claw with a calm expression, and began to diligently inspect her.

Did he have to be this calm? He did see the naked figure of his crush, was her charm really that low? This would make her very sad, you know?

Zhu Yao was irritated now. At that moment, she no longer cared anymore, and instantly retracted her own hand.

“Master, there’s a question which I’ve liked to ask for a very long time. Do you actually have a crush on me?” If she were to hold it in any longer, she would go crazy.

Yu Yan was startled. Looking at his stupid disciple who suddenly adopted a stern expression, he was completely clueless. Crush? What’s that?

A certain master, who was already used to his disciple’s occasional irregular behaviour, replied with a stern expression as well. “Stop fooling around, I have yet to finish inspecting your meridians.” As he said that, he once again wanted to grab her hand.

“The hell.” Zhu Yao’s patience had finally disappeared. Using his momentum, she pulled her master onto the bed as well. And then, with another attack, she pressed strongly onto his body.

“Yu Wang!” Yu Yan frowned, and was instantly boiling with rage. However, Zhu Yao immediately sealed his lips.

With her own lips!

Yu Yan suddenly widened his eyes, and his entire body stiffened. That feeling, which he had always thought was strange, had returned. As though he was struck lightning, that numbing feeling spread across his entire body, and even brought about a ball of blazing flames in his heart.

Zhu Yao strongly pressed on his lips, and in the end, she even strongly bit him as well.

And only then did she speak up with a ruthless tone. “I shall say this once again, my name is Zhu Yao! You best remember it! This isn’t your disciple’s name, but your woman’s name! You best remember this in your heart.”

Zhu Yao breathed heavily as she waited for his reaction. Yet, Yu Yan simply looked at her with a dumbfounded expression, and was speechless for a long while.

Only then did she feel a little embarrassed after thinking it through. This was also her first time being a forceful tyrant, she did not have any experience at all.

Umm, why don’t we study the postures to adopt, before we try this again?

Zhu Yao gained the intention to retreat, and just when she was about to crawl out of the bed, Yu Yan suddenly regained his senses

at this moment. Pulling onto his disciple in front of him, he reached out his hand to the back of her head, and pressed her towards him. Straight until their lips tightly pressed together once more, and between their teeth, it was filled with his disciple's fresh and sweet taste. That numbing feeling which he never had before once again returned. It was very strange, however, he liked it very much, and he wished to have it stay with him as long as he could.

A moment later.

It was unclear who was the first one to end the kiss first. The moment their lips departed from each other's, their heavy breathing could be clearly heard.

Zhu Yao's body felt entirely weak, as she laid on top of her master. She heard his heart, which was beating in the same rhythm as hers. Her mind was momentarily blank. If her master acted this way, did that mean...

"Master." She felt that she needed a clarification. "Do you... like me?"

Yu Yan looked even more dumbfoundedly at his disciple, who looked different than before, and his face was filled with confusion. Like? Naturally, he liked her, otherwise, why would he have taken her as his disciple? However, he could faintly feel that the 'like' his disciple was referring to, had a different meaning compared to the one he had in mind.

"I don't know." He honestly replied.

Zhu Yao simply felt a jolt in her chest, as her glass heart shattered into pieces. Momma's egg, so you still do not wish to admit it after you're done eating me up, is that it!?

Chapter 90: Master Is Leaving

At that moment, Zhu Yao felt as though a fire was blazing, to the point where her restraints, morals, and three views were all burnt away and forgotten. ‘Shuaa!’ Pulling his clothes apart, she lowered her head and gave him a bite, as she anxiously announced.

“No matter if you like me in the past or not, I shall officially tell you this now. This lady here has laid her sights on you, and you will be mine in the future. If you dare to have other girls touch you, I don’t care if you’re my master, this lady here will castrate you all the same!”

Probably because she was speaking in a very serious tone, Yu Yan was slightly stunned. His blurry eyes instantly cleared up by quite a bit.

Staring at his disciple who was still lying on his body unmoving, a moment later, he thought of a possibility.

“You... want to form a practitioner-pair with me?”

“What else do I want otherwise?” Zhu Yao once again smooched, leaving another mark on him. “Have a discussion about the importance of the development of human reproduction?”

“...” Yu Yan did not reply, however, his face suddenly began to heat up out of nowhere. Unclear feelings began to surge up haphazardly from the depths of his heart. Happiness? Joy? Or was it excitement? He was unable to discern them, and he simply felt as

though his face was glowing hot.

However, to form a practitioner-pair with his disciple, did not seem... to be a very unacceptable idea.

However, Zhu Yao was dumbfounded by his current look. Why was her master's face red? And it was even turning redder, as though he was about to burn up! He couldn't still be an innocent virgin, right?

Master, say something. Don't just make your face red.

If your face stays as red as that, as you look at me with eyes filled with expectations, I basically won't be able to resist thinking of you every minute and every second, you know!?

Zhu Yao instantly felt her wolf's blood boiling. Her hands moved, she could no longer contain her morals, as she began to take advantage of his stark naked chest. You forced me!

Just when she about to begin eating, a certain master seemed to have suddenly reacted. With a light push, Zhu Yao was pushed down the bed.

In an instant, Yu Yan had already tidied up his clothes, and stood up.

However, he still did not cast his gaze at her, there were still some red blushes that had yet to fade from his face, and he strived

to maintain a stern expression as he spoke. “Stop this nonsense. How can such things be decided so easily?”

Zhu Yao rubbed her buttocks which was hurting from the fall, and when she crawled up, he had already disappeared.

She shivered from the cold wind which blew in from the open door.

She suddenly had the impulse to flip a table. Momma’s egg! This lady here has already taken off her pants, and you tell me this!?

Ever since Zhu Yao acted that tyrant role, her [Consort Yu](#) had never returned to Jade Forest Mountain. She flipped over the entire Jade Forest Mountain, yet, she was still unable to see his figure at all.

Was he angry? Was he freaked out? Or could it be that he did not have any feelings for her at all, so he ran?

The more Zhu Yao thought about it, the less she figured out. Clearly, the atmosphere they had between them on that day was pretty good. Although he ran away in the end, she could not believe that her master had no feelings for her at all. However, even though she searched the entire Jade Forest Mountain, she could not see his figure at all. And there were many newly placed formations in Jade Forest Mountain, as though they were placed to completely isolate the mountain itself. Even though her cultivation had already been completely restored, as someone who had never researched on formations at all, she was unable to leave this Jade

Forest Mountain, and thus, could do nothing but wait.

After waiting at the mountain peak for ten days, her master, who had ran away from home, finally returned. Zhu Yao's eyes shone, and instantly leapt down from the roof of the house.

Yu Yan however, slightly shifted his body, and pulled out a small little child from behind him, and this child was even damn familiar. She was exactly the little pudding she saw half a year ago, who claimed she was her own junior-martial sister.

Zhu Yao's legs froze, and at that moment, she felt something stifling had stuffed the depths of her heart.

Yu Yan however, held onto that child, and walked towards her with big strides. Stopping two feet before her, with a gentle expression, he said. "Yu... Yao. Your master shall introduce someone to you."

He pulled the little girl forward, and the child looked at her sheepishly.

This was the first time she had ever seen her master adopt such a gentle expression, and he had even remembered half of her name, which was rarely seen. Yet, it was because of this disciple beside him. Her heart cramped, and in an instant, she felt like crying.

"There's no need." Zhu Yao glanced at that child. "Bao Bao, right?"

“How did you know?” The little girl’s eyes shone, and she looked at Zhu Yao excitedly.

Zhu Yao lightly raised her lips, and smiled. However, she then raised her head and looked straight at Yu Yan. Was this his way of rejecting her? Because he now had a new disciple? But... She still wanted a clarification. “Master, tell me honestly. Do you like me or not?”

Yu Yan’s expression stiffened, and then, he hurriedly shifted his gaze. “Ahem... Stop with the nonsense. Finish hearing what I want to say. This child is...”

“The new disciple you took in, right?” Zhu Yao once again interrupted his words. “I know.”

Yu Yan looked at her a little strangely.

Yet, Zhu Yao looked at him even more seriously, and continued with her questions. “So, do you like me or not?” Momma’s egg, give me a straight answer.

“...” Yu Yan was once again speechless due to her straightforward words. After a moment of silence, he acted as though he was angry, and said. “Stop fooling around!”

You’re fooling around, your entire family’s fooling around.

Yu Yan coughed twice, and finally managed to gather back his calm. “Since you two already know each other, then, bring her around to have her familiarize herself with the area.”

Zhu Yao suddenly felt a chill in her heart, and she seemed to now understand why her girl friend would always like to call her in the middle of the night after a break-up. Because she really wished to make a call now as well.

“Go on, she’s the one!” Yu Yan nudged the child beside him.

The little girl instantly gave a flowery smile, and charged towards Zhu Yao. Hugging onto her leg, she shouted out loud. “Master!”

Zhu Yao was pushed two steps back by this little twerp’s charge, and she suddenly widened her eyes, as she looked at this little girl with a face of disbelief. “What did you call me?”

“Master, master, master!” The little girl excitedly called her three times. As though she was still not satisfied, she even rubbed her face against Zhu Yao’s leg with all her might. “I have waited for a very long time. Master, you’re finally back. I finally get to see master.”

“Wait a minute... Chotto matte!” I’m lacking in brain juice, let me first recharge them. “Who did you call master? Who is your master again?”

The little girl was startled. Her face which was still like a little sun earlier, instantly turned cloudy with a small rain shower. “Master... Master, don’t you want me anymore? Bwaaaa....”

“Don’t... Don’t cry!” As she had thought, children were definitely her life’s nemesis. Zhu Yao squatted down, and with clumsy hands, she began to console her. However, the little girl was like a bull, as she stuffed her head into Zhu Yao’s embrace, and began to cry harder.

“Master...” Zhu Yao could only silently seek help from Yu Yan beside her. Just what the hell was happening? Wasn’t she her junior-martial sister? How did she become her disciple?

Yu Yan gave a calm look, as though he had nothing to do with it. “I have already handed you the person herself. You shall handle the arrangements for her yourself, however, she’s still not allowed into the mountain for a month.”

Just what was he going on about? Zhu Yao gave an inexplicable expression. “Just who is she? I don’t even know anything about this?”

Yu Yan gave her a contemptful glare. Earlier, didn’t you say you knew?

“...” Alright, I was courting death. Master, please tell me.

Yu Yan glanced at that crying creature, who was said to be his

grand-disciple, and was evidently getting a little impatient. He never had patience for anyone else, and that included his grand-disciple as well. “Back then, didn’t you suggest to take her as your disciple in front of Zi Mo? In the days... you weren’t here, your master have already helped you make the arrangements, and have her enter the Jade Forest Mountain when she’s five years old.”

Zi Mo? Disciple? Zhu Yao desperately searched through the memories in her mind. She seemed to have told Zi Mo about this matter, but the person she wanted to take in back then was...

Wait a minute!

Zhu Yao pulled the little girl away, and only then did she seriously inspect that small little face of hers. After a closer look, she realized there really were the faint letters, “BUG”, on her face. “She’s Zi Mo’s daughter!”

The hell, how did she grow so big in a blink of an eye? But why did the letters on her face become lighter instead?

“Mn.” Yu Yan frowned. “In these recent years, she have been slipping into the Jade Forest Mountain several times to find you. So I got her to see you today, to save the trouble.”

“...” So the master she spoke about that day, was her. Because she had never seen her own master, so she decided to climb up in the middle of the night to see her in secret?

Stroking the soft little dumpling who was in her embrace, her heart instantly softened to the point of turning silly. So cute! Gently helping to wipe her eyes dry, she persuaded with a gentle voice. “Be a good girl, don’t cry.”

“Master, will you not want me?” The little dumpling was fearful.

“Of course not!” At that moment, Zhu Yao felt her earlier frustrated self was simply stupid, as she kissed her cheeks. “Bao Bao is so cute, master can’t wait to spoil you, you know.”

After saying that, she coaxed her with a few more words, and then, kissed her a couple more times. Only then was she finally able to console her disciple’s little injured heart, and she no longer cried. Zhu Yao still wanted to continue coaxing her, however, standing at the side, Yu Yan’s expression turned dark, as rage began to surge out of nowhere.

He coldly spoke up. “Since you have met her already, then head down the mountain! Remember my words, you’re not allowed to climb up the mountain on your own for a month.”

The little disciple fearfully glanced at her own grandmaster, looked at her own master with reluctant eyes, before she finally turned around and walked down the mountain step by step. Before she left, she did not forget to turn her head and loudly shout things like ‘master, you must definitely remember me!’

Zhu Yao’s heart softened from hearing these words. It really was great to have such a good and obedient disciple. She silently

decided that, even if the little dumpling was a BUG, she would definitely save her completely.

“The things... you spoke of the other day.” Only when he sensed that the little girl had already left Jade Forest Mountain, did Yu Yan finally hesitantly speak up.

Zhu Yao was startled, as she turned her head over. The other day? The day when she was a tyrant?

Seeing that serious expression of his, Zhu Yao could not help but feel a little anxious.

Yu Yan however, had calmed down. Even the red blushes on his face that Zhu Yao forced out earlier with her daring words, had faded quite a bit. Taking a step forward, he said with a stern expression. “Right now, I’m unable to promise you.”

“...” Momma’s egg, after such a long time, you still want to reject me? At that moment, Zhu Yao was a little upset.

Yu Yan, however, raised his head and looked towards the sky. As though he had decided on something, he took a deep breath, and slowly spoke. “The initial reason why I wanted to take in a disciple, is to simply pass down the Arts of my Jade Forest Mountain. And when you were successful with forming your Azoth Core, and could fend for yourself, it was supposed to be my time to ascend. However, I never thought that...” He never thought that his disciple would be so worrisome, and that he would be unable to put her down.

Yu Yan took two steps forward, looked straight into his disciple's eyes, which were evidently showing a hint of sadness, and habitually reached out his hand to stroke her head. "There's too many strange things surrounding your body, I'm afraid that I'm unable to find out the cause in just a short notice, and I feel powerless because of that. So... I have decided to ascend!"

Nanii!!??

Chapter 91: Don't Die Anymore

“Master!” Zhu Yao jolted, and was instantly dumbfounded. She had waited ten days for an answer, but she did not expect that what she waited for was his decision to ascend. The hell, this was definitely a godly development. “I’m getting along quite well, and I don’t mind who it was who brought me to this world, and what he’s planning to do. There’s no need for master to help me investigate at all.”

“Stupid!” Yu Yan shook his head, yet his expression was especially gentle, as he stroked her head. “I have already lived in this world for nearly twenty thousand years. Even if I don’t ascend, there’s a need for me to enter the reincarnation cycle, and similarly, I will still leave this world that way.”

“...” The hell, she had forgotten that even practitioners had their own lifespan. Was master reaching the end of his lifespan? This was the first time she ever despised her master’s age. She finally managed to enlighten him, yet, they had to once again experience separation. This was only a little worse than being friendzoned. “Master, when are you going to ascend?”

“Tomorrow!”

Zhu Yao lowered her head. It was no wonder he went missing so frequently in these recent days, he had been preparing the matters for his ascension. And the reason why so many formations had suddenly appeared on Jade Forest Mountain, was most probably preparations for his ascension as well.

“Alright!” Zhu Yao clenched her teeth, and finally managed to suppress the sourness that was constantly being emitted from her heart. Taking a deep breath, she took a step forward, hugged the back of his head, aimed at his lips, and strongly bit it. “Don’t worry, I will head up to look for you very soon. You just have to wait patiently up in the sky. And I will say this again, if you dare to [fool around with flowers and tender grass](#), I will castrate you when I see you!”

Yu Yan did not say anything, and simply smiled gently. It was the first time Zhu Yao had ever saw his smile in the truest meaning. That smile was something she could not describe with words, she simply felt that the most beautiful thing in the world would still be unable to compare to his current expression. She simply wanted to kiss onto it, and hide that smile, which only belonged to her.

On the day of Yu Yan’s ascension, Zhu Yao watched the entire process from the peak of Jade Forest Mountain. On that day, the sky of the entire cultivation world was covered with heavy bolts of tribulation lightning. Nine types of Ascension Heavenly Lightning. Each bolt of lightning was larger than the entire Jade Forest Mountain, and every single one of them struck towards her master, lighting up the entire sky.

She was standing not far from him, as she dumbfoundedly watch that person who had been standing at the center with a straight back, as though he was receiving those bolts of tribulation lightning without even feeling an itch. Even his clothes did not have a single crease from the strikes.

A total of eighty-one lightning strikes.

A welcoming light of various colors descended from the sky, and it's as though a heavenly sound could be heard. Countless heavenly laws could be faintly sensed. And hundreds of birds cried out in unison, as they circled around that heavenly light.

That figure she was extremely familiar with, slowly rose towards that sky.

Her heart felt empty, and she was unable to discern what it was missing.

Until he lowered his head, and hastily called her out. "Zhu Yao." It seemed like he had some things to tell her.

She was startled for a moment, before she flew towards that colorful radiance, and stopped a feet away from him. "Master?"

Yu Yan reached one of his hands out, circled around her back, and gently pushed her. She fell into his embrace just like that, and she nestled against his chest.

On the day her master ascended, he told her two things.

The first: "I shall wait for you up above!"

Mn... She kind of felt that something was off?

The second: “Stop dying randomly already!”

Mn... She still felt that there’s something strange here?

After telling her these two things, her master had even done something very embarrassing. With lightning speed, he kissed her, and then, as though he was escaping from the site of crime, he ascended.

Zhu Yao held... her painful teeth which were struck by his forceful kiss, and was left completely speechless. Master, if you don’t know how to kiss, say so earlier. Come back, I can teach you!

In any case, the incident on that day caused a very huge commotion. Because of that ascension event, on that day, seemingly all of the Ancient Hill Sect disciples had come out to spectate it. All of them hoped to comprehend a hint of the heavenly laws during his ascension. Hence, on that day, the entire sect was stunned by the scene. Although they might not have seen that lightning speed smooch, when her master called for her before he left, everyone had heard it extremely clearly.

“Little... Little martial aunt.” Sect Master Zi Mo was currently shocked to the extent where his jaw was about to fall off. He simply looked dumbfoundedly at the person floating in the air.

Though, the little girl behind him had happily stretched out her head, and her smile was especially bright. “Master.”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded with a prideful and cold attitude. She knew that currently, the entire sect most probably had the intentions to discuss some gossips. However, naturally, she did not want to explain her own love story, hence, she showed the official expression which her master had most oftenly used. Prideful, and cold.

“Little martial aunt, you... how did you return?” It must be said that Zi Mo was thoroughly shocked. Didn’t this little martial aunt of his fall two hundred years ago? But why was she currently standing in front of him, alive and well? And he was even unable to determine her cultivation. This was definitely illogical.

“I had some encounters.” Zhu Yao basically did not plan to explain at all, as she glanced at the little bun behind him. “Send my disciple to the Jade Forest Mountain a month later.”

After finishing her words, without even waiting for his reaction, she flew back to Jade Forest Mountain, and along the way, she sealed the formations as well.

That’s right, elder sister is this prideful and cold.

Before her master left, he gave Zhu Yao his storage ring. In other words, she had inherited all of his wealth. While managing his remnant-ah pui! While she was managing his wealth, she found a bag filled with mystic weapons and mystic tools. There were even books on Mystic Arts and Secret Skills, materials for refining weapons, and etcetera. Looking at all these, her head began to ache.

The hell, there was basically everything here, but why wasn't there even a single piece of spirit stone? Weren't spirit stones the currency used in the cultivation world? Her master was actually poor to the extent that he did not even have a single piece.

Zhu Yao could slightly feel a little squeeze in her heart. Could it be that she had to first sell these weapons if she wanted to spend money in the future?

After confirming that there really wasn't a single piece of spirit stone, Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and took out a book of Mystic Art. This was the Five Lightning Art which her master had told her to familiarize with as fast as possible. Her cultivating speed was fast, but, there wasn't much improvements to her Mystic Arts. The reason why her master gave her permission to take in her disciple only after a month later, was to give her this period of time to familiarize herself with Mystic Arts as fast as possible, and to stabilize her current realm.

She did not know if any conflicts would occur while training in human practitioner's Mystic Arts in her current body, after all, she was now a dragon. However, there wasn't a single bit of discomfort when she used the Mystic Arts she had learnt before. It seemed like the methods to cultivate were all the same.

Zhu Yao decided to head into close-door training under the cold lake for a month. Only when she saw the water reflection, did Zhu Yao finally understand why Zi Mo was so certain when he called her little martial aunt. The hell, the look of her human form, looked exactly the same as her initial body when she first crossed

over into this world.

Zhu Yao missed this look of hers a little, after all, this was her true look. Sesame had said that when a demonic beast take on a human form, it would transform into a look which it thought would be the most perfect. However, she had never thought that she was perfect, at the very least, her chest was not perfect!

Zhu Yao was a little upset. Though, it was good that she knew the Transformation Art. At worst, she could one day change into another look to play around with.

A month passed by in a blink of an eye, though, it was still sufficient for her to familiarize herself with all of the Lightning Mystic Arts. In the storage ring, other than the various Mystic Arts, there were also two Jade Arts which caught her attention. One was a Jade Art in regards to the weapon refinement aspect. Using her divine sense to inspect it, she realized that, other than the methods to refining weapons, some of her master's experiences were inside as well. While the other was in regards to formations of the five elements. Inside, arrangements and the controlling methods of various formations were recorded in detail.

Her master specialized in weapon refinement and formations, and he especially had very deep knowledge of formations. In the cultivation world, there were no formations created by anyone else which could beat her master's, and even the Great Mountain Barrier Formation of Ancient Hill Sect was designed by her master as well. Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and decided to first learn about formations. Her master once taught her a few simple formations, but, after all, she was the successor to Jade Forest

Mountain, if her expertise in formations was too weak, wouldn't that shame her master's name? Mn, she definitely had to make up for this aspect.

Just when she pulled out that Mystic Art Jade Tablet, she suddenly realized something white was placed at the very corner of the ring, and it even looked rather familiar. When Zhu Yao retrieved it to have a look, she realized it was actually a jade pendant, and it even looked the same as the jade pendant her master used to hide his body back at "[Tasyoluk](#)".

It seemed to be a leftover.

However, this jade pendant did not have her master's divine sense. With yearning thoughts, Zhu Yao held onto it, and after pondering for a moment, she decided to wear it, as a keepsake.

When Zhu Yao walked out of the cold lake, she sensed a presence approaching, and it seemed to be a disciple from the Sword Mountain. Willing her divine sense, she unsealed the Jade Forest Mountain's formations. In but a moment, a disciple wearing the sect's uniform arrived at the mountain peak.

"This disciple greets grand-martial aunt!"

"What is it?"

"The Sect Master had instructed this disciple to invite grand-martial aunt over to the Main Mountain to participate in the Spirit

Vein Ceremony.” The disciple said.

Only then did Zhu Yao recall that children born in the cultivation world would have their Spirit Vein tested for the first time when they were five years old. Bao Bao was Zi Mo’s daughter, so naturally, it would be a matter of utmost importance to him. Theoretically speaking, since Zi Mo was a Dual-Spirit Vein Holder, and his wife was a Dual-Spirit Vein Holder as well, their child’s Spirit Veins would not be that worse off either.

If there’s something to blame, it would be the great fame that Jade Forest Mountain possessed. In history, only Lightning Spirit Vein Disciples had ever been accepted in. So, naturally, a child like this, who had already been accepted as a disciple when her Spirit Veins had yet to be tested, would cause dissatisfaction among the people. Hence, this ceremony that Zi Mo intentionally made, was simply a way to give his own daughter some support.

Zhu Yao understood this completely.

Hence, following that disciple, they arrived at the great hall in the Main Mountain.

When she arrived, there were already many people in the hall. Not only were there the various Mountain Lords, there were the Nascent Soul elders of various sects, and even the three Sovereigns were present as well. Feng Yi was sitting on one of the highest seats. She had once again restored that mountain-top flower look she always had, but, her eyes no longer had the prideful look they once had, instead, they evidently looked dead and solemn.

Recalling the matters of back then, Zhu Yao still felt a little awkward. Forcing herself to bring out an ice-cold expression, she walked over, and unreservedly, sat at the very center. As someone who came from the Jade Forest Mountain, she had to be as mighty as this, after all, since she was taking in a disciple, she was the leading role today.

Other than Feng Yi, the other two Sovereigns were a little surprised as they turned their heads to look at her. Others were unable to see it, but the three people were able to see it all too clearly. The cultivation level of this legendary little junior-martial sister who reappeared after two hundred years of disappearance, had already reached the Demigod-stage. A Demigod in two hundred years? What kind of joke was this?

The two of them silently suppressed their shock. Were all of the practitioners of Jade Forest Mountain this monstrous? The two of them silently made contact, and then, they silently looked at Zi Mo. They began to wonder if the main lead testing her Spirit Veins today, would be raised into a little monster in the future as well.

Zi Mo first acted courteously. After seeing that everyone had arrived, he then instructed a few words, and had someone bring her own daughter out.

Bao Bao's name was Xia Lewei. That's right, the Sect Master's surname was Xia, not Zi. Zi Mo was simply his Daoist title.

Xia Lewei was brought out by the Sect Master's wife. Initially,

she was obediently and quietly holding onto her mother's hand, but when she saw Zhu Yao, she instantly got excited, and cutely called out. "Master!"

If she had not been held by the Sect Master's wife, the little radish would have already charged over.

"Mn." Zhu Yao lightly responded, as a form of reply. Then, she continued to act prideful and cold.

Fool around with flowers and tender grass: Basically, it's fooling around with women behind Zhu Yao's back.

By the way, I wonder if anyone realized that "Tasyoluk" is actually a pun. Tas-yo-luk... Test your luck!

Chapter 92: Pure Yin Physique

Zi Mo waved his hand, and a crystal ball instantly floated in the air. It was exactly the ball used to test Spirit Veins.

“Bao Bao, come, place your hand onto it.” zi Mo spoke to his daughter with a smile. An one year old child could already be tested for his or her Spirit Veins, however, if the child was too young, the test crystal which was filled with spiritual energy might harm the child instead. Usually, most children would wait till they were five before testing theirs. Hence, even he did not know just what Spirit Veins his daughter possessed. But, he was very confident.

At that moment, the entire place quietened down, their gazes looked towards the little girl in the center one after another.

Probably it was her first time facing this many people, the little girl was a little anxious. She glanced at her own parents, and then, weakly turned her head to glance at Zhu Yao as well. Only when she saw her nod, did she finally feel at ease and place her little hand on the crystal ball.

The entire place stared at the changes in that crystal ball.

Beginning from the little girl's palm, a small amount of blue light leaked out, and it slowly spread in the crystal ball. After but a moment, it had already filled up half of the crystal ball.

Good. Zi Mo silently praised in his heart. usually, the purer a

Spirit Vein was, the more space its color would take in the ball. For hers to be able to fill up half of the ball was already considered to be a pretty good Spirit Vein. As long as another type of Spirit Vein appear, even if it was a Tri-Spirit Vein, she would still be able to obtain great achievements in her cultivation.

However... Just when everyone was still waiting with bated breaths, that blue color, slowly, bit by bit, spread throughout the entire ball, until it had filled up the entire ball, and had turned it into a completely blue ball.

Zi Mo's heart which was still praising her earlier, instantly sank to the depths of the abyss.

Everyone present began to let out gasps, one after another.

“No, this is impossible!” Zi Mo's expression instantly turned white as snow. He quickly pulled onto his daughter's hand, and the color in the crystal ball disappeared. Then, he had her pressed onto it once again. However, the result was the same as before, only a single blue color had filled the crystal ball. A single color represented a single Spirit Vein, and blue was...

“Heavens. It's the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein.”

“It's the Pure Yin Physique!”

“Pure Yin Physique, then isn't that a furnace...”

“And it’s even a perfect one...”

The entire place was now filled with the voices of discussions. The people in the sect were still rather well-behaved, as all of them looked at the little girl with a hint of pity in their eyes. While those practitioners outside the sect who were invited to participate, did not have any second thoughts at all. They began to inspect that little girl, who was barely five years old, from head to toe, and their eyes were filled with the luster of greed which they did not even bother to hide.

Zi Mo’s face had already paled to the extent where not a single hint of the color of blood could be seen, as though he had been struck by an extremely huge blow, and was unable to react over it.

While the little child, whom he had been tightly holding onto, had begun to fluster as well. Children were the most sensitive, and adding those eyes that were inspecting her with malicious intents, she was even more frightened. She wanted to hide, yet, she was grabbed tightly onto by her own father. Mists had already begun to form in her eyes.

“Sect Master Zi Mo, this one has a son, who had just broke into Foundation, and is rather compatible with your daughter.” Finally, a Nascent Soul practitioner, who had been watching for quite a while, could not help but speak up. He was the Sect Master of Nightrise Sect, and claimed that, as son and daughter of Sect Masters, they should be extremely compatible. That was a possessor of a Pure Yin Physique who could only be seen once in several tens of thousands of years. As a perfect furnace, no matter how poor the Spirit Veins was of her practitioner-pair companion,

he would still be able to reach the Nascent Soul stage.

After he spoke up, it seemed to have broke the awkwardness of everyone present. The Nascent Soul elders, Sect Masters, or even personal succeeding disciples from the various sects, had begun to speak up and ask for her hand one after another.

Zi Mo was furious to the extent that he had almost puke out blood, however, there was nothing he could do. The daughter whom he had yearned for so many years, was actually a possessor of the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein. Water Mystic Arts could not even be used to protect oneself, which meant that she was destined to be a mere furnace for her entire life. However, that was his daughter, the precious pearl in the palm of his hand. How could he be willing?

The little radish had already been frightened by this scene, as though she had faintly understood the current situation, she bit her lips as beads of water began to fall.

While the rest of the people were still in a heated discussion of the matter of the little girl's practitioner-pair.

Zhu Yao frowned, and her might was instantly released from her body. Everyone present, except the three Sovereigns, and Zi Mo and the little radish whom she had intentionally bypassed, fell down one after another.

And even a few Azoth-stage disciples, had already puked out a mouthful of blood.

In an instant, the great hall was in a strange silence.

Zhu Yao walked down from the high seats. She did not intentionally circle around the people that was crawling on the ground, instead, she simply had a Wind Mystic Art attached to her legs. Hence, with her every step, as though she was sweeping the floor, the people that were blocking her path were swept to the two sides.

Walking straight towards Zi Mo, she lowered her head and looked towards the radish whose face was still stained with little tears.

And she coldly said. “Kneel, admit me as your master!”

“Little martial aunt!” Zi Mo instantly widened his eyes. Before he could be shocked by the fact that she was actually a Demigod, he was moved by that light, single sentence of hers. Tears could not help but surge out of his pair of old eyes.

Zhu Yao however, did not even looked at him, as she kept staring at the little radish, and said it once again. “Kneel.”

Only then did Zi Mo finally react, as he hurriedly pulled his daughter, and had her undergo the master honoring ritual.

The little radish’s tear stains had yet to dry, however, she somehow understood the situation. After heavily kowtowing

towards her, she was no longer as energetic as before, as she looked at Zhu Yao with a hint of sadness in her eyes.

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded and hinted for her to stand up. Focusing her mind, she tapped on her little forehead. A blood-colored cloud-like marking, then appeared at the center of the forehead.

The mark of a personal succeeding disciple. This time, Zi Mo really cried. He hurriedly rubbed away the tears in his eyes, and for the first time, hugged his fist and bowed towards her. “Thank you, martial-aunt.”

Zhu Yao coldly glanced at him, as she still maintained her cold and prideful look. Don’t be infatuated with elder sis, elder sis is but a legend.

Slightly turning her body, she once again strengthened her pressure, especially towards those Nascent Soul practitioners who had once asked Zi Mo for his daughter’s hand in marriage. And, she only stopped when she could faintly see stains of blood at the corner of their lips.

“She’s now my disciple. If you wish to ask for her hand in marriage, look for me in Jade Forest Mountain!” I won’t kill you.

After saying that, she carried her disciple, and disappeared into thin air. This lady is tyrannical like this, come and bite me if you dare.

Only then did the large crowd of practitioners, who crawling on the ground, finally react. That person earlier was actually the Sovereign of Jade Forest Mountain. Heavens, that place which always produced monstrous practitioners. Wasn't it said that Sovereign Yu Yan had already ascended a month ago? How could there be another Demigod Sovereign? And that terrifying pressure earlier...

Only then did the crowd began to wipe off their cold sweat, as they reflected on their own death-seeking actions earlier. Although the Pure Yin Physique was very enticing, it was still very frightening to offend a Demigod-stage practitioner, alright? Especially when that person came from the Jade Forest Mountain.

The reason why Jade Forest Mountain was famous, was not merely because of Yu Yan, the number one of the cultivation world who had just ascended earlier, rather, it's their terrifying strength. Almost every successor of Jade Forest Mountain was the master of the unreasonable, and they were especially famous for their – justification ability.

The reason why they dared to openly ask Zi Mo for his daughter's hand, was because they knew that, as a Sect Master, he would not do anything out of line. Adding that most of the people asking for her hand were Nascent Soul practitioners like him, for his Sect's reputation, he would not dare to reject openly.

However, it was different if it's the Jade Forest Mountain. All of the practitioners produced from there were monsters, if any one of them was irritated, he or she would definitely destroy their entire family. The Nascent Soul Reverends who spoke of having his

daughter's hand earlier, could not help but feel anxious in the depths of their hearts, as they hurriedly bid farewell and headed home. They hoped that person of Jade Forest Mountain would not remember them and collect debts from them in the future.

Zhu Yao brought the frightened little radish back to Jade Forest Mountain. The moment they landed, she started to bawl out. Zhu Yao had never been good with little radishes. The only thing she could do was pat on her head and console her with a few words, yet, they were still unable to stop the little radish from crying out a river.

Just when she was at a loss of what to do, the little radish suddenly stopped crying by herself. As she sniffled, she sadly asked. "Master, what's the Pure Yin Physique?"

"Uh..." Zhu Yao was instantly stunned by this question, as she fell into a difficult position. How should she put it? The explanation of this term was simply too inappropriate for children.

"Is it really, really bad?" The little radish raised up her face which was filled with tear-stains, her eyes faintly looked as though tears were about to flood out once again.

"It's not that." Zhu Yao hesitantly explained, as she stroked her little head.

The little radish struggled, and once again flew into her embrace, her tone carried extreme sorrow. "Then why does everyone dislike Bao Bao, even though Bao Bao didn't do anything bad? Why does

everyone dislike Bao Bao?”

Zhu Yao sighed. She did not know where she should start explaining from, and could only hugged her even more tightly. “Don’t worry, master’s here.”

Since she had taken in a disciple, then it would be her responsibility from now on. She had a faint premonition, that BUG on her face, might be related to her Spirit Vein. Most probably, because of everyone’s desire to possess the Pure Yin Physique, it caused her personality to distort, and then, ideas of destroying the world began to grow in her mind.

But this time, Zhu Yao was here, and she would definitely not give her the chance to go haywire. When she thought of this, Zhu Yao pulled out the little girl out of her embrace, and began to teach her with a serious expression.

“Bao Bao, no, wait! I should call you Xia Lewei. In the future, you will be my Jade Forest Mountain’s only disciple. Remember, Jade Forest Mountain never takes in cowardly disciples. No matter what your Spirit Vein is, before you’re strong enough, master will be able to protect you from harm. But that must definitely not become a reason for you to become weak, understand?”

The little radish was startled, although she did not understand her words completely, she still nodded. Hesitating for a moment, she then weakly asked. “Then... If I’m strong, will everyone like me?”

“I can’t guarantee that everyone will like you.” Zhu Yao told her honestly. “But I can guarantee that people will not dare to bully you.”

The little radish frowned, as she still did not understand her words completely. However, there was no rush, as Zhu Yao could teach her slowly.

After telling her things like ‘study well’ and ‘make progress every day’ in detail, Zhu Yao arranged her to stay in the little straw cottage which she had lived in before. She had the urge to pull out and show off those glorious and beautiful houses which belonged to her master, however, one could only grow in adversity, so she held it in.

As for herself, naturally, she slept in the house which belonged to her master.

Zhu Yao looked at the familiar tables and chairs, as she sat on the only bed in the house. The entire house was filled with her master’s scent. Though, this was not the first time she had lived in her master’s room. When she was in version 2.0, in order to conveniently take care of her, master had always slept with her. But, this was the only time which made her feel that, the house was so scarily cold and quiet.

It had only been a month since her master ascended, yet, she had already begun to feel unaccustomed to it.

Chapter 93: Jade Forest's Naming Tradition

On the early morning of the second day, Zhu Yao went straight to look for Zi Mo, and understood the matter about the Pure Yin Physique in detail.

The so-called Pure Yin Physique referred to disciples with only a single Water Spirit Vein. Because the main property of the Water Spirit Vein was gentleness, all disciples with the Water Spirit Vein had great natural comprehensive ability towards the Healing Arts.

If we were to use online gaming terms, she possessed an innate cleric physique. But the clerics of the cultivation world, were not necessary in parties and dungeon raids. Because the method of healing with the Water Spirit Vein, mainly revolved around inserting their own spiritual energy into their targets' bodies, to heal their injuries. This method was very quick, but, it was extremely dangerous. Because of the mutual clash between the five different attributes of Spirit Veins, if a non-identical spiritual energy were to be inserted to the target's body, it would bring about the rejection by the target's innate spiritual energy, and the target might die at a faster pace instead of actually being healed.

This was also why, during the Feng Yi Rescue Operation, Zi Mo sent her, whom he thought had the same Wood Spirit Vein as Feng Yi, and there was not a single person who objected to it. It's because of the fact that their spiritual energy would not clash.

But this rule did not apply towards the Water Spirit Vein. Water had a gentle property, and was the most stable out of all of the different types of spiritual energy. If the Water Spirit Vein was

used to heal, when water spiritual energy was inserted into the target's body, not only would it not cause rejection, instead, it would be absorbed and fused into the target's spiritual energy, turning into the target's spiritual energy.

This was the reason why the Water Spirit Vein was so welcomed, but, this also brought about a malpractice. Because the spiritual energy could be absorbed by the person himself, after inserting the spiritual energy into the target's body, wouldn't that mean the healer's own spiritual energy was taken away? Hence, someone harbored evil thoughts for those who possessed the Water Spirit Vein. By forcefully mating with disciples who possessed the Water Spirit Vein, other disciples could absorb the spiritual energy from their bodies, and raise their own cultivation.

And the people who had their spiritual energy harvested, were termed as furnaces. Most practitioners who possessed a Water Spirit Vein had many other Spirit Veins as well, if one was not willing, during the harvesting process, other types of spiritual energy might be carried along as well. Hence, the more affinity one had towards the Water Spirit Vein, the purer the spiritual energy harvested would be.

As for someone who only possessed a single Water Spirit Vein. Naturally, without saying, there wasn't a need to worry about harvesting process at all.

However, Heavenly Spirit Veins were very rare, and it was especially so for the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein. Ever since the start of the Ancient Era, practitioners who possessed the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein numbered less than a hundred. And, they had

either died under the hands of the harvesters, or died while being harvested.

That was also the reason why Zi Mo was in such a panic when he saw that his daughter had the Heavenly Water Spirit Vein.

Naturally, things like furnaces did not have a good reputation. Though, the act would not be disgraced if they were husband and wife, and only heretic practitioners would illegally raise a few furnaces. However, who could resist the temptation of raising one's cultivation? Although one in the just faction would not daringly and openly raise a furnace, he could openly, and justifiably marry her.

But, even though it was easy to hide from a visible gun, it was hard to guard against a hidden arrow. Who would be sure that there wouldn't be any heretic practitioners making their moves in the dark?

Zi Mo was actually a good person with a weak heart, and this fact could be seen from how he still thought about his disciple, who died five years ago, even up till this day.

Hence, currently, Zi Mo did not have any dreams of having her daughter's cultivation exponentially increase, or seeing her ascend. He simply wished to see her live a stable life, even not departing on the road of cultivation was better than being harvested by someone else. Hence, he requested his little martial aunt, not to teach her any Mystic Arts.

“Are there no offensive Water Mystic Arts?” Zhu Yao asked.

Zi Mo sighed. “It’s not that there aren’t any. It’s just that due to water’s gentle property, the Mystic Arts of this attribute are usually not formidable. Even if it allows one to control water, it’s still not comparable to other Mystic Arts in strength.”

Zhu Yao’s expression sank, as she stared at Zi Mo in the eyes. It allows one to control water, and you call it weak? You’re kidding me, right?

Who gave you this sort of idea? Call him out here, I guarantee that I won’t beat him to death!

Zhu Yao realized that Xia Lewei was a very worriless little radish. She faintly knew that her Spirit Vein was not really good, after being upset about it for several days, she recovered and reverted back to that carefree little radish. Zhu Yao was a living trash. Back then, when she had not abstained from food, she did not need to worry since there was her master to take care of her. However, she currently had a disciple, so she had to depend on herself now.

But, she did not know how to prepare food, so she simply brought his disciple to Zi Mo’s home every day, and then, brought her back after feeding her. She was his daughter anyway, so it’s his responsibility to feed her, right?

Regarding the matter of not teaching her Mystic Arts, Zhu Yao did not agree to it, and would not agree to it. Although it’s said that little radish would not have to be afraid of being harvested if

she did not possess cultivation, it also meant that she would not have strength to fend for herself. It's always better to take the initiative to attack, then to be forced to attack.

Today was yet another day of her routined freeloading.

“Master.” Little radish came running over from afar, and she seemed to be holding onto something in her hands. With a face filled with expectations, she passed it over to her. “This is a Spirit Fruit which father gave me. Here!”

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment, and she felt a gentle squeeze in her heart. How could she not protect such a cute disciple? She really wanted to pinch her little cheeks... No! She must stay calm, she was a cold and prideful Demigod Sovereign.

“Ahem, master does not need to eat.”

The little radish stiffened, her face was a little pale. A little disappointed, she retracted her small hands, and then, a moment later, she regained her spirits. “Then Bao Bao shall give master something more delicious next time.”

Zhu Yao stroked her head, she was such a considerate little girl. Spreading out her arms, Zhu Yao said. “Let's head back then.”

“Alright.” Bao Bao responded sweetly, however, she took a step back, and obediently followed behind her.

Zhu Yao whose arms were spread open: “...”

What happened to the promised ‘flying into her embrace’?

Zhu Yao awkwardly kept her hands. Alright then, she was a cold and prideful Sovereign, it would indeed break her image a little if she was seen hugging a child.

Turning around, she began to walk towards Jade Forest Mountain’s teleportation formation. So as to prevent her little disciple from not being able to catch up, she even intentionally slowed her steps, and leisurely walked.

The little radish was a good seedling. She had only taught her how to take in spiritual energy two days ago, yet currently, she was already at the second level of Essence. She planned on teaching her a few simple Mystic Arts a few days later.

“I heard that the Sect Master’s daughter has the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein?”

“Then doesn’t she have a potential to be a furnace?”

“That’s right. I never expected that even though the Sect Master had waited for this moment for so many years, in the end, it was all for naught. He actually bore such a daughter.”

“I heard that, any female practitioner who possesses the Water Spirit Vein, looks especially... I wonder how Sect Master’s

daughter looks like?”

“Naturally, it goes without saying, since she possesses the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein after all. I wonder who she will form a practitioner-pair with in the future?”

“That’s right. Her future husband will sure be blissful, though, I wonder if he’s able to protect her well...”

“Hahaha, that’s right. Even I...”

Filthy conversations could be heard faintly from afar. Zhu Yao frowned, she was a little enraged in her heart. She never expected that people within the Ancient Hill Sect would have such thoughts as well. Just when she was about to teach them a lesson, she lowered her head and saw the little radish biting her lower lips, and instantly changed her mind.

A child at her age, was already faintly aware of their surroundings. Although she could not understand the hidden meaning behind their conversation, she could still feel the evil intentions behind them. Furthermore, from the beginning, she had already known that her Spirit Vein was not really good.

“Are you angry?” Zhu Yao did not speak up, instead, she directly transmitted her voice to little radish.

The little radish startled for a moment. Raising her head to look at her, as expected, faintly, there were already mists forming in

her large eyes. She tightly clenched her small fists, before nodding her little head.

“Have you memorized the Water Controlling Art master taught you?” Zhu Yao continued.

The little radish nodded again.

“We can try it now.”

The little radish’s eyes shone. Turning her head to look at that two disciples who were still engaged in their conversations, she then looked at the pond at the side, and began to chant out the Mystic Art. She tried two times, yet, she was unable to succeed. Clenching her teeth, she chanted it for the third time.

Finally, ripples began to form on the calm water surface. Slowly, the water rose, forming into a big lump of water. The little radish held her breath as she controlled the water, after moving it above the heads of the two people who were still chatting lively with each other, her spiritual energy finally depleted.

‘Shuaa~’ Instantly, the two people became two drenched chickens.

Just when the little radish was about to celebrate.

The two drenched people suddenly stood up. “Who was it? Whose prank was this?”

The little radish's face instantly paled. With a light wave of her sleeves, Zhu Yao hid their figures.

The two of them searched for a long time, yet, they were still unable to find the trace of any human figure. Only then did they blame themselves for the bad luck, complaining as they walked far away.

Zhu Yao brought little radish, and flew straight back to Jade Forest Mountain.

“Master.” The eyes little radish was looking at her with, finally regained that sparkling luster, and beneath them were filled with the radiance of worship towards her.

Zhu Yao stroked her head, and took the opportunity to teach her. “It's good to endure in secret. However, if you bottle up too much of your feelings, it's very easy to result in internal injuries. So, if there are matters you can't tolerate, there's no need to tolerate them. Whoever slaps your face, give that person a ruthless slap back, understand?”

“Mn!” The little radish nodded strongly.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt mighty and domineering.

“But... Master, why did we have to hide?” The little radish asked.

“Uh...” If we don’t hide, won’t we be simply waiting for them to catch us? “It’s to... keep a low profile. They’re unable to beat us already, at the very least, we have to leave them some face. Understand?”

“I understand!” The little radish nodded as though she had just received a royal decree. (◉◉◉)

The corner of Zhu Yao lips twitched. She wouldn’t be raising a little tyrant, right? Mn, that wouldn’t happen. She’s such a kind child. ㄟ (͡° ͜ʖ ͡°) ㄟ

Five years later.

Little radish had already become a huge radish. Her cultivation had already raised from the second level of Essence to the eighth level of Essence as well. Among her peers at the same age, she was considered to be extremely fast. Zhu Yao was very pleased, but Zi Mo was very worried.

Whenever he had the opportunity, he would climb up Jade Forest Mountain, and sob and sigh to her.

“Martial aunt, my Bao Bao... Lewei, oh, that’s not right, it’s Yu Luo. I think it’s best that she doesn’t raise her cultivation so quickly.”

That’s right, the Daoist title Zhu Yao gave the little radish was Yu Luo (Rad)... Bo (ish). She was after all, a disciple of Jade Forest

Mountain, so naturally, she had to have the surname ‘Yu’.

Speaking of this, there’s something she had to bring up. Back then when she was giving her disciple a Daoist title, she was initially really casual about it. She had wanted to give her the name ‘Di’ (stem). There were only two of them on the Jade Forest Mountain, two flowers which had stemmed themselves and blossomed on this mountain peak. It was a name that was at the level of fresh and modern literature.

However, it was ruthlessly rejected by Zi Mo. He stayed in Jade Forest Mountain and protested, roaring out loud. “Martial aunt, if you dare to give my daughter the name ‘[Yu Di](#)’ (Jade Emperor), then I will dare to jump down from the peak of this Jade Forest Mountain as well.”

So as to settle down the internal strife within the sect, Zhu Yao could only reluctantly give up on this name. And in the end, her name was fixed as ‘Luo’.

Zhu Yao had to admit, the name she gave was at a much higher level than her master’s, though she had to blame her disciple for having a father with such poor tastes.

ㄣ (͡ ▽ ͡) ㄣ

“Martial aunt, your teachings are great, however, isn’t it a little too tiring for you? Why don’t you take a break for a short while?”

“Martial aunt, I heard that there’s some problems with the formation at Moonleague Sect, since you have studied formations for so many years, why don’t you head over to give them some pointers?”

“Martial aunt...”

In any case, recently, Zi Mo had been finding excuses to prevent his own daughter from being so eye-catching. Of course, he was ignored by Zhu Yao. After all, her master had often ignored people this way as well, so Zi Mo should be already used to it.

玉蒂 (Yu Di): The name she wanted to give Yu Luo.

玉帝 (Yu Di): With the same pronunciation, it’s Chinese for Jade Emperor, which is usually the title given to the emperor governing the celestial world in many chinese mythologies.

Chapter 94: The Late Precognitive Dream

Zi Mo was indeed used to it, however, he was less calm than before. Initially, his daughter was already eye-catching enough, yet her cultivation was even rising so quickly, wasn't that clearly wanting people to think about her?

“Master, I’m back.” Just as they were talking, the little radish who was already at her chest-height had already hopped back. Compared to that cute and cuddly look before, the current Yu Luo had completely changed in looks. She was even more daring and livelier... to the point of overboard.

Yu Luo said with an excited look. “Master, today, I went to Weapon Mountain. I saw Xiu Yuan, and then I beat him into a pulp.”

Zi Mo’s heart trembled. What!? Xiu Yuan? Wasn’t that junior-martial brother Zi Yuan’s precious nephew? Although junior-martial brother did not have a practitioner-pair companion, he had an Azoth-stage little brother, who had a son just a few years ago. Currently, he was six years old, and was basically a treasure to them.

Why did he suddenly had a fight with his own daughter for no apparent reason? Zi Mo felt like crying as he looked at his martial aunt. You need to teach her properly.

As though she had noticed his earnest gaze, Zhu Yao turned to look at Yu Luo, and finally spoke. “Did you win?”

“Of course!” Yu Luo pridefully waved her own little fists.

“Then that’s good.” Zhu Yao instantly turned cold and prideful again.

Zi Mo however, was dumbfounded. That’s it? ‘Then that’s good?’ Good my ass! Is there anyone else who teaches disciples like you?

“Yu Luo!” Zi Mo became anxious, and shouted.

Yu Luo was startled, as she finally noticed Zi Mo standing at the side. “Oh, father. You’re here as well.”

Zi Mo silently puked out blood. What did she mean by ‘you’re here as well’? He had always been here, alright?

“Father, I can’t talk to you any longer, master said that I have to break through into the ninth level of Essence in two years, I will be heading back to practice my Arts.” After saying that, she waved her small hand, and then, hopped back into her own straw cottage.

Zi Mo: “...”

Was this still that obedient and polite daughter of his?

“Do you still have any other matters?” Zhu Yao silently glanced at Zi Mo.

Was she chasing him away? Zi Mo could only clench his teeth, and head down the mountain.

He wanted to have a discussion with his wife. Just how did martial aunt bring their daughter up? Not only did she not possess a single bit of the gentleness a girl should have, she even caused trouble for others every day. When she was still young in the past, it was still acceptable. All she did back then were just pranks, and since everyone saw her as a child, they did not fuss about it. However, she was already ten now, and she even possessed cultivation. They were no longer pranks, rather, she made direct moves against others. Usually, she would beat those new disciples whose cultivation level was lower than hers, and make them cry. Although it had yet to cause a huge scene, it was still very worrying, you know?

Especially when it concerned a disciple like Xiu Yuan who had a special status. People naturally wouldn't head to Jade Forest Mountain and complain to Zhu Yao, they would head over to find him instead.

Haah, as expected, children were the debts of their past lives, and he must have ruined his entire family in his past life.

Zhu Yao, though, had no worries about Yu Luo. Although she was young, she was extremely clever. Her temper could still be considered as extremely good, and would not easily make a move against others, unless others were to say things in front of her, especially when they were regarding her Spirit Vein. And when she made her moves, she measured herself well, she would simply

teach them lessons, and would not really cause any harm to her opponents.

Zhu Yao gave her a very strict rule, and that was to never harm a human life. No matter what their true intentions were, life was the world's most precious and fairest thing. Everyone only had this one chance at life, and no one else had the right to take it away.

The reason why Xiao Yi's three views were distorted, was because he had begun his life in the lowest level of society. Others viewed him as a mere ant, and that was the reason why he climbed up with all his might. The hilarious thing was that when he was standing at the peak, he became the same as the ones he hated the most, and no longer regarded other's lives as something important. And he had even believed that he was right.

She did not wish for Yu Luo to become someone like that. She did not wish for her personality to twist because of her extremely low self-esteem, yet, she did not wish for Yu Luo to become someone too conceited either. Hence, the little radish had to have her own bottom line, and this bottom line was enforced by Zhu Yao. And that was life.

But in this cultivation world where a human life was like a stalk of grass, it was not an easy matter for Zhu Yao to make her understand that life was more important than everything else.

Although the BUG mark on Yu Luo's face was very faint, and could not be seen unless she looked closely at her, it still had yet to disappear. Zhu Yao did not know if she was educating her in the right direction, on one side, she was afraid that she would not have

strength to defend herself due to her being weak, while on the other, she was afraid that she would become too strong and head into the extreme.

Even Zhu Yao was a little anxious. Oh bug, just what kind of bug are you?

On the year Yu Luo was twelve, she had broken through into the ninth level of Essence, and when she was fourteen, she had already reached the level of an Essence Paragon. Even as a holder of the Heavenly Spirit Vein, her cultivation speed was still extremely quick. From what she heard, the personal succeeding disciple of Sword Mountain that had passed on, was a holder of a Heavenly Spirit Vein as well, and he had reached the level of an Essence Paragon at the age of fifteen back then.

What was the name of that person...? She couldn't remember.

Yet, Yu Luo was even faster than him by a year. Zhu Yao decided to have her wait for a year to stabilize her realm, before allowing her to break through into Foundation.

However, on the very night before Yu Luo was to break into Foundation, Zhu Yao's late-coming precognitive dream, finally arrived.

This time was no exception, she had once again dreamed of a person's lifetime. However, the strange thing was, this person was not Yu Luo, but a woman named Mu Meiyang. Speaking about this Mu Meiyang, her life could be considered as tragic.

She was not a disciple of Ancient Hill Sect, rather, she was the grand disciple of Azure Melancholy Sect, a second-grade deity cultivation sect. She had an extremely good background, as the daughter of the Sect Master, her reputation was boundless while she was still alive. However, one day, heretic practitioners suddenly came, and her sect was exterminated.

After a narrow escape, following the words of her own father before his death, she sought refuge in Celestial Indus Sect, and was taken in as a disciple of Sovereign Qihan, who was at the cultivation of Demigod. In the beginning, it was still an acceptable life, with things like working hard and studying hard to reach the top going on. And Qihan, on behalf of her father, would bring raging storms for her if she wanted.

Until the day little junior-martial sister Yue Hanxin came up the mountain, and Qihan had taken her as his disciple as well. This Mu Meiyang instantly became an expired daylily. As she was unable to beat her, she used various methods to plot against this little junior-martial sister of hers.

Unfortunately, this little junior-martial sister had various immunity buffs, and was able to save herself at the end of the ordeals every single time. Her protagonist cheat was at full force as well, large number of fans gathered around her, and even her master, Qihan, who was said to have practiced the Emotionless Sword Art, was moved as well. Her Mary Sue power was sure incredible.

In the end, because of Mu Meiyang's plots, bits of Yue Hanxin's

past were revealed. This little junior-martial sister of hers was actually not just a regular practitioner. She was Deity Greenjade, who had sacrificed her own life to defeat the Heavenly Devil ten million years ago. A strand of her incomplete soul drifted in the world for ten million years, before she finally managed to resurrect herself on a female child's body, and she once again began her cultivation.

Mu Meiyan was like an evil female antagonist, courting her own deaths the entire time. Not only did she help her little junior-martial sister gather a huge number of fans and lovers, she even found her past memories, and she even gained a huge amount of hate in return. People like the number one heretic practitioner, the grand disciple of a sect, a Deity who had encountered difficulties, and even her master Qihan, all hated her to the bone.

Zhu Yao silently gave a thumbs up to this person for her mocking skills. Someone like her, were definitely main tanks in online games, even bosses would chase after her and hit her in the face.

Forget about Mu Meiyan being expelled from the sect, she was even captured by someone. Because she was the holder of a Water and Wood Dual-Spirit Vein, she became a furnace of a heretic practitioner. In the end, she was ooxx by people the entire time, and her Nascent Soul cultivation took a massive drop, to the cultivation of Essence. Before she died, she heard from rumors that her little junior-martial sister who had gathered a bunch of lovers, did not choose a single husband in the end, and ascended by herself. While her master, whom she had been secretly in love with for a long time, was struck to death by the Heavenly Lightning during his ascension, when he tried to follow after her little junior-martial sister whom he was infatuated with.

Zhu Yao pitied this unlucky female antagonist a little, however, there were definitely things to hate when it came to such pitiful people. The entire time, she was the one who courted her own death. No matter how much of a saint the protagonist was, she was unable to stop Mu Meiyang's own footsteps towards death's door.

Zhu Yao had thought that the dream would end here. Just when she was about to retort that this entire scenario had completely no relationship with little radish, the sound of thunder roared, and the connection was formed.

Because, the female antagonist was reborn!

That's right, this was actually a time-reversing rebirth story. And, out of all things, she did not reborn in her own body, instead, she reborn in the body of Zhu Yao's disciple, little radish.

And the little radish in her dream was a little different compared to the one she brought up. The little radish in the dream, was cowardly and weak, and was suffering from extremely low self-esteem. Because of her Water Heavenly Spirit Vein, she was pointed at by people everywhere she went, unlike the current little radish who was basically feared when seen. The places her little radish passed by, people would simply react in fear.

And in the dream, for her own safety, Zi Mo had never taught her any Mystic Arts. Hence, she, who did not have any ability to protect herself, had always secluded herself in the Sword Mountain, and had never stepped out even a single bit. Until that

day when she was twenty years old, during the Great InterSect Tournament, a disciple who came from another sect, unintentionally broke into her courtyard, and his lust took over him after seeing her beauty.

The hungry wolf pounced on the lamb, and because the little radish could not bear the humiliation, she bit her tongue and committed suicide.

And then... dun dun dun, the female antagonist resurrected perfectly. Because the little radish was willing to die, the female antagonist did not experience any rejection from the soul of the body's former owner, and she immediately took over her body.

The craziest thing was, because of this resurrection, the little radish's Water Spirit Vein underwent a mutation, turning into the Ice Spirit Vein.

After that were events like leveling up by fighting various monsters, and settling scores with the female protagonist. In the end, the female antagonist's counterattack was successful, as she managed to gather the men that should have belonged to Yue Hanxin, the female protagonist, and the people she gathered were especially formidable. She played rogue the entire time, as they only had ***, and had never spoke about forming actual relationships, including Qihan, her master in her past life.

While Yue Hanxin, her little junior-martial sister, was not to be taken lightly either. She was after all, a reincarnated Deity, and her past life had even defeated the so-called "Heavenly Devil".

After suffering such a blow from Mu Meiyan, she awakened her past powers, regained her spirits, and swore that she would fight with the female antagonist to the death. Hence, the two people began a war at a grand scale that lasted for twenty thousand years.

One had her powers from her past life, while the other had a large number of male party members. The strengths of both sides were rather equal, and naturally, Mu Meiyan won in the end, however, she then died because of heavy injuries. Though, the entire cultivation world was pretty much destroyed by the two of them, and had basically turned into a dead land.

Zhu Yao's expression darkened from watching this. Although she had seen many novels where female antagonists made their counterattacks, she had never seen one that was so thorough like Mu Meiyan's. Forget about those bunch of old scores she had to settle, why didn't she let off Zi Mo and his wife, little radish's parents? And she even claimed that it was in the name of justice, to exact revenge for the former owner of her body.

Exact revenge, your sister! Helping her kill her own parents was considered as exacting revenge? Just how did this female antagonist get such an idea? Zhu Yao really wanted to consult her about it.

Chapter 95: Meeting Cannot Be Compared To Yearning

Zhu Yao retorted as she opened her eyes. Just what kind of retarded female antagonist's revenge scenario was this? This was clearly an re-enactment of Martial Evil Spirits¹. 'In my past life, you had more men than me, so I must snatch all of your men in this life.' The level of this idea was a little too high.

Will you die if you don't have any men?

Can your taste in men be a little better? Can you be a little more broad-minded? Watch your temperament, dammit! I'd rather you take over the world instead, at least, I will still feel better that way. And, the female antagonist's first words when she was reborn, was actually, 'This time, I will definitely make all men grovel beneath my body.'

Allow me to say something impure. Just how big is that thing of yours...

Ahem, I turned evil for a moment there.

I'm a pure child, calm down, calm down!

Zhu Yao finally understood why the BUG letters on little radish's face was so faint. The real BUG was not her, she was simply a vessel for the BUG. And on the day she turned twenty, the body takeover will happen, and that would be the real beginning to the

show.

No, I must definitely stop this incident.

Little radish was currently her disciple, if she was unable to protect even her own disciple's body, then there was no point in being her disciple's master.

After deciding as such, Zhu Yao called Yu Luo to her own room in the middle of the night. The little radish had already grown into a huge radish now. In this world, a fourteen year old was already considered to be a lady. The current her, had lost a bit of the extroverted liveliness she had in the past, and had instead become a little more introverted. Probably, when every child grows up, his or her personality will all have some slight changes.

“Yu Luo.” Zhu Yao said with a heavy heart. “Master has done a divination for you, and I found out that you will be facing a huge crisis on the year you're twenty years old.”

On Yu Luo's calm face, the corner of her lips suddenly twitched. Sighing deeply, she said. “Master, stop making fun of me. Tell me, what do you want to eat for supper? I will prepare it.”

“Uh...” Zhu Yao was speechless for a moment. Frowning, she tried her best to maintain her cold and prideful look. “Stop this nonsense. Your master is being serious. Am I someone who will wake people in the middle of the night just to eat supper?”

Yu Luo slightly glanced at her.

Alright, she was!

Haah, as she thought, disciples become less obedient the older they grew. As the saying went, a grown disciple could not be kept at home! This little radish, was still rather obedient in the past, how did she become more rebellious the older she grew? Whenever Zhu Yao had anything on her mind, she was always able to see through her with a single glance.

She was not happy at all! ㄣ (͡ ͡ ͡) ㄣ

“This time, I’m really serious.” Zhu Yao coughed twice, as she did her best to regain her face as little radish’s master. “Your grandmaster has once taught me some Divination Arts.”

Yu Luo’s expression instantly turned quite stern.

Alright then, as expected, her master’s name was more useful than her own. “This Art can only be used once in a person’s lifetime. Earlier, I looked into your fate, and found out that on the year you turn twenty, there will be a huge crisis, and your life will be in danger as well.”

Yu Luo turned solemn.

“Little rad... Uh. Yu Luo, do you wish to become strong?”

Her expression turned severe. “This disciple has always been thinking about it at every single moment. However, my Spirit Vein...”

“In that case!” Zhu Yao interrupted. “Then allow me to have a look at your determination.”

There were a couple of things she had experimented with for almost nine years. And it was about time for her to teach little radish.

“Tomorrow, you shall build your Foundation!”

Today, the weather was clear, and the sun was shining bright in the sky. It was a good day for Yu Luo to build her Foundation.

Although little radish was a little suspicious as to why Zhu Yao suddenly allowed her to break through into Foundation, she had always believed in her own master. In the early morning, she obediently followed her master to the cold lakeside at the mountain peak.

Waving her hand, Zhu Yao set up a few spiritual energy gathering formations, and had little radish sit at the center of the formations. This spiritual energy gathering formation was a little special. She had tweaked a few small details in the formation, making it gather only the most concentrated type of spiritual energy in the vicinity, and the most concentrated type of spiritual energy near a lake was naturally water spiritual energy.

In these few years, Zhu Yao had read through the Formation Jade Tablet her master had left her. Although not to the point of mastery, she still knew how to place down a few simple formations. Adding that she was a programmer in the past, fixing or tweaking a couple of small details was basically second nature to her. And these alterations, were usually able to stabilize and mature the formations.

However, she was still unable to thoroughly understand the intricacies of large-scale formations, such as the Great Mountain Barrier Formation. She could only faintly sense that there were countless of small-scale formations in the large-scale formation itself, and these small-scale formations work hand-in-hand, allowing them to circulate by themselves, without human support.

It must be known that for regular formations, they must either be supported by the spiritual energy of the formation caster himself, or be maintained by spiritual stones. For a large-scale formation such as the Great Mountain Barrier Formation especially, the consumption rate of spiritual stones was simply at an astronomical figure. However, when it came to the great formation used by the Ancient Hill Sect, it did not need either of these two types of support. As though it was capable of circulating on its own even without anyone managing it.

Zhu Yao speculated that within the formation, there must be countless of self-absorbing spiritual energy restoration formations, which thus allowed the formation itself to be so cost-effective.

γ (∪ ∇ ∪) γ

After all, in her master's storage pouch, there was not even a single spiritual stone.

“While you're building Foundation, you will most probably experience a little pain. Don't be anxious, follow the methods you have been using to absorb spiritual energy, it's fine to simply take them into your body.” Zhu Yao instructed her based on her own experience. Then, she once again pondered carefully about the explanations her master had told her before, wondering if she had missed out anything else.

She had no choice, after all, she built her Foundation haphazardly herself, and basically had no prior experience she could pass onto little radish with. Little radish had no choice but to rely on her own comprehension.

After giving little radish a ‘I have high expectations of you, my disciple!’ expression, she sat at the side, and began to cast Protection Arts.

Yu Luo closed her eyes, and began to take in spiritual energy into her body.

Zhu Yao looked on as those blue spots of light in the vicinity, slowly approached her, and then, they systematically entered the body, as though they had discussed this beforehand, there were no congesting situations at all.

Zhu Yao suddenly recalled those spiritual energy particles that would rush in and congest her body, as though they were hoping to

strangle her to death, every single time she took in spiritual energy. She silently sighed. As expected, comparisons were odious.

Zhu Yao had thought that building her Foundation would only require a little bit of time, after all, it took only a single night for herself.

However, her disciple had sat there for three entire days, and Zhu Yao felt as though grass was about to grow on her body. Yet, there were still no signs of little radish building her Foundation. What happened to the promised ‘completing within a blink of an eye’?

If she had known, she wouldn’t have stayed here casting Protection Arts.

Just when Zhu Yao planned on silently slipping away and only returning when her disciple had really begun to build her Foundation, suddenly, she sensed that the formation in Jade Forest Mountain had a trace of slackening. Willing herself, she instantly arrived at the foot of the mountain.

However, she did not see a single human figure around. Was it just her imagination?

Zhu Yao walked to the part of the formation which acted up. However, she did indeed find a few traces of alteration on the formation. Zhu Yao frowned, squatted down, and then, re-altered the formation. As she pondered who would have such guts to enter the Jade Forest Mountain, she suddenly heard a few heartfelt

words coming from behind her.

“Soi Sauz...”

Zhu Yao turned around, only to make contact with a pair of eyes filled with boundless tenderness. She suddenly felt her legs going a little limp, and had almost slipped and fell.

It was actually Feng Yi.

“Senior-martial sister... Feng Yi.”

Calm down, she had to calm down. She was no longer Soi Sauz now, Feng Yi shouldn't be able to recognize her. Mn, where's her cold and prideful look? Hang it up, got to hang it up.

The moment Zhu Yao turned around, the surprise and tenderness on Feng Yi's face, instantly extinguished. And then, she returned to her cold demeanor, which even carried a hint of deathly silence.

“Junior-martial sister Zhu.” She lightly sighed, she seemed to be extremely depressed.

“Senior-martial sister, why are you here on my Jade Forest Mountain?”

Feng Yi's expression sank, as though she was suppressing

something. Raising her head to look at the moonlit sky, she muttered. "I don't know either. Most probably, if he was still here, this place should be the place where he would have liked to come the most, right?"

Zhu Yao's heart trembled. The 'he' she was talking about, couldn't be her, right? Oh no. Do not be infatuated with elder sister. Even elder sister's name was telling you, she was nothing but a passer-by.

Feng Yi smiled lightly, and seemed to be mocking herself a little. "He definitely isn't willing to see me. After all, it's because of the disciple I took in, which caused him to..."

Her face was filled with loneliness and guilt. And even Zhu Yao was feeling a little embarrassed looking at her. She couldn't have been thinking that Zhu Yao's earlier death, was caused by her, right?

"When one dies, there will be new life. Senior-martial sister, there's no need for you to think about it too much." Hurry and look for your second spring, there's no bliss in being homosexual.

Feng Yi glanced at her, and smiled bitterly again. "I simply... wish to see him again. If... If I had known that it would end that way, back then, I wouldn't have... Haah. If only the moment we first met could last forever."

If that moment were to last forever, then my life would be dreary, big sis! I beg you, stop acting like this.

“Senior-martial sister, everyone has their own destiny, I believe that... old friend of yours, will not be willing to see you this sad either.” Zhu Yao persuaded. “Life is short. It’s best that you put down such things and move on. You two might even be able to meet again in your next life?”

In Zhu Yao’s next life, she definitely would not cross into another world again. Just stay as the mountain-top flower as you are now.

Feng Yi was startled for a moment, and only then did she look at her seriously. As though she had came into realization, she sighed. “You’re right. After how he protected me back then, he definitely wouldn’t be willing to see me depressed like this.”

You got it wrong, dear sister. The first half of my speech was just me being courteous, the latter half was the main point, hey.

“Thank you.” Feng Yi nodded at her, and then smiled lightly. “Your personality is rather similar to his.”

An alarm suddenly rang loudly in Zhu Yao’s heart. Don’t scare me, big sis. Back then was she Version 2.0, that person said she was similar as well, and then she was exposed soon after. Oh right, who was that person?

Haah, that’s not important. In any case, this time, even if she were to be beaten to death, she wouldn’t dare to expose herself again.

Mn, cold and prideful, cold and prideful, she had to hurry up and wear her mask.

“Junior-martial sister seems to have only entered the Demigod-stage not too long ago. If there’s anything you don’t understand, you can always find me at Beast-Taming Mountain.”

“Ahem, thank you, senior-martial sister.” Zhu Yao politely bowed. Senior-martial sister, your taste is too heavy for me, even if you beat me up, I wouldn’t dare to look for you and have a chat.

Zhu Yao who finally wore back her cold and prideful mask, had even avoided further courtesies, by using the excuse of looking out for her own disciple, she fled.

While Feng Yi still stood at where she was. After gazing at the moon and sighing for a long time, she finally reluctantly returned.

Zhu Yao returned with a head filled with cold sweat, only to realize her disciple’s aura seemed to be a little unstable. She had already begun to perspire, and her expression showed hints of pain.

She was about to build her Foundation! Zhu Yao immediately increased the number of spiritual energy gathering formations, to ensure that she had sufficient amount of spiritual energy.

While little radish’s spiritual absorption rate was still very slow,

seemingly, for every strand of spiritual energy she absorbed, the amount of pain her body was feeling increased by a single fold. Her small face began to distort, and it could be imagined just how much pain she was suffering.

Zhu Yao had experienced this sort of pain before as well. But, because her spiritual energy absorption rate was too fast, even if it was painful, it was only at that mere instant. While, for little radish's case, she was sharpening her Foundation little by little, and she could not stop just yet.

Zhu Yao anxiously looked at her from the side. Little radish's painful look, continued for an entire day, and her spiritual energy absorption rate evidently slowed down only when the sun began to set on the second day. However, her expression looked as though she was enduring even more pain as time went on, and currently it was the key moment. If she was able to get through it, her Foundation building would be successful, and if she wasn't successful, then her meridians would be broken, and her Spiritual Vein would be destroyed.

Chapter 96: Invincible Water Spirit Vein

As Zhu Yao watched on, the more anxious she became. Little radish's body had already stopped taking in spiritual energy, and Zhu Yao could not help but remind her. "Yu Luo, don't you remember what you told me? Don't you want to become strong? Master shall tell you right now, in this world, there's no other Spirit Vein that's stronger than the Water Spirit Vein. If you believe master, then you best endure and keep going."

Little radish, who felt powerless earlier, suddenly jolted for a moment, as though she heard her master's words. Taking a deep breath, she gritted her teeth, and began to continue taking in spiritual energy. Just like that, another day passed, the expression on her face slowly relaxed, and her aura began to stabilize as well.

When the sun rose from the surface of the sea on the sixth day, she finally opened her eyes. She still looked a little weak, however, she was carrying that cute and tender expression which she once had when she was young, as she smiled at her master.

"Master, I succeeded."

Zhu Yao reached out her hand to stroke her head, and with her other hand, she gave her a thumbs up and praised her. "Good job, as expected of my disciple."

When a disciple learnt well, it was definitely because of the great teachings of the master.

Mn, that was the truth.

Yu Luo laughed, and then, with a tilt of her head, she fell into her master's embrace. She had fallen asleep from her fatigue.

Zhu Yao then checked on her pulse. Sending a strand of her spiritual energy into her body, she found out that although the meridians in her body had expanded by quite a bit, there wasn't any trace of damage. Only then did Zhu Yao finally feel at ease and brought her disciple back home.

Little radish had built her Foundation, which meant she could slightly heave a sigh of relief. It must be known that, the higher one's cultivation was, the harder it was to take over one's body. In her dream, the reason why Mu Meiyan's takeover was so successful, was entirely because little radish back then was just a mortal. Not only did she not possess the slightest bit of cultivation, she did not have the slightest wish to continue living.

While the current little radish, already possessed Foundation-stage cultivation, and if Mu Meiyan wanted to take over her body, she still had to seek her permission.

Yu Luo rested for an entire day, before she finally managed to restore her spiritual energy.

On the early morning of the second day, Zhu Yao was already mightily standing at the largest grass plains on the mountain peak, waiting for her.

“Master.” Yu Luo respectfully greeted her. Evidently, she was a little excited, as she could faintly sense what’s coming up next would be a fate-changing moment for her.

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. Right now, it was the moment of miracles. “Little radish, unleash your strongest move, let me have a look at it.”

“Master, I’m called Yu Luo!” Yu Luo’s expression darkened. Although she knew that her master looked serious on the surface, actually, she would occasionally have some bad taste in jokes that could hardly be understood by anyone else. But, at the very least, she should hide it, right?

Yu Luo sighed, accepting her fate, she took a step forward. Calming down, she focused her mind. She circulated spiritual energy that was much richer and denser than before, and then, she released dozens of icicles with all her might, which struck onto a stone wall not too far away. Then, they shattered and crumbled onto the ground.

As she thought! Zhu Yao shook her head. She knew that little radish would use an Ice-type Mystic Art. Little radish believed that with her Water Spirit Vein, only Ice-type offensive Arts were the most suitable for her.

A thought process like this, could be said to be correct, but it could be said to be incorrect as well. She simply required a little alteration.

“Little radish, how did you release this Ice-type Mystic Art?” Zhu Yao asked.

I’m not little radish, hey. Yu Luo’s expression darkened, however, she still honestly replied. “Naturally, I released them after converting the water spiritual energy in my body into ice spiritual energy?”

“Then do you know how ice is formed?” Zhu Yao continued.

Yu Luo blurted out seemingly without any hesitation. “Obviously, it’s from ice spiritual energy.”

“Uh...” She was wrong. Why did Zhu Yao have to explain such a simple physical phenomenon to someone who had no Physics knowledge? Ah whatever, let’s just have her see the truth. With a wave of her hand, Zhu Yao instantly shot out a few icicles towards the stone wall.

“So fast. Master, are you an Ice Spirit Vein holder?” Usually, only Ice Spirit Vein holders could cast this Art with such speed. However, she immediately denied her own suspicions. “No, wait. Master is Sovereign Yu Yan’s disciple, so master can only be a Lightning Spirit Vein holder.”

On a certain meaning, she was right. Zhu Yao was currently no longer a pure Lightning Spirit Vein holder, rather, she now possessed the Harmony Spirit Vein, and had an entire network of spiritual energy in her hands.

“This is what I wish to tell you.” Zhu Yao explained. “Regarding the differences in Spirit Veins, other than cultivation speed, there’s naturally Art casting speed as well. With the corresponding Spirit Vein, one can immediately retrieve and use the spiritual energy in one’s body, and if there isn’t, one can only do so after converting the spiritual energy in one’s body. I absolutely approve you in using Ice-type Mystic Arts.”

“Because the Ice Spirit Vein is a mutated form of the Water Spirit Vein.” Yu Luo said. “Hence, compared to other Mystic Arts, it would be much easier to convert water spiritual energy into ice spiritual energy.”

“Your way of thinking isn’t wrong, however, there’s still a much faster method.” Zhu Yao said. “If you have to convert spiritual energy to use this Ice-type Art, you will first have to gather spiritual energy, then transform the spiritual energy, then guide the spiritual energy out of your body, before giving the shape of the icicles. This require three steps! No matter how experienced and practiced you are, there will always be a fixed CD.”

“fixed see dee?”

Uh... I’m sorry, I accidentally used a term I’m familiar with.

“What I mean is, if you can reduce these steps, and instantly circulate your water spiritual energy to form icicles, isn’t it much faster?”

Yu Luo widened her eyes, as she looked at Zhu Yao with a face of disbelief. How could that be possible?

“Little radish, under what conditions will water turn into ice?”

“Naturally, when the weather is cold...” Yu Luo had a sudden realization, as she looked at Zhu Yao excitedly. She hurriedly walked over to the lake, and reached out her hand. Circulating her water spiritual energy, the lakewater shook for a moment, and then, slowly, a stream of water rose in the palm of her hand, and at the part where the waterstream was closest to her palm, it slowly formed into an ice pole, inch by inch. “I succeeded, master!”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. It seemed like she had already understood the concept. In truth, the Water Spirit Vein and Ice Spirit Vein had completely no difference at all, it’s just that there was an additional change in temperature. “You simply have to practice, and you will then be able to use it as you will.”

“Yes, master.” Yu Luo’s eyes were simply filled with excitement. After a moment, she seemed to have thought of a problem. “However, master, if I have to freeze water, I need to first summon water, before freezing it. But earlier, master evidently...” The icicles she saw earlier, completely did not went through the freezing process.

This was a problem that overflowed to the subject of Chemistry. Zhu Yao took a step forward. “Little radish, where do you think water can be found?”

Yu Luo was startled for a moment, before answering. “Rivers, lakes, and naturally, the seas. Oh, sometimes, there’s water underground as well.”

“Wrong!” Zhu Yao knocked on her head. “Actually, water, is the same as spiritual energy. They’re everywhere.”

Zhu Yao snapped her fingers, and instantly, a gigantic cubic block of ice fell from the sky. ‘Kadang.’ It then shattered onto the ground.

Yu Luo was dumbfounded. This... Even if she muster out spiritual energy from her entire body, forget about freezing such a big block of ice, it would be impossible for her to gather such a huge amount of water in an instant.

“Master... Where... Where did this come from?”

“From the air.” The air comprised of a huge amount of water vapour, and when water vapour experienced cold, it would turn into water. This was basic knowledge. Of course, hydrogen and oxygen were everywhere in the air, and the composition of water was very simple. H_2O . This was the simplest of Chemistry knowledge. She had simply casually put the equation into practice in the air. But it would be rather troublesome to explain this. And she had experimented with this for many times, with the support of her Demigod cultivation, from within the so-called spiritual energy, she had to discern which was hydrogen, and which was oxygen. So she simply decided to use ‘water vapour’, which was a

more understandable concept.

“So, as long as you’re able to set down a layer of cold air in the sky, you will be able to receive a large bunch of icicles!” Little radish learnt of this point.

Yu Luo then tried it out according to Zhu Yao’s instructions. Indeed, above them, several... hailstones fell down!

“Master, really... it’s really possible!” Yu Luo felt like crying from her agitation. She excitedly caught one of the hailstone from the sky. “This means that... the Water Spirit Vein, is not a trash Spirit Vein. Master, what you said was right. You did have your methods.”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded while maintaining her cold and prideful look, as she silently waved away the hailstones that were smashing onto her head. Stop raining hailstones, thank you.

“Master, how did you know of these?”

“I thought of it accidentally.” Zhu Yao patted her shoulders, and said with a heavy tone. “Remember, knowledge changes one’s fate!”

“Ah?” What does that mean? Yu Luo looked at her strangely.

Zhu Yao maintained her serious expression. If little radish was so agitated just by knowing these, then she would most likely go

insane in a moment.

“From this moment onwards, whenever you practice Ice-type Mystic Arts, you will be able to do more with less effort. However, this simply allows you to fend for yourself. If you encounter a practitioner who has a much higher cultivation level than yours, most likely, it will still be very dangerous for you.”

Yu Luo lowered her head. Oh, that’s true! She possessed a furnace physique. Even if she did not incur anyone’s hatred, there would still be people looking for trouble with her. Master had only pointed her a clear direction, and gave her a direction to progress in. However, if she were to encounter an expert, she would have completely no way to retaliate.

“Master, I will become strong.” As long as she become invincible, then there wouldn’t be any other problems, right?

“I do have a sure-win method.”

“Ah?”

With her index finger, Zhu Yao gestured little radish to come forward. She had to pass down a knowledge that must not be made known to anyone else. “Do you know what flows in a human body?”

Flows? Yu Luo pondered for a moment, before replying. “Blood?”

“Stupid!” Zhu Yao could suddenly understand a little how her master felt when she was unable to live up to his expectations. She had already given little radish such a big hint, just why wasn’t she enlightened yet?

“Sesame.” Zhu Yao decided to do another experiment.

Roar~~ ㄥ|`o’|ㄣ

Sesame resoundingly made its appearance. With a wave of her hand, Zhu Yao sent a ray of light towards it. A wound instantly appeared on Sesame’s tail, and blood began to flow the next moment.

Meooow~~~~~ Orz

Sesame’s tyrannical aura completely dispersed. It looked at Zhu Yao with teary eyes, which were completely filled with disbelief. Master, how can you be so heartless, so immoral, so nonsensical?

Zhu Yao simply ignored its small eyes.

Walking over to that small pool of blood, she reached out a hand, only to see the blood on the ground rising slowly, and in an instant, it froze into a blood-colored pole of ice.

Yu Luo: (◉o◉)

“Master, you mean...” Blood comprised of water as well. By directly freezing one’s blood, even if she was unable to kill with a single hit, she would still be able to cause heavy injuries. Yu Luo was dumbfounded for a while. Suddenly, she had understood what this meant. This was clearly an invincible Mystic Art. “Master, back then when you only allowed me to learn the Water-Controlling Art, could it be...”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao continued to nod. She really wondered which bastard came up with the idea that the Water Spirit Vein was a trash Spirit Vein. Come out, I guarantee I won’t beat you to death.

Chapter 97: Heading Out To Grab A Male Partner

The hell. She did not dare to say about those Deities who ascended, but these practitioners, were still human. 70% of a human body was made up of water, and a Water Spirit Vein holder could control water. Just in which way was it trash?

As expected, it's really frightening without education.

“Yu Luo have never heard of these offensive Arts. Did master create these for me?” Finally, Yu Luo's eyes began to turn misty.

“Uh... Something like that.” Actually, these were all taught by her Chemistry and Physics teachers.

“Master... this disciple will definitely not betray master's expectations.” Yu Luo respectfully kowtowed in front of Zhu Yao, her eyes were filled with sparkling light.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief as well. Ever since she knew she possessed the Water Spirit Vein, although she did not voice it out, this little radish had always been feeling a little negative about it. Although her cultivation had never fallen behind, in the end, she simply did not wish to disappoint Zhu Yao. She always had this obstruction in the depth of her heart, believing that she possessed a trash Spirit Vein, and not only would she be unable to honor her school, she might even bring about countless of troubles. Hence, it was unavoidable for her to depreciate herself. However, on this day, the trace of uncertainty under her eyes, finally disappeared

completely.

With her current willpower, even if what happened in her dream would become reality, and her body would be taken over, she would still fight against it with all her might. However...

“Little radish, to Water Spirit Vein holders, this offensive Art is a little too brutal. You can only use it to fend for yourself, so, unless you’re in desperate straits, do not use it easily. Understand?” Although knowledge could change one’s fate, it could also bring about a disaster as well. There might even be a possibility that it would disrupt the current balance between the different Spirit Veins. She did not wish to stop this bug, only to end up having her own disciple become another bug on her own.

Naturally, Yu Luo knew that this offensive Art was beyond ordinary. Raising her right hand, she said seriously. “At this moment, disciple Yu Luo shall swear upon the Soul Demon Oath. I shall not use this Art unless I’m in a desperate situation, nor will I pass down this offensive Art to anyone else. If I were to violate this oath, this disciple is willing to die under the Soul Demon, and be unable to reincarnate forever.”

Good girl, you have to become a good and upstanding lady, alright!

Zhu Yao then gave her few more instructions before releasing her to practice on her own. After all, since she had only just built her Foundation, her first priority right now was to stabilize her realm as soon as possible.

“Mistress...” Sesame called out unhappily, as it shook its own injured tail. “Mistress, the reason you called me here, is to hurt my tail? Wuuuu... Mistress, how can you treat little beastie like this?”

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at it. You’re a ninth-grade beast, no wait, you’re a tenth-grade beast now. Do you have act like this?

“Isn’t it nothing more than a small wound!” Zhu Yao waved her hands without a mind. “With such thick skin and huge muscles, are you telling me you can’t even handle such a small wound?”

“Even if it’s a small wound, it still hurts.” Even its brittle glass-heart had shattered as well, alright?

“Then endure.” Zhu Yao could not be bothered with it any longer. “Just take it as though your auntie’s husband has came along today.”

Sesame was startled for a moment. Auntie’s husband? What’s that? Its ancestors were all beasties which bore single children, so it didn’t have any other relatives though?

Ever since that one lesson, little radish had been focusing on practicing Ice-type Mystic Arts in these recent days. She had only just built her Foundation, so her realm was not yet stable. Zhu Yao decided to have go into closed-door training for a period of time, to stabilize her realm before continuing.

Little radish knew that she should not be anxious right now either, as she obediently went into closed-door training under the cold lake. Zhu Yao set down a few defensive-type formations in the vicinity. She then casually sealed the Jade Forest Mountain's formation, preventing everyone from entering. After pondering for a moment, she went over to greet Zi Mo, had him pay attention to the situation of Jade Forest Mountain, before leaving Ancient Hill Sect.

Zhu Yao calculated, it was about time for her to bring back a male partner.

According to her dream, in Mu Meiyang's harem, there was an especially important figure, and that was a devil practitioner with a Heavenly Devil Physique. He was initially a Tri-Spirit Vein mortal. Following her memories of her past life, Mu Meiyang searched for him, and saved his life a step before Yue Hanxin. From then on, she became the light in this person's heart.

However, this person was a little unfortunate. He was captured by a heretic practitioner later on, and suffered numerous tortures. Out of coincidence, he found a tattered ancient scroll regarding the Ancient Devil Cultivation. After practicing in it, he realized he possessed the Heavenly Devil Physique, and from then on, his cultivation rose explosively.

In the end, he even succeeded in stepping into the Ways of the Devil. And, at the end, in order to save Mu Meiyang, he directly succumbed into the Devil. Driven by the Devil's characteristic, he even opened the seal of the Ancient Devil Race.

Hence, the cultivation world which was initially pretty much destroyed by the great war, once again welcomed a wave of disaster due to the emergence of the raging Devil Race.

Right now, that person should still be in the mortal realm. Although it's said that little radish's takeover was the beginning and cause of everything, this person's darkening and Devil transformation, was the last straw which brought about the end of the world. Hence, so as to prevent all causes, no matter if Mu Meiyao succeed in her rebirth, Zhu Yao had to make two types of preparations.

After Zhu Yao finished her preparations, she made a trip to the mortal realm. Following her memories, she arrived at a small city in the south. Concealing her figure, she used her divine sense to search for that person. Currently, he should still be a child.

As expected, in an instant, she found what she was looking for. That person was at a secluded corner in the west of the city. And, he seemed to have encountered a small trouble as well. Willing herself, Zhu Yao instantly arrived at the roof of the site of crime.

This place should be a tattered old ruins, as it seemed to have been a long time since the house was last occupied. Not far in front of her, three people were confronting a little boy. That three people were three male adults, and currently, their faces were in rage, as they ruthlessly stared at that boy who had already been forced back into a corner of the wall.

The boy was wearing tattered clothes, and there were even several dirt stains on them. He was extremely thin, as though it

had been a long time since he had eaten a good meal, and his face was covered in dirty yellow.

“Stinky brat, why aren’t you running anymore!?” A man spat out. Roughly, he pushed the child’s shoulders, instantly throwing the child’s weak and small body onto the wall.

The child seemed to be in extreme pain, as he was unable to crawl back up in a short notice. Yet, he still stubbornly gritted his teeth, not letting out a single sound.

“To actually dare to steal from my body, you must be tired of living.” Another man picked the child up, and ruthlessly gave him a slap, various types of curses kept spouting out from his mouth.

Another man was jeering at the side as well. “That’s right, beat up this brat who doesn’t know his place.”

Only then did Zhu Yao realize that the little boy was tightly holding onto a purse in his hands. So he had stolen something, no wonder he was being beaten.

The man who got his purse stolen, gave the child a few slaps. After seeing that blood was oozing out from the corner of his lips, and seemed to have fainted, he then retrieved his own purse. Casually, he flung the child away, and then, carefully inspected the contents of his own purse.

“Big bro, what do we do now?” Another man asked. Although

this child was detestable, killing him would be more troublesome.

After taking his purse, he swept a glance at the boy who was still curling up on the ground. Suddenly, he smiled sinisterly, and passed a glance at the two people beside him. “My dear brothers, do you want to release some fire?”

The other two instantly understood, as their eyes flashed with a several specks of light. However, one of them then said a little hesitantly. “But this is a boy?”

“What do you know?” That man who got his purse stolen, slapped on his head. “Do you know? Right now, the most trending hobby among the rich folks is to raise a boy like him. After we’re done playing with him, we can even sell him away, and earn a sum of money.”

“Boss is as wise as always.” The other two men instantly nodded. With lewd smiles, they walked over to the child. With a ruthless jerk, they pulled away the child’s shirt. Although the child’s face was stained with a dirty yellow, his body was very white and clean, causing their eyes to be filled with the light of wolves.

At this moment, the child regained his consciousness. Realizing what these men were about to do, he struggled with all his might. “Release me, release me!”

However, how could a mere child struggle free from three grown men? The man raised his hand, and once again gave him a tight slap, causing half of his face to swell up.

The child began to see stars from the beating, and the strength he was putting in his struggle decreased as well. Yet, at this moment, he was really flustered, and he could no longer help but cry out. However, he was unable to stop these people, as his pants had already been ruthlessly pulled down by these men.

Seeing this, Zhu Yao understood that it was time for her to act. In her dream, the reason why he engraved Mu Meiyan's kindness in his heart was because she had helped him when he was in a crisis.

Zhu Yao descended from the roof, and with a slight cast of a Wind-type Mystic Art, she flung the three men away. The three men were flung a good couple meters away, and they only managed to stop after smashing onto a broken wall.

Oh courageous youth, stand up now and create miracles!

"Who? Who is it?" The three people crawled up, looking entirely fatigued, yet, they were unable to see a human figure in their vicinity.

Crap, she had forgotten that she had concealed herself.

The three people searched around for a long while, a slight chill began to surge in the depth of their hearts. One of them said. "Big bro, it couldn't have been a ghost, right? I heard that in the past, this place was actually the old city sector, and usually, there's those types of things..."

That big bro seemed to much bigger guts, as he spat at his little bro. Not believing in the occult, he once again went forward and grabbed the little boy.

Zhu Yao frowned. Did these people think with their lower halves? Then, they had best not blame her for taking away their thinking tools. With just that behavior of theirs, if she had not been around, they would have really underwent same-sex relationships one after another.

And their target was even a child who was only around ten years old. They were basically worse than beasts.

Zhu Yao once again cast out wind blades. This time, three blades, were sent directly to their lower halves. In an instant, the three of them held onto their blood-flowing lower halves, as they rolled around in pain on the ground.

“A ghost, a ghost, big bro, there’s definitely a ghost.” The faces of the three men turned pale. Though, it was unknown if it was because of the fright, or the pain.

All three of them tumbled about as they fled.

Only then did Zhu Yao removed her concealment, revealing her figure. Walking to the corner, she saw that child was still sitting over there. His pair of eyes was staring blankly in the air, without a hint of anxiousness.

“You... Are you alright?” Zhu Yao tried to ask. The child had completely no reaction at all, he simply hugged himself even more tightly.

It seemed like he was given quite a fright. Zhu Yao paused for a moment, before reaching out a hand. “Where do you live? Big sis will send you home.”

The child finally had some sort of reaction. Stiffly turning his head to look at her, Zhu Yao tried her best to respond to him with a gentle smile.

Finally, the child cried out loudly.

She hugged the child up, and helped him wipe his tears away as she consoled him. “Alright, alright. It’s fine now. Big sis has already chased those bad people away. Stop crying.”

Yet, the child cried even more sadly, as he tightly grabbed onto her clothes, and wiped his snot on them.

Zhu Yao: “...”

There’s always a need for a grace period. Zhu Yao decided to not persuade him anymore, and allowed him to cry all his want.

Yet, he actually cried for exactly two hours. Zhu Yao was a little

curious, just where did all these tears from? Wasn't he thirsty?

Chapter 98: The Male Partner's Schemes

“Big sis...” The boy finally stopped crying. Rubbing his large reddened eyes, he weakly said. “I’m hungry.”

Zhu Yao stroked his head. It’s good that he’s no longer crying. She then started piggybacking the child. “Let’s go. Big sis shall bring you to find some food.”

In order to create her brilliant image as his life benefactor, Zhu Yao brought him to the most luxurious restaurant in the city, and picked out a table full of the most expensive food. As expected, the child stared at them with sparkling eyes, yet, he still looked at her a little fearfully.

“Go on, eat. They’re all picked out for you.” She had already abstained from food, so naturally, there was no need for her to eat. And if she were to eat them, she would have to stay in the toilet for quite some time. So, she quietly sat at the side, and watched the child as he hurriedly swept the table.

Zhu Yao then pondered how she was going to prevent this child from stepping onto the path of a Devil Practitioner. She might be able to try changing his fate, give him some money, enough for him to make a living or something like that.

With this saving grace as a comparison, even if Mu Meiyan were to be reborn in the future, and she were to save him again, it would simply be icing on a cake. She would no longer become the light in his heart. Or Zhu Yao could even use this goodwill, to instill into

him some principles such as ‘everyone has a part in protecting world peace’. Mn, this was very necessary.

Zhu Yao had formed her idea, and the boy had finished eating as well, as his little stomach was bloated up. Yet, he still looked yearningly at the half-finished dishes.

Looking at her a little hesitantly, he then asked. “Big sis, can I bring these remainders back... and eat them later?”

The careful expression of his, caused Zhu Yao to feel as though her heart string was being pulled. She once again stroked his head, and said. “Of course you can. If it’s not enough, tell big sis. I will call for a bit more.”

“Thank you, big sis.” The boy looked at her with a face filled with gratitude. Picking up the flask on the table, he wanted to pour a cup of water for her, only to realize that there wasn’t any water left in the flask. He then obediently said. “I will go over to get some water for big sis. Big sis, wait for me.”

Zhu Yao nodded, suddenly, she recalled little radish who was on Jade Forest Mountain. If this child possessed a pretty good Spirit Vein, she could bring him back and raise him up along with little radish. However, from her dreams, he seemed to possess the Tri-Spirit Vein. With a potential like this, even if he entered the Inner Sect of Ancient Hill Sect, there would still be risks. Also, she felt that she shouldn’t bring him into the cultivation world.

As Zhu Yao pondered about it, she waited for the child to return.

However, this wait, continued for an hour, yet, what returned was not the boy, but a vicious-looking fat lady.

The moment the fat lady came up, she said as she pointed at Zhu Yao. “On the second floor, nearest to the window. It’s her alright, hurry and capture her.” The two men behind her, began to walk over while holding ropes.

Zhu Yao was baffled, however, how could a mortal with no spiritual energy be able to approach her? Before they could even walk up to her table, they were deflected away by the spiritual energy protecting her body.

“You actually still dare to resist.” The fat lady placed her hands on her hips, and then, she said while pointing at her. “Let me tell you. Your little brother has already sold you to our Spring Garden. If you’re sensible enough, then obediently return with me and attend to your guests.”

Little brother? Attend to guests? After pondering for a moment, Zhu Yao realized what was going on.

The hell, that stinky brat. He had sold her to a brothel. What happened to the promised ‘gratitude for saving his life’? This damn brat.

Zhu Yao was fuming with anger. Her cold and prideful mask, shattered and fell onto the ground. This damn brat, once I catch you later, I will definitely have to smack his buttocks till they burst open.

She casually cast a Forgetting Mystic Art at the three people who were here to capture her, and had them forget the matters about capturing her. Then, she walked out of the restaurant. Just when she was about to use her divine sense to search for him, she suddenly realize that her hand felt empty.

Momma's egg. That little wimp actually stole the storage ring which her master had left her. That ring had her master's imprint, and initially, she had to set her own imprint on it, before it could be considered as hers. However, she had been reluctant to remove her master's imprint, and adding that she was already able to directly retrieve items from it in the first place, she had never put this thought into practice.

She did not expect that, because it did not possess her imprint, she actually did not realize it when a mortal child had stolen it. This was so embarrassing.

Zhu Yao released her divine sense, and immediately found the child's location. He was currently walking into a pawn shop. As expected, he was planning to pawn off her ring.

In the eyes of someone who did not possess spiritual energy, that was nothing more than a regular ring. Only a practitioner was able to recognize that it was actually a storage mystic tool.

Zhu Yao once again concealed her figure, and willing herself, she instantly teleported to that pawn shop. She was just in time to hear that child's pleading voice.

Zhu Yao was startled. She really wanted to see just what this little brat wanted to do.

“Shopkeeper, I beg you. I’m really in need of silvers. My little brother is already bedridden for three days, please, do me a favor. Let me pawn this off to exchange for his medical fees.”

Unfortunately, the person standing behind the counter was not moved at all. “Shoo, shoo. You actually wish to pawn off such a tattered-looking ring. Our pawn shop isn’t a place that takes in broken things. Hurry and leave.”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. Tattered-looking? Recalling those mystic tools and treasures kept inside the ring, her master would cry.

The little boy looked as though he was really in dire need of money, as he pleaded that person many times, yet, the shopkeeper still did not agree to it. Finally, he started to feel irritated, as he picked up his broom and chased the boy away.

The boy fell to the ground by his constant pushing. He could only stand up using his bluish bruised hands, and limp away regretfully.

Zhu Yao followed after him.

Only to see that little boy walking into a secluded alley, and then, he walked towards a broken-down temple. Taking a deep breath,

his face which still carried that dispirited look earlier, instantly revealed a smile.

He loudly shouted. “I’m back.”

He opened the door and walked in. A boy who wore the same tattered-looking clothes as him, but was taller than him, walked over. He stared ruthlessly at the little boy, and said. “You still dare to return? Where’s the silvers? Have you managed to get some silvers?”

The little boy’s smile stiffened on his face, as he lowered his head, looking as though he was admitting his mistake. “N... No.”

“Didn’t you say you will get some?” The bigger boy became furious. “Then, what will happen to Tiger? He’s already sick to that extent.”

“I... I will think of something.” The little boy explained.

The big boy however, did not listen, as he shouted out loudly. “No, it’s been decided that today was the deadline. Since you didn’t manage to bring money, you’re no longer able to stay in this house.”

“Big bro Monkey, tomorrow... I will definitely bring some back tomorrow.” The little boy became anxious.

“Shoo, shoo.” Monkey pushed him away. “You have already said

that line for an entire month. This time, no matter how what you say, it's still a no."

Their argument, startled the people in the entire temple. Dozens of children walked out in groups from inside the temple, and there were both boys and girls. Most probably, these were the little boy's companions, and it might be possible that they wouldn't be very soon.

Because in that group of people, none of them stood out to speak for him. There were no sympathy, and no pity. They simply pointed and chattered about him, and they were filled with inexplicable rage for him.

The words that children used were always more straightforward and more hurtful than adults.

The boy was unable to argue. He simply harbored tears that he could not afford to fall, as he looked helplessly at the group of companions which he had been desperately trying to assimilate into, and anxiously shook his head.

"Big bro Monkey, I saw him on the streets today." A child who had just entered suddenly squeezed in, and said while pointing at the little boy. "He stole Tyrant Zangjian's purse today. I coincidentally saw the three of them chasing after him."

"What!" Monkey's face instantly paled, and his face was filled with fear. "You actually dare to steal that evil tyrant's purse."

“I was only doing it for Tiger...”

“Shut your mouth!” Monkey became even more furious, as he stomped his feet and said. “You’re just causing trouble for us. Hurry, chase him out. We must have Tyrant Zangjian and them see this. We musn’t let them know we’re with him, otherwise, he will drag us down.”

“That’s right, hurry and chase him out.”

The rest of the people responded one after another, as they forcefully pushed the boy out of the temple entrance. Standing unstably, the boy instantly fell into the drain outside, staining his entire body with a mud. His clothes which were initially made of thin fabric, were instantly drenched.

However, he simply sat in the drain, dumbfounded, not moving a single inch, as though he had been shocked by how heartless his companions were.

He sat for a long while, before he finally slowly crawled up. Like a wandering ghost he left the broken-down temple. As he walked, he rubbed away the tears that were constantly flowing out of the corners of his eyes, yet, he did not let out a single cry.

Zhu Yao had always been following behind him, her anger had already dissipated quite a bit. She now understood why he did not dare to accept her goodwill, and instead, sold her away. Most probably, he had experienced too many situations like this. He understood the cold and warmth of humans, so he no longer dared

to easily believe people. After all, even the companions he had lived with could betray him, much less a person he just met.

Zhu Yao followed him for a while, before she realized that he did not have a clear destination, and he was simply wandering aimlessly in the city. When he arrived at the restaurant she had brought him over for a meal, he stopped. Raising his head, he glanced at it, before silently walking away.

Damn brat, now you know big sister's pain. Hmph. If I don't have you experience some pain, you won't know what's good for you.

From beginning to end, Zhu Yao did not reveal herself, she simply waited for him to think it through by himself. Otherwise, if she charged out once again, she believed that he would definitely be able to do something like selling her once more.

The child shakily walked in the city for three days. Most probably because he had become truly hungry, he seemed to be walking a little weakly.

Shakily, he walked towards a farmer's house. However, behind him, a few people suddenly popped out, blocking his path.

“Stinky brat, we finally caught you.” This group consisted of a total of five people, and all of them were adult males. Three of them even looked familiar. They were exactly the three people who beat up the boy the other day. The way they walked, however, was a little strange.

Zhu Yao's brows twitched. This was the typical scenario where enemies had forgotten the pain after their wounds had recovered!

"If it wasn't because you stole my purse, stinky brat, I wouldn't be in this state where I'm unable to bear any sons. Watch me as I beat you to death today." Tyrant Zangjian glanced at his little brothers beside him, and the few of them rushed in and circled around him. "Let's see just which ghost or god will pass by today to save you."

The little boy took a step back out of fear, yet, his face instantly sank again. He looked despairingly at the people that were already rushing over. He did not even resist, and simply allowed the few people to capture him. This time, no one would be coming to save him. Most probably, death was a form of relief as well.

Their rage, however, did not decrease even the smallest bit just because they were facing a child. Instead, they pushed the child onto the ground, and then, with their wooden bats raised, they ruthlessly smacked towards the child.

Just when one of the wooden bats was about to hit the child, something strange happened. The wooden bat suddenly escaped from their hands and flew away in the opposite direction.

Chapter 99: Coming Straight Back After Picking Up The Male Partner

The five people looked at each other. Before they could even make clear of the situation, that man who was about to beat the child earlier, was instantly sent flying away as well, and he fell a couple of meters away.

The rest were frightened. At a loss, they looked at their empty surroundings.

In the next moment, the wooden bats in the hands of the other four people, suddenly flew away out of no reason as well.

“Ghost, that ghost came again.” One of the men suddenly exclaimed, as he tumbled about and fled. The other four people woke up from their shock as well, as they followed that man one after another. With faces filled with fear, they escaped.

Only that little boy was left in that place. He was dumbfounded, and he looked around his surroundings with flustered, yet expecting eyes.

Zhu Yao sighed, and revealed herself. She no longer carried the gentleness in her face, instead, she was carrying that cold and prideful mask of hers, as she looked at that child.

She did not say anything, and simply reached out her hand. That ring which was in the child’s hands then automatically flew back

into her palm. Zhu Yao inspected it for a moment, and after confirming that not a single piece of item inside was missing, she wore it back on her finger.

She once again looked at that boy who was staring straight at her, before she turned around and unhesitatingly, she walked away.

After she walked for about a few dozen steps, there were movements behind her. The boy was following after her.

Zhu Yao did not care about him, and simply walked straight out of the city. She was walking very slowly, it was a regular speed for an adult, however, the child was having a hard time following after her. As he followed her out of the city, from beginning to end, he had always maintained a distance of five to six steps. He was not near her, but he was not too far away to lose sight of her either.

Two hours later, after arriving at a desolated road, Zhu Yao stopped, and said coldly. "Why are you following me?"

The child moved the corner of his lips, however, he did not answer.

Zhu Yao did not bother to converse with him either, as she continued to walk. In any case, he wouldn't be able to follow her for long.

They then walked for another two hours. Zhu Yao was a

Demigod-stage practitioner, walking a short distance like this was basically nothing to her. However, the child was a mortal, and the route they walked on were bumpy mountain roads, so he had long been panting heavily. Yet, he still stubbornly followed behind her, and when he was unable to walk anymore, he used his hands and legs to crawl.

If he had known it would come to this, would he not have acted thus? Zhu Yao sighed, and finally stopped. She then turned to look at that child whose face was filled with fatigue.

“Speak. What do you plan on doing by following me?”

The child was startled for a moment. Lowering his head, he looked at her with both expectations and guilt in his eyes, yet, he did not know what to say.

“You can’t be thinking of selling me again, right?” Zhu Yao narrowed her eyes.

“No, of course not!” The child anxiously waved his hands. He took a step forward, as he tried to explain. Yet, because he was afraid that his muddy clothes would stain her clothes which were white as snow, he retreated again. Now, he had clearly understood that back then, she sincerely wanted to help him out, yet he himself was...

Gritting his teeth, the child heavily bowed towards her, and said with emphasis on every word. “I’m sorry.”

Zhu Yao frowned. The anger which she had earlier, had almost dissipated completely as well. Sighing, she cast a Dirt-Removal Art on him. His clothes which had turned into a black lump, instantly regained its former color, and the mud on his body instantly disappeared as well.

The child seemed to be surprised by this mystical moment. With widened eyes, he looked at his own brand new set of clothes, and he had a look as though he wanted to ask about it, yet, he did not dare to.

“I shall forgive you. Go back then!” Zhu Yao sighed. “Haah. He’s still a child.”

The child’s expression paled, and his joy earlier was instantly swept away. He simply tightly grabbed onto the hem of his clothes, which were evidently a little small for him, and did not say a word.

“What? Are you afraid that those people will come trouble you?” Zhu Yao thought of this possibility, pulling his hand up, she drew an incantation on the palm of his hand. A series of white letters floated above his palm, and disappeared after a flash.

“I have cast an incantation on your body. Before you reach the age of twenty, it can protect you from being bullied, they won’t be able to touch you. Go on now.” This was a passive Wind-type formation, if someone were to attack him, it would activate automatically. Zhu Yao waved her hands, turned around, and continued to walk her own way. Her initial goal was to have the child be grateful to her. Now that her goal had been achieved, and had even gotten rid of his future troubles, she could disappear

now.

After walking a few steps, Zhu Yao, however, realized that not only did the child not go away, he continued to follow her closely.

The hell. This damn child, he couldn't have latched himself onto her, right?

Zhu Yao initial plan was to have him return on his own, and she would follow him in secret. Either she settle him down in the next city, or, she might as well help him find a household that would raise him. She could even use appropriate Arts, to alter his foster parents' memories. Without a miserable childhood, he would unlikely step into the path of a Devil.

However, this time, as though the child had been enlightened, he knelt heavily on the ground. "Deity, please take me as your disciple."

Eh, she never had such a plan at all.

After the child said that, he began to constantly kowtow, and had a look as though he had no plans to get up unless she agreed to his request.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt her head aching a little. Watching him, she was about to puke out blood. With a wave of her hand, she used a Wind-type incantation to pull him up.

“I already have a disciple, and I have no plans to take in another disciple.”

The child’s expression paled, yet, he once again knelt down, and said the same words. “Deity, please take me as your disciple.”

“Enough, enough. Stop kowtowing.” This was getting troublesome. Recalling his Devil Practitioner physique, if she really took him in, she felt that a huge wave of troubles would come assault her. She was already having a headache just by having a disciple with the Water Heavenly Spirit Vein at home, and now, there’s another person with the Devil Practitioner physique, which was frequently sought and fought after by heretic practitioners. She totally felt uncomfortable now.

“Even though I’m unable to take you as my disciple, I can still guide you into a Deity Sect.”

The boy’s eyes shone, and they were filled with tiny sparkling stars. This time, he was really grateful from the bottom of his heart, as he once again heavily kowtowed three times. “Thank you, Deity.”

“However, only those who possess Spirit Veins can depart on the path to a Deity. If you don’t have a Spirit Vein, even if someone were to guide you, it will still be impossible for you to cultivate.” Although she long knew that he possessed the Tri Spirit Veins, she still had to give him this reminder.

The boy was dumbfounded, and he only nodded after a few

moments. “I understand, thank you, Deity.”

“It’s nothing much, no need to express your thanks.” Zhu Yao planned on handing him over to Zi Mo. Joining Ancient Hill Sect was a good choice as well, after all, it was her territory, and she could pay attention to him. “Do not call me Deity, I’m just a practitioner as well. My name is Zhu Yao.”

“Yes!” The boy replied. After pondering how he should address her, he recalled that he had always been calling her big sis before. “Big sis Zhu Yao.”

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart trembling for a moment, as a strange feeling surged upwards. She kind of felt this way of addressing her was strange, as though she did not really like him calling her this way. “Just call me Zhu Yao, or you can address me as Sovereign.”

“Oh.” The boy was a little disappointed. As he wondered if the Deity was still angry at him, he obediently called out. “Sovereign.”

“What’s your name?” Zhu Yao changed the subject, as she tried to throw off that strange feeling.

The boy’s eyes shone, as though he was really happy to hear that she was paying attention to him. “My name is Wu Song.”

“Wu Song.” His name did have a nice ring to it. Zhu Yao waved her hands and said. “Let’s go.”

This time, she did not intentionally walk, instead, she took out the transportation tool used by her Sect. That piece of leaf.

Though, in the beginning, she had wanted to fly with her sword. However, because she was worried that a mortal like him might not be able to withstand the speed she would be flying at with her sword, hence, she decided to use this mystic tool which flew a little slower.

Wu Song was very happy. Sitting on the leaf, his face was filled with curiosity. His small hands touched everywhere, yet, he was afraid that he was going overboard, and that she would be unhappy. So, he obediently sat on top, and did not dare to make any casual movements.

Seeing how restricted he was, Zhu Yao found him a little funny, and she casually asked. “Oh right, I forgot to ask. Just how much money did you sell me for?”

Wu Song’s expression paled, as he looked at her a little anxiously.

“It’s just a casual question, just give it to me straight.” She was really curious. Practitioners could change their physique, so, the higher one’s cultivation was, the more beautiful one’s complexion would be. She was, after all, a Demigod-stage practitioner. No matter how she saw it, she should be considered a world-class beauty, right? Mn. When she thought about this, she was a little excited.

“N... None.” Wu Song lowered his head, and clasped his own small hands.

“Ah?” What did he mean?

“I... didn’t ask for money.” Wu Song honestly replied. “Back then, I thought that Dei... Sovereign wanted to harm me, so I didn’t ask her for any money.”

“What?” The hell, so she was actually a free gift. Why didn’t you sell her for a cheaper price than that then, huh?

Zhu Yao was very unhappy. But after thinking it through, if he had silvers on him back then, he wouldn’t have went to the pawn shop, and neither would he have been chased out of the broken-down temple by his companions in the end.

“So... Sovereign’s complexion has always been invisible to me.” Wu Song continued to explain. “Hence I don’t know how much I could sell you for either.”

Zhu Yao was startled, and only then did she remember that all practitioners carried their own spiritual energy. Practitioners with similar level of cultivation or higher, could use this type of spiritual energy to discern others’ level of cultivation. The denser one’s spiritual energy was, the higher one’s level of cultivation. And because mortals did not have spiritual energy in their bodies, if practitioners did not intentionally keep their spiritual energy, they would be unable to see through their spiritual energy. Even if they were able to, it would just be mere faint images in their

minds, and they were unable to see a clear picture of their faces.

So it was not because she wasn't worth any money, it was simply because they did not know their stuffs. Alright, she found back her point of balance.

Zhu Yao concentrated, and kept the spiritual energy surrounding her body, before looking towards the boy. "Is it clear now?"

Wu Song raised his head, and was instantly stunned. His pair of eyes suddenly widened up, as though he had seen an unbelievable sight, he stared straight at her, and could not shift his gaze off her.

Mn, don't be infatuated with elder sister, elder sister is but a myth.

Zhu Yao suppressed the little glee in the depth of her heart. She wanted him to recognize this face of hers alright, to prevent him from forgetting who's his life savior was. Zhu Yao once again released her spiritual energy, and blurred her own complexion. Only then did the boy finally regained his senses. Zhu Yao once again allowed him to think of a price for her, only to suddenly sense an abnormal spiritual energy.

There were heretic practitioners, and a lot of them as well.

Zhu Yao looked towards the south-east direction. Just what happened there? Why were there such a huge gathering of heretic practitioners?

Looking towards the terrain over there, the spiritual energy was dense, and there were no signs of dispersal, there should be a Spiritual Pulse underground. A place like that, should originally be a base of a Deity Sect.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, before making a turn towards that direction, and she even increased her speed. Those heretic practitioners seemed to be retreating, as they dispersed and flew in all directions.

Could they have discovered her? That shouldn't be possible. Those group of people comprised of a few Azoth-stage practitioners, and the one with the highest level of cultivation among them was nothing more than a Nascent Soul practitioner. They couldn't have sensed her.

Just when she was thinking of chasing after them, suddenly, in the air, an extremely heavy scent of blood suddenly rushed towards her.

Chapter 100: Tragedy Of The Destroyed Sect

Zhu Yao frowned. She gave up on chasing, instead, she landed on the ground and walked towards the source of the scent of blood.

Although Wu Song did not really understand what was going on, he still guessed that something must have happened. He did not make any queries, and simply followed closely behind her.

Suddenly, as though he had seen something, he called out. "Sovereign!"

Wu Song pointed to the ground in front, where a cut-off bloodstained arm laid.

Naturally, Zhu Yao had seen it long ago. However, the part where the arm was cut off was very clean, and there was no blood pouring out at all.

This arm wasn't cut off.

Zhu Yao cast an Art, forming a ray of light which charged right towards the front. In mid-air, what looked like a water screen suddenly shook for a moment, and then, like opening curtains, it opened to the two sides. On the other side of the curtains was actually another land. A mountain was currently floating in the sea of clouds, as though it was the realm of deities.

This was a Great Mountain Barrier Formation, however, this

mountain barrier formation, was evidently low-grade. It was simply only able to conceal the celestial mountain, compared to the absolute defensive formation Ancient Mountain Sect had, it was simply too weak. Zhu Yao silently gave her own master a thumbs up.

After opening the formation, the place where the severed hand was, revealed an entire person's body. That person was no longer breathing, his eyes were popped out, as though he had seen something terrifying. Zhu Yao used her divine sense to investigate him, only to realize that he was actually an Azoth-stage practitioner, and his Azoth core had already been shattered.

Looking at how this mountain barrier formation was so casually formed, it was most probably a second-rate Deity Sect, and it seemed as though something grave had happened.

Zhu Yao frowned. Summoning her own flying sword, she pulled Wu Song up, and flew towards the main mountain. "Let's go!"

Wu Song was a little frightened, yet, he did not let out a single sound. He knew something grave had happened as well, and simply quietly stayed behind Zhu Yao as they flew over.

The closer they approached the mountain peak, the heavier the scent of blood was, to the point where it could even choke someone. She had already swept the place with her divine sense earlier, so she was mentally prepared. However, when she personally witnessed the scene, she was still stunned.

The corpses of practitioner disciples filled the entire mountain peak. Some had their chests pierced through, while some had been directly cut into halves. Countless of severed limbs and destroyed organs were even scattered all over the ground.

This scene was simply too brutal. Zhu Yao simply managed to cover Wu Song eyes in time, even she was unable to bear to continue looking at them.

“Close your eyes. Without my permission, you’re not allowed to open your eyes.”

Wu Song was stunned for a moment, before he silently nodded his head.

Only then did Zhu Yao release her hand. Just what kind of grudge did those heretic practitioners have with this second-rate Sect, to the point that they wanted to destroy the entire Sect? After carefully investigating the area, she realized there was still a weak presence at the back of the hall.

She immediately used her flying sword and flew over.

However, she was completely dumbfounded by the even more terrifying scene at the back. That was a crater that had been smashed out offhandedly, yet, that crater was piled up with countless of corpses. Not a single corpse was complete, and that fresh blood that was flowing out, filled up the entire crater.

This was like a banquet of massacres. It was so brutal that it could cause one's hair to stand on ends, and anger suddenly surged out of nowhere within Zhu Yao.

“Save... Save...” His entire body was covered in blood. Someone, whose human figure could no longer be distinguished, crawled out from the crater of blood, yet, he only had half of his body intact.

Zhu Yao walked over, suppressing the bitterness in the depth of her heart. She then inserted a little bit of spiritual energy into him. “How are you?”

Although she said as such, she knew that he wasn't able to hold on any longer. Putting aside the fact that he only had half of his body left, his Azoth core had already been shattered, and his cultivation was destroyed. It was already a miracle that he was able to hold onto that last breath till now.

“Save... Save the children.” That person weakly tugged onto the hem of her clothes, as he took out a jade tablet. “Back... mountain cave.”

After he said that, he collapsed. He was no longer breathing.

Zhu Yao sighed. Looking at the jade tablet that was dyed in blood in her hand, this should be similar to a mystic tool used to open some sort of formation. Earlier he spoke of, the back mountain cave? Could it be that there were still people who were alive?

She hurriedly stood up, and walked towards the final place. After an inspection, she realized that there was indeed a cave residence at the back of the mountain.

The door was simply tightly shut, and there was a gigantic sealing formation on it. This was a Life Source Formation that even a Nascent Soul practitioner would be unable to break with full force. A Life Source Formation was formed with human's blood as sacrifice, a formation that could only be designed with a human life as a base. So, this formation could not be destroyed from outside, nor could it be destroyed from inside. And, it was even able to conceal the presences inside the formation.

Hence, when she used her divine sense to investigate, she did not sense any trace of people over here.

However, this formation was actually exposed like this out here. It must have been discovered by someone, and that person simply did not dare to break through the formation.

Zhu Yao frowned. This formation could not be entered, nor could it be exited. If she had not arrived here today, wouldn't that mean that the people inside would be trapped inside to death?

Zhu Yao took two steps forward. Just when she was about to dispel this formation, she suddenly sensed a ripple of another formation at the side.

Eh? When Zhu Yao took a look at it, she realized that was actually a teleportation formation. And it was even a forced

teleportation formation? Zhu Yao suddenly had a bad premonition. However, the way this formation was set up was very ingenious. It could not be forcefully broken, and its activation condition, was actually under the situation when the previous formation had lost its effects.

Zhu Yao was a little troubled, yet, she couldn't not save the people inside, otherwise, they would be trapped to death. Furthermore, the heretic practitioners had undergone such a large-scale operation of destroying an entire Deity Sect. This could be considered as an official challenge towards the Deity practitioners. As the number one Deity Sect, it was not possible for Ancient Hill Sect to simply sit by and do nothing. There might be a possibility that this formation which was intentionally added in, could lead to some clues.

Zhu Yao had made her decision. After having Wu Song stand a bit further away, she reached out her hand to break that formation. There was actually a fatal weakness in Life Source Formations, and this fact was found in the books which introduced formations that her master had left behind. A Life Source Formation had the soul of the person who offered his blood as its core. As long as the soul no longer exists, naturally, the formation could be broken.

Hence what she needed to do right now was very simple, provide salvation to that deceased spirit. Zhu Yao cast a few Arts, broke open the formation core, and then, sacred words of the past could be heard. A moment later, within the formation core, a blue-clothed spirit appeared. What he was wearing was exactly the uniform those dead disciples were wearing. Initially, he was filled with hostility, after Zhu Yao chanted out a few sacred words, he slowly calmed down, and returned to his youthful look.

“You?” That spirit was a little suspicious, though, he was able to recognize that she was not a heretic practitioner.

“Ancient Hill Sect.” Zhu Yao simply said these three words.

Only then did that soul reveal a worriless smile. After that, he slowly dissipated.

This was the first time Zhu Yao had ever provided salvation to a spirit, and it was good that she had succeeded. Following the disappearance of that deceased spirit, the formation naturally lost its effect. Zhu Yao took a step back, and returned to Wu Song’s side. Seeing that he was still obediently keeping his eyes closed, she finally felt at ease.

Then, she stared at that concealed formation, and as expected, that formation activated itself. The formation released a huge red glow, and it was even growing bigger.

Suddenly, a loud roar rang through the clouds, a sixth-ranked demonic beast flew out from the formation. It looked like a horse, however, its four hooves emitted out flames, wings were attached to its back, and it had a mouth filled with brutal sharp teeth like a panther’s.

So it was actually a teleportation formation for demonic beasts. Zhu Yao was a little disappointed.

Wu Song, however, was frightened by that sound. His small body trembled, and took a step closer to her. However, he still remembered her words to heart, and did not open his eyes.

Not bad, he was an obedient child. Zhu Yao nodded satisfyingly, and pulled him closer to her embrace.

After the formation transferred a sixth-ranked demonic beast over, it did not seem to stop. Demonic beasts, one after another, ran out from the formation, as though a beast tide had been brought about. Sixth-ranked, seventh-ranked, and there were even eighth-ranked demonic beasts.

“Sesame!”

Roar~~ ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ

Sesame immediately leapt out. Looking down at those demonic beasts that were springing out like fleas, with complaints, it turned around and looked at Zhu Yao.

“Mistress, my tail hasn’t recovered yet.” It had no interest, and did not feel like moving at all.

Zhu Yao’s expression sank. “I don’t mind giving you a few more auntie’s husbands!”

“No!” Sesame instantly became obedient. It did not know what an auntie’s husband was, but it had already firmly remembered the

pain he felt back then. It was afraid of pain. With a swing of its tail, it slapped away a seventh-ranked demonic beast, and fawned over her. “Mistress, actually, these demonic beasts are simply ranked too low, hence, they’re unable to recognize you. As long as you release your aura, they will immediately become obedient.”

What’s that supposed to mean?

Zhu Yao did not understand, however, she felt there were some hidden meanings in its words, so she transmitted her voice over.

Sesame instantly transmitted back. “Mistress, have you forgotten? You’re a member of the dragon race. As long as you release your dragon’s might, they will immediately become obedient.”

Zhu Yao suspiciously narrowed her eyes at it. Closing her eyes, she instantly released her aura entirely. This was not pressure, she simply released a stream of energy that she could faintly feel that had always existed in her own Dantian.

As it had said, in an instant, those demonic beasts that were still acting viciously earlier, suddenly stopped. All of them looked at her with trembling bodies, and unknown to which one had started it, all of them bent down towards her one after another, showing submissive looks.

The hell, it’s actually this useful.

She actually picked out such an awesome body this time?

“Mistress~~” Sesame, with a fluttering voice, came leaning towards her. Shrinking to her waist-height, with an infatuated look, it rubbed against her leg. “Mistress, you’re so mighty. Sesame wants to be your little beastie for your entire lifetime. Please do not hesitate to step on me.” With that look it currently had, where did the might of a tenth-ranked demonic beast go?

“Scram!” Zhu Yao kicked it away, and walked towards that cave residence. Why was this Sesame becoming more and more shameless?

“Mistress~~” Sesame persevered and followed after her, with teary eyes, it looked towards her thigh. I really want~ I really want to hug it~

It had no choice either. The dragon race had a natural deterrent force towards demonic beasts. It was a form of inheritance that had carved into their bones, and the moment they see a dragon race, they could not help but want to approach it.

Roar~~ Mistress, love me once more~ o(>___<)o

That teleportation formation had finally stopped. Demonic beasts no longer sprang out, and Zhu Yao casually destroyed that formation.

With another wave of her hand, she opened that stone door, only

to see a few dozen children standing packed with each other. Some of them even had undried tears on their faces. The eldest among them was just about ten years old, and the one with the highest level of cultivation among them, was merely at the eighth level of Essence. There was actually not even a single Foundation-stage disciple.

Seeing Zhu Yao who had suddenly appeared, there were even some that hid deeper inside out of fear.

Zhu Yao frowned. She had thought that the ones hiding here would be the elite disciples of this Sect. However, she had never expected them to have such low levels of cultivation. They were clearly children that had just joined the Sect not too long ago.

That person from this Sect, who used a Life Source Formation to hide these new disciples in here, could be considered as a righteous person.

Chapter 101: Which Sect Has The Best Cultivation Techniques?

“Which Sect are all of you from? Why were all of you being hunted down by heretic practitioners?” Zhu Yao asked.

The children inside, looked at each other. A moment later, the girl, who was the oldest, and possessed the highest level of cultivation among them, stood out. As though she had already confirmed that she was not working with those heretic practitioners earlier, she gave a junior greeting.

“Thank you senior for saving us. We’re the disciples of Azure Melancholy Sect. I have entered the Sect for only ten years. Today, a large wave of heretic practitioners suddenly attacked out Deity Sect. It was Sect Master and and senior-martial uncles who brought everyone here to hide. As to why they attacked us, we have no idea either.”

Zhu Yao frowned. It’s understandable that these children did not know the reasons.

“The heretic practitioners outside are already gone, but...” Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment, but in the end, she still decided to tell them. “Other the lot of you, there’s no other survivors. I think your masters must already be deceased as well.”

The moment her words fell, there were already faint cries coming from inside.

“It’s the Sect Master Token.” Suddenly, a disciple pointed to the jade tablet in her hand, and said excitedly.

The rest of the people realized it as well. The eyes of the little radishes that were saddened earlier, instantly glowed.

Zhu Yao suddenly had a bad premonition.

“The Sect Master Token is in her hands.”

“Then she is...”

“It’s definitely her. Otherwise, how was she able to open the formation outside?”

“This disciple pays respect to Sect Master!” The eldest child suddenly knelt down in front of her. The moment she knelt down, it was as though she had started a domino chain, as the crowd of little radishes began to kneel down as well. They then shouted out in unison.

“This disciple pays respect to Sect Master!”

The hell, how could they decide on that so casually!?

“All of you misunderstood.” Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. She was just a passerby, how did she become their Sect Master? “This

tablet, was handed to me by someone in your sect when I was at the backyard earlier. It's used to save all of you, and not used to pass down the Sect Master position or anything."

"The Sect Master Tablet is only passed down to the succeeding Sect Master." That child looked at her excitedly. "Since the Sect Master has personally passed it to you, then you're our new Sect Master."

The other little radishes nodded in response as well. With sparkling eyes, they looked at her with faces filled with expectations.

Zhu Yao's words of rejecting them were instantly blocked off. The hell, were these little radishes really not trying to drag her down as well?

"Enough. We can speak of this matter in the future." She had to think of some skilful rejections. The disciple she had at home was already worrisome enough, if she were to raise an entire Sect as well, wouldn't she be courting death?

There was a need to clear up the pile of corpses at the front. Zhu Yao pointed to a few of the bigger children to follow her, while leaving the rest at the same spot.

Zhu Yao had Wu Song stayed there as well, so that he could take care of those little children whose ages were similar to his. After that, he brought the few disciples out.

The moment those children came out, they were stunned by the various demonic beasts crawling and kneeling on the ground. Some of them were a little afraid and hid to the back. However, seeing that those demonic beasts did not attack people, and instead, were extremely respectful towards them, they became more courageous as well.

However, when they walked towards that crater of blood, they were still paled from shock. Some of them had even cried and puked at the side.

Zhu Yao knew this would happen as well, so she did not have the smaller children come.

After waiting for these children to recover, she instructed them to bring a few demonic beasts each, had them gather all the corpses in the Sect, and move had them move the corpses into the crater.

Those were demonic beasts without masters, so their beast instincts had yet to be removed. However, with her presence suppressing them, they did not dare to harm those children. Obediently, they followed after the children to look for corpses.

Sesame was also kicked out by her to help out as well, and it could manage those demonic beasts while it was at it.

By working separately, their movements were rather quick, in a few moments, all of the corpses had been moved over. Zhu Yao cast an Art, and instantly lit a huge fire in front of the crater of blood. She then chanted the Rebirth Incantation, only to see beads

of light, within the flames, floating towards the sky.

The scene was shockingly dazzling, yet, there was only a sorrowful dead silence beneath the flames.

Zhu Yao sighed, and stroked the head of the nearest child.

What she lit up were Spiritual Flames, and it burnt extremely quickly. A moment later, the entire crater of blood was only left with a layer of black ash. Zhu Yao then cast another Earth-type Mystic Art, forming a gigantic tomb.

“I don’t know the names of your martial seniors. I shall have all of you engrave these graves by yourselves.”

The few fifteen to sixteen year old children turned to looked at her, and then, they nodded in unison.

And, they replied in unison. “Yes, Sect Master.”

Uh...

I already said I’m not their Sect Master, this bunch of kids are really...

Zhu Yao had initially thought of having these children climb down the mountain. After all, they had only came onto this mountain not too long ago, so they should still have relatives in the

mortal realm. Returning home, was much better than staying in a Deity Sect which had lost its protection.

However, only after she asked did she find out that, all these children were actually orphans!

Momma's egg, she was completely wrapped into this now.

"Sect Master, Sect Master, the engraving of the graves of our seniors is done."

"Sect Master, Sect Master, the Hidden Records Pavilion has already been cleaned up."

"Sect Master, Sect Master, the Pellet Pavilion and Sword Pavilion have been cleared up as well."

"Sect Master, Sect Master..."

Your sister's the Sect Master. flips table

Zhu Yao was spent by this bunch of sparkling and energetic little radishes for an entire day. How was she able to gain the position of Sect Master just by simply passing this mountain by? And the position was even bundled with a basket of little radishes.

Zhu Yao deeply felt that, she was going to be defeated by little radishes for her entire lifetime. In the past, it was still alright

when she only had Yu Luo, and she could still endure it when Wu Song came later on. However, why did a huge wave of them come at once this time?

Was this Plants vs Zombies? A bunch of little radishes were coming to assault her.

Zhu Yao deeply sighed, as she powerlessly waved her hands. “First, bring me over to the Pellet Pavilion to have a look.”

“Yes, Sect Master!” Little Radish Number One replied, and then, she joyfully leaded the way.

The so-called Pellet Pavilion, naturally, was where the pellets and medicine were stored. Zhu Yao needed to find out just how much of them was still stored in this Sect.

However, when she arrived at that place, Zhu Yao’s expression darkened, and the corner of her lips twitched. Such a small room, which was only about ten square meters large, was the Pellet Pavilion? Stop joking already. As expected, a Sect like this, the earlier it closes, the better.

When Zhu Yao entered, she became even more outraged. Although there were many pellets and medicine neatly placed in there, all of them were simply regular pellets and medicine used in the cultivation realm. They did not even possess the most simplest of Foundation Pellets in here. Only after she asked, did she find out that Foundation Pellets were actually very precious pellets in their Sect, and they were all kept by the Sect Master himself.

She should celebrate the fact that what they had the most were Food-Abstaining Pellets. At the very least, these bunch of little radishes did not need to starve, right?

Life looked completely bleak...

Next, when she arrived at the Sword Pavilion, her desire to cry was bigger than before. This was a place where mystic weapons and mystic tools were stored. There were also quite many tools stored here as well, though, all of them were merely first-ranked and second-ranked mystic tools. It was already great if they could be used to fly, let alone be used for defending against enemies.

She suddenly understood why this Sect could be annihilated so easily by the heretic practitioners. It was because they were simply too poor!

Zhu Yao deeply sighed, and felt like crying.

“Let’s go to the Hidden Records Pavilion then.” If it’s poor, then it’s poor, however, please don’t tell me there’s a problem with their cultivation techniques and Mystic Arts as well.

“Sect Master, the records in the Hidden Records Pavilion, have already been moved out to sun-dry by eldest senior-martial brother and the rest. Right now, you can see them at the plaza outside the front hall.” Little radish said.

“Eldest senior-martial brother?” Who’s that. Wasn’t that girl the biggest among the little radishes?

“It’s Eldest senior-martial brother Wu Song.” Little Radish Number One replied naively.

Wu Song? Wasn’t he the male partner little wimp she brought along? When did he become their senior-marital brother? Speak clearly, hey.

Wait a minute, she said they were sun-drying them? Weren’t all records, that record techniques of cultivation, engraved on unique jade tablets using spiritual energy? Why did they need to move them out to sun-dry them?

Only when she arrived at the front hall did she understand why. Because those records of cultivation techniques, were literally written records, those types which were written on white paper and with black ink. And naturally, she was able to guess why they did not use jade tablets. It’s because they were poor!

Just how poor was this Sect, hey!?

However, she realized that Wu Song had pretty good leading capabilities. he was steadily leading a dozen few little radishes to sun-dry the records on the plaza. The way he separated the workload was very precise, and in an unhurried manner as well. She really wonder how he managed to mingle with this crowd of little radishes so well with just a single day. Everyone could faintly feel that he had the potential to lead. Of course, she might have

played a part in this as well.

However, the smiles of children were unable to fool anyone. Those little radishes really trusted him from the bottom of their hearts.

Zhu Yao suddenly had an idea. She had actually been worrying that he may go on the wrong path. Initially, she had thought of bringing him into Ancient Hill Sect, and had him grow in a Deity Sect from young. This way, he would more or less lean towards the righteous faction. However, back then, Xiao Yi had grown up in a Deity Sect as well. In the end, he still went on the wrong path. She was unable to guarantee that he would be like that Xiao Yi.

The most effective method of stopping a person from going astray, was none other than nurturing his sense of responsibility. Especially someone like him, who had always been rejected by his little companions. In the depth of his heart, what he wished the most was to have someone rely on him, and have someone to accompany him. Then why not allow him to continue staying here?

As the saying went. ‘Every Sect would have an eldest senior-martial brother who was morally upright, knowledgeable, strong, beautiful, and hardworking.’

Wu Song. You shall stay here and develop yourself as an upright, knowledge, strong, beautiful and hardworking eldest senior-martial brother then.

“Sect Master.” The busy little radishes suddenly stopped, and greeted her in unison.

“Sovereign.” Wu Song joyfully called out as well.

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. At that moment, she gained the confidence to set up a Deity Sect. It would only be a little more work, right? She had the storage ring her master had left her, it was enough to raise a Sect properly.

She called a few of the bigger radishes and Wu Song over, and prepared to discuss about future matters. Firstly, she had to change the name of the Sect. This bunch of radishes were too young. If they were to use their former name, there was a possibility that those heretic practitioners would come raiding them again. If that time were to come, and she wasn’t present, this bunch of radishes would simply lose their lives.

On the other hand, if they were to change their name, even if they were discovered by other people, those people would simply think that it was simply a newly established Deity Sect. In any case, a celestial mountain like this, had never been empty for too long. It was a regular occurrence for practitioners to take hold of it and establish a Sect.

She had thought that this point of hers would bring about the radishes’ rejection. After all, by changing the name, it would no longer be the Sect of the past. However, she had evidently underestimated the little radishes’ endurance. In regards to her words, the words of their new Sect Master, they completely obeyed her unconditionally.

“Then, Sect Master. What should our Sect be called?” Little Radish Number n asked.

“Mn...” Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. “We must give it a rather resounding name. Why don’t we call it... Eastmount Azureflight?”

Which Sect had the best cultivation techniques? Head over to Eastmount Azureflight. Was there anything else that could be more domineering than this? Hahaha, she really was a genius.

“But, Sect Master. Our celestial mountain is located in the south, so why is it called Eastmount?” Little Radish No. One brought out her question.

Uh... That’s true. Adding a geographical name did sound a little instigating.

“Then we will use the latter word, and call it Azureflight!” Zhu Yao gave the final word, and the little radishes cheered in unison.

Hence, Azureflight was officially established. Currently, in the entire sect, including the Sect Master, there was a total of eighty-three people.

Such a wonderful occasion. ټ (͡ ▽ ͡) ͡

Chapter 102: Theory Of Cultivation

Coordination

“Wu Song, come over here.” Zhu Yao waved her hands to signal Wu Song over, and he obediently walked over to her. Zhu Yao continued to wear her cold and prideful mask, and sternly said. “From this day onward, all of you will be the first disciples of Azureflight. Wu Song will be your eldest senior-martial brother.”

A hint of joy appeared on all of the little radishes’ faces. Giving ‘that’s really the case’ looks, they called out together. “Eldest senior-martial brother.”

“Sovereign?” Wu Song raised his head a little hesitantly, and looked at her.

Zhu Yao continued. “Most probably, I won’t have the time to take care of all of you. In the future, Azureflight Sect will be left to you. You must take good care of your junior-martial brothers and sisters, understand?”

Wu Song tightened his hands, and only after a moment, did he heavily nod and answer. “Yes, Sect Master.”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded satisfyingly. It seemed like his sense of responsibility was already being slowly formed. It was a good sign.

Zhu Yao had the rest of the little radishes leave, and had Wu Song stay behind. Then, she took out the crystal for testing Spirit

Veins she found at the Sword Pavilion earlier, and signaled him to press his hand on it.

In that ball, three types of color – gold, red and yellow, appeared. As expected, he possessed the Metal, Fire and Earth Tri Spirit Veins which she had seen in her dreams.

Wu Song looked at her a little strangely.

“You possess the Metal, Fire and Earth Tri Spirit Veins, although it’s not really good, it’s not bad either.” Zhu Yao explained. “Right now, you’re the eldest senior-martial brother of this Sect, so naturally, you have to cultivate. I don’t wish for you to have too big of an achievement with your cultivation, however, you have to guarantee that you will be able to protect those children, and manage Azureflight Sect well. Are you able to do it?”

Wu Song pondered for a moment, and then, nodded fiercely.

Only then did Zhu Yao pull out an empty jade tablet. She then held it on the palm of her hand, engraved a few Metal, Fire and Earth types of Mystic Arts into it, and then passed it over to him. She instructed him that after he managed to learn how to take in spiritual energy, he could start practicing the Mystic Arts inside.

She even casually engraved some Weapon Refining methods, which her master had left with her, as well. His Spirit Veins were the most suitable in refining weapons. As long he worked hard, he might be able to become a Master Weapon Refinist. Then, she began to tell him in detail how he should go about taking in

spiritual energy.

Following how her master had taught her before, she circulated her spiritual energy within his body once, before allowing him to return and comprehend it on his own.

Wu Song, however, sure had comprehended it really quickly. On the early morning of the second day, she realized he had already reached the first level of Essence. Most probably because of the sense of responsibility she applied on him, he was really diligent in his training.

Zhu Yao spent an entire half a month before she finished straightening out the big and small matters in Azureflight Sect. She did her best to restore the usual activities of the Sect, and had the little radishes perform their respective duties aside from their training. At the very least, they would not starve to death.

She engraved all of those Mystic Arts, that were written on the wet records, onto jade tablets. While she was doing so, she altered some of the details inside, and added remarks that could help them understand the Arts easier. Most of these cultivation techniques were still rather decent.

Those demonic beasts that were transferred over by the formation, were stationed down the mountain due to her arrangements. Every entrance of the Mountain Barrier Formation was being safeguarded by them. Although these demonic beasts were not taken in as spiritual beasts, they still did not dare to go against her words. On the contrary, they were a little eager and excited.

As expected, the identity as one of the dragon race was really useful.

Naturally, the Zhu Yao altered the Mountain Barrier Formation. It was no longer a formation used for merely concealment, instead, it now possessed an actual defensive capability. At the very least, when the formation was in effect, without a Mountain Entry Tablet, practitioners whose level of cultivation were below the Demigod-stage were basically unable to enter.

After finishing all of the work, Zhu Yao once again took out a few Mystic Tools her master had left with her. After making her choices, other than two fifth-ranked mystic tools, the rest were all mystic tools ranked eight and above. Unless they reached the Nascent Soul stage, they were basically unable to use them.

As expected, there was nothing she could do even when she had too many treasures. Hence, she could only do her best to engrave more instructions such as weapon refining methods and formation theories. However, in regards to creating talismans and taming beasts, she had only managed to leave down a few of them. And in regards to refining pellets... Sorry, her master had never liked to use pellets and medicine, so he had never taught her either.

So, this last jade tablet she had left was empty.

Fortunately, there were initially simple pellet refining methods in the Sect, for example, the method to refine Food Abstaining Pellets. At least, the little radishes would not have to starve to

death.

Zhu Yao spent a total of three months before she managed to handle all the matters appropriately. Even without her, no one would be able to easily lay a hand on this piece of land. Wu Song had reached the third level of Essence as well. And, the first Sect rule she established was, they were not allowed to head down the mountain before building their Foundation.

Hence, Zhu Yao left Sesame and a Communication Talisman at the Sect, before rushing back to Jade Forest Mountain.

Although Sesame was not willing to accompany the crowd of little radishes, and had acted like a spoilt child, rolling on the ground while asking her to take it along with her, it was still ruthlessly rejected by her. Other than having it to casually give pointers to the little radishes' cultivation, she needed to rely on its tenth-ranked demonic beast's might to instill fear at those low-ranked demonic beasts that were guarding the mountain, in order to prevent anything from happening while she was not around. It would be bad if a disaster were brought into their doorsteps.

“Master, how is it?” Yu Luo retracted the hand she used to cast the Arts, and looked at Zhu Yao with an excited expression. This trip Zhu Yao took lasted for half a year, and Yu Luo's realm had already stabilized three months ago. Seeing that she had yet to return, she thus trained her Ice-type Mystic Arts for three months. Now, her casting speed was no less slower than an actual Ice Spirit Vein holder.

Zhu Yao nodded. What she was worried about was another

matter. “Little radish, you will turn fifteen next month, right?”

“Yes.” Yu Luo was a little curious, as her master actually remembered her own birthday. Truthfully speaking, to practitioners, time was no longer an important term, especially dates like birthdays, which would happen every year. Such dates did not mean much, and if her master had not brought it up, she might have forgotten about it.

“Only five years, huh.” Zhu Yao muttered. Five years later, it would be the day when her body would get taken over, as shown in her dreams. “After this, I’ll be teaching you sword techniques. You must gain sufficient achievements in the sword within five years, and it would be best if you’re able to comprehend Sword Intent.”

“Sword Intent!” Yu Luo was startled for a moment. “Isn’t that something that can only be comprehended after one has formed her Azoth Core?”

“There’s no absolutes in this world.” Who determined so? Didn’t Xiao Yi comprehend it when he was at the Foundation-stage as well? Although he did possess a cheat.

“Why the rush?” Yu Luo sensed that her master seemed to be rushing for time. Back then, she had her immediately build her Foundation, and now, she wanted her to comprehend Sword Intent. Were the requirements for all Jade Forest Mountain disciples this high?

Zhu Yao looked at her, and then, sternly said. “I want you to participate in the Great InterSect Tournament that will happen five years later. And you must take the number one spot in the Foundation group!”

Yu Luo suddenly widened her eyes. Number one? But she had just built her Foundation, and it might not even be possible for her to reach the intermediate levels within five years. Furthermore, the practitioners who participate in the tournament were mostly Foundation Paragons. “Master, I...”

“You just have to give me a simple answer. Can you do it, or not?”

Yu Luo gritted her teeth. The Great InterSect Tournament was a martial arts meeting which was participated by Sects from the entire cultivation realm. If she were to take the number one spot, she could indeed become famous throughout the realm in a single night. Because of that Spirit Vein test she had when she was young, everyone knew that there was a Water Spirit Vein furnace in Ancient Hill Sect, who had always been kept under the tutelage of a Demigod Sovereign. If she could obtain the number one spot with her Water Spirit Vein, at least, there would no longer be anyone who dared to look down on her.

She took a deep breath. As though she had made a firm decision, she nodded fiercely. “I can do it!”

“Good.” Zhu Yao nodded. She really was afraid that Yu Luo wouldn’t dare to leave, and instead, hide in Jade Forest Mountain her entire life. If that was the case, she wouldn’t be able to grow up

forever. “Tomorrow, I will begin teaching you sword techniques. You must work hard.”

“Yes, Master.”

Speaking of sword techniques, although Zhu Yao used the sword as well, when compared to her master, she was basically trash. However, her master had never taught her any official moves or Sword Arts either. He simply sparred with her constantly.

Truthfully speaking, her master’s method was very simple. ‘Practice makes perfect.’ Only through actual battles, would she know what kind of sword attacks would be the most suitable. In actual fact, there were no definite moves in sword techniques.

So, there was only a single method she was using to teach little radish. She simply gave her a direct thrashing.

Seeing her falling down time and time again from her attacks, and crawling back up again to seek more beatings, Zhu Yao felt a little... happy. Hahaha. As expected, becoming a master really makes one perverse.

Little radish was a good child with great morals. Although this was related to her education which started from young, with her current daring and courageous personality, she would definitely not stray off from her current path.

For five entire years, Zhu Yao passed her time by immersing

herself in the joy of beating up her disciple.

In regards to the excavator– ah pui. In regards to the matters of Azureflight Sect, when she returned, she had already informed Zi Mo of the Sect annihilation incident. Naturally, she did not bring up the matters regarding the little radishes who had fortunately survived. Zi Mo’s expression was very ugly, and most probably, he was trying to figure out what the heretic practitioners were trying to achieve by suddenly annihilating a second-rate Deity Sect, which wasn’t exactly that famous.

Regarding the matters after that, Zhu Yao did not continue to bother. After all, this involved the entire cultivation realm, it’s best to have the Sect Master handle such brain-wrecking matters.

Wu Song had often contacted as well, informing her of the large and small affairs which had happened in the Sect. Speaking of this point, she really had to thank Zi Mo. Back then, he had forced a large pile of documents regarding the Sect’s affairs to her, which thus allowed her to understand many of the inner workings of a Sect. Hence, she had perfect control over the management of Azureflight Sect.

However, those eighty two little radishes did not really have good potentials for cultivation. Most of the disciples were made up of Tetra Spirit Veins holders and Penta Spirit Veins holders. The number of Tri Spirit Veins holders like Wu Song was extremely few, let alone Duo Spirit Veins and Heavenly Spirit Veins holders.

This was extremely disadvantageous for the growth of the Sect, because, no matter how desperate they train, most probably, not

many of them would be able to reach the Nascent Soul stage.

However, Zhu Yao did not believe that was so. In the modern era, the strength of a group, did not rely on a single person, or a few selected individuals. It was all depended on the coordination within the group. Since it was unbeatable with a single person, then head over with an entire part-ahem... an entire group. Having multiple Spirit Veins had their own benefits, at least, they would be able to coordinate really well in a group battle.

Zhu Yao had Wu Song pay heavy attention to the specialty of each disciple, and then, had them raised by focusing on each of their specialty.

Water and Wood specialized in healing, so by having those with these Spirit Veins specialize in Water and Wood Mystic Arts, they could become members in charge of healing in the rear. Fire and Metal specialized in offense, by having those with these Spirit Veins specialize in Fire and Metal Mystic Arts, they could become the main attackers. Earth specialized in defense, and by having those with this Spirit Vein specialize in Earth Mystic Arts, they could become the main defenders.

She could have everyone form up in small groups, and have them coordinate and act together regularly. Similar to a party in games, there's tanks, there's healers, and there's DPSes. Would they still have to be afraid of not being able to defeat a boss?

Even if they did not allow them to head the mountain on their own, there were still many demonic beasts on the mountain. Casually pulling one or two of them for a spar in order to practice

their coordination, was plausible as well.

Zhu Yao told this method to Wu Song, and had him pay attention to their distributions, at the very least, there must be more than five people in a small group. Naturally, it was not really effective in the beginning. However, if given time, the coordination between the team members would slowly solidify, and their strength would be shocking.

Chapter 103: A Single Woman In A Doubles

Hence, Zhu Yao handed over these matters to Wu Song without any worries. Though, occasionally, when he had problems in regard to formations and Mystic Arts, he would consult her.

Zhu Yao began to feel that there were many Mystic Arts in this world which could be merged with the knowledge of modern era, and the unleashed might was very stunning. There were many similarities between the two worlds. This world simply used Divine Arts to explain things, while that world of hers believed all these were Science.

Five years passed in a blink of an eye. Yu Luo's cultivation had already reached the middle levels of Foundation, and the day of the InterSect Tournament had finally arrived.

Zhu Yao was actually a little anxious. Because, in a few days, the rebirthing female protagonist was about to step onto this grand stage.

Zhu Yao only pulled her disciple to the site on the very day of the final match. There wasn't any difference between this Great InterSect Tournament and the previous one, even the three Sovereigns had arrived neatly at the scene.

As always, one of them was sitting on a mythic bird, one was sitting on a white tiger, while the other was sitting on a jade lotus.

Only she herself... had flown her sword there.

Uh... Had she accidentally fell by a level? However, if she were to use those mystic tools which her master had left her, she was afraid that it might give a huge blow to their confidence.

Among the three Sovereigns, she was not all that familiar with the other two, and they had only nodded at her in acknowledgment.

Only Feng Yi turned her head to look at her. At that moment, Zhu Yao even thought that she had seen through something, and her legs had almost turned jelly. Fortunately, Feng Yi did not make any other movements. Most probably, that persuasion she did at that moonlit night had taken effect, and she was now treated as a friend of hers.

Most likely, Zi Mo did not expect that she would come, and when he saw Yu Luo behind her, he became even more stunned.

“Little martial aunt, what are you...” Zi Mo stood up, anxiousness filled his entire face. Why did she bring his daughter out for? There’s so many outsiders today, what if some incidents were to occur?

Zhu Yao realized that all the seats were already taken, hence, she sat straight onto Zi Mo’s seat. I’m sorry, stealing his seat was a Jade Forest tradition. I can’t help it.

Yu Luo gave Zi Mo a greeting, and then, stood right behind her.

Zi Mo was so anxious, fumes were about to rise from his head. However, there was nothing else he could do, and could only suppress the suspicion in his heart.

Little martial aunt must have her own reasons for bringing his daughter out here... right? He was really worried for his precious daughter.

On the ring, the Essence final match was ongoing. She still remembered back then when she first came here to watch, her master was still by her side. And there were... many other people, whom she couldn't remember too clearly.

Back then, she felt as though everyone on the ring was very incredible. However, when she looked at them now, she felt that they were all really average. She could even easily see through their weaknesses.

Just as she was feeling bored, suddenly, a resounding notice entered her ears.

“Elder of Azureflight Sect, along with the disciples of my Sect, has arrived!”

Puf~~~~~

Zhu Yao suddenly lost her composure, and had almost fell off the chair.

Azureflight Sect? It can't be!

Everyone present was a little doubtful as well. The final matches of the Great InterSect Tournament were already ongoing, why was there still a Sect coming in at this juncture? It's too late, wasn't it?

Zi Mo, was after all, the host. Although he was a little doubtful, he still turned around to welcome them.

A group of five people came flying over from afar. The one at the very front, was a very young man. He looked as though he was only fifteen or sixteen years old, and was a little baby-faced. His plump cheeks, made people feel like pinching them, yet, his cultivation was at the Nascent Soul Paragon stage.

Behind him were three boys and one girl, and they looked to be around fifteen to sixteen years old. All of their cultivation were at the elementary levels of Foundation.

When they flew over, Zhu Yao had already recognized them. Weren't the four people at the back, Wu Song, Radish Number Two, Radish Number Three, and Radish Number Four?

However, just when did the Azureflight Sect ever have an Elder at the Nascent Soul stage? Wasn't that place supposed to be a field of little radishes? When did an old radish pop out? And she didn't even know about it?

That old radish did some polite talk with Zi Mo, suddenly, his eyes shone, and he charged right towards her.

First, he bowed towards her, and then, he looked at her with an excited expression. “Isn’t this Sovereign Zhu Yao? I have long heard of your great name, and being able to meet you today is extremely fortunate of me.”

Zhu Yao reflexively leaned to the back, as she looked at this baby-faced old radish who acted all familiar with her.

Who the hell are you?

“Mistress, mistress, Sesame missed you so much.” Just when she was having her suspicions, she heard a familiar voice being transmitted over. Sesame?

After looking around for a moment, she did not see any figure of a beast anywhere.

“Mistress. Here, here.”

Zhu Yao looked forward, only to see that old radish blinking his eyes rapidly. Suddenly, she understood.

She then transmitted her voice over. “Sesame?”

“Mn, mn, mn, mn. I’m mistress’ little beastie, Sesame.” The old

radish continued to blink.

“The hell, when did you have a human form as well?” Why didn’t she know about it before?

“Little beastie is tenth-ranked, naturally I’m able to transform. Mistress, I miss you so much.”

With an excited look, the old radish widened his eyes at her, looking as though he could pounce towards her and rub against her in the next moment.

“Scram!” Zhu Yao coldly replied. His face instantly sank.

“Dear Elder, how should I address you?” Zi Mo timely interjected.

“My surname’s Sei.” Sesame replied with a teary look.

Zi Mo was startled for a moment. Just earlier, he was still looking all brilliant and sunny, what happened to him now? This Elder ‘Sei’ sure was fickle.

“Elder Sei, have you brought your disciples here to participate in the Great InterSect Tournament?” Zi Mo had never heard of the Azureflight Sect, and guessed that they should have come from a certain small Deity Sect. He politely asked. “Although all Deity Sects are eligible to participate, the tournament has already entered the final matches. If esteemed Sect wishes to participate,

I'm afraid you will have to wait till the next tournament."

"We're not here to participate." Sesame replied haughtily.

"..." Then why the hell are you here for? The corner of Zi Mo's lips twitched. "Then Elder, you're...?"

"Obviously, we're here to look..." Sesame looked at Zhu Yao. After receiving a glare in return, he weakly changed his replied. "We're here to look around."

"Hoho... Elder sure is humorous." If he wasn't a guest, Zi Mo really wouldn't wish to be polite with this Elder who seemed to have some loose screws in his brain. After instructing a disciple to arrange a seat for him, he no longer bothered about him.

However, this Elder seemed to be really interested with the Demigod Sovereigns, and had even especially moved his chair right beside martial aunt Zhu Yao. With an excited expression, he seemed to really wish to converse with her.

Zi Mo was a little speechless. In the cultivation realm, strength was mattered most, and worshiping the strong seemed to be a natural instinct in everyone's bones. However, a shameless Elder like this who acted in such an obvious manner, was very rarely seen. Looking at that excited face of his, which seemed as though he was about to start drooling, he's simply... too shameless!

But why were the four disciples he brought along standing so

bluntly over there as well? This was a grandstand for Nascent Soul practitioners, you know.

Did the Sect rules of Azureflight Sect allow such behaviour?

Zhu Yao began to feel a slight headache as well. Although it could be said that she had no choice but to harvest a bunch of little radishes, after all, she herself was still a member of the Jade Forest Mountain, which belonged to Ancient Hill Sect. Relying on his cultivation as a Demigod, it was not that she could not establish a new Sect. However, if she did so, she would have to leave Ancient Hill Sect. This was also the reason why she had never told Zi Mo about Azureflight.

If he had known of this issue, he definitely wouldn't dare to chase her out of the Sect, but, he would definitely take that bunch of little radishes into Ancient Hill. However, with just the potentials the bunch of radishes possessed, most likely, they would all be arranged to the Outer Sect, and she would be unable to take care of them all either. In that case, it would be less restraining for her if she were to establish her own Sect instead.

However, this Sesame was a pig-head. She had been hiding these matters from everyone, yet, he actually brought them out for a blind stroll, and openly at that. Zhu Yao was so furious, her teeth began to hurt, yet, she couldn't express it out.

“Mistress, are you happy from seeing Sesame? Are you glad? Aren't you really surprised?” Zhu Yao's expression turned cold, and Sesame began to transmit his voice over desperately.

“Mistress, there’s already four people who built their Foundation in the Sect. Isn’t Sesame very dependable?”

“Mistress, you’re thinking of rewarding little beastie, right?”

“Mistress, have you thought of wanting to hug me?”

Zhu Yao felt as though her blood vessels on her head had popped out. “Shut your mouth!”

“Mis~~tress...”

“Say another word, and I will castrate you!”

“.....”

Her mind was finally quiet. Zhu Yao rubbed her swelled-up forehead, glanced over to Wu Song at the side, and transmitted her voice. “Why are all of you here in Ancient Hill Sect?”

Wu Song was startled for a moment. After looking around, he then realized it was Zhu Yao who was transmitting her voice. His eyes shone, and replied in his mind. “Elder Sesame said that, we have already built our Foundation, so we should come out and experience the outside world. Hence...”

As expected, it was that second-rate who instigated this.

“In the future, do not blindly listen to Sesame’s commands. He’s after all, a demonic beast. Although he possesses a high rank, in regards to human affairs, he still lacks experience.”

Wu Song nodded, expressing that he had remembered her words.

Zhu Yao then found out a few matters regarding the Sect. He, Radish Number Two, Three and Four, had all recently built their Foundation. Building their Foundation within five years, among Tri and Tetra Spirit Veins Holders, this speed was already pretty extraordinary. And, according to the groups Zhu Yao had arranged them in, these four people all belonged to the same group, while the other member, Radish Number One, was in the process of building her Foundation as well. Zhu Yao was a little stunned. This was an unexpected creation. Back then, the reason why she arranged them into groups, was to have them practice and coordinate their attacks against enemies. She never expected that their levels of cultivation would rise together as well.

She then asked about the situations regarding the cultivation of the other groups of little radishes, and realized that the situations within each of their own groups were similar as well. The levels of cultivation among members of the same group were all really close. This wasn’t actually an occasional phenomenon. Zhu Yao felt that there was a need to personally witness their cultivation circumstances now.

“Master, the next match will be the finals for the Foundation practitioners.” Yu Luo suddenly sounded out.

Zhu Yao sternly looked. As she had said, the competition for the Essence group had already ended, and two Foundation Paragons were currently flying onto the ring.

“Oh, go on then!” Zhu Yao waved her hand.

“But, I didn’t hear my name.” Yu Luo’s expression was a little anxious.

“Oh.” Zhu Yao came into sudden realization. “I didn’t register your name for you.”

“What?” Yu Luo was a little stunned. What happened to the promise of allowing her to participate?

“Just head directly onto the ring!” Zhu Yao said without a mind. Registering or whatever, was really troublesome, you know!

“But, there’s already two people on the ring?”

“Then fight both of them, go! Round the both of them up!”

“...” Yu Luo was silent for a moment. Looking at the ring, as though she had decided something, she replied resoundingly. “Yes!”

After saying that, she immediately flew towards the ring.

Zhu Yao nodded satisfyingly. Her disciple had to be this cool, dazzling and tyrannical. Wasn't the title of champion simply all about defeating the strongest person?

The two finalists looked at the female practitioner who suddenly appeared in the middle, and was momentarily stunned. What kind of situation was this? What happened to the promised final match? Why were there three people?

Chapter 104: Little Radish Is Transforming

“Senior-martial aunt Yu Luo!” Incidentally, one of the finalists was a disciple of Ancient Hill Sect, and he recognized her. “Why are you..?”

Yu Luo did not answer. She simply swept her eyes at the two of them, and coldly said. “Make your moves!”

The two of them were startled, and were completely at a loss. Could it be that the structure of this final match had changed into a free-for-all between three people? Why didn’t they know about it?

Zi Mo seemed to have been stunned the moment he saw Yu Luo flying towards the stage. With an anxious face, he stood up. “Yu Luo!” What was his precious daughter doing?

Just when he was about to scold her and have her return, suddenly, he felt a pressure of someone’s might, which forced him back into his seat. Zi Mo turned back to look. “Little martial aunt!” Why was she stopping him?

Zhu Yao did not even bother to gaze at him, nor did she give him an explanation. She simply looked sternly onto the ring, as though the person who cast the pressure on him was not her.

What was little martial aunt trying to do? Although his own daughter was at the Foundation-stage as well, how could her trash Water Spirit Vein compete against the two disciples on the ring?

And her opponents were even Foundation Paragons.

At that moment, Zi Mo felt anxious and itchy all around his chest, yet, he simply couldn't move at all.

“Senior-martial aunt Yu Luo must have entered by mistake.” As a disciple of Ancient Hill Sect, he was still informed of this senior-martial aunt with a trash Spirit Vein, hence, he did not think that she had the strength to participate in the tournament. “It's best that you head down the ring for now.”

Yu Luo's expression turned cold, and she did not bother to have some idle chatter with them either. She instantly did a hand seal, which immediately released a sky of ice and a field of snow.

Ice began to form at an extremely quick pace, and ice pillars, like metal nail, popped out from the ground one after another. Separating into two batches, they grew straight towards the two people.

The two people were stunned. That ice-casting speed was so quick, it did not give them sufficient time to cast a defensive barrier at all. Hence, they could only fly into the air with their swords.

“Senior-martial aunt Yu Luo!” That disciple of Ancient Hill Sect especially, had an expression of complete disbelief. Was this really the Water Spirit Vein? It must be a joke, right? This casting speed had basically caught up to that of a mutated Ice Spirit Vein holder, alright?

While he was still doubtful, Yu Luo suddenly leapt into the air, and with her sword wielded in her hand, she slashed towards him. He no longer had time to be shocked. Keeping the belittling thoughts he once had, he summoned out his spiritual sword and began to seriously fight against her.

The other disciple, seeing that she had went to attack someone else, had a small amount of time to catch his breath, and descended downwards. Just when he was about to retaliate, he instantly felt something was off when he stepped on the ground. The caster was no longer there, theoretically speaking, the Mystic Art should had stopped as well. Yet, the ice on the ground was still spreading slowly. Furthermore, the moment he landed on the ground, one of his legs was already frozen.

That person was startled, and he immediately swung his sword to slice the ice. Bringing his leg which was still encapsulated in ice, he once again flew up. When he took a closer look...

That Freezing Ice Art, actually shaped itself into a gigantic formation, which had spread all over the entire ring, and it was continuously being active. As long as anyone were to land on the ground, that person would be frozen solid in an instant.

In just a short span of ten seconds, she actually had the entire ground in the palm of her hand.

Keeping the bewilderment in the depth of his heart, he instantly became serious. Earlier, he had thought that this female

practitioner was a little arrogant. Looking at her now, since she dared to compete against the two of them alone, she must have the ability to do so.

And that disciple of Ancient Hill Sect, was dumbfounded by Yu Luo's pervasive sword techniques. Every single strike of hers, was as though she was making desperate attempts to attack him, and looked like random slashes and stabs with no rhyme or reason. Yet, he was completely powerless against every single one of them, and gradually, even parrying was becoming a little difficult for him.

Such brutal sword techniques! She was definitely not the trash senior-martial aunt Yu Luo as stated in the rumors!

Taking a deep breath, he circulated all of the spiritual energy in his body, and pushed Yu Luo away with all his might. Due to the suppression between a Foundation Paragon and the middle levels of Foundation, Yu Luo could not help but be forced back several tens of meters back. The disciple became joyful in his heart. Taking the opportunity of the open space after forcing her back, he summoned countless of spiritual swords, and shot them towards Yu Luo.

Yu Luo had lost her initiative, and was no longer able to make any further approaches, hence, she could only be forced back. And, she was even forced right back towards the ground.

A chance! The eyes of the other disciple shone. He instantly circulated his spiritual energy, and unleashed a Fire-type Mystic Art – Prairie of Flames. The huge fire blazed across the ice surface,

and instantly turned the ring into a sea of flames. While the ice surface earlier, was heated by the huge flames as well, as it instantly turned into water vapor, revealing the initial ground surface.

As for the disciple who was currently controlling the spiritual swords, he hurriedly adjusted the direction of the spiritual swords as well, and they flew straight towards Yu Luo's direction.

Yu Luo had no choice but to bring up her defensive barrier, to block against the surrounding sea of flames and the descending spiritual swords with all her might. The entire situation on the ring instantly flipped, Yu Luo completely did not have any spare strength left to retaliate, and it was just a matter of time before her defensive barrier would be broken through.

The eyes of the two disciples both revealed a joyous color. Yet, they silently expressed their pity towards this girl who dared to fight the both of them alone. Her abilities were indeed pretty good, but regretfully, she had still overestimated herself a little. How could a level-skipping challenge be so easy? And she was even fighting the two of them at the same time.

From the air, the two of them descended onto the ground, and looked towards Yu Luo's direction. Yet, they did not break off the hand seals, instead, they increased the output of their spiritual energy, in order to break through her defensive barrier as soon as possible. Their victory was already without a doubt. They had already won.

Yu Luo looked as though she was barely able to hold on, as one of

knees had went down onto the ground. Glancing at the two complacent people, she suddenly revealed a smile.

Just when the two had yet to realize anything, she had already slammed one of her palms onto the ground, and said. “Freeze, activate!”

In an instant, a large amount of ice appeared at the places where the two of them were standing. The ice enveloped the bodies of the two people, and instantly froze the two of them into gigantic statues of ice. And, they were still maintaining their hand-sealing postures they were in before.

She won!

The entire audience was silent.

The conclusion was initially a certain victory for the other side, how did the situation reverse in an instant?

Forget about the two finalists who had yet to regain their senses, even those Nascent Soul practitioners present, did not even think such a conclusion would occur. Among these people, most of them were present during Yu Luo’s Spirit Vein test back then, so naturally, they knew of the little girl present on the ring. She was that Water Spirit Vein furnace back then.

So, compared to anyone else, they were simply unwilling to believe what they just saw with their very own eyes. What

happened to the fact that the trash Spirit Vein holders could only become furnaces? Back then was definitely a mis-test, right? This lady was actually an Ice Spirit Vein holder, right? Forget about the fact that it was a level-skipping match, she even won when she was up against two of them?

“Great work!” Undoubtedly, Zi Mo was the happiest one, and he had even almost charged right out to give his precious daughter a smooch. He really wanted to see if anyone else would dare to belittle his own daughter, and if any little bastard would dare to court death by asking for her hand in marriage.

Zi Mo barely managed to suppress his own excited feelings, and remembered to turn back and give Zhu Yao his thanks. He naturally knew that his own daughter was able to attain her achievements today, was definitely due to his martial aunt’s teachings. Back then, he had always felt that his martial aunt was nonsensical, and loved to talk back at him. But when he looked at it now, she must have planned all of these a long time ago. “Thank you, martial aunt. For guiding my daughter.”

So touching. As expected, they were family that loved one another.

Zhu Yao gave him a scornful look. Little sugarcoat, earlier, when I was stopped you, you must have been scolding me in your heart. Now you know I was doing it all for her. Hmph. I’m going to ignore you.

Zhu Yao turned her head back, and continued to prideful and cold.

Zi Mo was given the cold shoulder, however, he did not mind, and happily returned to his seat.

However, those words of his, had reminded everyone present. They recalled that Water Spirit Vein holder was Sovereign Zhu Yao's disciple, and was under the Jade Forest Mountain. No wonder she was such a monster. As expected, Jade Forest Mountain was a place specialized in producing monsters, and could not be judged by common sense.

However, earlier, how did that Yu Luo instantly cast another formation, and freeze the two finalists?

Only Zhu Yao knew the answer to this question.

The hell, little radish basically did not place down a second formation, alright! That stupid disciple, believed that the formation would be broken by melting the ice. However, when water encountered fire, it would simply turn into water vapor, and if the temperature were to fall, it could naturally become ice again. That formation, had never disappeared in the first place, alright?

What little radish did, was simply freezing up the water again.

As expected, knowledge could change one's fate. The reason those two finalists lost, was because they lacked a Physics teacher.

While the audience was still figuring out what happened, Feng

Yi, who had been sitting on her mythic bird the entire time, looked towards the leftovers of the formation. With some thoughts in mind, she then glanced at Zhu Yao who sitting in front, and then, she instantly returned to her mountain-top flower look.

Ho, as expected, it was because her yearning was over-excessive!

“Victory goes to Yu Luo of Jade Forest Mountain!” The referee at the side of the ring loudly announced.

Yu Luo raised her head, looked towards her master at the grandstand above, and revealed the most brilliant smile she ever had in twenty years. Master, this disciple did it.

In the next instant, however, she collapsed, while a hint of that smile still remained on her lips.

Zhu Yao simply felt a trembling in her heart, and momentarily had a bad premonition.

The referee simply thought that she had fainted over due to spiritual energy depletion, hence ,he did not bother about her, and first saved those two disciples who were still trapped in ice.

Yet, he simply saw a flash of white light. Sovereign Zhu Yao who was still at the grandstand earlier, suddenly appeared on the ring, with Yu Luo in her hands. Just as the referee was about to exclaim out due to the deep bonds between master and disciple, he heard that Sovereign mutter out loudly.

“The hell!”

Looking at the ‘BUG’ letters that were becoming darker and darker on Yu Luo’s face, Zhu Yao even began to feel like cursing out. Momma’s egg, why the hell was it happening now? Wasn’t the night tomorrow the promised day?

Why was it beginning now?

No, she definitely could not allow that female antagonist to succeed in her body-takeover. She had raised up a ripe and red little radish, and she could not allow her to turn into a black radish.

Zhu Yao carried Yu Luo who had already fainted, and flew up into the air. She casually picked up Zi Mo, who was still thinking how incredible his own daughter was, from the grandstand as well. And with her quickest speed, she returned to Jade Forest Mountain.

“Little... Little martial aunt?” Zi Mo had no clue what was happening. Why did she suddenly capture him? Looking at how she was placing his daughter on the bed with an anxious expression, Zi Mo heaved a sigh of relief, and said. “Martial aunt, don’t worry. My daughter is only tired, she simply has to rest for a moment...”

“Her body is being taken over.” Zhu Yao coldly said.

“What?” Zi Mo’s expression paled, and instantly, his voice trembled slightly. “How is that possible? I don’t sense any other Nascent Soul presence anywhere.”

If one wanted to take over someone’s body, one had to first cultivate to the Nascent Soul stage. Otherwise, it would be basically impossible for that person’s soul to freely leave one’s body.

Zhu Yao coldly stared at him. Just how was he acting like a father?

Zi Mo was a little flustered as well. Looking seriously at his own daughter’s state, it was indeed a little abnormal. It seemed like her aura was becoming weaker. Could it be a Nascent Soul practitioner was really devouring her soul?

“What... What should we do?”

If I knew, why would I bother bringing you here?

Zhu Yao stared at him. An outsider was basically unable to do anything in situations like this. A body-takeover, or soul-devouring, ultimately, was a contest between two souls. Souls were enigmatic things, and outsiders were basically unable to do anything, other than watching who had the strongest will to live between them.

Chapter 105: A BUG Can Call For A Transfer

This was also why Zhu Yao had been desperately altering the Water Mystic Arts for so many years, in order to instill the idea of being strong into little radish, and eliminate the sense of inferiority she had towards her own Water Spirit Vein. And, she even allowed her to participate in the InterSect Tournament, in order to build her own self-confidence.

However, she never expected that the female antagonist would choose this moment to take over her body. Little radish had just experienced a great battle, her spiritual energy and mental fortitude was at her weakest moment. Clearly, the time revealed to her in her dream was tomorrow night. This foretelling was basically inaccurate, hey.

“Junior-martial nephew Zi Mo, you’re her father, your weight in her heart isn’t light, call out to her! Most probably, once she hears your voice, it might give her some strength.”

Right now, they could only treat a dead horse as though it was alive. She recalled that in the modern era, there were many patients, who turned into vegetables due to various reasons, reacting to their relatives’ summons. Their calls were able to wake their subconsciousness, and there were even cases where the patients began to slowly recover because of this. Probably, this method, was useful in the cultivation realm as well!

When Zi Mo heard this, he immediately began to call out to his daughter, and say various encouraging words.

As he continued to talk, the sun began to set.

Zhu Yao anxiously looked at Yu Yao's reaction, however, what she was but the BUG letters on her face continuing to darken, reaching to the degree of clarity when she first saw those dark letters on Xiao Yi's face. At the pace this was progressing at, before daybreak, Yu Luo's soul would be devoured completely and cleanly.

Could it be that the female antagonist's resurrection could not be altered?

The hell. This old lady here simply won't believe it. Just on what basis, should the little radish she had been raising with her own two hands, be taken over by a black radish?

"Help me set a protection field." Zhu Yao pulled Zi Mo away, pulled up Yu Luo who was lying on the bed, and sat cross-legged behind her. "I'm going to enter her divine sense to take a look."

"Martial aunt, the divine sense region isn't a trivial matter. Furthermore, my daughter is currently unconscious. If you were to forcefully break into it, I'm afraid that martial-aunt will be injured as well."

"I can't be bothered about such things now." Radish was going to die really soon, so she had no choice but to take the risk. Zhu Yao closed her eyes, separated a hint of own divine sense, and from Yu Luo's spirit, she invaded within.

As expected. The moment she made contact with her divine sense, she was blocked by a large force. Zhu Yao concentrated and desperately penetrated herself inside. Finally, a small crack was made, and she entered the inner depths of divine sense.

The moment she entered, she was dumbfounded by the scene inside. What was supposed to be a clear and pure divine sense, had already been dyed in grey, and there were two masses of particles, one white, and one black, at the very top.

Only a small part remained of the white mass, while that black mass was currently swallowing that white mass, bit by bit. Whenever it swallowed a small part, that black mass of air would becoming stronger and bigger correspondingly, and the space of the divine sense would grow dimmer little by little as well.

“The hell. Bitch!” Zhu Yao could not help but curse out at that mass of black cloud, which meant that little radish’s white mass was left with but a few more bites.

“Little radish, you best listen carefully. If you were to get motherf**king eaten by someone else, you will no longer be my disciple.”

That white mass which was still being obediently getting eaten earlier seemed to have jerked for a moment, and a doubtful voice sounded. “Master?”

“Since you know it’s me, you best wake up.” Zhu Yao shouted loudly. “The things that this old lady had taught you for twenty

years, just where did all of them go? You're actually so willing to get eaten by someone else?"

The white mass' pause became even more evident, and even its action of being swallowed had stopped as well.

"Little radish. So, you worked hard for so many years, desperately practiced your Mystic Arts every day, was all for the sake of giving your body to this deceased soul that came from an unknown origin?"

"Naturally... not."

"They why aren't you resisting?"

"I..."

"Do you still remember what you told me when I first taught you Ice Mystic Arts?"

"... I want to become strong."

"And then?"

"Prove that I'm not trash."

"Have you given up? Or were you simply lying to master?"

“Of course not!” Little radish’s voice suddenly became firm, and even that small little mass, had instantly brightened up by quite a bit.

Zhu Yao smiled. So she finally had the will to fight. “Then, prove to your master. Don’t lose to this mass of soul that came from god-knows-where. You’re Zhu Yao’s only disciple. The people of my Jade Forest Mountain, are always the ones bullying people, there’s a never a turn for others to bully us!”

“Yes!” Yu Yao responded resoundingly. In an instant, as though that white mass had been lighted up, it released a glaring white light. As though that light was contagious, it spread towards the deep darkness.

The black mass seemed to have realized the former owner’s resistance, and began to devour quicker than before. For a moment, the two sides were in a stalemate, demonstrating a trend of being evenly matched.

Zhu Yao thus had to ignite another flame. “Little radish, if you lose today, don’t you ever call yourself a disciple of my Jade Forest Mountain.”

As she had thought, that white mass seemed to have gained a sudden burst of strength, forcing the black mass straight back, and had even begun to devour it instead. “Ahmmu” After giving her opponent a huge bite, just when she was about to continue devouring, suddenly, a black hole appeared above the black mass.

The half of the black mass, that was left after being bitten, hid itself there, and instantly disappeared without a trace.

The hell, it was no wonder she did not sense the appearance of a Nascent Soul aura. She had actually appeared directly in little radish's divine sense.

“Master...” Little radish finally opened her eyes, and seemed to be extremely tired, with only a single breath left.

“It's fine now, rest!” Zhu Yao laid her down, and stroked her head. After giving her a relieved expression, she finally fell into deep sleep.

Zhu Yao once again took a look at the person on the bed. The BUG letters on her face had already completely disappeared. It seemed like her cultivation plan this time was considered as a success.

After giving a Zi Mo a glance, the two of them then retreated from the room.

“Thank you, martial aunt, for saving her.” Zi Mo gave her a deep bow, and at that moment, did he finally heave a deep sigh of relief. He then wiped away the cold sweat on his head, and the corners of his moist eyes. “Earlier, I was starting to think that my daughter would really... All is well, all is well. Both my daughter and martial aunt are alright.”

Puuuuf...

Just when Zi Mo was about to continue, Zhu Yao, however, suddenly spat a mouthful of blood onto his face.

“Martial aunt!” ” (◉◉◉)...

The hell, as she had thought, masters were all big liars. What happened to the promised that the separation of divine sense was a prerequisite skill for Demigods? Clearly, back then when her master separated his, he managed it simply and properly. But why was the rebound so huge when it was her turn?

It hurts like hell!

The aftermath of Zhu Yao's first time in separating her divine sense, made her lie on her bed for three entire days. When she woke up, the first person she saw, was actually worried-looking Feng Yi.

As Zhu Yao did not pay attention, she had almost fell off her bed.

“Senior-martial sister... Feng Yi, why are you here?” The hell. She couldn't have seen through something, right? Zhu Yao was a little anxious for a moment. Her initial foggy consciousness instantly cleared up more than a half.

What responded her was Feng Yi's calm expression, as she turned back and said. “She's fine now.”

Only then did Zhu Yao see Zi Mo who was standing behind her. He gave Zhu Yao an explanation of what happened. So, it seemed she had fainted right after she puked blood that day. Naturally, Zi Mo was unclear of her situation, hence, he had no choice but to bring her over directly to the Beast-Taming Mountain, and had Feng Yi, who was similarly a Demigod-stage practitioner, take a look at her.

However, she was fortunate. Other than losing a bit of spiritual energy, everything else about her was normal.

However, little radish had yet to wake up. Most probably because of the body take-over, her soul, after all, had taken quite a bit of damage. Hence, she required a period of time to restore it.

Zhu Yao did not expect that a simple separation of her divine sense would have such a huge consumption on her part. Back then, when her master sneakily followed her to Tasyoluk, she basically did not see any sort of bad reaction though? As expected, comparisons would really make people furious.

Zi Mo had planned on chatting with her regarding Yu Luo's condition. However, a disciple suddenly walked over, and said an Elder from Celestial Indus Sect wished for an audience, as he had something to discuss. However, what's strange was, the person this Elder wished to seek an audience with, was actually not Zi Mo, but her.

“Celestial Indus Sect?” Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. Why

was this name so familiar?

“Celestial Indus Sect is south of Ancient Hill Sect, and is a Deity Sect second only to ours.” Zi Mo explained. “The disciples of this Sect are usually proficient in music, and specialize in using music to bring down their enemies. I wonder how martial-aunt came to know this Elder?”

“I don’t know her though!” She simply felt the three words “Celestial Indus Sect” were a little familiar, and that was it.

Zi Mo was startled as well. Since they did not know each other, why did the Elder wish to see her personally?

Harboring such suspicions, the two of them bade farewell to Feng Yi, and headed to the side hall of the Main Mountain. Zi Mo first called for a cup of tea for her, before allowing a disciple to bring that Elder into the hall.

The person who came in was a youth who looked about twenty years old. Looking at his demeanor, and the the spiritual energy around him, he should be a Nascent Soul Paragon who had cultivated for more than a few thousand years. A practitioner’s age could not be seen through their looks, as Nascent Soul practitioners were all capable of altering their own exterior looks. After all, not everyone was like Zi Mo, who liked to make himself look like an old man.

“Qi Han of Celestial Indus Sect greets the Sovereign.” That person greeted while reporting his name.

Only the did Zhu Yao recall why Celestial Indus Sect sounded so familiar. Wasn't this Qi Han the master of that female antagonist Mu Meiyan, whom she saw in her dream? However, in her dream, he had already broken through into a Demigod, while currently, he was merely at the Nascent Soul stage.

She had just helped little radish chase away his disciple who intended to devour her own disciple's soul, why did her master come knocking on her doorsteps so quickly? Zhu Yao gave a perfunctory nod. She felt that she needed to suppress her astonishment, so she picked up the cup of tea from the table and took a fierce gulp.

However, Qi Han did not mind it too much. He simply moved aside and hinted the disciple behind him to step forward. "Rulu, why haven't you greeted the Sovereign yet!?"

That disciple immediately stepped forward. "This disciple greets the Sovereign."

Hugging her fist, she gave a deep and respectful bow towards Zhu Yao, with her body bent forward by a standard ninety degrees. After pausing for a moment, she then raised her head, and revealed – a face with the word 'BUG' written on it.

Puuuuf~~~~~

Zhu Yao's mouthful of tea, directed splattered onto her entire face.

A proper flowery young girl, was instantly sprayed with tea leaves that covered her entire face.

At that moment, only a crow's cawing could be heard within the hall...

Qi Han:

Disciple:

Zhu Yao: ...

“Martial aunt, you...” Zi Mo was embarrassed as well. Even if he was killed, he wouldn't have thought that his martial aunt would do something like that. Even if she did not like his disciple, she shouldn't have expressed it out in front of the Elder himself, right? How was he going to clean up the mess now?

“Ho, hoho, hohoho...” Zhu Yao chuckled a few times. As she desperately suppressed her thoughts of wanting to retort, she began to weasel her way out. “Uh... I see this little lady here, has an astonishing figure, a cultivation genius who is rarely... seen in a hundred years. Because of a moment of surprise, I... spewed. Hoho, I made all of you witness something embarrassing.”

Chapter 106: This World Where We Have To Look At Faces

Did it have to be this intense? She had just saved little radish earlier, so why did another bug appear yet again? Could it be that these things could even spawn at random places and at random times?

Zi Mo silently gave her a scornful eye. Who in the world would believe such words?

“Sovereign, are your words true?” Qi Han’s eyes suddenly shone, and his face was filled with sparkles.

The hell, someone really believed them.

“As expected, Sovereign is really capable.” With a joyful look, Qi Han began to butter her up. “To tell you the truth, this girl is the daughter of my Celestial Indus Sect Master, her name is Huan Rulu. Similar to Sovereign’s disciple, she’s a Heavenly Water Spirit Vein holder.”

What? When did the Heavenly Water Spirit Vein have such a high supply?

The two fellows, Zi Mo and Zhu Yao, were both dumbfounded, as they stared right at the female disciple.

That girl, however, did not have the slightest hint of distress, and openly allowed the two of them to inspect her. Mn, it would have been best if they were not staring at her face which was filled with tea leaves.

Zhu Yao faintly felt her expression was a little strange. Normally, if a girl was being stared at like this, no matter how calm the girl would be, she would still be a little anxious. Yet, this girl looked as though she was used to it, let alone having any sense of inferiority. If not for the three-lettered word 'bug' which was clearly shaking around on her face, Zhu Yao would have really believed that she was an upright and good radish.

Wait a moment, why was there another symbol on her face? Why the hell was there another bracket below the word 'BUG', and what's the meaning behind the word 'Rebirth' that's inside the brackets?

Zhu Yao suddenly recalled that black mass which had escaped from little radish's divine sense.

Could it be... Yesterday, that female antagonist did not manage to devour little radish, so she devoured this girl's body instead?

The hell. Was this person's soul inside a telephone? This soul could actually call for a transfer to another body!

So tired. She felt as though she won't be able to love anything anymore.

“Sovereign Zhu Yao.” With an expression filled with hope, Qi Han said. “Since Sovereign was able to see through Rulu with a single glance, that proves that you have an affinity with her. I wonder if you have any thoughts of taking her under your tutelage.”

“None!” Zhu Yao instantly recovered her cold and prideful mask. He must be joking. Looking at that string of deep black letters on her face, she knew, this radish was already too black to be saved. Why would she still dare to place the radish by her side?

Qi Han was startled for a moment, as though, he had never thought that she would actually reject it so completely. “Then, earlier, why did Sovereign...”

“I said that on a whim, and you took me seriously?”

Qi Han: “...”

Then did you spit out your tea on a whim as well?

Qi Han felt a deep sense of powerlessness.

Zi Mo went forward and patted on him on the shoulder, giving him an understanding look. Brother, you now understand my pain, right? Everyone who comes from Jade Forest Mountain are like that.

“Sovereign, there’s many misunderstandings towards the Water

Spirit Vein in this world, only your Mystic Arts...” Qi Han still did not want to give up.

Zhu Yao, however, immediately interrupted his words. “She’s not a Water Spirit Vein holder anyway.”

“Even if she isn’t... What?” Qi Han was startled. Not a Water Spirit Vein holder? What did she mean?

Zi Mo, however, reacted first, as he instantly summoned out a crystal ball used for testing Spirit Veins, and looked towards the female disciple Qi Han brought along.

That disciple, however, did not avoid it, and immediately placed her hand on the crystal ball. After a moment, only a white fog rose inside the ball, and then, pieces of snowflakes began to fly about.

“Heavenly Ice Spirit Vein!” Zi Mo widened his eyes. This was an exceptionally great potential!

Zi Mo’s expression turned cold, as he looked resentfully towards Qi Han at the side. And there he was planning to help persuade his martial aunt earlier, as he had believed that she suffered the same plight as his own daughter. Where’s the promised Water Spirit Vein? Are you making a fool out of me?

Qi Han was a little embarrassed as well, however, he was mostly surprised. “Rulu, you’re...”

“This is what I wanted to tell you this morning.” Rulu’s face was covered by an apologetic expression. “My Spirit Vein mutated, but senior-martial uncle, you simply went away too quickly. So, I didn’t have the opportunity to tell you...”

“Haah. Child.” In the end, she was still his senior-martial brother’s daughter, so Qi Han did not feel right to criticize her too much either.

“I beg senior-martial uncle for your forgiveness.” Rulu once again apologized.

However, that apology of hers did not look sincere. In her gentle eyes, a strange luster flashed past, and it was clearly seen by Zhu Yao, who was at the side.

As she had thought, the person here, was that rebirthed female antagonist, Mu Meiyang, right?

Qi Han once again deeply apologized to the two people, and had finally stopped discussing about having Rulu being taken in as Zhu Yao’s disciple. What a joke. The Ice Spirit Vein was a mutated Heavenly Spirit Vein, a potential like this could hardly be seen in ten thousand years in the entire cultivation realm, so how would he possibly hand her over to someone else? Back then, he simply watched Yu Luo’s match, and thought that the Jade Forest Mountain had some sort of special methods in training the Water Spirit Vein. Hence he casually pushed her to enter the Ancient Hill Sect, in order to seek for her protection. So now, naturally, there was no longer a need to be afraid.

Naturally, Zi Mo would not really fuss with him. He was able to feel it from the heart. He had a daughter with a Water Spirit Vein as well after all, so he could understand their hearts, which constantly thought about their own daughters.

“I wonder what matters Reverend is here for today?” Zi Mo finally got to the question at hand.

Qi Han frowned, as though he had recalled of some difficulties. He carefully glanced at Zhu Yao, before speaking out. “It’s like this. A daughter of my old friend, had suffered grave injuries due to a wicked plot against her family, and her divine sense had been injured. I sealed her in ice, and then, have been nursing her with spiritual energy. However, currently, her aura is becoming weaker and weaker. I heard from rumors that the Sovereign of Jade Forest Mountain is knowledgeable about divine sense, hence, I wish to invite Sovereign out of the mountain, and have a look at her.”

When these words fell, Zhu Yao didn’t really have any sort of reaction, Zi Mo, however, was the first to frown. It was normal for Sects belonging to the good faction to help each other with small matters. If he had brought that person in question over, Zi Mo wouldn’t simply sit idly by as well. However, hearing the meaning behind these words, he actually wanted her to rush over to look at her illness, wasn’t he looking down on her a little too much?

Seeing that Zi Mo’s expression was a little ugly, Qi Han hurriedly explained. “That disciple of mine, is gravely injured. Currently, she’s residing in a block of ice, and cannot be casually moved. Hence, I’m shamelessly here to beg Sovereign to head there with

me.”

Qi Han turned to look at Zhu Yao whose face was cold as ice, and for a moment, he was unable to determine if this Sovereign, who didn't act logically, would accept his request.

“Sure!” Zhu Yao nodded without a mind. She was even frustrating about not having the chance to understand that new bug just earlier. “But, this matter will have to wait till my disciple wakes up.”

Qi Han's expression turned joyful, and he hurriedly gave his thanks. Zi Mo then politely added in a few words, before sending them off.

Zhu Yao could feel the excited feelings Qi Han had when he left, and even his footsteps were brisk. However, that girl called Rulu, no, she should be called Mu Meiyan now, she seemed to be obediently following behind Qi Han, yet, her eyes were staring straight at his back.

Those eyes of hers made Zhu Yao felt extremely puzzled. Hate? It didn't look like it. Love? It didn't look like it either. As though too many emotions were entangled with, which made her thoughts impenetrable.

Zhu Yao understood the anger and hatred she had from the terrible death she experienced in her past life, yet, Zhu Yao simply could not understand why she had to take over someone else's body and harm people, in order to achieve her revenge. That was

why she had stopped little radish from being devoured by her, with all her might. But who would have known that, when she was unable to devour on this side, in a blink of an eye, she found another victim.

All of her efforts for so many years, had all gone to waste. After running an entire circle, she once again returned to the starting point. The three letters on face were so obvious, it was impossible to ignore them. This was proof that, even without Wu Song's Demon Physique, she would still be that fuse which could bring about the end of the world.

Zhu Yao once again looked at that girl, and was suddenly stunned.

Were her eyes blurry? Why did she feel as though there was a black shadow currently sticking tightly onto her?

When Zhu Yao took another closer look, it wasn't there anymore. What was going on?

Only after she walked further away from the side hall, did Mu Meiyao finally turned her head back to take a look. A hint of darkness flashed past her initial innocent-looking face.

She silently transmitted her voice to the depth of her heart. "That Sovereign, is the person who was in the divine sense region

back then. She couldn't have..."

"Don't worry, that's definitely impossible." An extremely enchanting voice sounded from the depth of her heart. "How could a mere Demigod be able to realize it with a single glance? And she would never have expected that we would dare to appear right in front of her so openly, and so quickly."

"However, if we don't eliminate this person, what if she's able to notice something?"

"Heheh, don't be anxious. I don't think she has the capability either."

As for this certain person who definitely had the capability, and had long seen through everything, she had stepped into her disciple's room, appearing glamorously onto the stage.

"Little radish, I'm back."

The two close figures at the side of the bed, instantly separated. Especially that man who was sitting at the bedside, as he stood up with a very anxious expression. He then began to explain with flustered movements.

"Sect, Sect Master, I... I-I... It's Elder Sesame who brought me here to look for you..."

What should she say? As long as it's a scandal, it would always be

exposed?

Zhu Yao narrowed her eyes. She did not say anything, and simply stared coldly at Wu Song, who was currently holding onto an empty cup.

“I... I...” Under her forceful gaze, Wu Song weakly lowered his head. His entire face was blushed red, and after a moment, he finally squeezed out. “I’m going to call Elder Sesame over.” As though he was flying, he sprinted out of the room.

Hey, I haven’t said anything, you know.

Hence, Zhu Yao once again turned her head, and started at her disciple who was currently leaning against the wall.

“There’s nothing between the two of us!” Yu Luo loudly said.

Zhu Yao silently tilted her head. “Did I say anything?”

Yu Luo’s face was entirely red, and stubbornly said. “In... In any case, it’s not what you think?”

“What do I think?” Zhu Yao laughed.

“Master!” Yu Luo was filled with embarrassment, as she looked at Zhu Yao resentfully.

Zhu Yao could only heave a long sigh. “Haah. In the end, a daughter cannot be kept for long!”

“I’m your disciple.”

“A disciple cannot be kept for long!”

“You...” Yu Luo angrily pulled her blanket, turned her head around, and no longer cared about her.

Zhu Yao once again sighed. “Keeping a disciple for too long will only form hatred, huh~”

“Master!”

“I know. I’m leaving now.”

Zhu Yao quickly left. If she were to tease anymore than that, her disciple would throw a tantrum. Hmph, if she was unable to get anything out of little radish, there’s still Wu Song, right?

Ohohohoho. Finding out gossips or whatever, she had bountiful experience with it.

After a series of intimidation, coercion, and threats, Wu Song honestly told her the process of the crime. Actually, because Zhu Yao suddenly carried little radish and left after the final match on that day, and along the way, had even pulled away the Sect Master

of Ancient Hill Sect, who was the host of the big event, they were worried that something might have happened. Hence, they waited in the Ancient Hill Sect for news.

In the end, this wait dragged on for an entire day, yet, she did not appear, nor did she respond to the voice transmissions. Hence, he pulled Elder Sesame, and had it guide him to the mountain. Sesame was her contracted beast, and would not be obstructed by the formation in Jade Forest Mountain, so naturally, they were able to enter.

However, in the end, they did not see her, instead, they saw Yu Luo who was sleeping soundlessly on the bed. Wu Song's heart softened. He thus decided to take care of Yu Luo, while waiting for her return.

Chapter 107: The Strange Shadow

Wu Song said with a righteous tone, yet, whenever he brought Yu Luo up, his eyes would sparkle, it would be really strange for Zhu Yao to not notice the thing going between them.

It seemed like these two people, after going back and forth, caught each other's eyes. They thought of developing feelings beyond that of just friends, however, they did not wish to be caught red-handed by her.

“Don't worry, big sister isn't someone who's not that open-minded.” Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders. Speaking of which, in that dream, Wu Song had a love at first sight with Yu Luo as well. Then, his heart was dead set on her, and it was exactly because of her, he went on the demonic path. Although back then, the soul inside Yu Luo's body was already different, the body was still the same, after all.

Wait a minute! Could it be, the one that Wu Song liked was not Mu Meiyan, the person herself, rather, he liked Yu Luo's face?

The hell! As expected, this was a society where looks were important!

But this was good as well. At least, with little radish, this good little disciple of hers, here, Wu Song would not lean himself to the demonic side.

“Sect... Sect Master, there's really nothing going on, with Miss

Yu Luo...” Wu Song weakly defended himself.

Zhu Yao glanced at him. “If there’s nothing going on now, something can still go on the future, right?”

“Ah! Ah?”

“What do you mean by ‘ah’?” Zhu Yao stared at him, and silently recalled a certain someone who had already ascended. Are you trying to learn from a certain someone, by fleeing right after finishing a meal? Like hell I will let you! “Tomorrow, you shall bring along Yu Luo, and return to Azureflight with her.”

“Ah?” Wasn’t that too quick?

Zhu Yao raised her hand and patted on his head. “I have to leave for a period of time. Yu Luo’s injuries have yet to recover completely, with Sesame around, I will not have to worry. And, her Arts are taught by me, after heading to Azureflight, she can give you guys some points as well.”

Wu Song’s expression sank, and he only nodded a moment later.

Qi Han of Celestial Indus Sect was really someone who did not cut corners. In the early morning of the second day, Zhu Yao had Yu Luo, Sesame and the rest be sent to Azureflight. Naturally, she only told Zi Mo that Yu Luo was heading down the mountains to gain experience, and had looked for some people she was familiar with. Then, right after returning to Jade Forest Mountain, she

received Qi Han's mail.

Following the message's instructions, Zhu Yao went down the mountain, however, she then saw a celestial ark stopping above the plaza of the Main Mountain. The ark looked as though it had been carved out from jade, and it looked especially pleasant. Spiritual energy circled around the ark, and with clouds shrouding it, one would know that it wasn't an ordinary boat with just a single look. Although its grade was much lower than the ones left behind by her master, it won in terms of exterior beauty, and one wouldn't have to feel embarrassed sitting on it.

Zhu Yao silently threw a glance to Zi Mo who came to send her. Look at this person's transportation tool. Compared to the leaves or whatever, it's basically gazillion times better, alright?

Evidently, Zi Mo did not notice the big problems with his citizens' quality of life, as he was still standing on the plaza, waving his hands to bade her goodbye with all her might.

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes, and walked back to the cabin.

Only after she entered the cabin did she find out that it was actually another space within it, as though another small world had been paved out. When she opened the cabin door, it was actually a garden. At the center the garden was a pond, and one could faintly see red and white fish swimming separately and freely in the pond.

Qi Han guided her to a small courtyard, and had her sit by a stone

table in the courtyard. There was actually a two-floored house behind the courtyard as well. In an instant, Zhu Yao felt this ark was simply too mystical, and suddenly had an urge to take out those mystic tools her master had left for her and try them all out.

Qi Han glanced at Rulu behind him. Then, she went into the house behind, and came out with a teapot in her hands.

Zhu Yao was paying a lot of her attention at Rulu whose soul had changed in the first place. Though, Mu Meiyan was a natural actor, as whenever Zhu Yao had made contact with her, she would only see that feeling of excitement a junior would feel when she saw an expert. There was not even a single flaw in her disguise.

“To trouble Sovereign for this matter, this Qi Han expresses his utmost gratitude.” Qi Han, however, gave his sincere thanks.

“For Reverend to care about this Sect disciple of yours to this extent, could she be your personal succeeding disciple?” Zhu Yao intentionally asked. As expected, at the side, Mu Meiyan’s expression sank a little. Evidently, she was very bothered by this question as well.

“That’s not the case.” Qi Han answered.

“Oh, then is she a chamber disciple?”

“That’s... not it either.”

“Then that sure is strange.” Usually, when a Sect’s Nascent Soul Elder took in disciples, most of them were actually merely name-bearing disciples, and would be taught by other specialists in the Sect. Only chamber disciples and personal succeeding disciples, would be taught Mystic Arts personally by them. Logically speaking, he wouldn’t come from miles away to look for her and owe her a favor, all for the sake a regular name-bearing disciple, right?

“Truthfully speaking, although she’s a daughter of my old friend, before I found her, I did not know of her.” Qi Han seemed to have recalled some past events, as he took a deep breath, before continuing. “Even the matter of taking her as my disciple, was a decision I made on a whim as well.”

“Oh?” Zhu Yao was a little startled. There’s actually someone who’s so proactive in taking in disciples?

“However, that old friend of mine and I have got along for many years. This girl is her only descendant, and now that she has passed away, I shall certainly take care of her daughter.” Qi Han said this with an especially saddened tone, and there seemed to be something intractable concentrated in his eyes.

Zhu Yao felt he was hiding something. But, after all, it was other people’s matters, so it wouldn’t be pleasant for her to get to the very bottom of the matter either. Hence, she gracefully closed her mouth.

When she turned her head, she suddenly bumped into Mu Meiyang, who was lowering her head with a depressed expression at

the side. And then, Zhu Yao's eyes instantly widened.

The hell, so back then, her vision wasn't blurry at all. There was really a shadow behind her, and looking at its shape, it even looked like the figure of a man. Currently, that shadow was crawling on her shoulder. It leaned its head next to the side of her ear, as though it was whispering something.

A scene like this was as though a ghost had been seen in bright daylight, which freaked Zhu Yao out. She had even almost thrown that cup of tea towards it. A resentful ghost taking innocent lives, which she had watched in movies long ago? This terrifying scenario where a ghost was possessing a body had totally appeared in front of her.

Fortunately, Qi Han voiced out in the nick of time, following Zhu Yao's gaze, he looked towards Mu Meiyang who was in a daze at the back. "Ru Lu!"

Mu Meiyang was startled for a moment, as though she had regained her senses from her own thoughts.

"Why are you still standing there? Hurry and pour a cup of tea for the Sovereign." Qi Han thought she was dissatisfied with the attitude of the people from the Sect, and hurriedly reminded her.

Only then did Mu Meiyang walk over, and pour tea into the cup in her hands to the brim. The shadow on her shoulder moved for a moment. Leisurely, it turned its head over, as though it was looking at Zhu Yao.

Zhu Yao's hand trembled, and cold sweat instantly ran down her face. Though, that shadow's gaze did not pause on her for too long, as it soon turned its head back, and slowly dissipated.

Zhu Yao had to gulp down a huge mouthful of tea before she could calm down. Mamamia, just what the hell is that?

She once again glanced at Qi Han who did not seem to have noticed anything. Other people couldn't see it?

When they arrived at Celestial Indus Sect, it was already noon. Although the celestial ark was beautiful, its speed was simply too freaking slow. Initially, if the two of them had flown over while riding on their swords, a journey like this could have been completed within four hours. Yet, they had actually flown for an entire day.

The person who came to welcome them was the Sect Master of Celestial Indus Sect, who looked like a middle-aged man in his forties. As expected, becoming an old man or whatever, was just Zi Mo's personal hobby.

After flying for such a long time, Zhu Yao did not really have the intention to be courteous with that many people. Wearing her cold and prideful mask, she casually nodded. Qi Han was tactful as well, as he hurriedly arranged for a disciple to bring her over to rest in a guestroom, and planned to bring her over to his so-called disciple tomorrow.

Recalling that shadow clinging behind Mu Meiyan, Zhu Yao simply felt a cold intent was leaking out from the depths of her heart, and she was unsure of why that was so. Since there were deity practitioners in this world, naturally, there would be things like ghosts. However, she was absolutely sure that shadow was not definitely not a ghost. Ghosts were dark beings, and because deity practitioners carry spiritual energy in their bodies, ghosts were unable to approach them. And the aura being faintly emitted out by the shadow, made her feel a little timid.

Just what the hell was that? Why was it with Mu Meiyan? And looking at it, it seemed to be very familiar with Mu Meiyan, and did not seem that it would hurt her.

Zhu Yao felt that shadow was definitely related to Mu Meiyan's rebirth and her sudden appearance in little radish's divine sense. And, it was definitely the key to eliminating this bug.

After pondering for a moment, Zhu Yao released her divine sense, and carefully hid her own aura. The entire Celestial Indus Sect was instantly within her vision.

Currently, Mu Meiyan was using the body of the Sect Master's daughter, and the place she was living in was on another mountain not far away from her own.

Currently, she should be training, as she was sitting cross-legged on the bed. Right now, she was merely at the second level of Essence, so it was exactly the time she needed to raise her cultivation. Zhu Yao recalled that in her dreams, after her rebirth, her cultivation rose very quickly. In just mere two hundred years,

she had already nourished her Nascent Soul.

Even a ghost wouldn't believe she did not have a special method in her hands.

As expected, the ice spiritual energy that was initially uniformly entering her body, suddenly increased rapidly in speed. As though they were being attracted, they endlessly poured into her body.

As though she was unable to bear the surging amount of spiritual energy, cold sweat leaked out from her forehead. Her aura became unstable as well, yet, she still did not stop taking in the spiritual energy.

An hour later, her expression slowly smoothened, and the spiritual energy that were entering her body had calmed down as well. She then took in spiritual energy for a few more moments before finally stopping. Her cultivation had reached the third level of Essence.

Mu Meiyang opened her eyes, and took a deep breath, and only then did a smile surface from the corner of her lips. Her former pitiful-look, for a moment, looked a little seductive and dark.

"Thank you." She suddenly said.

A black shadow then faintly surfaced behind her. That shadow seemed to have merged together with her, as it wrapped about her body. Its upper half laid on top of her shoulder. Turning its head, it

was incidentally near the side of her ear, and seemed to be telling her something.

Unfortunately, Zhu Yao was completely unable to hear it. She speculated that shadow was transmitting its voice directly.

A moment later, Mu Meiyan revealed a happy smile. “I understand, I will definitely change the ending this time.”

She then paused for a moment again, as though it was replying to the shadow.

After a moment, she said again. “But tomorrow... I have to rush there before then.”

She became silent for a moment, then suddenly, her expression turned a little hideous, as she balled up her fists tightly. “Mn. At the very most, in a hundred years, I have to form my Azoth Core. That thing, she shall never ever think of obtaining it.”

What thing? Say clearly, hey. Zhu Yao frowned. Just when she was thinking of hearing more carefully, suddenly, that shadow that was laying on Mu Meiyan’s shoulder, seemed to have sensed something, as it suddenly turned its head over. She simply felt a cold intent driving down to the depths of her heart. Before she could retract her divine sense completely, she was struck ferociously by a force of energy.

She simply felt a pain in her chest, and puked out a mouthful of

blood. Her divine sense faintly ached.

In an instant, she was terrified. If she had not retreated in time, it wouldn't have been as simple as puking out blood. She could have died right there and then.

Chapter 108: The Twins Within The Ice

The hell, just what the hell was that? Ever since she became a Demigod, it had been a long time since she was injured. Yet, right now, because of just a single glance by that shadow, her divine sense was actually damaged.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath to gather her calm, and she finally felt better after a few moments. This time, she no longer dared to peek. That shadow was evidently Mu Meiyan's ultimate cheat. It was too heaven-bending, wasn't it? Fortunately, earlier, she had intentionally her aura, otherwise, she would have been exposed.

Zhu Yao took an entire night to completely heal herself. On the early morning of the second day, Qi Han came looking for her.

When he came, Qi Han said it very clearly, that he had invited her to save his own disciple. Zhu Yao was also faintly making guesses as well. She wondered if that person was actually Yue Hanxin, who was also the Mu Meiyan's main target of attack in the upcoming world war after her rebirth.

Qi Han spoke with her courteously for a while, before bringing her to the rear mountain of Celestial Indus Sect. Compared to the all-year spring season in Ancient Hill Sect, the flaming heat at the front of Celestial Indus Sect was a little over the top, while the rear of the mountain was actually a piece of glacier. Zhu Yao, as someone who believed in Science, was basically unable to understand this scenery.

Qi Han brought her to the topmost place above the glacier. There was actually a gigantic lake there, and what's strange was that the lake was not frozen, but of course, it wasn't a hot spring either.

A giant iceberg was floating above the lake surface, and something could be faintly seen circulating inside. It looked colorful, and very beautiful.

However, Qi Han simply stopped at the lakeside. Just as when Zhu Yao was feeling puzzled, he pointed to the iceberg in midair.

“The one frozen inside, is my disciple.”

Zhu Yao was a little startled. Using her divine sense to inspect it, she realized there really was a presence of a live human being inside. However, it was very small and weak, it would be impossible to sense if she had not looked carefully. The most important thing was, the person was completely formless inside.

Zhu Yao silently cast a suspicious glance at him. This is considered human as well? Are you kidding me?

Only then did Qi Han sigh deeply, and he answered without a rush. “Actually, my disciple has yet to be born.”

Eh? Mind speaking the human language!?

“My old friend fell into a crisis. When I rushed over, him and his wife had already been gravely injured.” Qi Han's expression sank.

“With my old friend’s last breath, he retrieved the infant that was still alive from his wife’s womb, and used a type of ancient Mystic Art to seal the infant inside this iceberg. He then had me place it in this place, so as to give the child form with the aid of formations. It had already been five years since then.”

The hell, such a thing was possible? This was more advanced than modern technology, hey. They did not even need a surrogacy arrangement. Zhu Yao was dumbfounded at this entire world. She had only heard of plants that could grow without soil, but she never expected that humans could too.

Zhu Yao silently felt as though there were traces of her three views collapsing.

“However, at the moment when everything was supposed to bear fruit...” Qi Han frowned, and simply stared at that gigantic iceberg.” However, the infant has yet to be born, and the child’s presence is instead, becoming weaker. Right now, the infant’s presence could no longer be sensed at all, thus, I invited Sovereign to help investigate this matter.”

Zhu Yao gave a face behind his back. In the end, she was pulled here to deliver a child. She was trained in technology, not gynecology, hey.

Zhu Yao suppressed the impulse to shout out in the depth of her heart, and looked at that iceberg once again. Qi Han said he was completely unable to sense any presence, however, she was sure that there was indeed a living person in there. The presence was simply very weak and small.

After flying up in the air and giving that iceberg a closer inspection, she found out that the formation was indeed very intricate. It was like an automatic supply unit, endlessly, and constantly inserting nourishment into the iceberg.

Among them, there was a large amount of ice spiritual energy currently inserting into the iceberg.

As Qi Han had said, there were no problems with this formation at all? Though it did kind of ruin her three views. However, theoretically speaking, there shouldn't be any problems.

But why was the infant's presence becoming weaker?

Did you add a defensive formation to this formation?" Zhu Yao asked. Could it be that the infant was being blocked and could not come out?

Qi Han nodded. "However, this defensive formation, is only able to block attacks from the outside. If there's any movements inside the iceberg itself, it can naturally break free from the formation."

Zhu Yao sank into silence, and for a moment, she could not understand what was wrong. Even if she used her divine sense to inspect the interior, she was only able to catch a few hints of uncertainties, and a strand of a weak presence. Forget about a formed infant, she was not even able to sense a physical body.

Heaving a sigh, just when Zhu Yao was planning on giving up, she suddenly saw a red spot of light entering the ice, which instantly disappeared without a trace the next moment.

That was fire spiritual energy! Could it be...

“You said that this infant has been growing for five years?” Zhu Yao turned and asked.

Qi Han nodded. “Yes, the infant should have taken form after ten months, yet, the child still have not been born, even though the child’s still alive. From beginning till now, it’s been five years.”

“The hell!” Zhu Yao cursed. She found out the reason. “Follow me!”

Zhu Yao pulled Qi Han over, and then, according to several direction positions on the lake, she had him set down a different type of formation on each of them, though, all of them were the same spiritual energy guiding formations. The only difference were the type of spiritual energy each formation was drawing in.

When the spiritual energy guiding formations for Metal, Wood, Water, Fire and Earth, five different elements, were completed, Zhu Yao had Qi Han activate the formations with her. The surrounding five types of spiritual energy thus began to be drawn into the center of the lake.

Zhu Yao then added a spiritual energy convergence formation at

the top of the iceberg. She was unable to determine what kind of Spiritual Vein the child inside possessed, so she did not dare to use formations that were too powerful in strength. Hence, the convergence of spiritual energy were at a very slow pace as well.

The first to be drawn in was fire spiritual energy. As expected, that red spot of light, entered the iceberg right after making contact. And, that presence that could only be barely sensed earlier, suddenly strengthened.

Qi Han sensed it as well, and he stared with eyes wide open. “Sovereign, this... What is going on?”

He never expected that, after thinking of countless ways, a few spiritual energy guiding formations could have actually solve the problem.

Zhu Yao sighed, and simply gave a bland reply. “The child inside is not an Ice Spirit Vein holder.”

Actually, the reason why the infant had yet to be born was very simple. This spiritual infant had always grown by being fed with spiritual energy, hence, during the child’s birth, the child would naturally require the nourishment from spiritual energy. However, the child’s Spirit Vein was different, while this iceberg was filled with only ice spiritual energy. Before it had taken form, it was still alright, however, after taking form, the infant’s Spirit Vein would have formed as well. If the infant did not possess the Ice Spirit Vein, naturally, the infant would be unable to take in ice spiritual energy. And as the rest of the spiritual energy particles were pitifully low in number and scarce, naturally, the infant’s

presence would weaken.

Earlier, she saw a spot of fire spiritual energy being absorbed into the iceberg, so the person inside, at the very least, possessed the Fire Spirit Vein. However, she was simply afraid that the infant did not just possess the Fire Spirit Vein, hence, she set down all five spiritual energy guiding formations.

After hearing her explanation, Qi Han finally understood as well, and a smile had already begun to surface on his face. At the same time while he was controlling the formations, he stared tightly at the iceberg in the center, so that he could strip apart the corresponding formation at the very moment he realize that there was an incompatible spiritual energy.

After the fire spiritual energy, metal spiritual energy had begun to gather as well. Like the fire spiritual energy particles, the metal spiritual energy particles went inside the moment they made contact with the iceberg.

Metal and Fire Duo-Spirit Veins? Joy appeared on Qi Han's face. This was an extremely great potential.

However, the next moment, wood spiritual energy entered the iceberg as well.

Could it be that the child possessed the Metal, Fire and Wood Tri-Spirit Veins? Mn, it was still acceptable.

However, immediately after, earth and water spiritual energy completely, and without restraints, were absorbed into the iceberg as well. Qi Han's expression became a little ugly.

He was almost unable to regain his senses. Could it be that his disciple who had yet to be born, actually possessed the trash Penta-Spirit Veins? This blow was simply too big.

After painstakingly waiting for five years, he was back at where he started.

In her heart, Zhu Yao silently lit a candle for this master who had been taken advantage as well. Look at you, see what happened after you take a disciple in such a hurry? Tragic, right? However, after recalling that her own Azureflight Sect had a bunch of little radishes with Penta-Spirit Veins, her feelings instantly balanced out again.

However, in her dream, she clearly remembered that Yue Hanxin, similar to Mu Meiyang, possessed the mutated Ice Spirit Vein as well. Could it be that the person inside was not the Mary Sue Yue Hanxin? Or could it be that because Mu Meiyang did not succeed in taking over little radish, it had brought about a butterfly effect?

However, in her dream, the first time Yue Hanxin stepped into the stage, was as a ten-year-old girl, who had been brought up to the mountain by Qi Han himself. There wasn't even this part where she was sealed in ice as a spiritual infant. If Qi Han himself had not called the person inside the iceberg his disciple, she would not have thought that the spiritual infant inside the iceberg was

Yue Hanxin.

Zhu Yao really couldn't understand, and she could only sense the presence that was getting stronger in the core of the iceberg.

After finding out that the infant could take in all five spiritual energy, Qi Han strengthened the spiritual energy guiding formation. The surrounding spiritual energy was endlessly pouring inside, and the presence inside became firmer as well.

'Kachak.' Six hours later, finally, a breaking sound could be heard from the iceberg.

Zhu Yao instantly stopped the spiritual energy guiding formations below, and, along with Qi Han, they stared at the iceberg above that was already beginning to break apart. Crack lines began to grow inch by inch on the gigantic iceberg, and not even a moment later, it was completely filled with cracks.

A shattered piece of ice, that was about the size of a palm, fell from above. At that moment, as though they had received a signal or some sort, the rest of the pieces of ice began to fall one after another as well.

While inside that iceberg, which she could only blurrily sense earlier, as though a door had been opened, she could already completely see the figures inside clearly.

However... The hell, why were there two!?

As the iceberg completely fell, the two little figures inside followed after as they fell straight down. That was a pair of twins, one male and one female. Their figures however, were not weak little infants, but children of about five years of age.

Qi Han flew up, instantly grabbed onto the girl, and looked dumbfoundedly at her while she was in his embrace.

The hell, there's still another one?

Zhu Yao simply felt like cursing out. At this moment, what the hell was he being in a daze for!?

Without a choice, Zhu Yao could only fly over as well. At the moment the boy was about to fall right into the waters, she fished him up, and returned to the lakeside.

It was unclear if it was because he had been sealed in the iceberg, but the child's body was entirely wet, with his eyes closed. His figure, however, was extremely small and frail, and his skin could basically be seen to be merely wrapping his bones. If she had not known he had been sealed in ice for five years, just by his bony figure, she would have definitely believed he was not even three years old.

Zhu Yao cast a Dirt Removal Art on him. After pondering for a moment, she once again took out a set of clothes from her ring, and covered him with it.

When Qi Han returned, he incidentally saw it, and he looked as though he had only just recalled that he had to give his disciple clothes as well. Hence, he retrieved a pink-colored set of clothes. Most probably, he had long prepared it for her.

“Sovereign.” Qi Han looked at the child in her embrace, and a hint of guilt surfaced on his face, as though he was a little regretful for not catching him earlier. “Back then, when my old friend sealed the infant, the child was already seven months in. I have investigated as well, and there was only a single female infant. However, I really never expected that there were actually two.”

Chapter 109: Strange Little Radish

Zhu Yao glanced at him, for some reasons, she did not really believe his explanation. Earlier, she had seen it absolutely clearly. When he caught the girl, from that glint of light that flashed past his eyes at that instant, he looked as though he had caught an absolutely big pleasant surprise, and completely did not have the intention to care about the other child.

Zhu Yao felt that he was definitely hiding some matters, however, these were all unrelated to her.

“Wuu...” Suddenly, the girl in his embrace moved. Slowly opening her eyes, she looked a little curiously at Qi Han who was hugging her, and let out a few “ah ah” sounds.

“You can’t talk?” Qi Han asked.

Towards this nonsensical question, Zhu Yao immediately rolled her eyes at him. Obviously, why don’t you try talking when you’re just born!

Yet, Qi Han seemed to be in a very good mood, as he stroked the girl’s head. “No worries, I will be your master in the future. Your name is Yue Hanxin.”

It really was her!

Most probably, Yue Hanxin really possessed the female

protagonist cheat. She suddenly revealed a cute and obedient smile towards Qi Han, responding with “mn mn ah ah” sounds.

Qi Han looked as though he was moved by her, and smiled with her as well. His face was filled entirely with smiles.

“Ahem!” Zhu Yao could not help but interrupt this scene which demonstrated the deep bonds between master and disciple.

Qi Han was startled for a moment, and only then did he recall that there was another brother who had been born as well. With slightly apologetic eyes, he looked towards Zhu Yao. “He’s called Yue Yin then.”

Even Zhu Yao had sensed the difference in treatment. And the more he did it, the weirder she felt.

However... This seemed to be unrelated to her, wasn’t it?

With quick hands, she stuffed the child in her hands into Qi Han’s embrace. This is your merchandise, please receive it.

Qi Han did not seem to have expected she would change her mood so quickly, and he barely managed to catch him. As he was standing unstably, he even took a few steps back.

Suddenly, he recalled something, and hurriedly called out to Zhu Yao. “Sovereign, I have to once again request you to help look at these two children if they have suffered any form of injuries.”

Zhu Yao turned around and gave a glance. Truthfully speaking, if not for that bug Mu Meiyan, she really did not wish to step into this puddle of dirty water. This person called Qi Han looked pretty good at the start, however, he really didn't know how to bring up disciples.

She knew simply from the attitudes he had shown to the two children. With just a single glance, he was biased towards Yue Hanxin. Although she couldn't deny that there might be other reasons for that, his actions were a little too obvious.

It was no wonder Mu Meiyan, the side character then, had bred such a twisted and extreme personality after her rebirth. As a master, forget about acting fairly, his bias was so evident, he did not realize it himself.

"I once again request this of Sovereign." Most probably he realized that Zhu Yao's expression wasn't looking good, Qi Han became a little anxious. When a spiritual infant was sealed, he knew that this Art had the possibility of influencing the child's divine sense. Hence the reason he was requesting this of Zhu Yao.

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment, before walking back. She inspected the wrist of a child, but the hand she grabbed onto was the boy's.

She had her divine sense enter his body for an inspection. Other than finding out that he was a little too weak and frail than normal, his meridians were working fine. She then focused and

entered his divine sense region as well.

Although the child was a spiritual infant, he, after all, did not officially began to cultivate. Adding that he was unconscious, and did not have any awareness, she was basically not obstructed in the slightest when she entered it.

The child's divine sense region was extremely small. Although there were no hints of it being damaged, it was extremely weak and unstable, as though it could collapse with just a slight use of force.

Zhu Yao carefully retreated, and just when she was about to explain to Qi Han...

Qi Han interrupted her first. "Why don't you look at Hanxin's as well?" As he said that, he motioned the little girl to reach out her hand. Seeing that she did not understand, he even personally rolled up her sleeves.

Zhu Yao: "..."

I dare you to be even more obvious with your bias.

"No need." Zhu Yao coldly glanced at him. Suddenly, she became a little worried of the little boy's fate, as she could faintly imagine the surfacing of a new bug. However, most probably, he wouldn't be as lucky as Mu Meiyan, who had the opportunity to be reborn.

“His divine sense region did not suffer any injuries, it’s simply a little unstable. It’s fine to simply nurse him more often. That little girl was birthed along with him, so she should be in the same situation.”

When Qi Han heard her words, he knew that she no longer held the intention to do another inspection, hence he retracted his hands a little disappointingly. Yet, he secretly decided that he would look at his disciple himself when they got back.

“Since the matter has already been settled, I will be returning.” Zhu Yao no longer wished to speak with this failed educator. Just when she turned and was about to leave, suddenly, she felt a tug at the corner of her robe. She was being pulled by a someone.

When she turned her head back to look, she coincidentally met with a pair of eyes which was as black as the dark night. The little boy seemed to have woken up. His eyes were widened, and were looking straight at her. With one of his hands, he was grabbing onto the corner of her robes ever so tightly.

“Yue Yin, do not be so impudent.” When Qi Han saw this scene, he reflexively lectured him. Compared to Yue Hanxin, his attitude towards him was completely different. “Hurry and release the Sovereign.”

The little boy looked as though he did not hear him. He continued to stare blankly at her, and the hand which he was grabbing onto the corner of her robe with, instead, tightened by a little bit more.

Even Zhu Yao was beginning to feel strange. Why was he grabbing onto her? Could it be parental imprinting? However, at the moment he woke up, the person who was carrying him was evidently Qi Han.

“Release me.” Zhu Yao carried her cold and prideful mask, and lightly said.

Yet, the little boy still did not have any response. He did not move, nor did he release her.

“Yue Yin!” Qi Han became a little furious, as though he was very frustrated at the impolite actions of this extra disciple who popped out, he forcefully reached out his hand to pull away the little boy’s hand.

Zhu Yao’s expression changed, and she could not help but add. “I say, Qi Han. Seeing how I helped you, for my sake, you should have someone else take this boy as his or her disciple.” His life will be ruined if he stays with you.

Qi Han was startled, as though he did not understand why she would say this.

Zhu Yao, however, was already tired of explaining. Turning, she continued to walk forward. However, after not even taking ten steps, she was once again tugged by someone.

Seeing that she was leaving, even the boy did not know where he gained the strength from, as he suddenly escaped out of Qi Han's hands. Although he did not know how to walk, he crawled over at amazing speed, and once again grabbed onto the corner of her robe.

Zhu Yao: "..."

Little radish, what are you planning to do?

Qi Han, who was behind him, furiously shouted his name.

Unfortunately, Yue Yin however had completely no response at all. That's true, he was just born earlier, how the hell would he know that was his name? The little radish simply grabbed onto the corner of her robe, and struggled with all his might to raise his head to look at her. His expression was still as blank as before, and in his black pupils, only her figure was reflected cleanly in them.

Zhu Yao sighed. She began to seriously suspect if someone had actually cast on her a 'Luring Little Radishes' buff. Why the hell did all little radishes like to pounce onto her?

Accepting her fate, she bent her waist and carried Yue Yin up. Whatever. She had to head over to the front mountain anyway, since it was along the way, she could bring him there.

She once again looked towards this strange child. She stared straight his pair of eyes, pointed to his little chest, and said with

emphasis on every single word. “You’re called Yue Yin.”

The little boy did not have any response, and continued to stare at her without blinking, as though he was completely unable to hear any sound or noise. At that moment, Zhu Yao was a little worried. This child wasn’t mentally handicapped, right? His brain couldn’t have not developed properly due to the lack of nutrients after being sealed in the ice for so many years, right?

Right now, she really wanted to give him a CT scan.

Right after that bunch of little radishes in Azureflight, Zhu Yao once again found herself being pestered by another little radish. On that day, when she carried little radish Yue Yin back to the front mountain of Celestial Indus Sect, that little radish who kept hugging onto her neck, actually wouldn’t let her go. It was as though he had decided that he was going to rely on her.

No matter how much she coaxed and bribed, he never came down. Zhu Yao’s neck even turned red from all his claspings. And yet, she simply could not circulate her spiritual energy, or use her Arts to forcefully pull him down.

After all, he was child who still did not know how to talk, while she herself was a Demigod. If she acted against a little child, it would be the most embarrassing and shameful act ever.

However, hugging a child for too long would be embarrassing too, you know?

The Celestial Indus Sect Master was covered in cold sweat from her stare, and even Qi Han wore an apologetic face. Only Mu Meiyan, who had turned into Rulu, was solemnly staring at the girl in Qi Han's hands, and she did her utmost best to glance at the ruckus that was going on the other side.

She had scolded. She had coaxed. And she had even spoke logically to him. Yet, the little radish still hung onto her neck, like an unmovable mountain. In the end, everyone present had no choice but to suggest Zhu Yao to stay over for the night. Most probably, when the boy got tired, he would naturally release his hand.

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment. She looked at Mu Meiyan's face which was covered with a 'BUG', and could only accept their proposal.

Yue Yin did not know how to talk, and he was still walking unstably. When Zhu Yao returned to the guestroom, she tried to coax him to come down. Yet, he simply tilted his head, nestled against her neck without even making a sound, and no longer bothered listening to her.

Zhu Yao powerlessly looked at him, while she was making crazy retorts in the depth of her heart. Normally speaking, when she was in the modern era, she basically wasn't someone who was welcomed by children. Just what the hell was going on with the current situation where waves after waves of little radishes were pouncing onto her now?

Did she cross into Plants and Zombies, and the endless mode, no

less?

Right now, it was already evening. Usually, children would have slept by then, however, the child on her was an exception. He still looked as spirited as ever. She even intentionally laid with him for four hours, yet, he did not seem to have the intention to sleep at all.

Only when it was deep in the night, did she realize that the child in her hands was still making, relatively, the same noise. She only had to move slightly, and the hands on the neck would reflexively tighten.

Zhu Yao sighed. She had no choice but to cast a Deep Sleep incantation on him, before she was able to pull him off her body. Mn. There's no outsiders here right now anyway, no one saw her make a move.

Zhu Yao placed the little radish on the bed, only to realize that there weren't any blankets on the bed. Most probably, because she was a Demigod, they did not prepare blankets for this guestroom.

Zhu Yao thus could only retrieve a Sharkman's rawsilk from the ring and covered him with it, before getting up.

In the depths of her heart, she did pity this child a little. Earlier, when Qi Han returned to the front mountain, he tested the Spirit Veins of the two children. That Yue Hanxin, similar to the dream, possessed the expected Ice Spirit Vein, while Yue Yin possessed the Penta-Spirit Veins.

This was simply a difference between heaven and earth. Most certainly, even if Qi Han had the intention to take him as his disciple, it's impossible for him to keep the child by his side. Most of the Penta-Spirit Veins holders were Outer Sect disciples.

Back then, very likely, when he was sealed in the ice, it was also due to his Spirit Veins which prevented them from being born. Recalling that dream of hers, there wasn't an existence of this child in the dream at all. Most probably, he might have frozen to death in the iceberg.

Chapter 110: A Beast Responds With A Single Call

After looking at the child again, Zhu Yao retreated from the room. Actually, the main reason why she was here, was because of Yue Hanxin. Theoretically, the birth of that bug was due to the conflict between her and Mu Meiyan. Both parties were responsible, hence, at first, she had thought that Yue Hanxin was a bug as well. Fortunately, Yue Hanxin's face was very clean, and there wasn't a single letter on it.

In other words, she only had to focus on defending against Mu Meiyan. Initially, she had wanted to shamelessly stay for a few more days, as, it would have been best to deal with the root of the problem. However, after seeing that shadow behind her, she changed her mind.

That strike on that night, she felt that she was unable to hold on at all.

But, just what the hell was that shadow behind her?

It would have been great if her master was still around, and she would be able to ask him about it. Currently, she had no choice but to beat around the bush and ask Zi Mo.

Zhu Yao summoned her flying sword. After pondering for a moment, she still took out a talisman, and turned it into a voice-transmitting paper crane. It contained her instructions to have Qi Han take good care of the children, and that she would be leaving.

Only then did she leave the place with her flying sword.

The Celestial Indus Sect was at the corner of a forest, and this forest was even the territory of demonic beasts. The deeper she went, the more demonic beasts there were. And at the core of the forest, was the Demonic Realm. According to legends, it was a place where only demonic beasts lived.

No humans had ever went there, because there was a Realm River at the center. The Realm River was a sort of magic seal, which prevented all deity practitioners from exerting even the tiniest bit of spiritual power. The same went for demonic beasts as well. However, humans simply could not compare to the demonic beasts' huge size. In terms of advantages, they were stronger than humans, and were capable of squashing a few humans simply by sitting down. Hence, seemingly no practitioners would head over there to court death.

Initially, Zhu Yao had wanted to return to Ancient Hill Sect, and she must definitely pass by this small forest along the way. However, just after flying over, she suddenly changed her mind.

Because she recalled a scenario, which was related to that magic seal.

Hence, she turned around and flew towards the depths of the forest. After Mu Meiyan was reborn, the reason she was able to go against Yue Hanxin, other than the Wu Song who had trained in the devillish ways, there was another huge force that helped her. It was that deity who had fell into a crisis. Even though he was unable to stand the Heavenly Laws, and had fallen, the celestial

tools and celestial pellets were a huge help to her.

Those were all items that belonged to the Higher Realm, and their destructive powers were beyond astonishing. The mystic tool called Mythfire, that destroyed Ancient Hill Sect back then, was able to release out black flames, which could not be extinguished with just Mystic Arts. Naturally, the flames spread with the help of the wind, and after blazing for a single day, not even a single disciple was left alive in Ancient Hill Sect. Even the surface of the ocean had sank by quite a bit.

While Mu Meiyan, who had possessed little radish, believed that this action of hers was just, as she beautifully claimed that it was to exact revenge for the former owner of her body.

Completely destroying her home, that's not exacting revenge, but repaying kindness with hatred, right?

This was also one of the reasons why Zhu Yao would even risk her life to prevent her from devouring little radish.

This forest was very large. Even when she flew with all her might, she had to spend two hours to reach the borders of the core area. From afar, she could see a huge silver-colored river appear before her eyes. Before Zhu Yao could even sigh at how magnificent and imposing it looked...

She instantly fell from the sky.

The hell, she had forgotten that there was a magic seal here.

Suppressing the dullness in her the depths of her heart, her body instantly became very heavy. It's been many years since she felt this way. Zhu Yao thus could only accept her fate and take a few steps back. Just by moving a little, the pressure on her body instantly relaxed, and her energy once again returned to her body.

Such a mystical place.

Zhu Yao glanced at the river bank in front, as huge piles of branches and leaves were pushed to the riverside. She could vaguely see that there were even bones of some demonic beasts. She remembered that when Mu Meiyan was at the Azoth-stage, she arrived at the side of this river. On that day, a piece of jade fell from the sky, and inside that jade contained the deceased soul of the deity who fell into crisis.

Initially, she had thought of setting down Afterlife formations. When that jade fell, the formations would instantly send the deity into reincarnation. Naturally, he would no longer have the opportunity to gift the celestial tools and celestial pellets.

But this river was so humongous, only a ghost would know where the piece of jade would land.

Zhu Yao felt deeply saddened.

Just when she did not know what to do, suddenly, a

‘roooooar~~’ ㄥ|`o’|ㄣ came from a demonic beast behind her.

With a pair of bloodshot eyes, it stared intensely at her, while it continued to drool from his mouth, as though it was looking at something delicious.

It was actually a ninth-ranked demonic beast.

It’s strength was comparable to her, who was at the elementary levels of a Demigod.

Of course, theoretically, that’s true.

In actual fact, Zhu Yao simply had to release her aura.

That demonic beast let out a meow, as though it had been frightened, it laid on the ground, trembling. And it seemed to have been choked by its own drool, as it looked as though it wanted to cough, yet, did not dare to. Its long tail desperately slapped onto its own chest.

“.....”

Were all demonic beasts so stupid?

Zhu Yao silently recalled a certain second-rate. Alright, they were all as stupid.

Currently, she did not have the mood to care about this dumb demonic beast, and simply stared at the plain river bank in front, thinking of how she could destroy the cheat of the female antagonist forever. For a moment, she had forgotten to retract back her dragon's aura.

When she regained her senses, a bulk of demonic beasts, squeezed together and sat behind her. When Zhu Yao suddenly turned her head around, she was given a shock. She had even thought that something went wrong with the way she turned her head.

Where did this group of demonic beasts pop out from?

A elegant-looking white-clothed man walked out of the crowd of demonic beasts, and with a respectful attitude, he deeply bowed towards her. "Lord, what instructions do you have for calling us here?"

"Who called you!?" Even Zhu Yao herself was shocked, alright?

That man's face suddenly reddened, as though he was looking at her a little embarrassingly, before he spoke up. "We have sensed Lord's presence, so... I wonder what instructions the Lord have for us? Your subordinates will definitely do it without hesitation."

The man's pair of eyes shone, revealing an excited expression that was completely similar to Sesame's, as though it was high on drugs. Even the crowd of demonic beasts behind him were the same. Although they were crawling on the ground, submissively

and respectfully, their eyes were all staring straight and intensely at her. With sparkles and colorful luster, you know?

Lord, look at me, look at me!

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, and her face darkened. At that instant, the depths of her heart were filled with retorts, yet, she did not know where to speak up from. The hell with 'without hesitation'!?

"Lord..." Seeing that she wasn't saying anything, the man suddenly knelt down, and his entire figure was even about to lean onto the ground. With an excited expression, he spoke. "This little one is named Chen Ning, and have no one to rely on since young. Lord, please take in this little one to serve you by your side."

When these words fell, all of the surrounding beastly eyes shifted with a 'shuaa' sound, and they all stared at him, all of them carried expressions as though they hated they could not strangle him to death right now. Such a shameless little one, he actually dared to say such disrespectful words. However, why didn't they think of it?

All of them grinded their teeth...

Chen Ning turned around, looked at the crowd of demonic beasts with narrow eyes, and gave them a provocative smile. This one has already said it, if you have the guts, come and bite me. Lord, look at me once more.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched, as she looked at that person who was attached to the ground. Are you trying to fool ghosts? Find me a demonic beast which had someone to rely on!

Heaving a sigh, only now did she guess that this person who called himself Chen Ning, was at least a tenth-ranked demonic beast who had transformed himself.

Zhu Yao retracted her aura, and waved towards to the black mass of demonic beasts. "All of you, return to where you come from. I don't have anything to request of all of you."

When these words fell, Zhu Yao instantly felt the depressed atmosphere around her, and their sadness and frustration. Only after a moment did the beasts unwillingly began to crawl up. Taking their time with their steps, it looked as though they were waiting for her to change her mind.

Most probably because this place was close to the Demon Realm, the demonic beasts in this forest were mostly big and strong. Just by this crowd alone, there were about eight tenth-ranked demonic beasts, and the weakest was an eighth-ranked. Other than the human-transformed Chen Ning, all of them were beastly figures with great height, and when they moved, it felt as though mountains were moving.

And she really couldn't figure out how they managed to sneak up behind her.

Zhu Yao sighed. Looking at the riverbank in front of her, she

suddenly had an idea. Since the jade fell on this riverbank, then what if there wasn't a riverbank?

“Wait a minute!”

The moment Zhu Yao called out, the demonic beasts which were in the process of scattering apart, instantly crawled back. Their eyes were instantly much brighter than before.

“Lord, what instructions do you have?” Chen Ning had even leaned onto her, and looked as though he hated that he could not hug her thigh at that very instant. After being coldly glanced at by her, it then obediently took a few steps back, before kneeling onto the ground once again.

“...” Uh... There's no need to be this disciplined, right?

“I do indeed have a matter to trouble all of you.”

When her words fell, a series of responses immediately came from below.

“Lord, please tell us.”

“Lord, give us your instructions.”

“Even if we have to die, we will do it without any hesitation.”

“Rooar~~”

Zhu Yao's expression darkened as she looked at this crowd of overly enthusiastic demonic beasts. Although she knew that the reason why they saw her as their Lord was because of the suppressive ability of her dragon bloodline, she still could not relax in the depths of her heart. After all, she once had the experience of almost being bitten by a demonic beast to death.

“It's nothing much. I simply think that this river is too narrow...” Zhu Yao activated her ‘spouting lies with widened eyes’ mode. “Ahem... Such a beautiful river, yet, it has such an ugly river bank. I think that it's actually affecting the beauty as a whole. Hence, I wish to dig the riverbank a little deeper, and expand the river a little.”

The moment she said that, even Zhu Yao felt that this reason was absolutely bullshit. And that place was where the magic seal was, even she did not dare to enter it herself, let alone this crowd of demonic beasts. It would be strange for people to accept her request, right?

“I see, Lord, what you said makes so much sense.”

“I have long seen this riverbank as an eyesore.”

“That's right, it's ugly as hell. It basically isn't worthy of being called a riverbank.”

“It’s so ugly, it worsens all of our mood! Dig it away!”

“Right, dig it away!”

Zhu Yao: “...”

The hell, all of you actually believed it. What happened to the promised integrity? And the three views? Just because you people aren’t humans, it doesn’t mean you can simply abandon them, hey.

Zhu Yao almost could not hold onto her drooping jaw. That crowd of demonic beast actually walked towards the riverbank on their own accords, and began to dig the sand. And, every single one of them looked as though they harbored intense hatred for the riverbank, as all of them were digging furiously with all of their might.

Even that Chen Ning had leapt over. When it landed on the ground, it had turned into a giant demonic beast with four claws. Stretching its two front claws, it began to dig with all its might.

In an instant, sand and dirt filled the air, and the riverbank which was completely quiet, with no presence of anyone earlier, was now filled with beastly figures.

“Umm... Don’t dig it too deeply. It just has to be leveled with the river floor.” Zhu Yao could not help but remind them.

Right after, were the series of roaring responses.

Currently, Zhu Yao's feelings were hard to describe.

Chapter 111: Lord, What A Fateful Coincidence

With the participation of so many high-ranked demonic beasts, after working hard for exactly six hours, the sky was already bright, and the forest's entire riverbank had disappeared.

At that moment, Zhu Yao felt a sense of relief. This river water had a strong corrosive ability towards spiritual items such as mystic tools. They would basically lose their effects with just a slight contact from the water, and it was also the reason why there was a magic seal here.

Currently, without the river bank, when the piece of jade fell, it would instantly be destroyed, and it would be impossible for Mu Meiyao to possess those celestial tools.

The mission was accomplished, hence, Zhu Yao had everyone return to their own homes. Although the demonic beasts all looked reluctant, they did not dare to disobey her orders. Hence, they scattered apart, while turning their heads around with every step they take, except for that tenth-ranked demonic beast named Chen Ning.

From the river enlarging operation earlier, it could be seen that Chen Ning was the strongest out of the bunch. Although the demonic beasts might not submit to his reign, they did not dare to easily offend him either.

He said that he did not live in this forest, and when he found out

the direction she was heading to, he said that he was heading towards that direction as well. As thick-skinned as he was, he followed after her. And, he just had to have helped her out earlier, so at that moment, Zhu Yao could not bear to reject him, hence, she could only allow him to tag along.

“Lord, I actually possess a little bit of your bloodline. Look at my claw, doesn’t it look the same as yours?” As Chen Ning said that, he stretched out a gigantic chicken claw towards her.

The hell, in what way are they similar? Your chicken claw is only three-toed, I’m a dragon with five-toed claws, alright? Zhu Yao’s face was dark as black ink. Turning her head around, she glared at him, and with a chilling tone, she said. “Wouldn’t we look more alike if you turn into a human?”

When Chen Ning heard this, as though he had only just realized this, he immediately returned to that elegant white gentleman-look. Directing a brilliant smile at her, he even intentionally stretch out his front claw. Wait, no, it was currently his right hand. He waved it to the right, and then, to the left. He even stole a glance at her hand, and with his hands holding onto his face, he giggled. “Lord has hands. I have hands. Such a fateful coincidence.”

Your sister has a fateful coincidence!

Zhu Yao held in her impulse to scratch him to death. Summoning her own flying sword, she began to fly.

Like a certified stalker, Chen Ning immediately flew up as well. He was a demonic beast, hence, he did not need to borrow a mystic tool to fly. In the first place, Zhu Yao did not need one either, however, she was already used to it after doing so for so many years.

Chen Ning silently looked at her, to only see him mutter out something, and summon out a flying sword as well. He then stepped onto it. Seeing that Zhu Yao did not look over to him, he once again looked at her. Only to see that three-feet long jade sword he was stepping on give off a brilliant glow, and it suddenly changed its shape. Its current appearance was exactly the same as the sword Zhu Yao was stepping on. And, he even straightened his back, and adopted the exact same flying posture as hers.

Enough already. Zhu Yao was this close to spitting out blood at his face. Was there a need to learn from her to this extent? Why don't you transform into a human that looks exactly the same as me too? Huh?

Zhu Yao felt a little furious. She needed to calm down!

Ignoring Chen Ning's idol-chasing actions, she focused on flying her sword, and increased its speed to its maximum. Chen Ning read the atmosphere, and shut up as well. Along the way, they did not make any conversations. An hour later, when she was about to fly out of the forest, Chen Ning suddenly spoke up.

"Eh, there's actually a mortal down below."

Zhu Yao was startled. She could indeed sense someone's presence down below, however, there was still quite a distance between them, and there seemed to be still third-ranked demonic beasts around, carrying a faint scent of blood.

That person did not possess the aura of spiritual energy, so, he should be a mortal. However, this place was the Demonic Beast Forest, why would there be a mortal who had no regards to his life?

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and in the end, she could not simply watch the person die. Turning around, she flew towards the place.

From afar, she could see three little third-ranked demonic beasts surrounding something. Just as she was about to summon a bolt of lightning to frighten the demonic beasts away...

She saw that small figure lying on a pool of blood, and her heart trembled for a moment. What the freaking hell, why was it him!?

Zhu Yao was instantly furious. Her Demigod's might instantly suppressed towards the three demonic beasts, which immediately pressed the demonic beasts onto the ground.

"Yue Yin!" Wasn't he still sleeping in Celestial Indus Sect? Was he here in this forest, hey?

As though he had heard her voice, the bloody boy who was still

lying on the ground unmoving earlier, suddenly moved, and raised his head. See that moment when she flew down, his eyes which were filled with loneliness and death earlier, instantly brightened up.

He actually began to crawl towards her. Zhu Yao landed beside him, and just when she was about to carry him up for an inspection, he actually moved earlier than her, and grabbed onto the corner of her robe. He grabbed onto it tightly, as though no matter what happened, he would definitely not release it.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt a little sour in her heart. She quickly cast an incantation to stop his blood from flowing out, and hugged him in her embrace.

His injuries were severe, as though there were wounds all around his body. Several of the bones on his leg were even broken. She really wondered how this child managed to hold on.

Zhu Yao was a little anxious. His presence was very weak, although she had already stop his bleeding, she did not know how long he could last. If she wanted to cure his injuries, she had to go through his meridians. He carried no cultivation himself, hence, he was unable to protect his own heartpulse. She was afraid that he wouldn't be able to hold on during the treatment. Yet, she just had to not carry any medicine on her.

“Lord, do you require pellets?” Chen Ning suddenly popped out, and looked at her with an expectant gaze.

“You have some?” Zhu Yao turned back strangely.

“Mn.” Chen Ning nodded forcefully, and he began to report a string of names. “I have in my hands, the low-grade Blood-Stopping Pellet, middle-grade Blood-Stopping Pellet, high-grade Blood-Stopping Pellet. Also, the three grades of Energy-Raising Pellet, Body-Strengthening Pill, Foundation Pellet, Azoth Pellet, Nascent Soul Pellet. I have various types, and I should have whatever you ask for. Their prices are not substantial, and I guarantee a fair trade. And as long as it’s a low-grade pellet, there’s a deal of getting a free pellet for every two pellets bought. Their total price is only... Uh, Lord, do you want some?” Chen Ning instantly changed his words.

“I don’t have Spirit Stones.” Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. She had everything but money.

Chen Ning’s expression instantly reddened, and looked at her embarrassingly. He then weakly answered. “It’s merely a few pellets, if Lord wants them, why would this subordinate take your Spirit Stones for them?” Wasn’t he used to saying that line of his earlier?

“Then hand me a high-grade Blood-Stopping Pellet.” Zhu Yao said.

At that moment, Chen Ning happily retrieved a small bottle from the pouch beside him, and handed it to her.

Zhu Yao poured out a pellet which was emitting a faint red light.

As he had said, it was a high-grade Blood-Stopping Pellet. She then passed the remaining ones to Chen Ning, and said. “I will return you the Spirit Stones in the future.”

Chen Ning’s expression instantly sank. A loose tongue had killed the beast. He clearly only wanted to curry favors with the Lord.

Zhu Yao fed Yue Yin a Blood-Stopping Pellet, and then, circulated her spiritual energy to aid in activating the medicinal effects, and protect his heartpulse. Only then did she finally remove the Blood-Stopping Art which she had cast earlier.

Initially, she had wanted to carry him in a sitting posture, in order to tend to his injuries. Yet, Yue Yin nestled in her embrace, and no matter what she did, he refused to get up. He did not move, nor did he say anything. He simply stared straight at her unblinkingly, as though he was afraid that she would once again leave him behind.

Zhu Yao’s heart ached. She reassured him that she would definitely not leave, and then, simply allowed him to grab onto her sleeves, before allowing him to sit right up.

Zhu Yao closed her eyes, circulated her body’s spiritual energy, and summoned her own Sword Intent. In an instant, a phoenix flew out from his body. Its body was covered with lightning sparks, as though it was formed by lightning itself. An instant later, the lightning sparks slowly turned blue, changing into the color of water. And, it had become very gentle, and completely did not carry the slightest bit of its aggressive nature before. It did not fly up to the high skies, instead, it spread open its gigantic wings, and

covered the child in front of it with its feathered wings.

And the wounds on Yue Yin's body slowly began to heal.

In the beginning, Chen Ning was frightened by that large bird, and his body could not help but tremble slightly. A phoenix... That was an ancient Godbeast, just like a dragon. As a demonic beast, he instinctively feared and revered it.

However... Wasn't Lord of the dragon race? Why was the Sword Intent she cultivated in, a phoenix?

Chen Ning could not figure out at all, and in the end, he concluded as such. As expected of Lord! So incredible! She is worthy of my reverence! I really want to hug her thighs!

Zhu Yao spent an entire day and night to fully heal the little twerp's meridians and wounds. After he was healed, his first movement to crawl two steps forward, and hug her neck. After leaning against her chest, he no longer moved.

Zhu Yao was a little speechless.

His clothes were already torn to a terrible state, and after the fresh blood that had stained in clothes dried, the patches of blood looked extremely glaring. Zhu Yao sighed, and then cast a Dirt-Removal Art on him, before she felt better.

After pondering for a moment, she once again took out a few sets

of smaller clothes from her ring. Those were clothes that her master had made for her when she was version 2.0. After that, when she grew up, she wondered why her master had still kept them in the storage ring. She could not bear to throw them away either. Although they were female wear, it would still be much better than wearing a ragged cloth.

She then wasted a huge amount of effort to teach Yue Yin how to wear his new set of clothes. This time, however, he was very obedient, and no longer hugged her without releasing her. Though, during the entire dressing up process, he still grabbed tightly onto the corner of her robe.

Zhu Yao looked at that set of torn clothes in her hands, which was the uniform that all Celestial Indus Sect disciples wore, and frowned. She could guess that when the little twerp woke up and could not see her, he came chasing after her, and arrived at this forest.

She had used the Deep Sleep incantation, and this place was the mountain foot of the Celestial Indus Sect. It could be deduced that, at the very earliest, he came crawling down the mountain in the early morning of the second day.

Logically speaking, with the vast number of Celestial Indus Sect disciples, there should have been people who saw a powerless little baby running out. Even if no one had seen him, after the incident had happened, they should have definitely looked for him.

However, she had sat here for an entire day and night, yet, she did not see a single disciple that was looking for him. There wasn't

even a single reaction from the Celestial Indus Sect. This could only mean that, they basically never came out searching, or, they basically did not care about a disciple such as him.

She suddenly recalled the expression the Celestial Indus Sect Master had when he saw Yue Yin's Penta-Spirit Veins during the Spiritual Vein Test. Especially when he saw Yue Hanxin's Heavenly Spirit Vein, the change in expression was especially obvious. It must have been he never had any sort of expectations for this child right from the beginning, right?

But, even if that was the case, a child had disappeared just like that, right? Forget about the fact that he had just been born, with basically no knowledge of the world, if they were regular people, they should have looked for him a little, right?

The uncaring attitude which Celestial Indus Sect possessed, was something Zhu Yao, as a person who was transported here from the modern era, completely could not agree with.

After pondering for a moment, she decided to bring the child back to Azureflight Sect. At the very least, there would be a bunch of little radishes that were around his size, and they could get along together.

Zhu Yao summoned her flying sword, while the child was like a little tail, as he continued to tightly grab onto the corner of her robe at the back. Unknown if it was because he had succeeded in learning it while he was climbing down the mountain last night, he already knew how to walk. Although his posture was a little strange, and would still tilt a little, he was able to stand very

stably.

Zhu Yao silently made a decision, that she would definitely correct his method of walking.

Chapter 112: A Money-Making Expert Beast

Because there was a little radish on the sword, Zhu Yao's flying speed evidently slowed down. Her current speed, which was even slower than the speed of the celestial ark she rode earlier, could be compared to a turtle's crawl.

And, she had even changed her direction at the spur of the moment, as she planned on first heading to Azureflight to enroll the little radish to school.

Chen Ning, the shameless beast, once again wanted to use the reason of 'it's along the way', and pester her.

However, not long after they left the forest, they bumped into a person.

It was an Azoth-stage deity practitioner!

Chen Ning seemed to recognize him. Looking at him from afar, his brows began to furrow, and his expression turned aggressive.

"Milord." That person hugged his fist and bowed towards Chen Ning. He didn't even bat an eye at Zhu Yao beside him, and a faint sense of pride could be faintly seen from his face. "The Treasure Inspection Conference this year has been prepared. Milord, are you going to head immediately to Treasureview Island?"

"Not going." Chen Ning coldly replied with these two words.

That person seemed to not have expected Chen Ning to give such a reply, and was momentarily dumbfounded. He only regained his senses a moment later, and persuaded. “Milord, you have always been the one who personally oversees the Treasure Inspection Conference of the previous years. Many different types of people will be attending, if milord isn’t going to be there, I’m afraid that the Treasure Inspection Conference this time will turn chaotic, and it would be impossible to continue hosting it”

“Then, don’t host it.”

That Azoth-stage practitioner stiffened, as though he did not dare to believe his own ears. With a stunned look, he stared at Chen Ning, that every inch of his expression looked as though it was shouting out as such.

Milord, what happened to you? What happened, milord? That has always been your most loved activity.

“Enough, if there’s nothing else, hurry and leave.” Chen Ning looked as though he chasing away a fly, as he swatted his hands at him.

That person was completely dumbfounded, and no matter how he thought about it, he could not come to a conclusion. How did milord become like this just after a single stroll out of his territory? He couldn’t have been taken over, right?

“What’s this Treasure Inspection Conference?” Zhu Yao could

not help but ask.

Chen Ning smiled towards her, and said without a mind. “It’s nothing. It’s just a place that sells some small items.”

“A commercial meeting, is it?” Zhu Yao asked. She had been in this world for such a long time, yet, she never had the chance to have a nice stroll.

“This isn’t a regular commercial meeting.” Seeing that she was confused, the Azoth-stage practitioner could not help but raise his head, and say with a prideful look. “It’s an auction that is only hosted once every hundred years by our [Qiwu](#) Pavilion. Everything that goes onto the auction will be rarely seen treasures. Rare herbs, various types of high-grade Mystic Tools, and even scrolls of ancient Mystic Arts could be obtained as long as you have the Spirit Stones.”

“Oh.” So it was an auction, and it seemed to be really high-class as well. Zhu Yao turned to look towards Chen Ning. “Since you have matters to attend to, then go. There’s no need to send me off.”

When he heard this, Chen Ning’s face, instantly sank to the deepest pits. Earlier, she still did not have a reason to shoo him away at all. Turning his head, he glared at the culprit, and layers of killing intent emitted out continuously.

That Azoth-stage human practitioner was instantly covered with cold sweat. He was simply speaking the truth, just which words of

his caused him to step on a landmine? Only then did he turn to look at the two people at the side who were currently looking at his lord.

It could be seen with a single glance that the child was a mortal. The girl at the side however, he actually couldn't see through her cultivation, and from the looks of it, she must be at least a Nascent Soul practitioner. Seeing how his lord was treating her with such importance, could she be a Demigod?

At that moment, he seemed to have come into realization. It seemed that his lord wished for the other party to stay. Bringing out his persuasive heart, he hurriedly began to remedy the situation. "The Treasure Inspection Conference is very lively. Fellow Daoist, why don't we head over together to take a look?"

"I have matters to attend to." Although she was a little curious, it was very inconvenient for her to bring along a little radish.

"The main branch of the Qiwu Pavilion is right in front, it won't take much of your time." He continued with his persuasion. "After all, there's many treasures that are being showcased. Not only are there unique treasures, there's abundance of records of ancient Mystic Arts."

"Records of ancient Mystic Arts?" Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. She suddenly recalled that strange shadow behind Mu Meiyan.

"That's right, inside the Record Hall of Qiwu Pavilion, there's

various records of ancient Mystic Arts. It contains the most complete collection of records in the entire cultivation world.”

Mu Meiyan’s and Yue Hanxin’s separation war, would officially start a hundred years later. Right now, both parties were in the training phase, accumulating their strength, where they would occasionally have verbal conflicts.

Regarding these, Zhu Yao would not intervene at all. She couldn’t possibly run a thousand miles to stop them from arguing, right? Also, Zhu Yao had already sufficiently dealt with the preparations she needed to do. Hence, in this hundred years, for a moment, she had no idea what to do with it.

Why not investigate that shadow which had been giving her pretty bad vibes?

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment, and looked towards Chen Ning at the side, whose face was filled with expectations.

“The information that whatever Record Hall holds, is it really that complete?”

Chen Ning hurriedly nodded with all his might. “As long as it exist in this world, the Record Hall will have a record of it. The top floor especially, has several Mystic Arts and ancient texts that had yet to be exposed to the world.”

“Except for milord, isn’t the top floor a place that no one else can

enter?” That Azoth-stage practitioner suddenly muttered out.

Chen Ning instantly turned around and gave him a glare. Once again, in an instant, he shut his trap. Milord today is so scary. At that moment, he became even more curious of the identity of the person next to him.

“Let’s go then.” Zhu Yao finally nodded, and flew towards the direction where the Azoth-stage practitioner came from.

“Lord, wait for me.” Chen Ning immediately followed after her happily.

As for the Azoth-stage practitioner behind them, he was stunned by how Chen Ning addressed her. Lord? When had there ever been another ‘lord’ above him? He had been the manager of the Qiwu Pavilion for so many years, how could he not have known about it? Wasn’t the Qiwu Pavilion founded by milord?

The manager felt that his brain was going haywire.

A tenth-ranked demonic beast could transform, and the lifespan of a demonic beast had always been longer than a human practitioner’s. However, it was hard for a demonic beast to ascend, hence, many demonic beasts, before their lifespan ended, would not easily ascend to the eleventh rank.

Because the eleventh rank meant that they would have entered the ascension-stage, and it was uncertain when the ascension

lightning tribulation would come descending down at them. If their ascension succeeded, then all was well. However, if their ascension failed, their souls would dissipate from the lightning strikes.

However, the lifespan of a tenth-ranked demonic beast was simply too long. One would naturally feel bored from living in a forest for a period of time that was far too long. Chen Ning was one of those demonic beasts who was bored as hell.

When he rose to the tenth-rank, he transformed and began mingling with the humans. He even had a very good business mindset, and he opened up a shop in the city of human practitioners. Because he was high-ranked demonic beast, he could basically randomly pick up the spiritual herbs, spiritual medicine, or unique treasures in the forest. The other demonic beasts did not dare to have the slightest of objections either.

Hence, naturally, his business became bigger and bigger. In a short ten thousand years, the Qiwu Pavilion turned into the cultivation world's largest trading center.

When Zhu Yao arrived at the so-called Qiwu Pavilion, she was given quite a fright. At the very most, she had thought that it would be similar to a large-scaled supermarket, only to find out that the Qiwu Pavilion was actually being referred to an entire street.

There were countless of shops selling talismans, mystic tools, spiritual herbs, and spiritual pellets on the street.

Zhu Yao silently looked at Chen Ning, and instantly had a feeling as though she was looking at a head of a conglomerate.

This entire street had been taken by him!

And from hearing what that Azoth-stage human practitioner meant, this was simply the main branch. In the other practitioner's cities, there were other branches as well.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt a little itchy all over.

Chen Ning, as a beast, you're so successful. Have you ever considered how humans feel?

The so-called Record Hall was a five-floored building among them. The space taken up by it was not huge, and looking from afar, it looked just like an ancient tower. After entering, she realized that there was another dimensional space inside, and it looked twice bigger than how it looked outside. The place was filled with shelves, and every shelf had their own small compartments, and above them were jade tablets stating 'Records'.

Chen Ning enthusiastically introduced every floor. The first floor was mostly filled with various miscellaneous records, the entry-level basics for life skills such as talisman and tool creation, and the various Mystic Arts that could be learnt by practitioners from the Essence-stage to Foundation-stage. On the second and third floor, the Mystic Arts that could be learnt by Foundation-stage and Azoth-stage practitioners were located here, including the records

of intermediate-grade life skills as well. The fourth floor was thus the high-leveled sector where only Nascent Soul practitioners could gain entry to.

Hence, the first floor was basically crowded with a sea of people, the second and third floors only had a few customers, while the fourth floor was especially quiet. Most probably, a customer or two would only appear once in a few years.

As for the fifth floor, it was Chen Ning's private floor. The Azoth-stage manager that came to accommodate them said that no one had ever entered it before.

While currently, Chen Ning was however forcefully inviting Zhu Yao to head to that floor.

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him, and instantly headed down to the first floor. She had to find information regarding that black shadow, not some sort of incredible Mystic Art. Usually, when one had reached the realm of a Demigod, the Mystic Arts that should have been known had all been learnt, so naturally, she wouldn't be appreciate them. Also, she had yet to finish reading the records that her own master had left for her, alright?

Seeing the dense packs of jade tablets, Zhu Yao really rejoiced the fact that there would be something so useful in this world, such as the divine sense, and there was no need for her to investigate one book at a time. Sweeping her divine sense over, she was basically able to know the rough information engraved in every single one of the jade tablets.

Zhu Yao walked up and down the first floor, and looked especially for those information that were related to rumors and records of unique creatures, yet, she still was unable to find the information she was looking for.

Hence, she could only head up to the second floor. The second floor was even more simple. Other than Mystic Arts, there were only formulas.

After an hour later, she had basically swept across the first to fourth floors once, yet, she had yet to find a single piece of information regarding that shadow.

“Lord, why don’t we head to the fifth floor to take a look?” Chen Ning once again suggested enthusiastically. “The fifth floor is made of a collection of lost Mystic Arts that I have gathered. And, there’s many ancient and tattered texts, along with confidential information. There’s definitely only one copy of each, and outsiders do not know about them.”

Zhu Yao frowned, as she faintly felt that he was a little unreliable. The information of the things here decreased as one went up the floors, especially the fourth floor, where there were only a few dozen Jade Tablets in total. It could be imagined just how few the things there are on the fifth floor.

“Lord, since you’re already here, why not head over to look?”

“Let’s take a look then.” In any case, she was already here.

Only then did Chen Ning happily lead the way. The fifth floor could be said to be much smaller than the floors beneath it, as it was basically just a small study room. What's different was, rather than Jade Tablets like the floors below, books or scrolls were placed here instead.

Though, the books were slightly yellowish. Although they all carried a protective formation, they seemed to have come from an era far in the past.

“Every single one of the books here has been gathered here through sheer hard efforts.” Chen Ning said with a gleeful expression, and ostentatiously, he began to introduce them. “Every single one of these books has their own story, and most of them are brought out from ancient ruins that had already disappeared. They have been lost for a long time, so they're very precious.”

Qiwu or 齐物: in Taoism, it's referred to 'equality of all things'.

Chapter 113: World Singularity Record

Zhu Yao curiously picked up a blue-colored leather book, and written on it was these dynamic words 《World Singularity Record》. Zhu Yao's eyes shone, and hurriedly opened it. 'Shuaaa.' What revealed itself was a vivid diagram of a human body, and her face instantly darkened.

“Are you certain?”

“Of course.” Chen Ning became even more gleeful as he touched the leather of those books. “These are all treasures among treasures.”

“This book as well?” Zhu Yao waved the 《World Singularity Record》 about.

Momma's egg. Do you think this old lady here isn't able to see that it's a porno after changing into a different character?

Chen Ning was startled. The gleeful expression he had before, instantly exploded into a ripe tomato.

“That... That book... I didn't place it there.” Chen Ning swiped away the book in her hands, and tried to cover up for himself. “Who... Who placed this here? That person simply lack of morals! Such shameful texts! This is too outrageous!”

How outrageous is it? If you dare, don't embrace it so tightly!

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. She then turned her head around and continued to look at the other books.

Shen then spotted a pitch-black scroll. A part of the written words were completely blurred, and she could faintly see the word 'Chronology'.

"What's this?" Zhu Yao curiously picked it up. The book and scrolls here were mostly white or blue colored, only this particular scroll was black.

Chen Ning patted the 《World Singularity Record》 on his chest. After confirming that he had placed it well and nicely, he then looked at the scroll in her hands. "That scroll is a chronicle written by the Ancients. It doesn't really have any use, as it's simply a record of the events that happened long ago. Though, that scroll is made of Tinkling Jade Thread, so it's very precious."

Zhu Yao opened the scroll, only to realize that what was recorded was not ancient words, but various pictures. From carefully inspecting it, a part of it was made up of celestial mountains and lands of blessings, though, there are various types as well. There were never-seen-before demonic beasts, and there were demonic beasts which were as large as mountains, while there were ones that were as small as worms as well. Most of them had strange and unique figures. The further one read, the uglier the demonic beasts became. Zhu Yao harbored the thought of 'just how ugly could the last one be', and continued reading, only to realize that the last one was stained black by a huge patch of ink.

The hell, this feeling where the ending was in sight, only to

realize that the author had ragequit, was simply too frustrating!

At that moment, Zhu Yao was even in the mood to tear this scroll apart! Unfortunately, the scroll was too hard, and seemed to be reinforced by some formations as well, as it could not even be torn.

Zhu Yao felt a knot in the depth of her heart, when suddenly, the corner of her robe was tugged.

When she lowered her head to look, Yue Yin who had been obediently following by her side, was slowly nodding up and down. It seemed like he was tired.

Zhu Yao squatted down, and spread open her arms in front of him.

Yue Yin paused for a moment. His little face was still as emotionless as ever, yet, he reacted extremely quickly. Taking a big step to the front, he hugged onto her neck.

Zhu Yao then hugged him up, and stroked his little head. “Sleep then.”

Only then did the little figure relax, and calmly went into deep sleep.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh. This child, Yue Yin, was a little too obedient. He was not neither noisy nor talkative. Sometimes, when he became quiet, his existence could even be subconsciously

forgotten.

“Lord, do you wish to look at these as well?” Chen Ning suddenly popped in, hugging a large pile of ancient scrolls and books in his hands with a flattering expression. “These are all my precious collection.

Zhu Yao glanced at the big bulk that he was holding in front of his chest. In regards to his precious collection, she really did not have that much an interest in them.

“No need, I have to go now.”

Chen Ning’s expression instantly sank, and he looked at her with a disappointed look. “Do you really not wish to take even a single one?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and had no choice but to pick up that black scroll out of goodwill.

“Then, I will take this?”

Chen Ning’s eyes instantly shone, and hurriedly nodded.

“I still have matters to attend to, so I will be leaving.” It wasn’t good for a demonic beast to be too enthusiastic. Zhu Yao hugged Yue Yin tightly, and left Qiwu Pavilion. Flying on her sword, she flew towards Azureflight.

A few minutes later.

“Why are you following me?” Zhu Yao looked at the figure behind her, and her head began to ache.

Chen Ning resoundingly replied. “This subordinate pledges his life to serve Lord!”

Serve your sister! This old lady doesn’t want a follower at all. Honestly, you imprinted onto me, haven’t you?

Zhu Yao really didn’t know just how effective was the so-called dragon bloodline towards demonic beasts. Why was it that, as long as she released her dragon’s aura, she would be chased by such demonic beasts that would pester her to no end? He wouldn’t go away after a beating, nor would he move from being scolded.

No matter how horrible her words were, he would still reply with a smile. “As long as lord wills it!”

Then, roll on the ground!

And in the end, he really went to roll on the ground, before he continued to follow her.

Zhu Yao no longer had any ideas, hence, she could only allow Chen Ning to follow her all the way back to Azureflight.

In just a few short years, Azureflight had already adopted a whole new look. The ruined grounds that had been razed and destroyed by the heretic practitioners back then, had already changed into a different sight. Although the traces of repairs could still be seen everywhere, the place was filled with vitality.

Unsure if it was because Sesame had sensed her presence, when Zhu Yao arrived on the mountain peak, all eighty three little radishes, including Yu Yao and Sesame, had already stood neatly on the plaza in front of the main hall, waiting for her arrival.

“Greetings to Sect Master.” A resounding and collective voice rang, as all of them bowed towards her together.

“Good boys and girls.” Zhu Yao waved her hand.

She then began to size up the crowd of little radishes. No, they could no longer be called little radishes. Evidently, every single of them had grown by a single head, and the youngest among them was already ten years old.

“Master.” Yu Yao was undoubtedly the happiest, as she hurriedly walked over.

Only to be intersected along the way. A white figure flashed, and he pounced straight towards Zhu Yao. “Mistress, meow~~”

Zhu Yao stepped to the side.

Bam! Sesame's face made contact with the ground.

However, without a mind, he crawled up, and hugged her leg. "Mistress, little beastie really missed you."

"Scram!" Zhu Yao wanted to pull out her leg with all her might, however, no matter what she did, she was unable to. The hell, Sesame. Do you have to be this shameless every single time you appear!?

Just when Zhu Yao was about to adopt a more forceful approach, Yue Yin, who was in her arms, suddenly woke up, as he rubbed his eyes.

His legs moved, as though he wanted to get down. Hence, Zhu Yao instinctively released her hand.

And thus, with his little feet, he stepped straight on Sesame's face.

Sesame instantly released his hands, and began to cry at the corner, while holding onto his face which was printed with two footmarks.

Good job! Zhu Yao gave little Yue Yin a thumbs up. However, he simply looked blankly at her, before he spontaneously pulled onto the corner of her robe.

“Master, these two people are?” Yu Yao looked at the two people behind her, and simply ignored Sesame’s shameless action. That’s right, she was already used to it.

“I will speak of this matter later.” Zhu Yao greeted the little radishes, and at the same time, began to examine their homework.

Probably because she was present this time, the little radishes worked especially hard in their practice matches. In actual fact, Zhu Yao’s trip to Celestial Indus Sect this time, did not even make up a total of ten days. Including Wu Song, among them, there were already five people who had built their Foundation. And, there were even ten who were at the tenth level of Essence. It seemed like, in less than two years, a half of the little radishes here would have built their Foundation.

It seemed like the method of training in a group was really doable. Not only was it effective in actual battles, it was extremely good in raising one’s cultivation level as well. Although everyone had differences in their cultivation speed, the difference among those in the same team was not significant.

After Zhu Yao was done examining their homework, she casually pointed out a few amendments, and the sky had already begun to darken. Thus, she scattered everyone, and had Wu Song and Yu Luo enter the Main Hall.

She gave Yue Yin and Chen Ning some simple introductions. She didn’t expose Chen Ning’s identity as a demonic beast, and simply brought up his matters as a merchant. However, naturally, this matter could not be hidden from Sesame. After all, Sesame himself

was a demonic beast, and had long seen through his real identity with a single glance. Adding that he was a tenth-ranked demonic beast as well, all the more did he see him as an eyesore.

Ever since they were at the plaza earlier, the two of them had been staring at each other for a long time. Zhu Yao could even faintly see the sparks that were flying between their eyes, though there basically wasn't any gay feelings going on.

Zhu Yao sighed. Compared to that pair, Wu Song and Yu Luo could be said to have feelings that had lasted for a long time. Especially the eye contacts they made every once in awhile, where one of them would gaze at the other lovingly while the other would look on shyly, could basically blind the eyes of a single loner.

Zhu Yao, who was that single loner, silently lowered her head and looked at Yue Yin who had already fallen asleep in her embrace. Alright then, she could barely be considered as one of a pair.

I really miss master!

“You two should be tired as well, go on then.” Stop harming this single loner whose crush was in a different place. “Yu Luo, pack up, we will be returning to Ancient Hill Sect tomorrow.”

Yu Luo was startled. The reddened face she had earlier instantly paled a little.

Wu Song exchanged glances with her, before stepping out. “Sect Master, this disciple still has some uncertainties with his cultivation, and require senior-martial sister to provide more pointers. If possible...”

“If possible?” Zhu Yao chuckled. “If possible what?”

Wu Song seemed to be a little afraid of looking at her expression, and only stutter out a moment later. “If possible... Have her... Have her stay here for a few more days, so as to guide... this disci-, no, the disciples.”

Zhu Yao looked at him. Oh? Trying to take my disciple away from me? How can it be this easy? “Azureflight had only been established recently, and there are many matters to attend to. I only have this one precious disciple of mine, how can I bear to have her stay here to suffer?”

“Master, I’m not afraid of suffering.” Yu Luo hurriedly expressed.

“I will take good care of senior-martial sister.” Wu Song immediately spoke up as well.

“How are you going to take care of her? And for how long?” Zhu Yao continued with her questions.

“Naturally, the longer senior-martial sister is willing to stay, the longer I will take care of her.”

“Never to betray her?”

“Naturally!”

“Good!” Zhu Yao patted heavily on his shoulders. “I will then hand my disciple to you then. I’m watching you, alright? Oh, right. You best prepare a bigger dowry.”

“...” Wu Song was startled, only a moment later did he understand what she meant. Instantly, his face flushed. He slowly looked towards Yu Yao, and after seeing that her face was even redder than his, he revealed a silly smile.

“Master...” Yu Yao acted as though as she was furious, and glared towards her.

Yo, you actually became embarrassed at a time like this? If you have the ability, don’t laugh.

“I’m only speaking the truth. The person Wu Song wishes to marry is the daughter of the Ancient Hill Sect Master, you know? He must show some sincerity, right?”

“Master!” The little radish erupted.

“Alright, we can speak of this matter again in the future.” Zhu Yao curled her lips. She must still give Wu Song some time to save

up money, right? She wondered just how Zi Mo would react if he were to know of this piece of news. Thinking about this, she really looked forward to it!

After that, she instructed them on the Sect's matters that would accumulate in these upcoming days, before having them head out to arrange a residence for Chen Ning.

“Sesame, stay behind!”

Chapter 114: Changing Maps To Fight Mobs

As he was about to turn around, Sesame's eyes shone, and they were filled with suspicious tears. "Mistress, I just knew, that you still love me."

"... On second thought, you can go as well."

"Meoow~" Sesame had already hugged her thigh with an excited expression. After being kicked away, he still came forward to hug it again. Only when he no longer see the three people who left, did he cry out. "Mistress, how can you be so ruthless, and so unfair... How can you keep other beasts other than Sesame?"

"Who did I keep?"

"Eh? Didn't you take in that tenth-ranked beast?"

I took in your sister. How could he expressed it in the way such that she had taken in a mistress?

"Then, Mistress, why did you bring him back?"

Zhu Yao actually had her own plans for bringing Chen Ning here. It was not easy to raise a Sect, especially for someone like her who was especially affluent, yet, penniless. Although Chen Ning was a demonic beast, he was after all, rich. Building a good relationship to pull in some sponsorship, was a pretty good choice as well.

So, ultimately, the reason was. “Because we’re poor!”

Sesame: “...”

“Get up, I have some matters to ask you about.” This thigh-hugging habit of his, just when could he get rid of it?

Zhu Yao firstly cast a Deep Sleep incantation on Yue Yin, before casting a shielding formation on the Main Hall with hand seals.

“Sesame, do you know what kind of Mystic Arts, of Mystic Tools, can exist as a shadow?” She wasn’t even able to find a single clue regarding that shadow in Qiwu Pavilion. Most probably, even if she returned to Ancient Hill Sect, it would be impossible for her to obtain results with her investigation. Although Sesame was a demonic beast, after all, he came down from the Higher Realm, so the things he knew were more profound than most.

“Shadow?” Sesame was startled for a moment. “What kind of shadow?”

“It’s able to latch on a human’s body, and on first glance, it looks similar to a ghost.” Zhu recalled the look of that shadow. “Though, it does not have the features of a ghost, it’s as though... it’s a human shadow, and has a figure corresponding to that of a human’s.”

Sesame sensed the seriousness in her words, and pondered with his head lowered. “I have never heard of a shadow with those

features, and I have never heard of any existence of such Mystic Arts. A regular long-term active Mystic Art usually prioritizes latency, if it has a materialized form, then that Mystic Art is considered an irregularity.”

“What if the user is unable to see it?” That shadow often crawled up to Mu Meiyan’s ears, and seemed to be conversing with her. However, usually, when one spoke, it was a human’s instinctive behavior to turn to look at the party who was speaking. However, Mu Meiyan did not.

It seemed like even Mu Meiyan herself was unable to see that black shadow. Other people did not have any sort of reaction either, except her.

“Is it possible for it to be related to a possession-type Mystic Art? And that shadow is extremely vigilant. It’s even able to easily sense a Demigod. That shadow seems to be emitting... a power that makes me feel uncomfortable.”

Theoretically speaking, back then, she was already that cautious. Even late-stage Demigods would not have been able to sense her, yet, that shadow managed to realize her. And, she suffered injuries just by its single glance.

“...” Sesame suddenly widened his eyes, and his expression was a little pale. “In that case, unless it had already ascended...”

Zhu Yao was startled. “You’re saying, someone had descended onto the Lower Realm?”

Sesame nodded, just when he was about to add on.

Suddenly, a stream of wind swept past, and Zhu Yao felt a chill running down her spine. Reflexively, she instantly summoned a defensive barrier, however, she was forced back by a few dozen meters by a gigantic force.

Zhu Yao simply felt a rumbling in her chest. A strong smell of blood surged up, and she only managed to suppress it down after using all her might.

A strange laughter suddenly sounded within the room. It felt sinister and dark, and even the temperature had instantly dropped quite a bit.

“Who is it?”

Sesame instantly reverted to his original form, and at that moment, he filled half of the entire hall. Yet, no matter what he did, he could not find the source of that sudden outburst of force.

He was unable to see it, however, Zhu Yao could. A person was currently standing right at the center of the hall.

No, that couldn't be considered as a human, rather, it was just a shadow. That shadow was like a water wave, shaking about. Yet, the aura emitted by its surroundings was especially chilling. Even though she was separated so far away from it, she could still faintly

sense a chilling intent that was currently piercing into her bones.

This was definitely that shadow that had been following Mu Meiyang around. But, why did it make an appearance here? And, the moment it came, it went straight for the kill.

Sesame was still tumbling randomly around the hall, as though he was trying to find his target of attack.

That shadow slightly tilted its head upwards. Although Zhu Yao was unable to see its expression, she was still able to sense that it was definitely carrying a mocking expression.

Zhu Yao did not hesitate in the slightest, and instantly summoned her own Sword Intent. Circulating all of the spiritual energy in her body, she charged straight towards the shadow in the center of the hall. The lightning Phoenix that was summoned, carried the might of a Demigod, and it flew speedily over.

She was unable to discern the strength of this shadow, so, she could only hope for a one-hit kill.

The entire hall instantly tilted. The path that the Phoenix had taken, slashed out a huge rift, as the Phoenix instantly penetrated through that shadow.

Zhu Yao, however, was stunned. She did not experience even the slightest of feedback that signified that she had struck accurately. That shadow... did not have a physical form!

What was going on?

“Hohohoho...” That strange laughter, once again sounded out. At the place where the shadow disappeared earlier, a black substance was currently being gathered, instantly restoring the figure of the black shadow.

The hell, just what the hell is this?

Before Zhu Yao could even recall her Sword Intent, with a gentle wave of its body, that shadow had actually appeared right in front of her.

Zhu Yao could only once again bring up a defensive barrier, however, she was unable to completely block its attack. And then, because she even had Yue Yin in her arms, she could only turn her body around to protect Yue Yin, and was struck right in the back by the shadow.

The True Qi in her Dantian was instantly scattered, and it could no longer be gathered together.

Yue Yin woke up at this moment as well. As though he had sensed the current situation, his little face was filled with horror. His little hands touched Zhu Yao's pale face. “Ah... Ah~” He still did not know how to talk.

Roar~~ ㄥ|`o'|ㄣ

Sesame reacted as well. After guessing the opponent's position, he immediately attacked a few inches away from Zhu Yao, only to be immediately sent flying away with a wave of the shadow's hand.

The shadow still emitted out that strange chilling laughter. As though it was curious, it stretched forward, and sized Zhu Yao up. "As I thought, you can see me, can't you? Heheheheh... Then I can't let you live."

Zhu Yao wanted to get up, however, because her Dantian was shattered, she could not even gather the slightest bit of her mystical powers, and could only watch on as that shadow raised its hand.

Zhu Yao even felt like cursing out now. The hell. Just what sort of enmity do we have? Why did you have to kill her just because she was able to see you?

No longer able to suppress the rumbling blood in her chest, she spat out a huge mouthful of blood.

Momma's egg, even if I have to renew myself to version 5.0, this old lady here still wants to spit on you in the face before I disconnect.

Zhu Yao had believed that this she would definitely not survive after taking this one hit. She was not afraid of death, she was just uncertain if the shadow was here especially to kill her, or this matter would implicate the rest of the Azureflight disciples as well.

If the eighty odd little radishes were to be hurt because of this matter, she would not be able to feel at ease for her entire lifetime.

Just when that shadow closed in, inch by inch, and at that moment when it was about to make contact with her. Suddenly, a glaring golden light emitted out from her chest, forcing the shadow back a few steps.

“What is that?” That shadow seemed to be frightened.

Yet, that light became even brighter, and instantly enveloped the entire collapsing hall. Even that shadow was engulfed by the light as well. Zhu Yao could not help but close her eyes from the eye-piercing light, but for an instant, she lowered her head and squinted her eyes at that thing that was shining in chest.

It was that black scroll she received from Chen Ning!

Under the radiance of the strong light, Zhu Yao had to shut her eyes, and she only recovered after a good while.

Slowly, she opened her eyes.

Only to realize, that they had actually changed maps, and arrived at a foreign place.

This seemed to be the depths of a mountain, as there were many humongous trees that shot through the clouds, which she had never seen before.

“Sesame!” Zhu Yao looked around, only to realize he was currently lying somewhere not far from her. He was currently adapting to the light, and slowly, he stood up.

“A teleportation formation, is that it?” A cold and sinister voice rang.

The hell, it’s that shadow again. Why does it appear everywhere?

“You can’t escape, you must die today!” That shadow once again floated over. The few parts of its body that had been scattered from the rays of light earlier, were currently being regenerated at a slow pace. As though it was taking in the spiritual energy from the surroundings, its body became firmer as time went by. Raising one of its hands, a faint purple light gathered in the palm of its hand.

Sesame flipped up, and leapt over as well. Although he was unable to see the shadow, with such an obvious killing intent, he could still make a rough estimate of its position.

Zhu Yao could sense the pressure being emitted out by the purple light, and she had completely no strength to resist it at all. Even after changing maps, she still couldn’t escape the fate of being killed, was that it? If she had known, she would have sent Yue Yin away.

For the first time, Zhu Yao felt that her speed of cultivation was too slow, to the point where she had completely no strength to resist.

Just when that purple light was about to strike her, suddenly, a sharp and shrilling noise rang in their ears. That noise was extremely loud, as though it could penetrate their eardrums. Zhu Yao's ears trembled from the loud noise.

A snake-shaped demonic beast suddenly popped out of nowhere. Opening its huge mouth filled with sharp razor-like teeth, it bit towards that shadow. Its speed was extremely quick, to the point where it was impossible to be caught.

The shadow seemed to not have expected that a demonic beast would be present in this place. It hurriedly dodged a few meters away, but a part of its body was still scattered by that demonic beast. The purple light in the shadow's hand was incidentally thrown to that snake.

Before that purple light could even land on the snake-shaped demonic beast, that demonic beast suddenly opened its mouth wide, and swallowed that ball of light which had looked pretty incredible.

And then... it burped.

Zhu Yao and her little companions were all dumbfounded.

Even that shadow was stunned, as though the words "this is impossible" had appeared on its face.

The hell, just what kind of demonic beast was this!?

Roobar~~

The snake beast once again emitted out a long cry. As though it had gotten addicted to eating that purple, it began to chase after the shadow attack it. The shadow thus could only continue to dodge, as its Mystic Arts seemed to be completely ineffective against that demonic beast.

It continued to be chased up and down, and all over the place. Zhu Yao silently felt that, it was time for her to retreat for a moment.

Carrying Yue Yin, just when she plan on leaving, suddenly, she once again heard another loud roar.

Suddenly, another demonic beast came flying from the sky. This demonic beast was terrifyingly huge, and that wing it had was actually nothing but a piece of thick white skeletal bone, yet, it was still able to fly stably. Most probably, it was attracted here by the noises of the battle, as it charged straight towards the direction of the snake beast and the shadow.

The battle that unfolded, could be said to be blazingly catastrophic.

Zhu Yao and the two others, the pond fish that were affected, could only dodge the gigantic trees they brought down, and the

flying stones that scattered about from their battle.

Chapter 115: The Great Escape

But that wasn't the end of them. After luring in a second one, naturally, there would also be a third, fourth and fifth. Various types of demonic beasts came gathering over from every direction. Staring at the shadow as though it was a lump of meat, they began to throw waves after waves of attacks. Some of them attacked the shadow, while some began to slaughter each other.

Zhu Yao suddenly imagined as though demonic beasts were raiding a city. She had never seen a single one of these demonic beasts before, and she was able to guarantee that not a single person in the entire cultivation world had ever seen such demonic beasts before. Not to mention, she was unable to discern just what ranks the demonic beasts possessed. Although they clearly did not possess a single hint of any tyrannical aura, their strength was a little terrifying.

If any one of these were to descend into the cultivation world, it would simply become an existence which could kill anything with a single blow.

Even something as strong as that shadow, was clearly unable to beat a crowd of such demonic beasts. Dodging seemed to become tough for it as well, as its figure was becoming fainter from all the chewing. Yet, more and more demonic beasts continued to flood in.

In the beginning, Zhu Yao was hiding, and finding places to flee to with all her might. Yet, no matter how she retreated, she was still unable to leave the battlefield. When she finally managed to

leave far enough, she bumped face-to-face with a demonic beast that had just been lured over.

That beast was as sturdy as a mountain. Its entire body was covered with boulders, and seemed to be a stone-beast. Its pair of glowing red eyes was currently staring right at her.

At that moment, Zhu Yao had a bad premonition.

Even that shadow was unable to beat these demonic beasts, she would definitely be trash in this situation.

“Mistress, hurry, hurry, release your aura.” Turning around, Sesame reminded.

Oh right, she was of the Dragon Race, demonic beasts instinctively feared her. Zhu Yao did not hesitate. Suppressing the intense pain in her chest, she released her dragon’s aura with all her might, and even expanded it to her limit.

In an instant, the place seemed to have quietened down for a moment. Not even a single noise could be heard. Even the demonic beasts which were fighting in a heated battle with the shadow at the other side, had strangely stopped as well. Zhu Yao simply felt a chill running down her spine, as though she had just heard a congratulatory firecracker going off.

There’s something off... with this reaction.

Roooooar~~~~~

Resounding roars encompassed the heaven and earth. The demonic beasts which were crowding around the shadow earlier, suddenly switched their target, and came attacking towards her.

The hell, what happened to the promised suppression of bloodlines!

Zhu Yao leapt onto Sesame's back, and shouted loudly. "Run!"

What happened to the most basic form of trust between humans and beasts?

Release your sister's dragon's might, dammit.

With a flap of his wings, like a curving arrow, Sesame flew up with all his might. Broken images filled the surroundings.

The crowd of demonic beasts reacted as well, as they let out various roaring sounds. Throwing aside the shadow which they were fighting over earlier, they began to chase after Zhu Yao like silly ducks.

Taking this opportunity, the shadow's figure flashed, and instantly disappeared like mist.

"Mistress, what are we going to do?" Sesame was about to cry.

Just what the hell were these beasts behind them? He had been a beast for such a long time, yet, he had never seen beasts which looked like them. And their abilities were absolutely perverse.

“Continue flying, use all of your spiritual energy.” Zhu Yao replied. Placing Yue Ying by her side, she then began to adjust herself. The blow from the shadow simply came too suddenly, and she did not prepare any defences beforehand. Her Dantian had already been completely shattered, and the spiritual energy in her body was moving about haphazardly inside. Though several meridians in her body had already been ruptured, she still tried to guide the spiritual energy out of her body. However, it was completely ineffective, and it instead worsened her injuries. As though it could not be contained, blood continuously flowed out from the corner of her lips.

“Mistress, they’re about to catch up.” The ranks of the demonic beasts behind him were evidently much higher than his, and being caught up was a problem that was bound to happen.

“Keep at it for a while more.” In times like this, she could only make a desperate struggle. Zhu Yao gritted her teeth, and retracted her aura. Using all of her willpower to envelop the spiritual energy in her body, she tried to form a formation.

As expected, it was slightly effective, as not even a moment later, a red formation was formed beneath her.

Her Dantian had shattered, and adding that she had lost control of her spiritual energy, Zhu Yao’s body was basically in spasm from the pain. She could feel her own meridians being ruptured

open inch by inch from the haphazard spiritual energy, yet, she did not stop. The moment she were to stop, they would completely lose their lease of life, and would be swallowed alive by the demonic beasts behind them.

Even though it was a mere instant, it felt as long as an entire century.

Finally, the formation was completed.

While a flying bone-beast had already caught up, and with its mouth opened wide, it pounced towards them.

Gathering spiritual energy within her index finger, she wrote an inscription on the formation. Then, with a single hand, she pressed onto the inscription. “Void, activate!”

In an instant, a black hole seemed to have appeared from the formation itself. It instantly swallowed the beast and the two people into it, and disappeared in the air. While that bone-beast had crunched onto empty air, and as it furiously moved about its wings, it let out a howling roar.

What Zhu Yao cast was a Void Teleportation Formation. With a teleportation formation as a support, she cut through the void in space. It could instantly send the user a thousand kilometers away, and because it was a single-use formation, the gate would close the instant the teleportation was complete.

This teleportation formation, however, had a certain amount of backlash. If it was in the past, she basically wouldn't mind about such a small backlash. But right now, she was injured in the first place, yet, she still forcefully activated the formation. That backlash instantly amplified by numerous times, and she felt as though her organs had been sliced apart. Like an opened tap, she puked out several mouthful of blood. Even her divine sense had begun to ache with a piercing pain.

“Ah... Ah...” Yue Ying crawled next to her, and anxiously tugged onto the corner of her clothes.

“Mistress...” Sesame returned to his human form as well, as he squatted down and held onto her.

Zhu Yao took in many deep breaths, before she was able to regain her senses. Reaching out her hand, she stroked Yue Ying's head, and gave him a consoling gaze.

“Where are we right now?”

Sesame inspected their surroundings. “I can no longer feel the presence of those demonic beasts. Most probably, we have been sent somewhere very far away.”

“Sesame, about those... demonic beasts, do you recognize them?”

Sesame shook his head. “Sesame has never seen such demonic beasts, and had never heard of them either. Just what in the world

is this place?”

Even she wanted to know what this place was. Why were they here the moment that golden light shone? Oh right, she seemed to have noticed that the light was emitted from that black scroll earlier.

Zhu Yao subconsciously touched her chest, only to realize that the scroll had long disappeared without a trace.

Could it be...

“We seemed to have entered the world of that picture scroll.” Chen Ning had once said that it was a scroll which came from the Ancient Era, and the demonic beasts drawn there had all went extinct very far in the past. In the beginning, she had even thought that the scroll was similar to a regular encyclopaedia about animals, just that it was an ancient version. However, evidently, that scroll had only shone after her blood stained it. They were then transferred into it.

In that case, that basically wasn’t an encyclopaedia, but most likely, a sealed scroll. And those demonic beasts were exactly the ones which had been sealed into this world.

Zhu Yao then gave Sesame a rough explanation about the scroll.

“Seems like the seal of this scroll is extremely strong.” Earlier, that formation of hers was capable of cutting through the void in

space, yet, they were currently still in this world. It seemed like shattering the void in space was not a viable method to return to their former world either.

Sesame frowned as well. “Then how are we going to leave this place?”

Zhu Yao lowered her head and pondered. Suddenly, she recalled the black inked smudge that was close to the end of the scroll. “Let’s head to the deepest part of this world. We might have another strand of hope to survive.”

“I will start moving right now.” This place was simply too dangerous. Any one of the demonic beasts here was able to swallow them up whole.

Sesame nodded, and returned to his former shape. After hiding his own presence, he signaled Zhu Yao and Yue Ying to climb up.

At the moment he was about to fly, suddenly, a shrilling roar which could make one’s hair to stand sounded.

The hell, it’s coming again!

Chasing behind them was a huge bird which was enveloped entirely in black flames. It’s figure was extremely big. Sesame’s true form could already be considered to be humongous, yet, this bird was actually more than ten times his size. With a glance, it looked as though it was about to cover half of the entire sky.

And the noise that bird made was very unique. Every single voice it let out felt as though countless of sharp knives were piercing straight towards her. Even Zhu Yao herself was barely able to hold on, and she could only seal Yue Ying's five senses, preventing him from receiving any injuries from its quaking roars.

The bird wasn't exactly flying very quickly, but because its figure was too huge, with a flap of its wings, it could bring about a huge turbulence in the air. Although they were running at the front, they would still be affected by the airflow, causing their speed to decrease.

“Sesame, use your spiritual energy to envelop your surroundings, it will prevent you from being affected by the airflow.”

When Sesame heard this, he immediately acted accordingly. As expected, after isolating the airflow in the surroundings, he was no longer affected by the gigantic bird. His speed was much faster than before, as he moved further and further away from the gigantic bird. The demonic beast seemed to have realized this point as well, as its roar became even more anxious.

Suddenly, it opened that large mouth it had, only to see a flash of lightning inside it. A mass of white-colored lightning began to grow within its mouth.

“It's lightning...” Sesame became anxious as well. Who would have thought that this bird was actually lightning-attributed? Other than lightning beasts, there are actually lightning-attributed

demonic beasts in this world. This was illogical.

Demonic beasts were innately weak against lightning. No matter how tough Sesame's body was, he would still be unable to block against a lightning attack from this demonic beast which was ranked higher than him. Even his voice had begun to tremble.

That bird had already spat out that ball of lightning, and it was shot right towards them.

“Mistress!”

In this intense situation, Zhu Yao could only immediately take on her dragon form, and hook onto Sesame with her tail. Then, with her fastest speed, she desperately flew up. This was definitely a subconscious action of hers, yet, Zhu Yao did not expect that her dragon form was actually capable of flying this fast.

In a blink of an eye, she had already thrown the huge bird off.

When there's gains, there would naturally be losses. After restoring to her dragon form, her dragon's aura could no longer be concealed, as it arrogantly announced her existence.

Hence... All of the demonic beasts felt it.

And thus... The number of demonic beasts chasing after them increased.

Momma's egg!

“Sesame, protect Yue Ying well.” Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. Right now, she could only desperately flee. Hopefully, before she was caught up, she could fly out of this place in time.

This was Zhu Yao's first time flying with her dragon form, and she could feel an indescribable invigorating feeling rising in her body. It was something that came along with her bloodline, and even her injuries seemed to have soothed a little. Her speed gradually increased, and only broken images could be seen from the surrounding scenery.

It was as though she was born to fly in the clouds. Not knowing how long it had been, the constant roars behind her seemed to have begun to decrease.

Zhu Yao felt a little excited in the depths of her heart. It was actually this effective? It seemed like not long later, she would be able to escape from those crowd of demonic beasts.

As expected, as long as one persevered, there will always be a way...

My ass!

Zhu Yao stopped at the side of a pitched black screen. She instantly had the impulse to ruthlessly slam God onto the ground.

Chapter 116: Hello, Master

Momma's egg. She finally understood why those crowd of demonic beasts did not come chasing after them. There basically wasn't an exit here at all.

This scenery which was pitch-black from top to bottom, was not something which she had only seen for the first time either. This was clearly the "Severed Lands". It was the place where she was forcefully resurrected at "Tasyoluk" back then.

In other words, this place was at the end of this particular world.

Her heart squeezed!

"Mistress?" Sesame was dumbfounded as well.

Zhu Yao sighed deeply. "Let's return for now." They had no choice but to find another exit.

With the feelings of wanting to cry, Zhu Yao turned around and flew to the direction she came from. However, she suddenly felt an immense pressure assaulting them, and the three of them were instantly pressed downwards from the sky.

"The hell!"

Zhu Yao had only managed to curse out that particular line,

before she was deeply pressed against the ground. And that black screen which was behaving quietly earlier, as though it had suddenly opened its huge mouth, began to move over at a crazy speed. All objects that came in contact with it, were swallowed by the black screen, and they then disappeared into the darkness.

The trees, the ground, and even the air, were currently disappearing bit by bit.

The three of them were basically unable to avoid in time. They were simply too close to it, and the pressure was simply too powerful. They were unable to resist at all. This could not be described as pressure produced merely by might itself. The Severed Lands were the ends of worlds. They were composed of the Heavenly Laws, and as long as one was in this place, that person will definitely experience its suppression.

The black screen was just about to stretch towards the tip of her tail. Sesame was puking out blood from the pressure, and Yue Ying had already fainted.

This could not go on. She was able to keep Sesame in her divine sense, however, Yue Ying was human, and was merely a five year old child as well. The reason why he was here, was because of her. If he were to be swallowed by the darkness, he would definitely die.

He had just arrived into this world, and did not know anything. She had yet to even teach him how to speak either. He was as blank as a piece of paper, so how could he just die here like this?

Zhu Yao gripped her claws, and once again reverted into her human form. She was not clear if it was because her size had reduced, the pressure she felt instantly decreased by a huge margin.

However, she was still unable to stand up, and could only crawl over slowly, to carry Yue Ying who was on the ground.

“Sesame... Revert to your human form.”

Sesame was startled for a moment, before he reverted to that baby-faced youth, and sat next to her.

The black screen had already begun to crawl onto her body. Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. Right now, there was nothing else she could do, but struggle with all her might.

In an instant, she released all of her divine sense, forming a translucent light ward. The light ward enveloped the three of them, and kept them safe inside.

That black screen had already swallowed them entirely, and she could feel the pain of her own divine sense being torn apart. It felt as though her own soul was hurting, and she could collapse at any moment. However, no matter how painful and how unbearable she felt, she did not dare to dismiss the light ward.

In her heart, she could only silently tell herself. I can't give up. I

can't give up.

The pain grew and deepened. Slowly, she began to feel numb, and even her consciousness was beginning to blur.

Not knowing how long had past, she sank into the depths of chaos.

Zhu Yao smelled the scent of flowers. The clear and light smell was especially refreshing. She instantly opened her eyes, only to realize that she was currently lying on a simple wooden bed. This looked like a small house, and the bed was the only furniture in it. Her body was covered with a light silver-coloured veil.

Touching it with her hand, it felt as gentle and slippery as water.

Zhu Yao was dumbfounded for two seconds. She looked down at the new shining new clothes she was wearing, and it was actually tender pink in colour. It looked a little familiar. It had already been many years since she last wore clothes of this colour.

She sighed deeply, yet, she didn't feel any discomfort. Spiritual energy even seemed to be faintly stored in her Dantian.

Zhu Yao got out of the bed, and walked out of the house. She discovered that a boundless peach blossom garden was right in front of her. So the scent she smelled earlier was from the peach blossoms.

Coinciding with the blossoming season, her eyes were filled with the pink of peaches. And when the wind blew, the sky was enveloped with pink flower petals.

Zhu Yao could not help but walk into that peach forest. When she had only walked a few steps into the place, a figure appeared.

With his straight back facing her, his clothes were as white as snow, and not a single speck of dirt could be seen. One of his hands was placed on his back, and with slender fingers and long nails, it looked like a fine jade, which made her feel like playing with it.

As though he had sensed the movements behind him, he slowly turned around. The face that entered her view was as though it was a perfect piece of heavenly art. Every feature of his face was carefully drawn. It would be over-the-top with another stroke, and something would feel out of place with a missing stroke. His expression was clear and light, and his lips were thin. Even if he did not say a single word, people would still feel they had to dedicate everything they had to him.

This was the first time Zhu Yao found out that someone could be as beautiful as this.

Her heart began to beat furiously, and she could not control the slight rise in the corner of her lips. She must make conversation with a perfect-looking man like this.

“Oh hero, do you still need someone to hold onto your thigh?”

The man slightly frowned, and as his expression turned a little cold, he spoke sternly. “Speak clearly!”

“I want to hug your thigh.”

He was startled for a moment, and seemed to hesitate for a moment. And then, he slowly... stretched out his leg. Come, hug it!

Zhu Yao: “...”

Alright, there’s only ever a single person who was this cute and silly in this world. He was definitely her master alright.

“Master.”

Only then did Yu Yan’s expression soothed a little, as he responded lightly. “Mn.”

Glancing at the distance of about five steps between the two of them, as though he had confirmed that she was not going to come any closer, he walked over on his own.

A gentle breeze blew, causing the fluttering peach blossom petals to descend one after another. Seeing that person who was walking over in the midst of the falling petals, his beauty was breathtaking, and it seemed as though a deity had descended upon the Lower Realm.

Alright, a deity had indeed descended upon the Lower Realm.

When Zhu Yao regained her senses, she had already been embraced in Yu Yan's arms. She once again smelled that familiar clear and cool scent, and only right then did she finally believe everything that had just happened.

Reaching out her hands, she hugged him back. "Am I actually seeing you again?"

"Mn."

Yu Yan's response was simple. He pulled her even closer to her, to the point where his disciple was completely in his embrace. That piece of emptiness in the depths of his heart that he had ever since his ascension, was finally completely covered up.

The two of them did not speak, and simply hugged each other quietly.

Until...

Zhu Yao's arms had gotten sore.

Mn. Although it was indeed very romantic to have a reunion in a peach blossom forest, she was unable to bear standing there for a few hours, alright? And whenever she moved, her master was like an overprotective mother hen, as he instantly pressed her back into his embrace.

“Master.”

“Mn?”

“It has already been eight hours.”

“Mn.”

“If we’re going to continue hugging like this, my arms will break.”

Yu Yan lowered his head, and looked at her with a nonsensical look. “You possess Demigod-stage cultivation.”

A Demigod’s arms would still feel sore, alright!?

“Alright then.” Zhu Yao sighed. “Although I have the time, other than hugging, can’t you do something else?”

Yu Yan was startled for a moment. As though he thought of something, a hint of blush flashed past his face. His ears began to redden at an unnatural speed, and his eyes brightened up by a few degrees. And then, he slowly lowered his head.

Oh oh oh... Zhu Yao was a little excited. The ten thousand year wooden log had finally been enlightened.

As expected, once again, Yu Yan focused on her lips, and forcefully smooched it at lightning speed. After the kissing, as though he wanted to taste it once more, he pursed his lips.

And then, Zhu Yao's teeth fell.

.....

– Flips table – Who the hell would kiss while using spiritual energy?

This lady here wants to break up with you!

At the moment she woke up, Zhu Yao really felt that she had logged into Version 5. According to her usual resurrection trend, her cultivation had most probably been raised by another stage. And after the Demigod-stage was naturally Ascension. Adding that she had woken up in such a peach blossom garden, it really suited the settings of a realm of deities as well.

Unfortunately, a certain master had mercilessly struck a blow to her self-confidence.

“This time, I descended upon the Lower Realm.”

What? Master, you don't have to console me. In any case, I'm already used to dying. I can handle it.

Recalling the after-effects of resurrection, Zhu Yao circulated her own spiritual energy. She realized, although it wasn't really abundant, there was still spiritual energy present. She didn't die!

“Then, where's Sesame and Yue Ying?”

Yu Yan frowned, as though he wasn't really happy that she was anxious about others. He glanced at the straw cottage at the other side. Zhu Yao used her divine sense to inspect the place, and as expected, Sesame and Yue Ying were currently lying on the bed inside the house, and they seemed to have entered a deep slumber. She instantly heaved a sigh of relief.

“Master, how did you find me?”

Yu Yan took out a black scroll, and lightly explained. “You have my divine imprint on you. After I descended upon the lower realm, I realized you were sealed in this item, so I casually pulled you out.” The seal of that scroll was extremely strong, and he even used a bit of effort to pull her out of there. However, he had never expected that he would see her in a state where she was merely left with a single breath.

Initially, he had believed that with her cultivation as a Demigod, no one in the lower realm would be able to harm her. Hence, he was able to ascend with a peace of mind. However, this stupid disciple of his, would court death whenever he was not looking. He felt that he needed to watch her even more closely.

“The reason I came down this time, is to bring you to the Higher Realm.” Yu Yan spoke out his plans.

“Eh?” Zhu Yao was startled. “But I’m merely at the early levels of Demigod...” Was it possible for her to ascend now?”

“You’re aware that you’re still a Demigod?” Yu Yan’s eyes narrowed, and gave out a scornful look. “Initially, I had thought that with your potential, at the very most, you would only require two thousand years to ascend. Yet, even after more than a thousand years have passed, you’re still at the early levels of Demigod.” He had been worrying up in the heavens, and had bitterly waited for such a long time, as he was afraid that this stupid disciple of his had done something stupid again. As a last resort, he came down to the Lower Realm, only to find out that she basically had no intentions to ascend at all.

“Wait a minute!” Chotto matte. “A thousand years? How is that possible?” Her Mathematics wasn’t taught incorrectly, right? Clearly, it had only been about twenty years, or thirty years at most, since her master’s ascension. So where did the concept of a thousand years come from?

“One thousand, three hundred and seventy six years.” Five months, and three days. He had already kindly took out the hours and minutes.

For a moment, Zhu Yao was in a mess. Theoretically speaking, even if she suffered heavy injuries, she wouldn’t need that much time to recover. Unless...

Zhu Yao lowered her head and looked towards the scroll in Yu Yan's hands. Unless the flow of time in that scroll, was different compared to the outside.

“Master, are you able to identify what kind of seal is placed on the scroll?”

Chapter 117: Goodbye, Master

Yu Yan glanced at the scroll in his hands, and only replied a moment later. “The seal on this scroll, comes from an era long past. Even I am only able to faintly understand that this is an incantation used to seal demonic beasts. It’s similar to a mustard seed dimension, yet, it contains a hint of the laws of rebirth...” As though he had just thought of something, Yu Yan paused for a moment, and turned to look at his disciple.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt as though a group of horses had suddenly galloped past her mind, leaving trails of horse-shit behind. “That’s right, I stayed inside for a day, but when I came out, a thousand years had already passed.” In that scroll, the flow of time was actually a difference of about a thousand years.

Zhu Yao then explained to Yu Yan what happened inside.

Yu Yan frowned, and his expression became pretty stern. “If that’s the case, this scroll must have been created by an Ancient Race. What’s sealed inside are most probably untamed exotic beasts, which are rumoured to be enemies of the Ancient Race, and possess comparable strength.”

It was no wonder the demonic beasts had persistently attacked her after she released her dragon’s aura. It was actually due to an old hatred.

“Then what are we going to do with it?” With how dangerous this scroll was, the moment one of them were to released, a

Godzilla destroying New York scenario would definitely happen.

“There’s no need for you to worry.” Yu Yan said. “There’s a self-destruction incantation within the scroll in the first place. Adding that it’s been such a long time, the demonic beasts inside no longer exist. Most probably, the reason why the flow of time inside is different, is to weaken the vigilance of those demonic beasts. Most probably, they themselves are unaware that they’re being trapped inside the scroll.”

So that’s the use of that moving ‘Severed Lands’. The thoughts of those Ancient Ones sure were extensive and profound.

At that moment, Zhu Yao once again recalled about that shadow. According to Sesame’s guess, that person should have come from the Higher Realm. And since her master had descended from above, he should have a clearer image regarding this issue.

After Yu Yan finished hearing her explanation, his expression, however, instantly sank. After a long while, he slowly spoke. “The shadow you’re speaking of, most probably did not originate from the Higher Realm.”

“It’s not? Then what exactly is it?” For a being which possessed such terrifying strength, other than someone who had come from the Higher Realm, she really couldn’t think of anyone else.

“Yu... Yao.” Yu Yan suddenly heaved a long sigh, and stroked her head. “I can only tell you this. There are some matters that you do not have to step into too deeply. This World will soon undergo a

great tribulation. The reason I descended into the Lower Realm, is to fetch you up.”

“Great tribulation? What great tribulation?”

“...” Yu Yan went silent for a moment. Even if he were to be involved in those matters, he would still be powerless to do anything. In his lifetime, he only had this one disciple of his. No matter what, he couldn’t simply sit by and watch. Hence, even if he had to lose a part of his cultivation, he still forcefully descended upon the Lower Realm, and wanted to bring her back safely. “Be obedient, and come with me.”

The longer Zhu Yao listened, the messier her heart was. Hearing her master’s tone, that whatever great tribulation was definitely unordinary, and there was a huge possibility that it’s related to the bug.

“Just what is happening? Is it something that can only be avoided by going to the Higher Realm?”

Yu Yan still kept a solemn expression, and simply looked directly at her.

“You can’t say it, is that it?” Zhu Yao clenched her hands. “I’m not heading up.”

Yu Yan’s expression sank. “Stop with the nonsense!”

“I do not wish to be a runaway troop.” She had already known about the bug. If there really was a great tribulation or whatever, then let it come.

She had been in this world for so many years. Although she still had attachments to her former world, the knot on this side was growing tighter as well. Sesame. Little radish. Zi Mo. Zi Dan. Feng Yi. Ancient Hill Sect. And the Azureflight Sect which she had established with her very own hands. Actually, she had long treated these people as her own family. However, now that she was clearly aware of a dangerous problem, if she were to flee on her own, would she still be human?

Zhu Yao smiled. “In any case, I can’t die. The person you have to least worry about is me.”

After her death, she could still hold expectations for her next resurrection. But what about the others? Even if she really was unable to stop the bug, she still had to warn those people, right?

“Yu Yao. You should know that the path of cultivation had always been like this.” Yu Yan sighed. “The Great Dao is merciless, and the path of cultivation is a heaven-defying matter in the first place. I’m very aware of your personality, but you’re unable to save everyone. The strong eats the weak, this has always been the rule of this world. The strong will be revered, and what happens to the rest are merely part of their fortune and fate. You will definitely be harmed by your own kindness one day.”

Had she not already forked out too big of a price for not enduring in specific moments? Using the example of Xiao Yi back then,

clearly she could have chopped off the root of the problem at the very beginning, yet, because of her kind thoughts, she had forgiven him several times. In the end, however, she brought such an ending to herself. Although she had forgotten about that incident, she would one day remember it. On that day, her cry was filled with such sadness, and her regrets were so intense. He really could not bear to see her walk on the same path once again.

“Master, you people have always spoken about how the Great Dao is merciless, and how the heavenly laws are unnatural. However, who has ever actually seen these so-called heavenly laws?” She knew of all these logics. Ever since she came into this world, the phrase she had heard the most was ‘the strong will be revered’. “Had anyone actually asked the heavens, and obtain an exact answer? In this world, the weak is eaten by the strong. If you don’t wish to be killed, you have to take the initiative to kill instead. Just who came up with this ideology and told everyone? Was it the so-called heavens?”

Zhu Yao lightly smiled. “No, that’s not it. The heavens had never told the people to be merciless, to pursue authority, and to be brutal. Yet, everyone seems to have taken it as the norm. If you’re not strong, you will be beaten. Killing, and being killed. These things are happening every day. It will be fine as long as you’re strong. It’s fine as long as you have sufficient capabilities. As long you’re strong enough, killing a weakling doesn’t seem to be a big matter at all. Hence, everyone will be tangled by hatred and vengeance. They fight against each other. They kill, loot their treasures, and rob off their resources. Are these really correct? In order to become strong, people will use every underhanded means possible, even to the extent of destroying their humanity.”

Xiao Yi would be a fine example. He clearly possessed peak-level qualifications, and had a heaven-defying fortune. Even if he were to cultivate using regular methods, he could have completely relied on his own strength to achieve the Great Dao and ascend. Yet, he simply could not be satisfied. If he had something good, he would wish to have something better. Hence, when he had the Metal Spirit, he even wanted the Water Spirit, and the Wood Spirit. And, without even clearing up the truth of the matter, he laid his hands on her. He did not even take into the account of the kindness she had displayed from the numerous times she saved him. No, in the depths of his heart, the word ‘kindness’ no longer existed. Only the obsession of becoming strong remained.

“I don’t understand. Could it be that in order to achieve the Great Dao, there’s a need to compete like this? With such a cultivation method, just what will remain in the end?” Zhu Yao frowned. “Is the Great Dao which is achieved through suspicions, plots, and slaughters, really the truth behind the heavenly laws?”

Yu Yan turned silent. He had never thought of these questions before. Ever since he stepped into the path of cultivation, the ideology of the strong eating the weak had been deeply carved into the depths of his heart. His qualifications were excellent, although there were some obstacles along the way, he had never thought that there were problems with them. Because, this was how this world was, and he had never suspected the makings of this world.

But... His disciple did.

“Everyone kept talking about cultivation, cultivation, and even more about comprehending the laws to become deities. These are

dreams that everyone wish to fulfil. Shouldn't the word 'Deity', be every practitioner's most beautiful dream? Then according to human nature, it should be the most perfect and gentlest part of one's heart. However, in the current cultivation world, I can't even see a single hint of such a beautiful view. Everyone says that the road of cultivation is a path reeked with blood, but has anyone questioned if the end of this bloody path is really perfect?"

"What's a Deity? And what's the Dao? The strong eats the weak, the dissidents are removed. Is this really the only path to become Deities?" Zhu Yao sighed. She had long wanted to say these words, and they're also the questions she had never been able to understand. "Everyone believes that absolute strength is the actual Dao. But, I believe that it's merely the darkest part of a human nature, as what I see are merely greed, selfishness, cruelty, and brutality. How can all these fit the word 'Deity'? Is there anyone who still remembers that in human nature, there exist the most basic forms of kindness, selflessness, forgiveness, and devotion? Are these not important at all?"

"Master, are we cultivating to become Deities, or are we cultivating to become Devils?"

When her words fell, suddenly, a clear spiritual sound came from the sky. That sound felt as though it was a bell which came from the nine heavens, it sounded so very far, yet, it seemed to be ringing from the side of her ear as well. Zhu Yao felt a wave of comfortable energy flowing into her body, cleansing the discomfort within her body.

For a moment, a bright light spanning an endless distance shone,

as though an extreme radiance had filled the entire sky, faint glitters of light then scattered down from the heavens. The glitters seemed as though they contained some unique form of energy, as the moment they touched the ground, flowers began to bloom, and withered trees were given life once again. The muddy ground they were standing on earlier, had already turned into a sea of flowers.

“This is...” Could she have accidentally activated a special effect?

“A Heaven-Earth anomaly.” Yu Yan however, deeply frowned. “With such an anomaly, it’s definitely a warning brought by the heavenly laws. It seems that day isn’t far away.”

And what day is that?

“Are you really not heading up with me?” Yu Yan once again asked.

Zhu Yao clenched her fists, and heavily shook her head.

This was the first time she was resisting her master’s will in the truest sense. She was a little guilty. She could see that her master had went through a lot to descend upon the Lower Realm to fetch her, and even his cultivation had dropped back to a Demigod.

However, Zhu Yao did not feel there was anything wrong with her decision. Actually, in her own world, the term ‘Deity’ had always existed as well. In the very beginning, it merely came from rumours. The concept of it was very vague, and hence the reason

they termed these rumours as myths. For example, in certain myths, some esteemed monks or Dao Priests, would achieve deityhood by accumulating great merits.

However, in her mind, those so-called people who had attained deityhood, were all people who were great and kind. They were all people who had, in their eras, or in legends, done several good things, and accumulating merits were the standard for becoming deities. And regarding the Deities stated in myths and legends, they were all individuals who took responsibility for the fate of the world, and what they spread were filled with positive energy. However, she had never heard of any one of them who had killed a lot of people or stole a large number of treasures to become a Deity.

Hence the reason why she began to grow suspicious of this world. And from Sesame's and Master's words, it seemed as though after ascending into the Higher Realm, the ideology of strength being everything would not budge even the slightest bit either. Then it's the same no matter where she would go.

"Hah..." Yu Yan heaved a long sigh, a hint of fatigue revealed on his face. His lips moved, as though he still wanted to say something. However, in the end, he reached out his hand to stroke her head. His expression became even more solemn, and after hesitating for a moment, he still could not help but step forward and embrace her in his arms.

A pillar of extreme white light descended from the skies, and instantly enveloped his body. This was the light of guidance. In the first place, he had forcefully descended upon the Lower Realm, so the time he could stay was limited. And currently, he had ran out

of time.

“No matter what you think, do not slack off on your cultivation. Master... will wait for you.”

Chapter 118: Uncontrollable Scenarios

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded heavily. This time, without needing him to steal a kiss from her, she moved closer and directly smooched on his lips, while hugging him tightly. Until the moment his figure began to become fainter, he left these words. “If you have any matters, call for me.” In the end, he disappeared in the pillar of light.

Zhu Yao stood still on the ground. There was an additional object in her hands, and it was even the jade pendant she was especially familiar with. Zhu Yao could not help but lift the corner of her lips. Raising her head, she looked towards the sky which had once again recovered its calm. Only after a long while did she slowly lowered her head.

Walking back into her own house, she felt a little chilly. After pulling over that light veil on the bed which covered her body earlier, she suddenly realized something, and began to regret.

The hell, there was such a good opportunity earlier, and she actually missed it just like that! She finally managed to see her master, so shouldn't she have taken the opportunity to push him down? She actually only remembered and spent her time talking about truths, yet, she had forgotten the most important issue!

Master, come back!

After staying in the peach blossom garden for exactly seven days, Sesame finally woke up. A month later, Yue Ying woke up as well.

Back then at the Severed Lands, the three of them had all suffered injuries. She was the one with the most severe injuries, but due to her master's nursing, she had already completely recovered from them.

In this month, instead of idling around, she had been working hard in her cultivation. She could faintly sense that the current situation was definitely not optimistic, and even her master had descended upon the Lower Realm to warn her. Thus, it could be seen that in the thousand years she was trapped in the scroll, many things had happened in the world. Although she was a Demigod, in the hands of that shadow, she was basically nothing to speak of. If she did not continue to cultivate, forget about protecting the people next to her, protecting herself might be a problem itself.

Not only that, Mu Meiyan's and Yue Hanxin's cataclysmic war was definitely beginning to heat up.

After hesitating for a moment, she still decided to first return to Ancient Hill Sect, in order to inform Zi Mo the matters regarding the shadow, and have him make preparations. After all, Ancient Hill Sect was the number one sect in the cultivation world. Also, adding the fact that she had stopped Mu Meiyan from devouring little radish in the divine sense region back then, she was definitely being resented, and be plotted against by Mu Meiyan.

Since she had already decided, Zhu Yao did not stay any longer. After having Sesame enter her divine sense, she then carried Yue Ying, and flew into the direction of Ancient Hill Sect. She was eager to know the current situation, hence, the speed of her flying sword was naturally faster than before.

However, when she was passing by a ravine, she sensed a stir in her divine sense. Zhu Yao blanked for a moment, before she turned and looked towards one of the caves below. She felt as though something there was calling for her.

Yet, she was rushing back to Jade Forest Mountain, and did not want to have any delays. Just as she was about to fly pass, she pondered for a moment. She then still turned around and flew towards the cave.

After that, she could not help but feel fortunate for turning around. Otherwise, she wouldn't have been able to avoid a tragedy from happening.

That was a very simple mountain cave. Outside the cave, there wasn't any presence of spiritual energy being gathered. However, the moment she stepped into it, the cave was filled with the aura of a heretic practitioner.

A wretched man, wearing a green-coloured robe, was currently half-kneeling on the ground. The lower part of his clothes had already been removed, and the disgusting object in between his thighs was revealed. And under him, he was currently pressing onto a white-clothed female practitioner who was evidently heavily wounded. And that face of hers...

It was little radish!

Zhu Yao instantly felt as though flames of boundless of anger had

surged in the depths of her heart. With a wave of her hand, a wind blade which carried a dense spiritual energy was swung towards that heretic practitioner, and it instantly pressed that heretic practitioner onto the wall. Lightning sparks gathered in her hand, and she struck it straight towards his Dantian, Blood Sea, and his Primal Soul, instantly crippling his Nascent Soul cultivation.

The man grunted, and spat out a huge amount of blood. Yet, he was directly pressed onto the ground by the pressure of her might, and was unable to move at all.

“Little radish.” Zhu Yao walked towards her disciple whose clothes were already in a mess, and even her hands could not help but start to tremble. Fortunate... How fortunate... How fortunate that she managed to make it in time. How fortunate that she did not simply fly pass the place.

Yu Luo’s consciousness seemed to be a little blurry. Slowly turning her head, she looked at Zhu Yao, and whispered. “Master?”

In the next instant, she fainted.

Zhu Yao’s heart ached, and then, felt a little afraid. She handed Yue Ying who was in her embrace to Sesame, and then, hurriedly helped her fix her dressing. Only after she had worn the clothes properly, did she carry her unconscious disciple, and turn her head to glance at the heretic practitioner on the ground.

With a swipe of her fingers, she instantly seized his crime tools,

and shattered his Spirit Vein. No matter how high his cultivation was, someone like him would be nothing more than a rapist.

When Yu Luo woke up, she was on her own bed. It was not that soft one which she had slept in for nearly a thousand years, but that plain and simple wooden bed. She had returned?

For a moment, Yu Luo felt a little absentminded, yet, a heart-piercing pain suddenly came from the depths of her heart. The things that had happened in the past few years, were like a dream. Even she did not dare to believe that it had ended just like that, and in such a way as well.

Her expression suddenly changed. That heretic practitioner...

She hurriedly checked her own body, only to realize that there wasn't any anomaly. And right before she fainted, she seemed to have seen...

“Master!”

Yu Luo suddenly sat up, and charged right out of the room.

In the courtyard, a woman was currently enjoying a cup of tea. Her pink-coloured gown, was so clean, there wasn't even a speck of dust on it. Yet, her long hair was loosely draped over her shoulders. She loved cleanliness, and used the Dirt Removal Art more than anyone. However, she did not like to maintain her own hair, and the hairstyle she had every time was something a half-

dead person would have.

When Yu Luo was young, whenever that person had to leave, she would have to use sweets to coax her, so that Yu Luo could do her hair for her. And she was a greedy one, yet, she hated to use the Body Purity Art. Hence, Yu Luo had to use her own spiritual energy to cultivate various vegetables and fruits, in order to trick her that she had made various delicious dishes for her.

The most important thing was. She was very protective. Whenever Yu Luo was bullied, she was actually more anxious than herself. She would think of ways in order to bully those people back.

But... Someone like her, actually disappeared all of a sudden. And it was even for a thousand years.

“Mas... ter...” She was a little afraid. What if she wasn’t?

Zhu Yao turned her head. A long arc pulled open from the corner of her lips, and she waved her hands to greet her. “Yo, little radish is awake.”

The image in front of Yu Luo suddenly blurred, as though the burden that had been accumulating in the depths of her heart, had instantly found an exit to be vented out. Tears uncontrollably flowed out of her eyes.

This however, gave Zhu Yao a fright. “What’s wrong with you?

What are you crying for?”

Yet, no matter what Yu Luo did, she could not stop them at all. More and more tears began to pour out. She could no longer hold it in, and with loud cry, she pounced over, and hugged her master. Her cry was heart-shattering, and even the sun and moon had lost their radiance.

“It’s fine now, it’s fine now. Don’t cry, don’t cry.” At that moment, even Zhu Yao was a little frantic. Could it be that the blow from encountering that heretic practitioner was too big for her?

“Master... Master... Master...” Yu Luo however began to cry even more agitatedly, as she shouted her name with a teary voice. “Why did you... return so late...”

“Uh... Something happened.” Haah, who would have thought a thousand years would pass by in a flash? Zhu Yao patted on her back, and tried to calm her emotions down. This little radish of hers, ever since she was young, she had never cried this sadly before. Even when she was looked down upon due to her Spirit Vein back then, she had never acted this way. In the end, little radish was a child she brought up, her heart ached from seeing her this way.

From the moment Yu Luo started crying, she only managed to stop exactly six hours later.

In the end, even Yue Ying who had been standing by the side, was

a little tired from standing. Most probably, after bringing him around for so many days, he had now gained a little awareness of his own. He climbed onto her thighs on his own, and squeezed away Yu Luo who was hugging onto her without letting go.

Only then did Yu Luo finally stop her flooding tears.

Seeing that she had finally calmed down for a moment, Zhu Yao poured her a cup of spiritual tea, and asked. “Just what has happened? Why are you all alone? Where’s Wu Song? Isn’t he with you?”

The moment her words fell, Yu Luo’s expression which was still at ease earlier, instantly paled. Even the tea cup she was holding in her hands began to tremble.

Zhu Yao faintly sensed a bad premonition. “What’s wrong? Did something happen to him? Or did Azureflight encounter a problem?”

“N... No.” Yu Luo drank the tea, yet, her expression looked even more terrible than before. “Azureflight is doing well, He’s... doing well as well.”

Zhu Yao’s expression sank, and looked straight at little radish. “He failed you.” Her words were decisive.

Yu Luo’s hand shook, and the tea cup instantly fell onto the table. The spiritual tea which was filled with spiritual energy, began to

flow across the table. With a frantic expression, she wiped the table, and said. “I... I wasn’t intentional. Master, don’t feel offended. I will hurry... and wipe it clean.”

“Yu Luo!” An unknown flame began to surge within Zhu Yao’s chest, as she pulled up her disciple, whose face was as pale as a piece of paper. “I shall accompany you. Castrate him.”

Recently, Zhu Yao was a little frustrated. With a difference of a thousand years, when she returned, she realized everything had completely changed. Many things had begun to stray from the former course. Little radish and Wu Song for example. If it was in the past, even she was beaten to death, she wouldn’t have believed that Wu Song would be a faithless person. Back then, when the two of them were together, she could see that Wu Song was sincere towards Yu Luo. However, no matter how deep the feelings were, most probably, they could not stand the erosion of time. To her, it felt as though it had only been yesterday when she handed Yu Luo to Wu Song, yet, the next day, he actually cast her away like a pair of shoes. This was why she was so furious, and wanted to settle scores with him.

However, Yu Luo did not allow it. And because of this matter, she even knelt in front of Zhu Yao, to seek her forgiveness. Only then did she recall that although it had only been a few days for her, to the rest of them, a thousand years had already passed.

Haah, but could she forgive her? Clearly, she was not in the wrong in any way. At this moment, she regretted that she had taught Yu Luo too well. She did not even have the slightest bit of resentment, let alone hateful intents.

However, the thing she regretted the most, was to have so easily accepted their feelings back then, and she had even encouraged them.

“Since I no longer have a place in his heart, even if I insist, what’s the point?” Yu Luo lightly said these words. Clearly, in her depths of heart, she who forever was a little girl, in actuality, had already experienced the vicissitudes of life.

For a moment, even Zhu Yao was clueless on what to do. Regarding relationship matters, only the ones who experienced them themselves knew best, outsiders were basically unable to step in. Ultimately, just why was she such an idiot back then?

“Haah...” Zhu Yao heaved out a long sigh, and her mood was a little down. Taking out the jade pendant her master had left her with, she lightly called. “Master.”

Chapter 119: Why Are You Scolding People?

The jade pendant emitted out a faint white glow. A moment later, as though a projected image was formed, a small-sized white figure appeared above the jade pendant. With that habitual cold-looking face of his, he looked at his disciple who was feebly lying on the table. He could not help but reach out his hand to stroke her head, yet, what he could touch was merely empty air. His voice unconsciously softened a little.

“What is it?”

Zhu Yao curled her lips. “Disciple’s heart is broken.”

Yu Yan blanked. His softened expression earlier, suddenly became stern, and was even faintly emitting out a cold aura. A broken heart? When had she ever been attached to someone else?

Hence, his cold aura... filled the surroundings.

Zhu Yao’s hand trembled. Did he have to suddenly become this frightening? “I’m talking about my disciple. My disciple! That little girl you helped me take in back then. Your grand disciple.”

Yu Yan paused for a moment, and his cold aura instantly dispersed completely. With a disinterested attitude, he responded. “Mn.” Grand disciple or whatever, did not seem to be related to him.

“Initially, I saved a child. Seeing that he and Yu Luo mutually liked each other, I handed her to him.” Zhu Yao recalled the matter back then, and faintly began to feel that she was a little too rash. Initially, she had thought that there would be another time to watch over their relationship, but she had never expected that after this indulgence of hers, a thousand years would pass. “But now, that child had actually begun to like another woman.” According to little radish’s description, that third-party was even saved by Wu Song himself.

Yu Yan frowned. “Since he was already in a relationship, why would he like another woman?” This was a little absurd to him.

“He said that he merely sees Yu Luo as his sister.” After his so-called true love appeared.

“Excuses.” Yu Yan coldly said.

Zhu Yao could not help but leak out a bitter laugh. She had never expected that her master, who was initially a person without much EQ, would be able to see that the person in question had merely used an excuse to cover up his change of heart. Yet, her own disciple was unable to see it clearly herself.

“What do you think we should do?”

Yu Yan lightly spoke. “Castrate him!”

Kuh kuh kuh... Zhu Yao choked from his words. With a

dumbfounded expression, she looked at that certain person with a ‘naturally’ face. Master, what did you say? What happened to your icy and cool image?

Uh... Fine then. As expected, they were master and disciple alright. “But... This is after all Yu Luo’s matter.”

“Beat him up to the point he’s unable to tend to himself in life.”

“.....”

“Take away his virginity.”

“.....”

Master, tell me. Where did you learn these things from, hey? Return me my icy, cool and pure master!

Yet, he simply turned his head slowly, and glanced at her. His eyes were basically saying: Didn’t you threaten me the same way as well?

She was guilty alright!

Zhu Yao covered up with a few coughs, and only then did she finally regain her reason in front of her master who had already turned completely handsome to her. “Actually, I wish to have master teach me about refining weapons.” Initially, she had only wanted to complain to her master about the bitterness she was

feeling, but who would have known that they would drift from the main topic so quickly? It's still best to go back to the main situation at hand.

“Weapon refinement?” Yu Yan frowned. “Right now, you should be raising your cultivation in order to ascend as fast as possible.”

“I'm still young, after all.” Zhu Yao chuckled. Unknowingly, she had once again found herself going back to that earlier argument. However, she then recalled that shadow. “Master, didn't you say that the reason why that shadow is accompanying Mu Meiyan, is due to the blood contract which it had signed with her?”

“Mn.” Yu Yan nodded. “The blood contract coexists with the former owner. While the five elemental arts may be capable of bringing it harm to a certain degree, most of it will be affected on the host. Likely, that person had definitely tampered with the host, and before he disperses, he will exterminate everything that's able to harm him. Hence, for now he's unable to separate himself from the host's body.”

“Then what about forcefully separating them from the outside?”

Yu Yan blanked, as though he was shocked by her thoughts. A moment later, he replied. “Although separating from the exterior looks possible, with the mystic tools of this world, even a mystic tool created by the sharpest Profound Glacier Metal might not be able to bring out any effects. While divine tools are...”

“Master, I wish to try.” She had already decided. Mu Meiyan's

biggest cheat was that shadow of hers, and it was also the key to her turning into a bug. So what if she was reincarnated? What reincarnated was her soul, and not her abilities. Zhu Yao simply couldn't believe that Yue Hanxin who won her completely in her past life, would not be able to suppress her.

She had once thought of using the method her master had spoken of to quickly raise her cultivation. After all, she was basically unable to block against even a single attack from that shadow, hence, she had no choice but to raise her abilities, in order to have a chance of going against it. However, no matter how much she was to cultivate, she did not have the confidence of possessing the strength to defeat it before her ascension. Also, according to the information revealed by her master, even the people from the Higher Realm, would feel a certain degree of fear towards that shadow. So how could she believe that she would be able to possess strength that was much stronger than a Deity of the Higher Realm, merely from harsh training done in a short period of time?

Since she was unable to defeat it head-on, then she could only do it with some intelligent tricks.

Just as she was about to tell Yu Yan her plans, the door was suddenly pushed open. A blue figure instantly came leaping through the door, and pounced into Zhu Yao's embrace.

"Yue Ying?" Zhu Yao looked at the little boy who had already tightly hugged onto her, and was a little speechless. With a wave of her hand, she kept her master's jade pendant back into her storage ring.

Only then did Yu Yao come rushing over, a hint of embarrassment flashed past her face. “Master, Yue Ying, he... wanted to find you no matter what. I couldn’t stop him at all.”

Zhu Yao heaved a long sigh, and her head momentarily ached. This little boy couldn’t have a mother complex, right? Ever since they returned, he had been sticking next to her, and he wouldn’t leave even for a mere moment.

“It’s fine. Yu Yao, go and practice your arts. I will have a talk with him.” It wouldn’t do for it to be like this. She was about to head into isolation to learn about weapon refinement. One could not afford to be distracted while refining. And, in order to create a single mystic tool, it’s common to stay isolated for one or two years. So how would she have the time to look after him at every given moment?

Bending her waist, she hugged Yue Ying up, and placed him on the wooden bed next to her. Then, she grabbed a chair over, and sat in front of him.

“Yue Ying, I have something that I need to tell you.”

Yet, Yue Ying looked as though he hadn’t heard her. Waving his hands about, he wanted to pounce into her embrace, yet, he did not make a single sound.

Only then did Zhu Yao recall that he had yet to learn how to speak. So how was she going to communicate with him, hey?

“Yue. Ying!” Zhu Yao straightened him up, and pointed to his small chest. She decided that it was best to first begin by teaching him how to speak.

He tilted his head, and his little face was still as expressionless. Evidently, he had yet to understand.

Alright then. Zhu Yao’s face darkened, and she turned her hand to point at herself. “My name is Zhu... Yao. Zhiwuuu Yauu. Zhu... Yao.”

Yue Ying was still as blank as ever, while his lips twitched. As though he had finally understood something, he let out a “Yawu” a moment later.

Probably because it’s been a long time before he started to speak, his voice was especially hoarse. If she did not hear him carefully, it would have simply been too unclear to make out what he was saying.

Him being willing to speak, was already considered a huge surprise. After all, she was forced to bring him to experience so many gruesome events, she was really afraid that he had developed autism because of them.

“Zhu... Yao. Zhu Yao.” Zhu Yao had no choice but to repeat it over and over to teach him.

“Yawu...”

“Yao. Yauuu, Yao!”

“Yawu... Yao.”

“That’s right, it’s Yao.” Zhu Yao kissed him out of excitement. Taking this opportunity to teach him even more, she once again pointed at him. “Yue. Ying. Yooou eehh. Inngg. Yue Ying.”

This time however, Yue Ying did not reply, as though he did not feel anything from his own name at all. Zhu Yao was a little anxious, as she once again pointed at herself.

“Zhu Yao.”

“... Yao.”

And then, pointed at him. “Yue Ying.”

“...” Silence.

Do you really not like your own name at all? Zhu Yao had no choice, and could only start teaching from the basics. “My name is Zhu Yao. I’m older than you, so you have to call me big sis.”

“... Yao.” He still only knew how to say that one word.

“Say, big sis.” Zhu Yao still kept her finger pointed at herself.
“Big... sis.”

Yue Ying frowned, and only a moment later did the corner of his lips twitch. “Zis...”

“Sis!” Zhu Yao once again corrected him, and slowed down her words. “Big. Sis.”

“Sis.” He finally spoke with the correct pronunciation, though his tone was still a little strange.

Though, Zhu Yao was already very satisfied. In just a short moment, he had learnt two words. Hence, she decided to help him consolidate what he had learnt. “Follow what I say. Big sis Zhu Yao.”

“.....”

“Big. Sis. Zhu. Yao.”

Yue Ying this time was really agitated. The corner of his lips twitched for a couple of times, before he slowly spit out two words.
“Sis... Yao.”

“.....”

– flips table – Who are you scolding?

You're a prostitute! [Your entire family is made up of prostitutes!](#)

After not speaking for so long, how could he scold someone the moment he spoke? Zhu Yao suddenly had the thought of wanting to move a boulder and smash it on her own leg. And... it hurt a little as well.

It's been two days since Zhu Yao returned. Yu Luo looked pretty happy on the exterior, however, sad creases could be occasionally seen in between her brows. Zhu Yao knew that she had yet to walk out of her failed relationship with Wu Song, so Zhu Yao could only occasionally pass the mission of taking care of Yue Ying to her. This way, she could have her think of something else, and not have her constantly wallow herself in depression.

Today, Zhu Yao decided to bring her over to Zi Mo's. After all, they were little radish's parents, and they could perhaps provide her with some guidance.

Although, to her, Zi Mo was a friend she had not seen for merely a few days, but in actual fact, it had already been more than a thousand years. Zi Mo still had that old man look, but the spiritual energy being emitted from his body, was not as condensed as before.

As she looked, Zhu Yao's heart squeezed. She could sense that he did not have much time left. The lifespan of a Nascent Soul practitioner was limited, however, because Zi Mo had spent too much of his time on the matters regarding the Sect, he had not been breaking through into a Demigod.

Zhu Yao looked at the reunited family of three. Their faces were filled with joy, however, she felt a little bitterness in her heart. Though, Zi Mo seemed to especially happy that she had returned. “Little martial aunt, you’re finally back. Ancient Hill Sect finally has three Demigod Sovereigns again.”

“Three?” Shouldn’t it be four?

Zi Mo revealed a regretful expression, and sighed. He explained. “Little martial aunt doesn’t know of this, but two hundred years ago, Sovereign Yi Ran fell after attempting the Lightning Tribulations of Ascension. And coincidentally, you were missing...” Zi Mo did not continue, however, his thoughts did not have to be conveyed with words. The reason why Ancient Hill Sect held its current standing as the number one Sect in the cultivation world, was largely due to the four Demigod Sovereigns present in the Sect. However, when four of them had suddenly halved, it was indeed a pretty big blow in regards to the Ancient Hill Sect.

Recalling Yi Ran, Zhu Yao did not have too big of an impression of him. She simply remembered that he was a very kind middle-aged man. When he appeared, he would usually sit on his jade lotus. She did not really have an overly deep relationship, yet, she never expected that in a blink of eye, he had already fallen.

Compared to him, Zhu Yao could not help but feel a little shameful. As the Demigod Sovereign of Ancient Hill Sect, she had merely carried the title, and had yet to really do anything for the Sect at all.

“Little martial aunt, I wonder what plans you have from now on?” Zi Mo asked.

“I plan to go into isolation for a period of time.” From now on, if she did not need to leave the Ancient Hill Sect, then it’s best for her to stay here as much as possible.

As expected, Zi Mo revealed a hint of joy. “Naturally, it’s great that little martial aunt is able to stay within the Sect. According to reports, Celestial Indus Sect currently has two Demigod Sovereigns as well, and was tied to our Sect. Now that little martial aunt has returned, naturally, there isn’t a need to worry.”

Celestial Indus Sect? Wasn’t that the Sect Mu Meiyan was in? It seemed like things went according with the scenario, and Qi Han had broken through into a Demigod.

Just as Zhu Yao was planning to hear the details, a disciple suddenly came in to make a report. The Sect Master and disciples of Azureflight Sect wish to seek an audience.

Azureflight Sect’s... Sect Master? What kind of joke was this?

Sis Yao or Yao Jie, in Chinese, often refers to prostitutes in the ancient times.

Chapter 120: Wu Song Cancelling His Engagement

“Hahahaha... So it’s Wu Song.” Zi Mo however, was exceptionally happy.

Zhu Yao was completely dumbfounded, and suddenly had a bad premonition.

“This Azureflight Sect is a new Deity Sect established seven hundred years ago.” Seeing that she was staring blankly in the air, Zi Mo thought that she simply did not recognize the Sect, and hurriedly explained. “Although this Sect had only been established not long ago, and their numbers are small, they are considerably powerful. Especially in the previous time when ‘Tasyoluk’ Secret Realm was opened, the eighty disciples that their Sect entered with, obtained a huge amount of resources, and they actually returned without making a single loss. From then on, they gained reputation in the cultivation world. Not to mention, since a few hundred years ago there would always be a disciple of theirs among the top three in the InterSect Tournaments.”

Zi Mo sighed at how the times were changing.

Zhu Yao blanked. Turning her head, she looked towards Yu Luo at the side, and saw her slow nod. Because this Azureflight Sect, was exactly the radish farm she established, and the person arriving was Wu Song! However, when did he become Sect Master? How did her, the expired Sect Master, not know of this?

“Little martial aunt, why don’t you head over to have a look with me?” Zi Mo gave an excited expression, yet after pondering for a moment, he said with a slight apologetic tone. “You have left for more than a thousand years, little martial aunt, so you aren’t aware of this. Nine hundred years ago, this Sect Master Wu Song asked for my daughter’s hand in marriage. I see that he is a material that can be sculpted, and is sincere to my daughter, so I accepted their engagement on my own discretion, and inform little martial aunt in the future once you return.” Although he was Yu Luo’s father, in the cultivation world, ever since the ancient times, what being practiced was the master-disciple inheritance, and it was taught that a master’s command was above everything else. Especially when it came to a lifelong decision such as choosing a practitioner-pair companion, usually, the disciple’s direct master’s approval was needed.

Zhu Yao looked towards Yu Luo’s pained expression, and her own face instantly darkened a little. Only then did she know of Yu Luo’s engagement with Yu Luo. Yet, he actually cheated on her so brazenly. For a moment, she was a little furious at how really blind she was back then.

“Alright, I will go with you.” She really wanted to see, how a span of a thousand years had turned Wu Song into an ungrateful wolf.

Yu Luo’s expression paled, yet she still nodded and followed after them.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, before deciding to cast a Cloaking Art, in order to conceal her own figure. Although Zi Mo

felt it was a little strange, after thinking for a while, he figured that she wanted to test his own son-in-law, so he did not make any objections.

They sat at the great hall for a little while, before a group of people mightily walked into the place. Leading at the front was Wu Song as expected. He seemed to be much taller than before, his legs had lost a little of their tenderness, and looked a little more firm. Surrounding him, the flow of condensed spiritual energy could be sensed. That spiritual energy was different from normal as well, and it could be faintly sensed that there was something mixed within it. Zhu Yao was able to see it clearly, and simply felt it was uncoordinated. After taking a closer look, she realized he had actually reached the late stages of Nascent Soul.

Following behind him was a familiar group of people as well. They were exactly Radish Number One, Two, Three and Four. They had all grown up. In the past, she had felt that the radishes all looked pretty much the same. After taking a look now however, she felt every one of them had their own unique traits, and all of their cultivation level was at the early stages of Nascent Soul.

Zhu Yao looked to the side. Her line of sight fell at the woman who was half a step behind Wu Song, and was closely leaning against him. After having a good look at her face, Zhu Yao instantly felt as though she had swallowed a fly.

Why was the bug, Mu Meiyan, here!?

“Greetings, Reverend Zi Mo.” Wu Song bowed with his hands clasped.

“My dear son-in-law, there’s no need for formalities.” Zi Mo chuckled as he stepped forward with a joyful face. Earlier, Yu Luo did not have the chance to inform Zi Mo that a problem had surfaced in their relationship. “We’re all family. Come, come. Sit down.”

Awkwardness flashed past Wu Song’s face, and even the faces of the people behind him revealed hints of guilt. Turning his head, he glanced towards Yu Luo who was standing next to Zi Mo, and said with a low voice. “Yu Luo...”

Yu Luo frowned, and turned her head away.

Wu Song sighed, pulled the woman behind him, and sat at the side. This action of protecting another woman raised the dissatisfaction in Zi Mo’s heart, yet, he still forcefully suppressed the suspicion in the depths of his heart. “Wu Song, I wonder why you’re here in Ancient Hill Sect today?”

Wu Song looked even more hard-pressed than before, and for a moment, he did not know how he should express himself. Mu Meiyang who was next to him however, tugged him. Only then did Wu Song turn his head to give her a smile, and resolved himself. “The reason why this one is here today... is to cancel the engagement with esteemed Sect’s Yu Luo.”

“What?” This time, Zi Mo was really stunned, as he looked at him with a face of disbelief. “This... Is there some kind of misunderstanding?”

Wu Song's face turned uglier than before, and he once again looked towards Mu Meiyang who was next to him. "Sect Master Zi Mo, back then, I wasn't mature enough. I mistook sibling love for actual love, and ended up delaying Miss Yu Luo. Fortunately, I was enlightened in time, I beg for your forgiveness."

Zi Mo's face instantly turned as dark as the bottom of a wok. Clenching his fists, large flames of anger surged from within him, causing him to wish that he could give this boy a smack down at this very instant. Enlightened? What did he treat his own daughter as? Some sort of demonic obstacle in his heart? And Yu Luo had to wait till his mind was clear? Did he understand how important a woman's marriage was? If he were to cancel the engagement today, just how much big of an influence it would be for Yu Luo, had he ever thought of that?

Although the various Sects were not informed of their engagement, the fact that Yu Luo had been staying in Azureflight Sect for all these years, was something known to the entire cultivation world. It wasn't difficult to figure out what kind of relationship the two people had.

"Sect Master Wu." Zi Mo took a deep breath, and only then did he finally stabilize his anger which was close to exploding. "Back then when you came to ask for my daughter's hand in marriage, this was not what you said. You sincerely swore that you would take good care of my daughter, and would never let her down. Only then did I hand my daughter to you. Yet, in a blink of an eye, you actually went back on your words. Who do you think I, Zi Mo, am? Is my daughter someone you can simply ruin like this?"

“I don’t mean it that way?” Wu Song was a little anxious. In the first place, he was in the wrong for this particular matter, and no matter how he beautified his words, he would simply be giving excuses.

“You don’t mean it that way? Then what do you actually mean?” Zi Mo snorted. His piercing gaze looked towards the gentle and frail woman at the side, and a pressure of might was instantly released. “I see that it’s this succubus here who’s causing trouble.”

Although Mu Meiyan had the cultivation of a Nascent Soul, in the end, she was still at the middle stages. For a moment, she was unable to bear the pressure released by a late-stage Nascent Soul practitioner, and retreated a few steps back. Wu Song’s heart instantly ached. Grabbing onto her hand, he dispelled the discomfort within her, and at that instant, he felt a little furious as well. “Sect Master Zi Mo, what’s the meaning of this? This matter does not concern Yan’er, so why the need to act against her?”

“Hmph.” Zi Mo snorted, and simply continued to release his pressure. You’re anxious to that extent, and you say that she’s unrelated to this matter? Who would believe that?

Mu Meiyan, who was at the side, took the opportunity to move into Wu Song’s arms. A hint of something flashed past her eyes, however, it then instantly changed into a pitiful expression. Then, suddenly, she turned her head towards Yu Luo who was at the back. “Big sister Yu Luo, it’s all my fault. I beg of you to not make things difficult for big brother Wu. I know I shouldn’t have taken big brother Wu from you, but... but things like feelings can’t be

forced. Big brother Wu had always treated you like an elder sister, and had taken care of you for so many years. Are you really going to be that ruthless, and bring us down to our graves?”

She sounded so genuine and sincere, and that expression of hers as well, looked as though she was being bullied and was not willing to fight back. Yet, from her words, she was criticizing Yu Luo for being ungrateful. Right from the start, he never had feelings for you, yet, you’re still latching onto Wu Song without letting him go. Even Zhu could not help but praise her for her high-level acting skills.

As expected, Yu Luo instantly paled from her words, and was so flustered, she took a few steps back.

Wu Song’s expression became even more pained, and he stared at Yu Luo with slight hatred. “Yu Luo, on that day, I have already made it very clear. Yan’er is the only person in my heart. Why are you still acting this way?”

There was no longer even a trace of redness on Yu Luo’s face. Clearly, she hadn’t done a single thing, yet, she was forcefully labeled as the villain by the two of them. She could not help but bite her lips, and just as she was about to explain something, she was interrupted by Mu Meiyan. “Big brother Wu, don’t blame big sister Yu Luo. It’s my fault. It’s all my fault.”

“Yan’er.” Wu Song became even more furious, and he ruthlessly glared at Yu Luo. “Yu Luo, I really didn’t think that, you’re actually such a person.”

Yu Luo's paled expression instantly turned terribly white, and despair was what's left on her face.

A clear and cold voice, however, suddenly resounded.

“Tell me. What kind of a person is she?”

Instantly, a Demigod-stage pressure assaulted with an overwhelming force. Along with Wu Song, the two of them were ruthlessly pressed onto the ground.

Zhu Yao released her Cloaking Art, and slowly, her figure was revealed.

The show had run for quite a while now, it's time to bring an end to this drama.

Zhu Yao walked over with slow steps. As she completely ignored Wu Song's expression which looked as though he had seen a ghost, she interrogated, with emphasis on every single word. “Wu Song. Tell me. What kind of person is my Yu Luo?” That little radish, who would cover for him even though she felt aggrieved, had always been sincere towards him, yet, she was being treated by him in such a manner. She really wanted to know, just what kind of ungrateful wolf had he turn into in a span of a thousand years.

“So... Sovereign!” Wu Song completely did not think that she would appear here. Clearly, she had disappeared for a thousand

years, and even he had thought that she had fallen a long time ago. How could she suddenly appear here, and at the very moment when he was here to cancel the engagement?

He could not help but recall that scene at Azureflight, when Zhu Yao handed Yu Luo to him.

At that moment, Wu Song did not know what to say. In the depths of his heart, he carried a certain degree of guilt towards Yu Luo in the first place. Earlier, it was simply a moment of anger on his part, and after seeing her and recalling the matters back then, he became even more guilty.

Though, at the side, Radish Number One to Four's faces were filled with utter disbelief. Opening their mouths, they looked as though they wanted to call out something. However, they then hurriedly glanced towards Wu Song in front of them, and closed their mouths one after another.

"It's you!" Though, Mu Meiyang lost her calm, and exclaimed out. The reason why Zhu Yao suddenly disappeared was something she clearly knew of, even though no one else knew about it. A hint of fluster was evidently displayed on her face. "How can you possibly be here?"

"Why can't this Sovereign be here?" Zhu Yao replied with a laugh. "Though, it sure has been a long time, esteemed lady Ru, the precious daughter of Celestial Indus Sect Master."

When her words fell, Mu Meiyang's expression instantly paled.

Everyone present looked towards Mu Meiyan on the ground with shocked faces, and all of them were filled with disbelief.

“The precious daughter of Celestial Indus Sect Master? How is that possible?” Radish Number Two regained his senses from Zhu Yao’s appearance, and muttered. “Isn’t she eldest martial sister’s friend?”

“I heard that Rulu of Celestial Indus Sect had been expelled from the Sect a long time ago.”

“That’s right. I heard it was because she killed someone from the same Sect.”

Chapter 121: There's No Engagement

“Sovereign Zhu Yao.” Wu Song frowned, as he finally regained his senses from the shock he received from the start. Although he was still pressed onto the ground, he struggled out a reply. “Yan’er’s name is Mu Meiyan, and is the eldest disciple of Azure Melancholy Sect, which Azureflight Sect was formerly known as. Back then, she was chased after by heretic practitioners, and finally managed to return to the Sect after a narrow escape from death. She’s not the person from Celestial Indus Sect you mentioned.”

“Is that so?” Zhu Yao coldly laughed. Earlier, when she heard Wu Song call her Yan’er, she had already guessed that Mu Meiyan did not use the former identity of the girl she had taken over. However, she never expected that she was actually expelled from the Celestial Indus Sect. It seemed like in these thousand years, her battle with Yue Hanxin had been really intense, huh. And, she was even in a disadvantageous position. “In regards to whether it’s true or false, why don’t we invite the Sect Master of Celestial Indus Sect over? We will know the truth then. I think that our Ancient Hill Sect still hold enough reputation to invite him over.”

As expected, Mu Meiyan’s expression instantly paled. A glow flashed in her eyes, as she immediately interrupted. “There’s no need.”

“Yan’er?” Even Wu Song had guessed that this could be true, and his face was filled with disbelief.

Mu Meiyan gritted her teeth. Naturally, she herself was very

clear of who she actually was. However, currently, her body was indeed Rulu's. This was a fact which she could not deny.

Taking a deep breath, she kept all of her emotions, turned her head and glanced at Wu Song. In an instant, tears began to fall, and her face was filled with endless innocence and sadness. "Big brother Wu Song, I'm sorry. In the past, I'm indeed called Rulu. But, I have never done anything like what the rumors have said. I was framed for them. Please believe me. Little sister Meiyan and I have known each other since we were young, and we're as close as real sisters. You have all mistaken me as her... I... I simply wanted to do something for the deceased Meiyan as well, so I have never denied it. For so many years, have I ever done anything to upset you?"

Her words were very skilfully crafted. Firstly, she overthrew the rumors of her being a traitor of Celestial Indus Sect. And, in the past, Azure Melancholy Sect and Celestial Indus Sect were indeed related to a certain degree. She knowing Mu Meiyan, the former eldest disciple of Azure Melancholy Sect, was thus something she could use. Then, she expressed that she was actually doing good deeds for her good sister's sake. Hence, she had gained a complete upper hand in terms of sentiments and virtue.

As expected, the moment she said those words, Wu Song's heart immediately softened. With a pained face, he looked towards her.

The hell, this green tea bitch.

Wanting to make a turn-over? That would still depend if Zhu Yao was willing to give her the chance. Although she had that almighty

shadow as her cheat, currently, Zhu Yao did not see the appearance of the shadow. She could guarantee that shadow was currently not here. It had most probably suffered heavy injuries from the scroll and was unable to reveal itself. Hence, Mu Meiyan had been in such a terrible state in these few years, and was even chased out of Celestial Indus Sect. However, Zhu Yao had never expected that she would hook onto Wu Song.

Recalling the entanglement between Wu Song and Mu Meiyan in her dreams, Zhu Yao felt completely frustrated. Could it be that it was impossible to alter the scenario? Even without her saving him in the past, could it be that Wu Song would still come to love Mu Meiyan?

“Big brother Wu Song, please believe me.” Mu Meiyan was still trying to garner Wu Song’s trust with all her might. She was no longer compatible with Yue Hanxin, and currently, only Azureflight was her safest haven. She definitely could not let it go.

Glancing at Zhu Yao at the side, she could not help but secretly hate her in the depths of her heart. She had long known that this person was her biggest obstacle, hence she attacked Zhu Yao preemptively. She had sent the “Phantom” to kill her, however, she never expected her to be this hard to kill.

“Yan’er...” Actually, Wu Song’s heart had already softened. He would definitely even break decorum with Ancient Hill Sect for her. It could be seen that he was really sincere towards her. “I believe you. Of course I believe you. Don’t worry, I will definitely protect you.”

When his words fell, the faces of the few Radishes at the back instantly darkened a little, and they even secretly cast awkward expressions at Zhu Yao. Let's first put aside the question of whether her words were true, just by her identity as a traitor of Celestial Indus Sect alone would bring about a huge trouble for Azureflight Sect. Azureflight Sect possessed a Great Mountain Barrier Formation protected by countless high-ranked demonic beasts. Currently, it's being titled the strongest Great Mountain Barrier Formation of the cultivation world. They were not afraid of other Sects assaulting them, however, there would still be a degree of influence to their reputation.

Recalling that Great Mountain Barrier Formation, the Radishes present could not help but glance at Zhu Yao. No one else knew, but they knew it all too clearly. That exact formation was something she had laid down herself.

"Sovereign." Wu Song pulled Rulu to her feet. Although Zhu Yao had already retracted her pressure, he was still feeling a little guilty towards this Sovereign. Though, he did not think there was anything wrong with choosing his true love. "The reason why we're here today, is to simply cancel my engagement with Miss Yu Luo. I'm indeed the one at fault, so I will do my utmost to provide compensation for her." Wu Song took out a storage pouch, and handed it to Yu Luo. "I believe these can compensate you a little."

"Compensation?" Yu Luo was already trembling. With a pained expression, she looked at his face. "Wu Song, what are you treating me as?"

"Yu Luo..." Wu Song's hand trembled. He did not have the

intention to shame her, but his action had essentially revealed this point. After all, Yu Luo had stayed by his side for so many years, so he would still harbor some feelings for her. Looking at her saddened expression, his heart could not help but start to ache as well.

“Big brother Wu.” Mu Meiyan called out.

Only then did Wu Song resolve himself, and place the storage pouch at the side. “No matter what, our engagement shall end here.”

“Engagement? When has my disciple ever had an engagement with you?” Zhu Yao could not help but speak up, and laugh coldly.

Wu Song blanked, as though he did not know why she would ask such a question?

“Sect Master Wu. You have never come to my Jade Forest Mountain for her hand in marriage, so when did this matter about an engagement come from?”

“I... asked Sect Master Zi Mo...”

Zhu Yao interrupted instantly. “Yu Luo is my personal succeeding disciple. In regards to the rules of the cultivation world, as a Sect Master, you shouldn’t be unaware of it, right?”

“I...” Wu Song’s words were stuck in his throat. Indeed,

according to the rules of the cultivation world, since Yu Luo was her personal succeeding disciple, thus she should have the last say in everything in the first place, especially when it came to a great matter like practitioner-pair companionship.

“Since you have never come to ask for her hand in marriage, and I have never agreed to it, where does this talk about canceling an engagement come from?” He was the one who cheated on Yu Luo, yet he still wanted her to shoulder a part of the blame? How could there be such a favorable situation in the world? “Could it be that Sect Master Wu wishes to act out a complete scenario of asking her hand in marriage now and canceling the engagement right after? Heh! Sect Master Wu, from the way you’re trying to play a fool out of me in such a willful manner, what kind of place do you take my Jade Forest Mountain for?”

“I... I didn’t mean it that way?” Wu Song started to become anxious.

“Sover...” Mu Meiyan seemed as though she wanted to say something.

“Shut up!” Zhu Yao, however, instantly attacked her with her pressure. “Who do you think you are? Do you think you have a say here?”

A trace of blood had already appeared from the corner of Mu Meiyan’s lips from her attack. Although Wu Song was worried, he did not say anything about it, and simply tried to explain with everything he could think of. “Sovereign, you did not return for so many years. I simply thought...”

“I don’t care what you think.” Zhu Yao immediately interrupted his words. Picking up that storage pouch from the table, with a frown, she tossed it back. “Take away your belongings. I don’t agree to this engagement. The successor of Jade Forest Mountain cannot be afforded by just anyone.”

“...” Wu Song thus had a flea in his ear. Initially, he had come to cancel his engagement, yet, the entire situation had been overturned by Zhu Yao, causing his proposal to be rejected instead. He was thus hugely embarrassed for nothing, and for a moment, his expression was ugly to see as well. But in the end, the person in front of him was his benefactor. And he had indeed done something dishonorable while she wasn’t here. Hence, he did not rebut her. Instead, he simply bowed depressingly and turned to leave.

As for Radish Number One to Four, they gave Zhu Yao a huge bow as well. Though, their feelings were still rather complicated. Although Wu Song was already the Sect Master, and was recognized by them as well, Zhu Yao was after all, still the founder of Azureflight. Back then when she was missing, the situation was still manageable. However, now that she had suddenly appeared again, their standing had instantly turned awkward.

“Halt.” Right before they left, they were once again stopped by Zhu Yao.

Wu Song and the rest paused their steps, and turned their heads around.

“There’s a matter I wish to consult the Sect Master of Azureflight Sect.” She purposefully emphasized the two words ‘Sect Master’, and with a tone which could not be determined if she was joking or not, she spoke. “I wonder if this esteemed Sect has any plans of changing its name to Azure Melancholy Sect?”

When these words fell, not only Wu Song’s, even the faces of the few Little Radishes at the side, had turned a little ugly.

Earlier, Wu Song had explicitly said that she was saved because Mu Meiyan was the eldest disciple of the former Sect Master. And after finding out her true identity, once again, with the identity of the friend of the former eldest disciple, he continued to cover for her. However, he had forgotten a single point. Right now, they were a part of Azureflight Sect, and not the former Azure Melancholy Sect.

So how could his excuse possibly work?

In regards to the fact that Mu Meiyan was the eldest disciple of Azure Melancholy Sect, actually, Zhu Yao had already faintly guessed it. In the past, she did not especially recall that precognitive dream of hers, after all, ever since she had taken Yu Luo as her disciple, the entire scenario had already been distanced away from the original timeline.

And, back then when she saved those eighty-two little radishes, she simply felt that the name ‘Azure Melancholy Sect’ sounded a little familiar. However, she had never expected that Azure Melancholy Sect was actually the resurrected female antagonist’s former home, which was exterminated in her past life. She only

recalled this matter all of a sudden when she saw Mu Meiyan by Wu Song's side.

In the female antagonist's previous life, her home was exterminated, and thus, she sought refuge in Celestial Indus Sect, and was taken under Qi Han's tutelage. And when she resurrected, and returned to the past, because of the laws of time and space, two people with the same soul could not exist in the same timeline. Hence, in this timeline, she had actually died while escaping.

While she, who had already cultivated to Nascent Soul in her past life, thus gained the opportunity to take over and possess someone else.

In actuality, back when she saved those little radishes, she had wondered why there were only low-grade disciples whose Spirit Veins were only so-so among them, while there wasn't even a single elite disciple to be seen.

When she looked at it now, she realized it wasn't because this small Sect had no elite disciples, rather, all those elite disciples, including Mu Meiyan, had already escaped long before. The little radishes she had saved were actually just sacrifices for the Sect, and they were simply waiting for their deaths in the seal. Back then, she had thought that this Sect was rather humane, but looking at them now, they were sure as selfish as ever.

Most probably because that shadow had suffered heavy injuries in the scroll, in these thousand years, it did not provide her that much aid, and hence, she was forced to leave Celestial Indus Sect. Most probably, she had simply followed her memories, and wanted

to return to the former destroyed Azure Melancholy Sect, only to find out that her own Sect still existed.

And the reason why Mu Meiyan stayed, was because the current Azureflight possessed the Great Mountain Barrier Formation maintained those several high-ranked demonic beasts, which could protect her from being discovered by Celestial Indus Sect. Hence, she stayed in the Sect using her former identity, Mu Meiyan.

Actually, if she had simply stayed in Azureflight Sect, Zhu Yao wouldn't have said anything about it. After all, that place was once her home. However, she shouldn't ever have messed with the relationship between Wu Song and Yu Luo.

Chapter 122: I'm Going Into Isolation Now

Zhu Yao felt that she had stimulated them enough, hence, she pulled Yu Luo from the side, and stepped out of the great hall first. After taking a few steps, she once again turned around, and added.

“Oh right, congratulations Sect Master Wu, for finding your true love. Although she had already lost her virginity, I believe you won't mind it, right?”

When these words fell, Mu Meiyan's expression instantly paled as well.

Zhu Yao however, flew back to Jade Forest Mountain in a good mood. Actually, the matter about Mu Meiyan losing her virginity, was something she had merely guessed. After all, in her dream, she had never given up on hooking up with Yue Hanxin's men, and would use every method available to do so. Now that a thousand years had already past, Zhu Yao simply would not believe that she had maintained herself as a virgin.

And as expected, she guessed it right.

In the cultivation world, practitioner-pair companionship was treated really seriously. As long as it's not a matter which could only be solved with death, a woman's virginity would usually be given to her practitioner-pair companion. Those with irregular relationships, would all be taken as furnaces. Hence, when Wu Song wanted to cancel this engagement, it would definitely bring about a huge influence onto Yu Yao. This was also the reason why

Zhu Yao used her identity as the personal succeeding master, to deny this marriage, and change the entire situation into where Yu Yao was the one who did not want him and rejected his proposal.

And at that time, Zi Mo was present as well. He was absolutely pleased, and had even spread out embellished news about this matter.

And Wu Song was even a Sect Master now. Although she did not know how he had surpassed her authority and taken up the position, high positions would always come with misgivings.

Furthermore, he had always thought it was true love between them, yet, her body had long been given to someone else. She really wondered now that Mu Meiyan was no longer his benefactor in this timeline, nor was she the moonlight in his heart, just how far could their so-called true love go?

Of course, they could simply suspect that Zhu Yao had casually made a nonsensical remark, as no one was able to determine if a person still held onto his or her virginity with just a glance. But, she was after all someone who came from the Jade Forest Mountain. Jade Forest Mountain was a place that no one in the cultivation world could understand in the first place. Even if what she said was false, the masses would still believe that it's true. Furthermore, the expression Mu Meiyan showed back then could only be true, and not false.

Mu Meiyan had always believed that her own plight was all caused by the Mary Sue, Yue Hanxin. However, although Yue Hanxin was very hesitant with her own feelings, and constantly

left feelings of love everywhere, at the very least, her body was pure and well. She simply got flirted on, and nothing absolute had actually happened. Between a man and a woman, if one was willing to hit, while the other was willing to get hit on, what did that have to concern a passer-by like her? If Mu Meiyan did not harbor such huge amount of jealousy in her past life, she would not have landed herself in such an ending as well.

“Thank you, master.” Yu Luo moved the corner of her lips, as though she was trying to smile. However, she was completely unable to smile at all.

“What are you thanking me for?” Zhu Yao turned her head and glanced at her.

Yu Luo lowered her head. “Thank you, master, for stepping forward to protect this disciple’s reputation.”

“Haah.” Zhu Yao understood that right now, she was feeling miserable. Hence, she could only step forward to hug her, and stroke her head, just like the time when she was young. “Little radish, it’s hard to find a three-legged toad, but a man with two legs can be found anywhere.”

Yu Luo looked at her, and mist once again rose in her eyes. “But... I can’t put it down. I really don’t understand how the feelings we have developed for so many years, isn’t able to beat their mere few years of knowing each other?”

“Why can’t you be a little more optimistic? He’s able to give up

on the feelings the both of you have developed for so many years, so naturally, he's able to give up on other feelings as well. You simply came to understand this truth much earlier than you should have."

Yu Luo turned silent. Recalling that Mu Meiyan, her eyes sunk a little. "Why did he have to save that person?"

"Yu Luo." Zhu Yao's expression turned stern, and said with a low voice. "You think that woman is the cause of everything?"

"But all this happened after she came."

"Even if it wasn't her, it might be someone else as well. Yu Luo, if a dog wishes to bite someone, it's not something that can be decided by the roughness or length of the leash tied to it. One that bites, will always bite. One that doesn't bite, even if you don't tie it with a leash, will simply wag its tail when it sees people. Do you understand?"

"..." Yu Luo's face was completely at a loss. "But back then, we..."

"When you buy a dog, you won't know if this dog will bite people or not after it grows up, right?" So ultimately, Zhu Yao had mistakenly brought back a dog, and had even allowed it to stroll to where Yu Luo was.

Yu Luo turned silent, as though she had understood her words. The stiff and hateful expression on her face, slowly faded away.

“Yu Luo.” Zhu Yao patted on her head. “Master knows you’re feeling miserable, but this is the truth. No matter how much you think about it, there’s nothing you can do about it. In regards to a few matters, it’s not because you didn’t do them well, rather, it’s because you did too well, which caused you to lose what you could be proud of. So why should you feel sad and hurt for a person who had trampled on your pride?”

“...”

“Actually, feelings are like investments.” Zhu Yao continued to enlighten her. “Once you invested, and found out that you’re still not receiving any returns, it’s not because the market wasn’t good. Rather, it’s because the target you have invested in was simply not worth it. However, right now, there’s still time for you to recover your finances, so why don’t you try choosing someone else?”

“What are investments?” Yu Luo blanked.

“Uhh...” She had habitually used the set of words she would always use to console her best friend. “Mn. I’m saying that this person called Wu Song basically isn’t someone worthy of your love. There’s a huge queue of good men out there waiting for you to choose. So, stop hanging onto a single tree, and start trying to hang on other trees.”

“Master...” Seeing how her master was developing her persuasion towards a joking direction, Yu Luo’s expression finally looked better than before. She could not help but mutter out.

“Which master would allow her own disciple to go hang herself?”

It's just a metaphor, geez. “In any case, women must treat themselves better, do you understand?”

Yu Luo's expression sank, before she nodded a few moments later. “Mn. Master, I will try my best to... forget him.”

“Good girl!” As expected, she was now on track. “Oh right, why is your cultivation merely at the late stages of Azoth?”

Theoretically speaking, since even those little radishes were already at the Nascent Soul stages, with her own disciple's Heavenly Spirit Vein, no matter the case, she should have reached the Nascent Soul stages, or even better. Putting aside the Demigod stage, at the very least, she should have been at the late stages of Nascent Soul, similar to Wu Song.

Yu Luo's expression paled, and a moment later, she carefully answered. “Initially, I had already nourished my Nascent Soul. However, because, back then when Wu Song saved Mu Meiyan, he had suffered heavy injuries. In order to save him, I...”

“You couldn't have given him your virginity, right?” Zhu Yao fiercely stood up. The hell, that trash.

“No, no, I didn't.” Yu Luo hurriedly explain. “Back then, I had used all of the spiritual energy in my body, however, because someone interrupted me when I finished the treatment, my

meridians were twisted, and my cultivation suffered a blow.” When she was circulating her energy back, Mu Meiyan suddenly barged in, which thus caused her to... However, she did not bring this matter up, as she was afraid her master would get angry.

Zhu Yao’s brows were already close to becoming vertical from frowning, and at every given second, she had the impulse to castrate someone. Could it be that all men who approached Mu Meiyan, would possess some hidden trash personality? Even after Little Radish saved him, he actually still had the gall to cheat on her. What a bastard.

If she had known of this, back then, she wouldn’t have saved him. Zhu Yao felt frustrated. Ever since she came out of that scroll, things had been spiraling out of control, heading back to the ending she had seen in her dreams, and in great strides at that. Yet, she had completely no idea how to stop it at all.

Suddenly, she recalled something.

“You people are still in touch with Chen Ning.” Zhu Yao’s words were decisive. In the storage pouch which Wu Song had taken out back then as the so-called compensation, she had swept her divine sense into it. She realized there were some scrolls of Mystic Arts which were very familiar. They were exactly the things she had seen in the fifth floor of Chen Ning’s Qiwu Pavilion.

Oh right, that strange scroll was also something she had taken from Chen Ning. In an instant, another name had been added into the list of people she wanted to castrate.

“Sovereign Chen Ning?” Yu Luo blanked. “Currently, Chen Ning is already Azureflight Sect’s Demigod Sovereign.”

“What?” Why did that second-rate beast join into the mix as well?

Zhu Yao was a little unclear of the situation as well. “Back then when master went missing, Sovereign Chen Ning insisted that he would not leave, and said that he wanted to wait for your return. Hence, he had been staying inside the Sect, and in these years, he had been giving guidance in various areas as well.”

Zhu Yao frowned. She had wondered how Azureflight Sect managed to rise so quickly, so he was the reason behind that. Chen Ning was a tenth-ranked beast, which was comparable to a late-stage Demigod Sovereign. Based on his prestige alone, it had already raised Azureflight to great heights. Not to mention, Chen Ning was rich. Behind him, he possessed an entire Qiwu Pavilion, which basically monopolized half of the entire practitioners’ market. It’s simply impossible for Azureflight to not attract attention of this scale.

The main point was that this rich person, was someone she herself had brought. As expected, death would not come if one did not seek it.

“Little radish...” Unfortunately, she was running out of time. Although she was furious at Wu Song, she knew that right now, there wasn’t time for her to care about this piece of mess. Just as

she was about to tell Yu Luo of her isolation plan, she was suddenly tugged by someone.

Once again, Yue Ying had popped out of nowhere. His body was a little dirty, and his face was still as expressionless as ever. Opening his mouth, he called out. “Sis... Yao.”

“...” I already told you not to call me Sis Yao, I’m a good person! At that instant, Zhu Yao felt that something was definitely wrong with her brain when she wanted to teach Yue Ying how to pronounce her name back then.

“Can’t... Find. Yao... Don’t go.” Yue Ying choppily said a few words.

However, Zhu Yao understood. So the reason why he became like this, was because he had been searching for her? As she had thought, this child had a mother complex, right? She casually cast a Dirt Removal Art on him, and persuaded him a little. Then, she gave Yu Luo a few instructions, told her about her plans for isolation, and passed Yue Ying over to her as well. Right after, she returned to the depth of that cold river.

Ever since Wu Song took the Sect Master position, this was the first time he felt so frustrated. When he returned to the Sect, he found out that the news of him being rejected after trying to marry the Jade Forest Mountain’s Sovereign Zhu Yao’s disciple, had already been spread to the entire cultivation world.

In the beginning, he did not really mind. After all, he was a man.

Although it did not really sound good hearing that he was rejected, it was not considered a huge matter. Also, it was indeed his fault for being unfaithful to Yu Luo.

However, right after, he did not know why, but the Celestial Indus Sect had come looking for him, and they wanted him to hand Rulu, the traitor of their Sect, over. Only then did Wu Song felt that things had become a little serious. Azureflight Sect had been developing at a rapid pace in these recent years, however, ultimately, they were still a Sect that had just been newly established, and did not have much insurance.

Celestial Indus Sect however, was a Deity Sect which had been passed down for millions of years. In the recent years, they had even gained another Demigod Sovereign. No matter how one see it, Azureflight Sect wasn't a Sect that they could make enemies with. And the person who came, was even acting in the name of Sovereign Qi Han.

He said that the Sect-mate Rulu had harmed in the past, was exactly Sovereign Qi Han's disciple. Wu Song had suspected this as well, but Rulu simply cried very sadly, and said that she was framed. As the daughter of the Sect Master, for what reason would she harm a junior-martial sister from the same Sect as her?

Chapter 123: Azureflight's Price

Wu Song's heart once again softened in an instant. After all, she was his woman, no matter what, he had to protect her. Hence, he chose to believe her. Unconsciously, he ignored the fact that she had already lost her virginity. As though he was trying to escape from the truth, he was unwilling to think about it.

Hence, he closed the Sect's doors, and rejected responding to them. In any case, Azureflight Sect had such an incredible Great Mountain Barrier Formation. Even if that Demigod Sovereign were to actually make a move himself, Wu Song did not have to worry at all. Furthermore, inside their Sect, they still had the late-stage Demigod, Chen Ning.

Even though those Nascent Soul Elders, who had grown up with him, had complaints regarding this issue, he decided to ignore them. He guaranteed time and time again that he would definitely protect Azureflight Sect well, and that there wouldn't be any problems at all.

The fact that Sovereign Zhu Yao had already returned, after discussing with his fellow Nascent Soul martial brothers and sisters, they decided to first put it aside. Although lawfully, she was the actual Sect Master, she had after all disappeared for so many years. The big and small matters regarding the Sect, had always been managed by Wu Song all these years. It was also him who had pulled Azureflight to such heights, taking a step at a time. In all the disciples' hearts, Wu Song was the true leader of the Sect, while Zhu Yao was merely their benefactor who had saved their lives back then. Although his actions now had some selfish motives in them, he was not afraid that Zhu Yao would suddenly arrive at

Azureflight Sect in order to vent off steam for her own disciple and chase him down from his Sect Master's position.

Because this Sect Master position he took up, was perfectly justified in the first place. Back then when Zhu Yao disappeared, and there wasn't anyone leading the crowd in the Sect, everyone agreed to his decision of taking up the Sect Master's position. And he had always been doing great till now, while everyone had also gotten used to the way he managed things.

However, he had completely never expected that, Zhu Yao basically did not have the intention to take away his Sect Master's position at all.

On the seventh day after he returned to the Sect, Elder Sesame came. He openly appeared in the great hall, and in front of all of the disciples, he took out the Sect Master's tablet. That was the Sect Master's tablet of the former Azure Melancholy Sect.

“Mistress told me to return this to the true Sect Master of Azure Melancholy Sect.”

When his words fell, the faces of the eighty or so martial brothers and sisters of back then, instantly darkened. Perplexed emotions surfaced on their expressions, yet, they could not find any words to rebut him with. They were the Azureflight Sect, yet, that was indeed the Sect Master's tablet of Azure Melancholy Sect, as the two words 'Azure Melancholy' were clearly written on it.

For a moment, Wu Song could not decide to take it or not.

Sesame, however, did not bother, and simply placed it on the table at the side. With that same indifferent expression, he said. “Mistress said that back then, she had simply passed by here, and saved all of you while she was at it. It was just a small effort from her part, so there’s no need for thanks. Naturally, there’s no need for any repayment either.”

Everyone’s faces darkened even more, yet, they were especially embarrassed as well. Clearly, he said those words all so easily, yet, those words faintly caused them to feel how ungrateful they were, and that especially applied to the few Elders who had visited Ancient Hill Sect earlier. Yet, everything he had said were all true, and they could not refute at all.

“Since the item has already returned to its actual owner,” Sesame swept a glance at the people present, “from this moment on, we no longer owe each other anything.”

Sesame waved his hand, and walked out of the great hall in huge strides. Suddenly, a pressure that was comparable to that of a late-stage Demigod’s, instantly engulfed the entire Azureflight Sect. Wu Song and everyone present were all stunned. Although that pressure was not pressing their bodies, it was truly striking them with fear.

They had long known that Sesame was Zhu Yao’s demonic beast. However, what he had always displayed on the surface was merely the cultivation of a Nascent Soul practitioner. Hence, everyone had always believed that he was merely a seventh or eighth ranked demonic beast which had the natural ability to transform. Never

did they expect that he was actually tenth-ranked, which was comparable to a late-stage Demigod!

Just as everyone present was still stunned, Sesame used his spiritual energy, and sent his voice to every corner of Azureflight Sect. “Mistress hereby orders, the Sect Master’s tablet has been returned to this Sect on this day, and our intertwined fate ends here. From this day on, we no longer have any relations to this Sect.”

Wu Song simply felt his heart clenching, as he suddenly had a bad premonition. Suddenly, from the base of the mountain, the roars of demonic beasts could be heard one after another. As though they were responding to Sesame, roars after roars resounded through the skies.

All of the disciples that were currently practicing in the square, stopped one after another, and their faces showed that they did not know what was going on. They were unclear as to where these roars were coming from. These disciples who had only entered the Sect did not know, however, those eighty-three people who had been here the entire time knew exactly what they were. Those demonic beasts were the ones who were guarding every entrance and the core of Azureflight Sect’s Mountain Barrier Formation.

They had always been prideful of their Azureflight Sect’s impenetrable Great Mountain Barrier Formation. Even when those heretic practitioners who had attacked them a few hundred years ago found out that they were Azure Melancholy Sect in the past, and had come to find trouble with them, they were blocked by this sturdy formation, and were killed by the demonic beasts’ fangs.

Hence, because of this incident, the Great Mountain Barrier Formation of Azureflight Sect had surpassed Ancient Hill Sect's in reputation, and was now known as the number one Great Mountain Barrier Formation in the cultivation world.

However, they had all forgotten that Azureflight Sect's formation, was laid down exactly by that person from Ancient Hill Sect's Jade Forest Mountain.

A hint of panic began to flash in everyone's faces.

Sesame, however, seemed to have suddenly recalled something, as he said in an especially provocative manner. "Oh, right. Is that bastard with the surname Chen still here? Don't forget to tell him that, I'm mistress's only, true, and purest beastie which had been personally recognized by mistress. Have him scam as far as he can. If he dares to approach my mistress, I will break his chicken claws! Hmph!"

After leaving behind a heavy snort, in a flash, his figure disappeared from sight.

At the moment he disappeared, another white figure suddenly appeared where Sesame was standing on earlier. His initial elegant-looking face revealed a hint of anxiousness, as he began to search all around. "Why did I smell the scent of that greedy beast Sesame? Where's Lord? Did Lord return? Lord... I'm just a lonely beastie with no one to rely on! Please take me in!"

After saying that, his figure flashed, and he had already went to

chase after Sesame.

While those demonic beast roars which were still deafening to the ears earlier, began to slowly die down, and then, they completely disappeared. Not even a single sound could be heard from them any longer, and even their presences had disappeared along with them. Wu Song's heart, had begun to slowly turn cold as well.

In the following days, Azureflight Sect had become very busy. After losing the guardian demonic beasts, the Great Mountain Barrier Formation was basically nothing to speak of, and Celestial Indus Sect openly walked into the place. And their only Demigod practitioner, was not in the Sect as well. Although Wu Song did possess late-stage Nascent Soul cultivation, in terms of overall strength, they were after all still incomparable to Celestial Indus Sect which had two Demigod Sovereigns.

No matter if there was really true love between Wu Song and Mu Meiyang, right now, they had no choice but to hand her over. They even had to take responsibility for the actions of closing them outside the gates earlier. Thus, privately, they compensated them with a few spiritual herbs and mystic tools.

However, when it was really the time to hand her over, Mu Meiyang disappeared. Wu Song was completely dumbfounded. Thus, the complaints towards him had grown even more.

Although on the surface, Rulu was expelled out from the Sect, in actual fact, she escaped back then. Otherwise, Celestial Indus Sect wouldn't have come to ask for her, and deal with her while they

were at it. However, she was not stupid either. She had long guessed that Wu Song was beginning to waver. Although she hated it, she still had to endure it within herself.

The phantom, her biggest cheat, had yet to wake up. If she were to get caught now, she would no longer ever have the chance to turn the tables in the future. The reason why she had stayed in Azureflight, was in order to wait for the opportunity to make her comeback. However, evidently, this place was no longer a safe place for her, so it would have been strange for her not to leave.

Only then did Wu Song finally begin to doubt if the Yan'er he had placed in his heart all this time, had actually treated him sincerely in return as well. Suddenly, he recalled Zhu Yao's words about her virginity being lost. In the past, he had purposely ignored this matter, and had even find excuses for her in his mind. Most probably, she was forced to do so, he thought. However, looking at it now, he was a complete joke. He began to reminisce about Yu Luo. The two of them had been together for nearly a thousand years, yet, she had always been the one who thought of him the most, and to save him, she had even damaged her cultivation.

However, he...

Because they were unable to hand the person over, Azureflight Sect had no choice but to pay even more physical items as price. Seemingly a large half of their resources had been moved away. Initially, they were not important in his eyes, because behind Azureflight Sect, the entire Qiwu Pavilion was backing them up. In these years, he had never been frustrated over the lack of various resources. Because they had Chen Ning who came to their

doorsteps on his own, and wouldn't leave even in his death.

However, he had forgotten. The reason why Chen Ning stayed behind back then, was because – he was waiting for his lord.

And his lord, however, was Sovereign Zhu Yao, who had announced that she no longer had any ties with Azureflight Sect.

He did not know why he referred to Zhu Yao as lord, but with Zhu Yao's withdrawal, Azureflight Sect had indeed lost this god of wealth whom they needed to have.

Azureflight Sect, in just but an instant, was now short of money. Wu Song, who only had to concentrate on training while heavenly ingredients and treasure fall into the palms of his hand in the past, had to begin worrying about the problem of the Sect's livelihood.

The most terrible thing was, he realized that his own cultivation could no longer improve. Not just him, but the small group of martial brothers and sisters who had followed him all the way to the cultivation of Nascent Soul, was unable to improve their cultivation for a long time now. After inquiring, he found out that the cultivation of the eighty-three people whom he had trained with together back then, were all in the same situation.

Although their weakest member had already reached the Azoth-stage, all of them, with no exceptions, were no longer able to make any breakthroughs. Theoretically speaking, for Tetra-Spirit Veins and Penta-Spirit Veins holders like them, it was already considered a heavenly miracle for them to form their Azoth Cores. However,

back then when Zhu Yao passed them this cultivation method, she had clearly said that, it wasn't impossible for them to gain the opportunity to understand the Great Dao, and ascend into deities.

He knew that Zhu Yao wouldn't lie to them. It was definitely because the cultivation method had yet to be perfected, or there was a need to alter some of the aspects within it. Back then when she created this cultivation method, didn't she have to help them make adjustments to it often?

However, currently, he no longer had a reason to once again seek her teachings.

Only then did Wu Song realize that, because of his own selfish motives, he had made an irreparable mistake.

However, everything was all too late. Azureflight, just like its rise, with unbelievable speed, began to plummet down.

Of course, Zhu Yao who was currently practicing a particular life-skill with all her might, had no time to mind about such things.

Zhu Yao's goal was to create the strongest weapon in the cultivation world. However, in regards to a handicraft like refining weapons, although she knew about it, it was still the first time she had personally tried her hands on it. In actuality, all of the life-skills were merely separated into three stages – Elementary, Intermediate, and Advanced.

Of course, this was obvious, but basically, the ranks of refining weapons went like this. If one was capable of refining first to third ranked mystic tools, then that practitioner would be an Elementary Weapon Refiner. If one was capable of refining fourth to seventh ranked mystic tools, then that practitioner would be an Intermediate Weapon Refiner. If one was capable of refining eighth ranked mystic tools and higher, including Extreme ranked mystic tools, then that practitioner would be an Advanced Weapon Refiner.

Very evidently, Yu Yan was an expert standing at the very summit of the pyramid. Back then, that fan which was her very first weapon, was a third level Extreme-ranked mystic tool. And inside her master's storage ring, there was a huge pile of mystic tools and treasures. Zhu Yao had asked him about it before, and her master's reply was this.

Back in the days, he was bored, so he created them every now and then, and when he had nowhere to place them, he simply stuffed them inside the ring.

In regards to a certain person who had always treated these items as treasures, when she found out this truth, actual tears fell from her eyes.

Chapter 124: Jade Forest Refiners Are Good

So her own master basically did not think that these items were of any use, and they were merely trash he had nowhere to place after refining them. Then why did he leave them with her back then!? Master, come out. Let us have a good talk about life.

“I have placed several weapon refining materials inside the ring. They should be enough to support you till you manage to raise your weapon refining skill to a high-grade.” Yu Yan cut in with a light tone.

Only then did Zhu Yao recall that there seemed to be huge stack of items that were smeared in black at the corner of the ring. Back then, she had thought that they were something useless, and had planned on throwing them away sometime later. So they were actually materials her master had left for her.

Actually, she couldn't be blamed for this either. Who would even notice those authentic charcoal-like materials after seeing that pile of golden and shiny high-ranked Mystic Tools? While the rest were all rubbish that yet to be cleared.

Zhu Yao's felt her heart squeezing.

“Master, is there anything else you haven't told me? Can you list them all in one go?”

The white figure above the jade pendant blanked, before he spoke up a moment later. “Other than weapon refinement

materials, at the side, there are also talisman papers used to create Talismans, formation flags used to set up Formations, and first to eighth ranked demonic beast eggs that had yet to be incubated. However, since you already have a demonic beast, most likely, you have no need for all these.”

“...” Zhu Yao was dumbfounded for a moment. Did her master want to raise her as a master of everything? There was too much information to process, and she needed to cool down for a moment.

Though, Yu Yan still carried that calm look. As a qualified master, naturally, he would not keep everything he knew to himself. He obviously had to teach all of the handicrafts he knew to his own disciple.

Mn... It was definitely not because he was too bored while waiting for sixteen thousand years, hence he collected these things to play with. It definitely wasn't.

“Formations, Beast Training, Talismans, and Weapon Refinement, you have taken up these four skills, but what about Pellet Refinement?” Zhu Yao suddenly realized this problem.

“There's no need for you to learn the path of Pellet Refinement.” Yu Yan frowned. He was still rejecting things related to pellets and medicine.

“Why?” This was a question that Zhu Yao had wanted to ask for a long time. Her Master seemed to especially hated pellets. In the

past, he kept emphasizing that they were unbeneficial for her cultivation, but now that she thought about it, when everyone else cultivated while eating pellets, they seemed to be fine though? Why was it that she would be affected negatively by them?

Yu Yan's expression turned even colder, and she he did not reply for a long while. Just as Zhu Yao was about to believe that he wouldn't answer her, he suddenly said with a cold tone. "When I was forming my Azoth Core..."

"Ah?" Was he about to tell a story?

"I once met a female practitioner."

Zhu Yao's expression instantly turned ugly, and a hundred retorts immediately surfaced in the depths of her heart. Who was this vile woman he was referring to?

"She was a Pellet Master." Yu Yan frowned deeper, and his face was filled with irritation. "She told me that she could bestow me with an Azoth Formation Pellet, which could aid me in forming my Azoth Core. Her condition was..."

"What was it?" Zhu Yao's heart instantly lifted.

Yu Yan's expression had already turned cold to the point that shards of ice were about to fall. He bit his lips, as though he had recalled something difficult and shameful. Even in Zhu Yao's mind, a great action film between a man and woman was about to

take place. Only then did he finally speak up. “Her condition was... to have me hold her hand.”

“Hah? Just that?” She didn’t mishear it, right? Or was it not in a literal sense?

Yu Yan turned his head around to look at her, his expression was clearly stating ‘Wasn’t that more than enough?’

The hell. I have already prepared my scissors, and in the end, you’re actually telling me that the relationship between you two was pure?

Zhu Yao instantly felt like lighting a candle for that female practitioner. “Will holding her hand kill you?”

“No.” Yu Yan honestly replied. “But it’s very dirty?”

“Which part of it was dirty?” Her master was a cleanliness freak? How did she not know about it?

“When she climbed the mountain, her shoes were stained with dirt.”

“...” What’s even the slightest bit of relation between holding a hand and shoes? It’s not like she was telling him to hold her legs. “I have dirt on my shoes every day.” I’m sorry, I dirtied you for so many years.

“You’re different.” Yu Yan replied confidently. “You’re my disciple.”

“Well, thank you for that!” This reason did not make her happy in the slightest.

“No problem.”

The hell, I dare you to speak another word! Do you believe that I will impale you!?

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and only then did she barely accept such a ridiculous reason. “And just because of this, you have never eaten pellets?”

“Something that is refined by an unclean person, will naturally be unclean as well.” Yu Yan gave an ‘isn’t that obvious’ look, and then, heavily admonished her once again. “You can’t eat them either.”

“...” Dear god, let me kneel in front of you. Those Food Safety Organizations should have hired you, that way, their checks would have been absolutely well done.

In regards to the conversation about pellets, it had temporarily come to a halt. Zhu Yao was afraid that if they continued to talk, she would once again have the urge to beat her master to a pulp. Taking out the smelting furnace, she then threw the low-grade

profound iron into it.

And she had only found out today that under the cold lake, there was another teleportation formation, which could be used to transfer her to an underground lava pit of a deep sea volcano. Not to mention that this lava pit was even located above a spiritual pulse, causing the flames to infinitely approach the purity of Nine Heavenly Flames. By refining mystic tools here, more of their impurities could be driven out, raising the grade of the products.

Zhu Yao's first attempt at refining, was undoubtedly a failure. Because the temperature was too high, when she threw a huge piece of profound iron, the size of her face, into the furnace, bubbles were not even released as it melted at that very instant.

Zhu Yao: ...

"You have to envelop it with spiritual energy before smelting it." Yu Yao reminded her at the side.

Only then did Zhu Yao continue to pick out another piece, use fire spiritual energy to envelop the profound iron, and slowly move it into the furnace. The result this time was a little better, as although the profound iron had still immediately melted, at the very least, a piece of hot red slug remained. However, with such a small piece, with its amount, it could be used to craft a rather spiritual... sewing needle.

Zhu Yao did not give up. And hence, she tried for a third, fourth, and fifth time...

Just as she was about to finish half of these low-grade profound iron materials, she had slowly managed to find a certain sense to it. And every time she used a different amount of spiritual energy, the results of her smelting would be different. When she first begun, she used fire spiritual energy. After that, she tried using metal spiritual energy, and evidently, the effects were much better than fire spiritual energy. And, the angle of where she smelted the iron, and the positions where the spiritual energy enveloped the iron, were different as well.

After grasping all these, she then began to learn smithing. Inside the lava cave, there were readily available tools which were left by her master. Firstly, she had to hammer the iron into its approximate shape, though, naturally, the most important point was to remove the impurities within. This was purely physical work, and with every single hammering action, it had to be carried with spiritual energy. Zhu Yao was a Demigod, so she was filled with spiritual energy even if she had nothing else to offer, hence, this step was not exactly difficult for her.

Yu Yan would occasionally appear as well, and every now and then, he would give pointers.

However, most of his comments were...

“There’s no need to hammer this any longer. It has already turned into scraps.”

“This has turned into scraps as well.”

“This will still turn into scraps.”

“Do you want to lie down for a while?”

Where’s the basic level of trust between master and disciple? Are you here to teach me about refining weapons, or are you here to undermine my efforts?

And he even said those words with a serious face, causing her self-confidence to crumble bit by bit.

Zhu Yao decided to head out to have some fresh air. After all, she indeed did not feel comfortable staying next to a volcano every day.

However, she had never expected that, Yue Ying would be waiting for her next to the lake. When he saw her appearance, he was evidently really happy, and his eyes had even shone a little. However, his face still looked as expressionless as before.

Zhu Yao could not stop her itchy hands, and began pinching his stiff cheeks. Strongly pulling the two sides, a hand-made smile finally surfaced on his face. “Yue Ying, were you obedient?”

Yue Ying felt a little pain from the pinching, however, he did not struggle, and simply nodded towards her. After pondering for a moment, he then added. “Yes.”

Only then did Zhu Yao satisfyingly released her hands.

“Master.” Yu Yao had sensed that she had come out as well, as she flew over with her sword. “Are you done with your isolation training?”

“No. I’m only out here to breathe some fresh air. I will be going back in a moment.” When Zhu Yao finished, Yu Yao and Yue Ying were evidently a little disappointed. Yue Ying even lowered her head, approached two steps closer, and reached out his hands to hug her thigh.

“Yue Ying grew taller!” Zhu Yao compared for a moment, and suddenly realized that little Yue Ying had already reached her waist-height. In the past, he was clearly as tall as her thighs.

“It’s already been five years, so naturally, he has grown taller. And he’s grown up as well.” Yu Yao explained with a smile.

Zhu Yao was a little startled. She did not expect that five years would have passed after heading off to strike some iron. The difficulty was much higher than delivering soy sauce. Pleased, she stroked Yue Ying’s little head. Then, she looked towards Yu Yao in front of her, and casually asked. “What about you?”

Yu Yao blanked, and only a moment later did she understand what her master was referring to. With a gentle smile, her face was filled with a relief. “I have already thought it through a long time ago. It’s all in the past now. As someone who is cultivating into a deity, how can I be trapped in matters of the past for so long?”

It was great she had thought it through. Zhu Yao raised her thumb up and praised her. “As expected of my disciple.”

Yu Yao shook her head with a smile. Suddenly, as though she had recalled of something again, she said while mimicking Zhu Yao’s tone. “Furthermore, Azureflight Sect’s current state is most likely... as master has predicted. Knowing that he’s not doing well, I feel relieved.”

“Uh...” When had she ever said such words? Clearly, what she said was taking the opportunity he’s sick, take his life—Ah, pui! It was “If he’s doing well, and you’re doing well, then everything is all good.”

Actually, in regards to Azureflight’s current situation, she could somehow guess it. Back then, when she returned that tablet, she had already decided not to care about them any longer. The team cultivation method that she came up with back then was indeed not full-proof. Although their cultivation could be raised by working together, there’s a very huge problem, and that’s dependency. Everyone had gotten used to depending on their team members, and they had unconsciously put aside the things that they themselves did not specialize in.

Initially, her plan was to have them solidify their Foundation, before she would once again randomize their team groupings, in order to prevent this limitation from occurring. However, before she could do that, the matter regarding Wu Song happened.

Actually, she had thought that the matter regarding Wu Song was unrelated with the other little radishes. If she, as the founder of Azureflight Sect, still existed in the rest of the little radishes' hearts, they would have definitely come to ask her about this matter.

However, she had placed that communication talisman on her for so many days, and out of the eighty-three little radishes, not even one of them had tried to contact her.

This had somehow disappointed her a little. Most likely, they no longer needed a guide like her, and that was why she returned that tablet.

However, in regards to Sesame dispersing all of the guardian demonic beasts, and luring Chen Ning away, up till this moment, Zhu Yao was still completely unaware of it. This was all something that the beastie Sesame had plotted alone. Hence, when she came out for fresh air this time, Sesame did not dare to appear before her, as he was afraid of exposing himself.

Chapter 125: Grasping The Trick Sure Feels Good

Zhu Yao did not idle outside for too long. After instructing Yu Luo to teach Yue Ying about cultivation, she once again returned to that lava cave, and began her repetitive daily life of hammering iron. Initially, she had thought that forging was a simple matter, especially for a Demigod like her. However, in actual fact, she realized that it basically wasn't at all. The forging work for Mystic Tools did not simply involved knocking and hammering the materials with spiritual energy. The first batch of half-finished products she forged, was basically a pile of scraps.

Only a single one still maintained a hint of spiritual energy, however, at the very most, it could only be used to chase away ghosts or something similar. If she wanted to use it to defend against enemies, it would basically be taken as a joke. Zhu Yao was a little depressed. Clearly, she had hammered it with much more force than anyone else, but in the end, she was worse off than everyone else.

If she were to compare weapon refinement to education, then currently, at the very most, she was at the standard of a kindergartner.

“Master, why does this happen?” Clearly, she had worked so hard already.

“Every material has its own elemental characteristics. Mystic Tools are the same as well.” Yu Yan lightly explained. “The materials have a limit to the amount of spiritual energy they can

take as well.”

“You’re saying, there’s a need to use spiritual energy of the same element, in order to forge out an actual Mystic Tool?”

“Yes, and no.” Yu Yan continued. “The key lies in what kind of Mystic Tool you wish to refine it to be.”

In other words, if it was a Mystic Tool used for flight, then there’s a need to have sufficient amount of wind spiritual energy. If it’s a water elemental Mystic Tool, then there’s a need for water spiritual energy.

“I understand now.”

Zhu Yao once again began to smelt another piece of profound iron. This time, she did not forge it the way she had done before in the past. Instead of smacking and beating it haphazardly, she simply gathered a hint of wind spiritual energy. With every hammering action, she had it seep into the Mystic Tool. However, the strange thing was, although the wind spiritual energy had already been transferred, the amount absorbed by the iron was becoming smaller and smaller.

Zhu Yao guessed that it was related to the rate of spiritual energy absorption this piece of iron possessed, hence, for her next strike, she reduced her spiritual energy output. As expected, the amount of spiritual energy absorbed this time and previously was exactly the same.

For this particular forging attempt, Zhu Yao had spent four to five times more than her previous attempts. And in the middle of the forging, she had even returned to smelting it for a few more times.

Picking up the shaped iron that had been completely forged, Zhu Yao could sense that it was filled with wind spiritual energy. Zhu Yao could finally head into the next step, and that's engraving formations. Formations were her strong suit. A Mystic Tool used for flight, would naturally need a formation used for flight. This time, Zhu Yao wasn't greedy, and simply engraved a single formation into it.

In an instant, the spiritual energy that was still surrounding that sword-shaped iron earlier, instantly retracted, and was sealed tightly in the formation. The surrounding wind spiritual energy in the air as well, now faintly carried a hint of fondness to the sword.

The final step was polishing it, and Zhu Yao did not take it lightly either. By following the orbit of the formation in order to prevent the leak of spiritual energy, she slowly polished a smooth blade.

Finally, her first weapon had taken shape.

Zhu Yao was a little excited. After all, this was her first successfully crafted weapon. Although it was the most basic flying sword, she still happily showed it to her master.

Yu Yan slightly narrowed his eyes, swept a huge glance at that sword, and in the end, muttered out. "First-ranked. Low-grade."

“...” Zhu Yao’s glass heart shattered and fell onto the ground. What happened to the promise of cultivating your disciple’s self-confidence?

Forget about it being a first-ranked Mystic Tool, it was after all, a Flight Mystic Tool. As Mystic Tools were already capable of flight with just being first-ranked, she did not have that high of an expectation in the first place. However, for it to be low-grade...

The hell, she simply did not believe that she was unable to refine a high-grade Mystic Tool.

Zhu Yao once again immersed herself into crazily leveling up her life skill. Since she had already grasped the correct refining method, the success rates for her next forges had evidently increased. When she could finally forge a second-ranked medium-grade Mystic Tool out of this low-grade profound iron, she gave on this material, and proceeded to using materials of a higher grade.

Hence, she spent her days knocking and hammering like that. Zhu Yao believed that after being familiar with this handicraft, she had found a few tricks to it. And if she were to engrave formations now, she could finally engrave two formations into the Mystic Tool at the same time.

After an unknown length of time, when she was finally able to refine an Ice Stone, into a fifth-ranked Mystic Tool, in one attempt, she suddenly realized that every time she were to insert spiritual energy into the material, it would actually dwell inside as

strands. And with every strike of her hammer, the number of strands would increase. When she had forged the material into a usable state, she realized that those strands had yet to fill even half of the entire material.

This was a surprise. Could it be that by filling up the strands, the amount of spiritual energy the Mystic Tool could harbor would reach its limit? With this thought in mind, Zhu Yao did not stop forging, and instead, continued to insert spiritual energy into the material, allowing the spiritual energy inside to slowly accumulate.

The translucent figure floating above the pendant sensed his disciple's anomaly. Glancing at her familiar back, the corner of his lips slightly moved. She had finally comprehended it. As expected of his... Mn, what was that?

Zhu Yao excitedly filled the entire piece of iron with spiritual energy, believing that she would definitely be able to forge an unbelievable Mystic Tool this time. But, she failed.

The material was ruined.

Because she realized that, because it was completely filled with spiritual energy, there wasn't a single space left for her to engrave her formations! And she even thought of the polishing process at the very end. If she were to accidentally chip off a certain piece of the material, the spiritual energy inside would disperse completely from that small crack.

She had only thought of inserting more spiritual energy into the material in order to raise the Mystic Tool's rank and grade, and had actually forgotten about these situations. Orz.

No matter how much spiritual energy was put in, without formations to guide them, then it would simply be a piece of scrap metal. Zhu Yao's heart squeezed.

With a slightly aching heart, she gave up on this Ice Stone which was filled spiritual energy. She then once again took out a similar material, and continued to practice.

This time, she did not simply think of inserting spiritual energy, instead, she began to arrange the strands. She drove the spiritual energy towards the two sides, and left a place in the center in order to engrave her formation. Although the spiritual energy was less than the previous one, she had actually spent even more time than before. Inserting spiritual energy was a huge process in the first place, and furthermore, she had to now think of ways to arrange the strands after inserting them.

This was the first time Zhu Yao felt a little powerless, as she had to spend huge amount of effort to arrange the spiritual energy strands. When it came to engraving the formation, it was a much simpler process. However, when it was time to polish it into its actual form, it was another huge problem. No matter how careful she was, there was still a small crack in the end, which caused the spiritual energy to instantly disperse completely.

Zhu Yao felt her heart ached.

Finally, after more than ten failures, she made a successful product. Although it was only a fourth-ranked Mystic Tool, it was a high-grade product. As expected, hard work would be rewarded. In her future products, most probably, she would be able to make one with an extreme-grade.

Just as she was about to work even harder, she realized that the Ice Stones, the material she had been using, were depleted. Hence, she could only use another material of the same grade, the Black Ores, to replace them. However, while she was forging, she realized a huge problem. Those strands which represented spiritual energy could not be seen.

Flips table. Then how was she going to continue practicing?

Zhu Yao once again picked out various materials to test them out. Other than the Ice Stones, there really wasn't any spiritual energy strands in the materials.

Zhu Yao was a little dumbfounded. After taking a few deep breaths, she was finally able to calm down, and began to think of the reason. Theoretically speaking, these materials used to make Mystic Tools, were all capable of taking in spiritual energy. Just what made the Ice Stone different from the rest? After pondering for a moment, other than its color, there really wasn't anything else which was different.

Color? Could the reason be because that white was much more transparent than the rest of the colors, and hence she was able to

see the strands clearer than the rest? Hoho, don't joke around.

Zhu Yao didn't believe it. If that's the case, that would mean that she was unable to see through this rock with her naked eyes, while her divine sense would be...

The hell, her divine sense was really able to see them.

Did the reason have to be so coarse and simple?

Zhu Yao, who was even unbelievably anxious earlier, was momentarily a little speechless. She silently picked up her hammer, released her divine sense, and continued to arrange the strands.

To forge Mystic Tools of higher ranks and grades, more spiritual energy would be required, and so, the time spent would be even more as well. Initially, Zhu Yao had thought that with the Demigod-stage cultivation as her foundation, inserting spiritual energy like this would basically be a small matter. That was until she felt a huge drain in her spiritual energy for the very first time, and in her hands, was merely a half-completed sixth-ranked Mystic Tool.

Only then did she realize, this life skill that she hadn't thought was important all this while, could be so energy consuming. She had no choice but to meditate in order to recover her spiritual energy.

And situations like this happened even more after this incident. When she was finally able to forge an eighth-ranked Mystic Tool, she had already depleted all of the spiritual energy in her body twice. She finally understood why everyone had to go into isolation when they wanted to refine pellets and weapons. In situations like this where spiritual energy would be completely drained out of them, if they were to head out and hang around in that condition, then they would basically be targets that could be instantly killed off.

“Master, there aren’t any supplies left.” Zhu Yao glanced into the storage ring. The huge pile of materials inside had already been completely depleted by her. However, she had only managed to refine an eighth-ranked Mystic Tool, and it was even a low-grade.

Yu Yan frowned, before he slowly said a moment later. “You can smelt the Mystic Tools inside.”

“The Mystic Tools inside...” Zhu Yao glanced into the ring on her hand, and suddenly widened her eyes. “Master, you can’t be referring to the pile that you have completely refined, right?”

Nods!

Zhu Yao suddenly felt like flipping a table. Those were all above eighth-ranked, and most of them were even tenth-ranked Mystic Tools and treasures. And you want me to smelt all of them just like that? You spendthrift.

Yu Yan, however, kept a calm face. Those things, were initially

materials in the first place. They were all refined while he was bored and had nothing to do. Having them revert back to materials was a natural thing to do.

“Do you really want to smelt them?”

“Mn.”

Ouch! Her heart ached. She couldn't even bear to throw away that first-ranked flying sword. Master, why are you such a tycoon?

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. It was a must for her to continue raising her weapon refinement skill, but if she were to smelt these high ranked Mystic Tools...

After hesitating for a long while, with trembling hands, Zhu Yao picked out a few of them which were of rather low quality, and began to smelt them. As she smelted them, blood was flowing from her eyes in place of tears. Because she had dwelled into the art of weapon refinement for so long, she could understand how precious these Mystic Tools were.

Let's first put aside the materials, the intricacy of the formations engraved on them, was completely not much simpler than the sect's Great Mountain Formation Barrier, which she could not comprehend no matter how much time she spent analyzing it. Formations that completely combined offense and defense of five different elements, and some of them even had the storage functionality within them. They were perfect Mystic Tools that could both attack and defend.

Ouch. Her heart ached so much.

Most probably because of the guilt of destroying an extreme-grade Mystic Tool, Zhu Yao paid even more attention in her forging process later on. Although she still made products that were comparable to medium-grade, at the very least, not a single failure had appeared yet.

She was already capable of engraving dozens of different formations onto one Mystic Tool. The Mystic Tool she could now refine, had broken through to the ninth rank as well.

When she had expended quite a number of Mystic Tools in the ring, she could finally refine a tenth-ranked Mystic Tool. Though, it was still a low-grade.

Zhu Yao finally felt that it was time to stop, and get down to business, as she spoke out her initial thoughts of this matter.

“Master, I wish to make a unique Mystic Tool. I require a special reflective material, what do you think is the most suitable?”

Chapter 126: Numerous Sects Coming Together To Bully

When Zhu Yao officially came out of isolation, a hundred years had already passed.

As she walked out of the cold lake, she saw an unfamiliar man, who was wearing black clothes, standing there. He was very tall, though his face looked really delicate, his expression was a little stiff. She did not know if it was caused by that shadow, but currently, she instinctively disliked people dressed in black clothes. Although he was merely a practitioner at the Azoth-stage, Zhu Yao still unconsciously let out a frown.

Since the very beginning, the Jade Forest Mountain had never allowed any outsiders to enter. Those who occasionally came to visit could only be messengers sent by Zi Mo to look for her. However, what he was wearing was not the clothes of Ancient Hill Sect. Could it be that in the hundred years she was in isolation, the Sect had changed its school uniform?

“Who are you?”

That man seemed to be stunned for a moment. His eyes which were sparkling earlier, suddenly darkened quite a bit, however, he still walked straight towards her.

Zhu Yao frowned. She was a little dissatisfied at his silent actions. However, seeing that he completely did not harbor any evil intentions, she did not chase him away.

The man simply walked towards a position that was merely half a step away from her, before stopping.

“I say...” Aren’t you a little close? Even if you’re tall, there’s no need to be such a show-off, right?

Before she could even finish speaking, however, he reached his hands, and hugged her outright. He hugged her so tight, she could feel his heart pumping.

Zhu Yao was instantly dumbfounded. Were all the youths nowadays so open-minded? Probably because she was overly shocked, Zhu Yao had completely forgotten to resist.

That man however, became even more outrageous. Slightly lowering his body, his face gently rubbed against her hair, and his expression looked as though he was indulging in the moment, as his warm breath swept across her cheeks.

Zhu Yao, who had spent her entire lifetime teasing her ice-cold master, was being teased by someone else for the very first time. Her face suddenly felt hot, and she did not know if it was due to shock or embarrassment. However, an instant later, it cooled down once again, and it was even by a chilling cold which could penetrate one’s heart.

Master, let me explain!

A bone-piercing chill instantly dispersed from her hand, immediately spreading across her entire body. Zhu Yao shivered from the cold, as she reflexively pushed away the man in front of her. As she was anxious, her push even carried a slight amount of spiritual energy.

“W-W-W-Who... Who are you?” Zhu Yao tightened her hand which was about to turn frozen stiff. What she was holding onto was the pendant which could be used to communicate with her master. Earlier, when she came up, for a moment, she could not bear to place it into the ring, hence, she was currently holding onto it in her hand. However, who would have thought the moment she came up, she would encounter such an event. In an instant, she felt as though she was kidnapped as a prostitute and was pushed onto the bed.

The man took a few steps back from her push, and he seemed to have been injured as well, as there were stains of blood at the corner of his lips. However, he still firmly stared at her, and she was flustered at how deep his gaze was, as though in his eyes, only her lone figure was left in this entire world.

He paused for a moment, before he once again walked over towards her.

“The hell, what are you up to again?” Zhu Yao felt as though the chill that finally managed to disappear in her hand, began to spread once again. Neither one of these two people was someone she couldn’t worry about.

Zhu Yao revealed a cautious expression, however, this time, the

man did not pounce on her again. Stopping a step away from her, with lightning speed... he tugged onto the corner of her clothes.

“...” Why did this action seem to look a little familiar?

“Yao.” The man let out a sound, and the sound was as crisp as the flowing spring water.

“Ah?” What did he mean?

The man’s expression turned slightly stern. Looking at her with even more concentration, he once again called out. “Yao.”

“What do you want?”

“Sis.”

“Ah?”

“Sis. Yao. (Prostitute)”

“Your sister!” The hell, she finally found out who this person was. “Yue Ying?”

The man’s eyes instantly looked as though they were shining, as he nodded his head.

Zhu Yao sized up Yue Ying who had already grown a head taller than her. For a moment, she did not dare to believe that this person was that skinny, bony-figured little radish back then. He grew up to be quite muscular, just what did he eat to grow up in such a way? Faintly in her heart, she was a little unable to accept it.

Then, she thought for a moment. After all, it had already been a hundred years. If it was a mortal, most probably, he had already reincarnated. He had only grown a little taller, so it was rather understandable.

“Not bad, little twerp! You actually formed your Azoth Core so quickly.” After recognizing the person in front of her, Zhu Yao’s anxiousness completely dispersed, and she activated her extremely familiar mode. She hooked her arm over his shoulder, and planned on discussing with him a big problem regarding the harmonious and stable development of human beings. “Let me discuss something with you!”

Yue Ying still did not like to talk very much, as he simply looked at her.

“I’m Zhu Yao, in the future, can you stop calling me Sis Yao? Call me, Sis Zhu, or will it kill you to add one more word, and call me Sis Zhu Yao!?” She already had enough with having a master who constantly called her Desire, so why should the title of a prostitute appear now as well? Stop making her suspect her own parents’ taste in names, hey!

Yue Ying was frightened by her sudden outburst of anger for a

moment. Only an instant later did he moved the corner of his lips with great difficulty, and voiced out the words. “Sis Zh... Yao.”

“Scram!” Zhu Yao raised her palm and struck his head. This bad child was definitely doing it on purpose.

Yue Ying, however, did not feel annoyed, and simply stretched out his hand to stroke his hurting head. The expression he was using to look at her became even more serious.

“Where’s Yu Luo?” Zhu Yao casually asked. Pulling Yue Ying’s hand down, she checked his pulse in order to inspect his injuries, and healed him while she was at it. Earlier, when she did not recognize him, the push that she unconsciously did, had still injured him to a slight extent.

Yue Ying’s line of sight shifted from her face to his own hand which was being grabbed by her, and replied her stiffly. “Great Hall.”

“Great Hall? The Main Mountain?” What was she doing over there?

Yue Ying nodded.

Zhu Yao frowned, and faintly felt that something had happened. She heightened her senses, and indeed, in the direction of the Great Hall, there were many unfamiliar presences, and faintly, those presences were extremely powerful.

“What happened?”

Yue Ying did not know either.

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment, and decided to head over there to take a look. Just when she flew up with her sword, she realized that another figure popped out right beside her.

“Why are you following me?” Zhu Yao stared at Yue Ying.

“Together.”

“No.” She could sense that the Great Hall was filled with Nascent Soul practitioners. It seemed that the Nascent Soul practitioners of the entire Sect were already there. Usually, in such situations, they would only gather when a huge problem had occurred in the Sect. “It’s not safe over there. Be obedient, and stay here.”

Yue Ying frowned, however, he did not obediently turn around. Instead, he flew his sword closer to her, and reached out his hand to tug the corner of her clothes.

Zhu Yao: ...

It had already been a hundred years, yet this child’s mother complex hadn’t been cured? Then what’s the use of growing so tall for?

Zhu Yao sighed, and didn't care anymore, as she flew straight towards the Great Hall located in the Main Mountain.

Her appearance had evidently calmed the people in the hall, while Zi Mo stood up with a joyful look. "Martial aunt, you came out of your isolation?"

Yu Luo was standing right beside Zi Mo, and happily greeted her as well. "Master." Zhu Yao knew why she was here now. She had already restored her Nascent Soul cultivation.

"Mn." After taking a closer look, she realized there were many people in the hall. Not only were the Sect's Nascent Soul Reverends present, even Feng Yi and the other Demigod Sovereign were present as well. It was simply a gathering of elites. Zhu Yao firstly greeted the Demigod Sovereigns, before she brought Yue Ying along and sat straight at the upper seat.

After sweeping her gaze around the hall, she realized that there were even more Nascent Soul Reverends from the other Sects. Seemingly, all of the Nascent Soul practitioners from the various Sects and Clans had gathered, and it was a sight even more spectacular than the InterSect Tournament. And, there were even some familiar faces. Wu Song, along with some other Nascent Soul radishes, was currently sitting on the bottom seats not far away.

However, his expression had long lost the energy it had when he came to cancel the engagement back then. An air of depression could be faintly sensed between his brows, most probably, it was due to the fatigue from the matters regarding his Sect in the recent years. His eyes however, had been staring at Yu Luo, who was

behind Zi Mo, as he carried a complicated expression.

Though, Yu Luo simply carried a magnanimous look, and did not even notice him at all. Zhu Yao sighed in her heart. It seemed like she had completely put this matter to rest.

“Reverend Zi Mo, I feel that what Celestial Indus Sect Elder said is correct. In the first place, the InterSect Tournament is merely a means to have the various Sects stay in contact, and form closer bonds.” A tall and skinny man stood up. “In the past, when your esteemed Sect hosted the events, it had merely been agreed upon by everyone as well.”

“That’s right.” Another Nascent Soul male practitioner responded. “We have never decided that it always has to be Ancient Hill Sect that host the event, right? Since Ancient Hill Sect is able to host the event, then naturally, other Sects are able to host the event as well.”

“That’s correct.” Another person stood up. “Celestial Indus Sect is also a large Deity Sect, and isn’t worse off than Ancient Hill Sect. Hosting it there is the same as well.”

So it was regarding the matter of where the InterSect Tournament should be held. Zhu Yao frowned. In the past, every InterSect Tournament had been hosted in Ancient Hill Sect, and it had already become an established practice. Although there wasn’t an actual benefit to Ancient Hill Sect for hosting this event, in regards to Deity Sects which often cherished their reputation, this was a huge matter that could raise the Sect’s prestige. This was also one of the reasons why Ancient Hill Sect was referred to as the

number one Sect in the cultivation world.

If this responsibility was suddenly passed to another Sect, wouldn't it be a direct slap to the face?

“This statement isn't right.” As expected, Zi Mo wouldn't agree to it. “In the past InterSect Tournaments, they had always been hosted by my Sect, and I believe everyone is very clear of this fact. Although my Sect has tired ourselves for so many years, putting aside the merits and the hard work involved, I believe everyone has already gotten used to it. To suddenly be unwilling to have our Sect host the tournament, is this because I did not provide adequate amount of care and attention?”

As expected of Zi Mo who had been the Sect Master for so many years, his words were filled with hidden obstructive remarks. When translated into human words, he was basically saying: ‘I have worked hard to provide everyone with good food and drinks for so many years. I have spent money, mobilized my own forces, and tired myself out, yet, I have never taken a single fee. Even putting these aside, you people actually dare to look away and not recognize my efforts.’

As expected, the moment he said these words, the expressions of the few people who spoke up earlier turned a little ugly.

“Sect Master Mo.” The Celestial Indus Sect Master could no longer stay seated, and stood up. “Ancient Hill Sect has naturally taken up a tiring and tremendous job for hosting the InterSect Tournament for so many years. In the past, the other Sects have the heart, but not the power to host it. However, currently, my

Sect has the power to host it, so I simply wish to take up the responsibility, and it's also to simply share this burden with Ancient Hill Sect." When translated to human words: 'It's been too much work for you to host it alone, I can help you, you know.'

Zi Mo said with a smile. "I have received Celestial Indus Sect's good intentions. However, ever since ten thousand years ago, my Ancient Hill Sect have never evaded the matter regarding the InterSect Tournament. And, I believe that I will be able to handle this job skillfully even in the future tournaments to come." In human words: 'There's no need for you to worry, we can handle it.'

After the Celestial Indus Sect Master was countered, his expression instantly turned ugly as well. Initially, when he had gathered so many Sects to speak of this matter, it was to give Ancient Hill Sect some face. Who would have thought that this Zi Mo would have such a water-tight tongue, and it now looked as though they were here to make a fuss.

Chapter 127: Mu Meiyan's Challenge

The entire situation had entered a stalemate.

“There’s no need to talk any further.” Suddenly, a disdainful and prideful female voice resounded in the Great Hall, and Demigod-stage might was carried in her tone. At the very center of the Great Hall, a black arc appeared, which slowly expanded into a full circle. This was a space distorting Mystic Art which could only be used by Demigods, and everyone present was thrown into a shock.

A moment later, a human figure stepped out from inside. “Whoever’s stronger will get the say in the matter.”

These words sounded especially arrogant, yet, the thoughts of rebutting this idea were unable to take root due to the Demigod’s might carried within the speech. Even Zi Mo himself was unable to refute, and was simply tightening the grip of his fists.

Three people walked out of the distorted space one after another, and the three of them were even familiar faces. The first to come out, was a woman dressed in fiery-red clothes, whose lips carried a cold smile, and the three letters ‘BUG’ on her face were so dark and bolded, it looked as though the word was printed on her face. Mu Meiyan!

Even Zhu Yao was a little astonished. A hundred years ago, she was only a middle-stage Nascent Soul practitioner, but now, she was actually a Demigod. The aura she sensed from her body was comparable to hers, and it seemed to be faintly suppressing hers as

well. Zhu Yao stared at that shadow behind her which had already fused with her body. Compared to before, it was even denser than before, and it was emitting a dark aura that sent chills to the spine. In the past, she didn't know what it was. However, because she had recently learnt the skill of weapon refining, she was now especially sensitive to auras. In an instant, she recognized that it was actually the Aura of Extreme Yin.

Other than her, no one else could see that shadow, yet, she did not know why, but she could sense that the shadow had been staring straight at her, as though something ice-cold was crawling up from beneath her feet. Zhu Yao intentionally ignored that shadow like the rest of the people, however, that feeling of being watched became even deeper than before.

“The two Sovereigns have arrived.” However, the Sect Master of Celestial Indus Sect looked very delighted, and greeted them. “Sovereign Qihan, Sovereign... Rulu, Junior-martial sister Hanxin.” He greeted every one of them, however, when he saw Mu Meiyan, he paused for a moment, and a hint of awkwardness flashed past his face. After all, the Sovereign in front of him was previously his own daughter, and had even been personally expelled out of the Sect by him in the past. However, who would have thought that she would breakthrough into the Demigod-stage a hundred years later, and had even returned to Celestial Indus Sect without harboring past grudges.

By looking at the Celestial Indus Sect Master's expression, Zhu Yao could guess parts of the situation. No Sect would reject a Demigod-stage practitioner, even if there was some sort of grudge between them in the past. The reason why Mu Meiyan had been hiding in the past few years, was probably because the shadow had

yet to recover back then. Now that the shadow's abilities were flourishing much more than before, naturally, she would borrow the strength of her cheat to raise herself to the Demigod-stage. It was no wonder she had changed from her past gentle and weak personality, and become so arrogant. Most probably, this was her true nature.

The matters had become even harder to manage now.

“Yan’er?” Wu Song stood up, and looked towards Mu Meiyan at the center with a face of disbelief. His expression changed, revealing a complicated look.

However, Mu Meiyan simply turned her head and glanced at him with scornful eyes. After a cold snort, she seemed to have done something, as blood began to trickle down the corner of Wu Song's lips, his expression paled, and he began to cough as he sat right back down.

Zhu Yao frowned. As expected, she had always been simply using Wu Song. However, Wu Song deserved it as well.

Turning her head, she looked towards Yue Hanxin who was following behind Qihan, and could not help but sigh. The female protagonist and female antagonist were as expected, natural enemies. Although she really wanted to see the fight between Mary Sue and Green Tea Bitch, looking at how the shadow was acting, it definitely wouldn't let her go.

Like all Mary Sues' settings, Yue Hanxin had an astonishingly

beautiful face. For a moment, Zhu Yao could not recognize her as that skinny and frail child back then. However, her delicate face seemed to look a little languished. It seemed that when Mu Meiyan rose to a Demigod, she had often sought trouble with her. Zhu Yao then could not help but turn to look at Yue Ying. He, however, had a calm face, and his eyes did not even move in the slightest. He had been looking at her while lowering his head the entire time.

Aren't you heading over to meet your family? She's your elder or younger sister, you know?

Mn. After thinking for a moment, Zhu Yao realized a problem. Between Yue Hanxin and Yue Ying, which one was older?

"In the cultivation world, the strong are always revered." Mu Meiyan swept her eyes past Zi Mo, and instantly locked onto Zhu Yao. The corner of her lips revealed a hint of a cold smile. "In the past, isn't the Ancient Hill Sect known as the number one Deity Sect by possessing three Demigod Sovereigns? Now that my Celestial Indus Sect possesses three Demigod Sovereigns as well, it's time for a different Sect to take the number one seat, right?"

Zi Mo's expression instantly darkened. What did she mean by 'known as'? In regards to his Ancient Hill Sect's strength, was there a further need to boast about it?

"This Sovereign." Zi Mo forced a smile back. "This so-called number one Deity Sect, is merely a title. My Sect has been created many years ago, and this title, is merely a nickname that the various Daoists, who think highly of us, have given us. My Sect is named Ancient Hill, and we have never had the intentions to

change it, so naturally, we will not take this mere title for ourselves.” Although his words sounded modest, in actual fact, he was making hidden remarks at Celestial Indus Sect. When translated to human words: ‘What number one Deity Sect? It’s simply a title that has been pushed to us by others, why would we bother wanting it? Yet, you’re treating it like a treasure, and you’re even shamelessly coming to steal it.’

Although Mu Meiyan had lived two lives, in terms of the use of speech, how could she compete against a Sect Master who had lived in the world for several thousand years, and was capable of turning matters of human affairs into scriptures? After being countered speechless in an instant, her widened pair of eyes stared straight at Zi Mo.

Uncontrollably, the pressure from her might was pressed straight towards Zi Mo.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to act, there was actually someone who was a step faster. Another much stronger pressure was sent right back at her.

“Celestial Indus Sect sure has huge guts.” The person who acted was unexpectedly Ancient Hill Sect’s Sovereign Dan Wu, who did not have much sense of presence this entire time. In the past, in general meetings, even if he were to show up, he had never spoken. He was so low-profile, it caused people to unconsciously forget his presence. However, the moment he acted this time, he had clearly demonstrated his strength as a late-stage Demigod.

Even Mu Meiyan’s expression changed as well. Although Celestial

Indus Sect claimed to have three Demigod-stage practitioners, Qihan and Mu Meiyan were both merely Demigods who had broken through not too long ago. While the other Sovereign that had yet to make his appearance, was merely a middle-stage Demigod as well.

Only then did the Celestial Indus Sect feel a little afraid. The joy from suddenly gaining two Sovereigns in his Sect had gotten way over his head, as he had forgotten that Demigod Sovereigns of Ancient Hill Sect had all broken through into the Demigod-stage a very long time ago. Although Sovereign Zhu Yao, who had the weakest cultivation out of the three, was an early-stage Demigod, she came from Jade Forest Mountain!

He could not help but put a bold face and step out to ease the tension. He explained to everyone that his Sect's Sovereign was just acting on a moment's impulse, and did not have intentions to start a war.

However, Sovereign Dan Mu did not reply, and simply closed his eyes once again, as though he was completely uninterested in this entire issue.

Mu Meiyan felt that she had indeed acted too impulsively as well. She was too aware of that feeling of being absolutely lowly and frail. So, when she had grown stronger, in her heart, she could no longer control the urge to act willfully, and she no longer wanted to be suppressed by anyone else. Hence, she dropped her guard a little.

“Today, we’re discussing about the matters of the InterSect

Tournament that will occur a year later.” Qihan coldly reminded. Although he was a little frustrated about Rulu’s impulsive actions, after taking her cultivation level in mind, he endured it. Though, he was becoming even more unhappy with this Sect Master’s daughter. In the past, he still had some form of pity for her, after all, she was a Water Heavenly Spirit Vein holder in the past. However, ever since her Spirit Vein mutated, it felt as though her personality had changed. She became craftier, and had often acted against his own disciple.

“Sect Master Mo.” Mu Meiyan restored her calm, and a hint of fine light flashed past her eyes. She then said with a smile. “In actuality, the InterSect Tournament is a big matter for the various Sects, and is related to everyone present. Since the problem of the hosting location is difficult to solve, why not simply ask everyone here for their opinions, and have everyone decide where they wish the InterSect Tournament be held at?”

This move of hers was ruthless enough. Since the other Sects earnestly wish for the two Sects to be in conflict with each other, they would naturally express their agreement one after another.

And, several of them had already agreed beforehand that they would want to go to Celestial Indus Sect.

However, there were some Sects who shouted that they wanted other Sects to host it as well. What’s even more outrageous was that some even wanted a rotation system.

Are you treating this as the Olympics? Zhu Yao silently retorted.

The various Sects continuously argued. Initially, it was a competition between Celestial Indus Sect and Ancient Hill Sect. In the end, the other Sects wanted a piece of it as well, and hence, a huge pile of Sect candidates suddenly popped out. Every single one of them argued that they should host the event in their own Sects.

After arguing for a long while, there still wasn't a resolution to the matter. Zhu Yao was barely about to control herself from suggesting that they should just fight it out outside.

“Then let's battle it out, in Best-Of-Three matches. Winner takes all.” Someone suddenly roared out.

Eh, they're really going to fight?

The final conclusion had arrived. In the end, the one with the strongest fist would have the final say. Every Sect would send out three representatives, and whoever was to win, would have the say in the matter.

Zhu Yao fell on her knees due this extremely simple conclusion which took them an entire day of arguing to arrive at.

If you wanted to fight in the first place, then why did you spend so much time flapping your gums, huh? You people might as well take this opportunity to finish the InterSect Tournament too.

In but a few moments, everyone had already prepared their

representatives, and the people participating were actually all Nascent Soul practitioners.

However, when it came to Celestial Indus Sect selecting their representatives, Mu Meiyan stood up. With a smile which actually did not look like one, she looked towards Zhu Yao in the upper seats. “Since everyone is so excited, why don’t I accompany everyone as well? Sovereign Zhu Yao, are you willing to face me in a battle?”

Eh?

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. Wasn’t her main mission today simply to put her face out here?

Seeing that she did not have any reaction, Mu Meiyan smiled even more complacently. Zhu Yao understood that although the person she hated the most was Yue Hanxin, ever since she was stopped from devouring Yu Yao, it had been a stifling thorn in Mu Meiyan’s heart. However, Zhu Yao had never expected that she would actually dare to fight her openly.

When this challenge was issued by Mu Meiyan, the entire place instantly quietened down, and a moment later, excitement could be faintly felt from the people present. This was after all, a battle between Demigod-stage practitioners. A sight that was rarely seen.

“What? Sovereign, are you afraid?”

“Mn, I’m afraid.”

“...” Mu Meiyan blanked, as though she never expected that Zhu Yao would answer this way. For a moment, she did not know how to follow up, as Zhu Yao actually shamelessly admitted it.

“We Demigods have strength capable of moving mountains and overturning seas, and we’re currently situated at my Ancient Hill Sect.” Zhu Yao explained lightly, and even rolled her eyes while she was at it. What she meant was: ‘Just by fighting a single battle, there would be such huge losses. Are you stupid?’

Everyone present: “...”

It actually sounded logical. Demigod-stage practitioners had never acted casually, and their overly impressive strength was the reason. If they were to fight, the mess created could never be cleared.

Hence, the eyes that were looking at Mu Meiyan, had turned into ones that were looking at someone who would disregard others’ lives just for her own selfish desires.

Mu Meiyan trembled in anger, yet, she was unable to refute her explanation. Hence, she could only ruthlessly reply. “We can move away from Ancient Hill Sect, and fight above the ocean.” This way, they wouldn’t implicate others, right?

“Not going.”

“You!”

“Aren’t there people next to the ocean too?” She once again rolled her eyes.

“...” If they were to fight above the ocean, the ocean water would bring about huge waves. Tsunamis would definitely form, which would definitely bring upon disasters for the people by the shore.

Zhu Yao decided to add another bucket of oil into the fire. “Haah, we’re once mortals too.”

As humans, we must never forget our roots, yo.

Hence, everyone’s eyes on Mu Meiyan had become even more ill-looking, as though she was a great evil who was about to kill a large number of residents by the shore.

Mu Meiyan took a few deep breaths, before she was able to endure the anger in her heart. She then said with a cold smile. “In the very end, aren’t you just afraid of fighting against me? No worries. It’s not like I definitely have to fight with you. As long as you’re willing to admit defeat, then we can just put this battle aside.”

Chapter 128: If I Were To Call You ‘BUG’, Will You Respond?

Her words were simply too arrogant. Firstly, she condemned Zhu Yao for retreating from a battle, now, she wanted her to take up the name of a loser as well?

The expressions of the people of Ancient Hill Sect, as expected, turned ugly.

Haah, this terrible temper of hers. Initially, she did not want to slap her in the face this quickly. However, since the other party was so eager to put her face forward, then Zhu Yao had no choice but to give her a sound one.

“Sovereign... Rulu, was it?” Zhu Yao chuckled. “Do you really want to fight against me that much?”

“Hmph.” Mu Meiyan snorted coldly. “Cut the crap, are you going to take the challenge? Or are you afraid of losing?”

“It doesn’t matter to me if it’s a win or loss. However, with just a single battle between us, it will harm countless of lives, and build up countless of karma. Don’t you think it’s a little over the top?”

“In this world, the strong eats the weak in the first place. If those mortals wish to curse, then they can only curse themselves for not being strong enough.”

“But, ants struggle to live despite their size. Who here hasn’t started out as a mortal?”

“Ants will forever be ants. Even if they’re able to somehow save their own lives, they’re still frail to the point where they will die with a single pinch.” Her eyes turned cold, as though she seemed to have recalled something. The more she spoke, the more agitated she became. That feeling of powerlessness and being unable to retaliate, she understood it the most. Hence, it became the reason why she chased after strength after her resurrection.

The expressions of everyone present, however, began to turn ugly. Although everyone knew that what she had just said was true, and that this was the current state of the cultivation world, even if they accepted these in their hearts, it was different from saying them out in the open. After all, they had established themselves in upright Deity Sects, and had high and mighty titles to mask themselves. Matters like casually killing a bunch of mortals, although some of them had done such acts, it would be impossible for them to say them out so triumphantly. After all, they were not heretic practitioners.

Zhu Yao saw that things had heated up just about right. “I heard that Sovereign Rulu had only stepped into the Demigod-stage recently.”

“So what?” Mu Meiyan coldly responded. Could it be that she was thinking that she did not have the ability to challenge her?

“Nothing much.” Zhu Yao continued with a smile. “I simply recalled something all of a sudden. A hundred years ago, when you

accompanied the Sect Master of Azureflight Sect over to my Sect to ask for my disciple's hand in marriage, we have encountered once before. Back then, you still possessed a kind heart, and had even spoke up for Sect Master Wu. I wonder if Sovereign still remembers that incident?"

The news of the incident where the Sect Master of Azureflight Sect was rejected had been spread around all these years. As expected, a hint of awkwardness flashed past Wu Song's face. Everyone however, did not expect that this person was present back then as well. Everyone was actually really clear about the matters of Rulu being a traitor of Celestial Indus Sect, and fleeing to Azureflight Sect. However, because she was currently a Demigod Sovereign, no one dared to bring this up.

However, this fact was brought up so openly by Zhu Yao. As expected, Mu Meiyang's expression turned a little ugly, however, she did not break out into a fit. She simply snorted coldly and kept quiet. After all, currently, no one would dare to mock her. However, with this action of hers, it had instead made everyone to think that it was a silent consent.

Zhu Yao, however, let out a long sigh. "Haaah... Time sure has passed really quickly. In a blink of an eye, it has already been a hundred years. Back then, when I last saw you, you were still at the middle stages of Nascent Soul."

When these words were first heard, they did not sound really important. However, after a careful thought, it was filled with many suspicious points. Middle stages of Nascent Soul? A hundred years ago? Was that a joke?

“What’s your point?” As expected, Mu Meiyao had thought of that as well, as she ruthlessly stared at Zhu Yao.

“Nothing much. In a mere hundred years, you broke through into the Demigod-stage from the middle stages of Nascent Soul. Sovereign, you sure have great talent.”

In an instant, everyone’s eyes looked towards Rulu one after another. How could that be possible? No matter how heaven-bending one’s talent was, from the middle stages of Nascent Soul to Demigod, it would still take at least a few hundred, or even a few thousand years. Even Sovereign Yu Yan who possessed the Lightning Spirit Vein back then, was only able to break through into the Demigod-stage after cultivating for a thousand years.

In a mere hundred years? That’s not logical at all.

She either had an extremely heaven-bending cultivating technique, or a heaven-bending Artifact. The entire Great Hall was instantly thrown into an uproar. A speed like this, had no doubt shocked everyone.

Excluding Zi Mo, whose face was of complete calm.

He silently glanced at his own little martial aunt. Uh... Little martial aunt, are you sure you have the right to talk about others? Haven’t you yourself suddenly broken through into the Demigod-stage after disappearing for two hundred years? And, he did not comment on it at all, you know. Everyone else had thought that Yu

Yan had taken in three disciples. Fortunately, only he knew that this disciple of his ancestral-martial uncle, was the original one.

Only then did Mu Meiyan realize that her arrogance had gone way over her head, and had brought in the coveting eyes of others. Those pairs of either probing or suspicious eyes, faintly caused her to feel a little uneasy.

“For Sovereign to have cultivated so quickly, you must have a miraculous encounter.” Zhu Yao however, added another bucket of oil into the fire.

“So what?” Mu Meiyan’s expression turned colder, as she released her own Demigod-stage pressure, wanting to stun everyone present that were still discussing about her matters.

Zhu Yao, however, as though she was opposing her, released her own pressure and blocked it.

“Just what are you planning?” Even if Mu Meiyan was dumb, she would still know that Zhu Yao had some plans of her own.

“I simply suspect if there really exists such a miraculous encounter in this world.” Zhu Yao said, with emphasis on every word. “Just what kind of miraculous encounter, could allow a person’s cultivation to instantly rise to the Demigod-stage? And for her personality to change so greatly, turning into someone so ruthless, who has no regards to others’ lives...”

When these words were spoken, everyone was dumbfounded. The only thing Zhu Yao had left out now, was ‘body takeover.’ Everyone could not help but recall that moment earlier when she wanted to make a move against Zhu Yao no matter what. Adding her current cultivation level, in their hearts, that belief had already begun to take root. Even her own father, the Sect Master of Celestial Indus Sect, had begun to ponder deeply as well.

“You’re making up nonsense.” Mu Meiyan was instantly in a fluster. In the first place, it was true that she had taken over this body, however, it did not happen after she was a Nascent Soul practitioner, but when Rulu had yet to basically enter the path of cultivation. “Zhu Yao, don’t think I’m afraid of killing you!”

Her expression sharpened, and her Demigod-stage pressure suddenly grew several times stronger. Zhu Yao herself was not afraid of these pressures, however, the awful thing was, that shadow that was latched behind her body seemed to be angered as well, as it pounced straight towards her.

Zhu Yao’s figure turned, and moved towards the entrance of the Great Hall in a flash, arriving at the empty plaza.

“My words had hit right on mark, is that why Sovereign wants to kill me now?”

The moment she heard these words, as expected, Mu Meiyan, whose fury had already gone over her head, chased after her. Zhu Yao smiled, and there she was afraid that she wouldn’t step out.

She stood at a position not far from Zhu Yao, and looked at her with a cold smile, as though she was looking at a dead corpse. The shadow behind her had become much denser as well. That soft, yet sinister laughter, once again resounded.

The depths of Zhu Yao's heart even began to feel a little cold as well, as she tightly gripped onto the thing in her hand. In actuality, her legs had already turned jelly from the anxiousness. However, she was afraid that she was unable to solve this issue, so she had no choice but to go all out. She had simply brought the matters, which she had already decided on, a little ahead of schedule.

That shadow had already charged towards her, while Zhu Yao could only fly to the back to dodge.

As everyone else could not see the shadow, they could only see Mu Meiyang standing stationary at her spot, while Zhu Yao was fleeing really haggardly, as though Zhu Yao was fleeing from her shocking aura.

Mu Meiyang snorted coldly. She had overestimated her abilities, Mu Meiyang thought. Couldn't she see the Phantom? Let's play with her then.

Zhu Yao was chased with nowhere to retreat. Initially, she had thought that if she were to encounter the shadow, she would definitely receive some injuries. She had already prepared herself to attack it with the expense of her own well-being. However, she wondered if it was because of its overconfidence, the shadow seemed to be fooling around with her the entire time. It had only chased after her, and did not really move to attack her, as though it

was cat teasing a mouse. Zhu Yao could not help but praise it for its generosity. As expected, it's really much happier when having a moron around.

Though it's fun to play cat and mouse, if what the cat caught were to suddenly turn into a tiger, how would the cat react, she wondered?

Zhu Yao looked at the rather far distance between her and Mu Meiyan. The distance was about right, and the time had come.

The shadow leisurely forced Zhu Yao into a corner, and just when it was thinking of ending her, Zhu Yao suddenly held onto an object, raised it in her hands, and shone it at the shadow.

Suddenly, a ray of golden light directly passed through its body, and its dense black figure, was instantly dispersed. However, that ray of golden light had directly struck towards Mu Meiyan at the back as well, as it swept past her body.

Mu Meiyan simply felt a severe pain surging up, as though something important was being directly separated from her. The spiritual energy in her body, as though a hole had opened up, was flowing out at extreme speed, as she cried out miserably with an absolutely shrill voice.

However, an even louder miserable cry sounded from behind her. As though all of the ghosts in hell were crying out at the same time, an ear-trembling sound resounded through the clouds, which had even shaken the entire Ancient Hill Sect.

Behind Mu Meiyan, a large amount of dense smoke began to rise, forming a terrifying skull-head in the sky. From its mouth, it was emitting out that miserable voice from earlier, as its shape twisted and distorted painfully in the air. The sky which was initially bright and sunny, suddenly turned completely dark. All of the mysterious flowers and herbs in Ancient Hill Sect wilted in an instant.

The hearts of everyone present stirred from that voice, and they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, as though their organs had shattered.

“What... What is this?” Someone exclaimed. Yet, no one gave him an answer.

Putting aside the Nascent Soul Reverends present, even the Demigod-stage practitioners, had never seen such a terrifying sight. Just by the smoky existence in the air caused them to feel completely powerless.

“Hey, help me already.” Zhu Yao endured the severe pain in her chest, and once again raised the mirror of light in her hands. Circulating all of the spiritual energy in her body, she continuously shot towards the wailing skull-head in the air. Feng Yi and Dan Mu were the first to react, as they summoned their own Sword Intent one after another, and attacked towards the air.

However, other than the ray of light Zhu Yao’s mirror emitted out earlier, the other attacks struck out by the two of them were

completely ineffective, as though they had simply sliced through empty air.

That shadow however, hurriedly retracted itself, and once again returned into Mu Meiyan's body. Mu Meiyan who had fainted on the ground earlier, suddenly stood up with a hint of red glow in her eyes. An enormous energy, assaulted everyone present at a wide scale.

While everyone was busy resisting against the energy, Mu Meiyan had already disappeared from sight.

The place was dead silent. Not a single one of them had yet to recover their senses from that terrifying sight earlier. Not a single one of them spoke.

"Earlier... Just what was that?" The Sect Master of Celestial Indus Sect was completely lifeless.

"Could it be..."

"Devil Race." Dan Mu muttered out these two words, which caused everyone present to tremble in the depths of their hearts. However, not one of them could find another existence to refute him. In this world, the only ones with strength capable of completely diminishing one's will to retaliate, and even capable of causing all life to instantly lose their vitality, were the Devil Race.

The place had become even more silent than before. No one

would have thought that the Devil Race would once again appear in the world. Especially in this world where the God Race had all gone extinct.

“Hanxin... Hanxin is gone.” Qihan suddenly realized that his disciple who had been behind him all this time, had disappeared along with Mu Meiyan as well.

He did not dare to think any further than that.

Chapter 129: The Sharpest Weapon In The World

With such a tyrannical ruckus caused by the shadow, everyone present was completely stunned, and that included Zhu Yao herself. She was barely able to hold onto the weapon in her hands as well. Thump. Thump. Her heart beat wildly, as she finally began to feel afraid.

Actually, ever since her master descended upon the Lower Realm to find her, she had a faint guess that the shadow wasn't that simple. Even if it wasn't a Deity of the Higher Realm, it was still definitely an overpowered mighty power. However, no matter how she racked her brains, she wouldn't have guessed that it would be one of the legendary Devil Race.

Zhu Yao instantly felt like crying, and had the impulse to close down her store to go on a strike. Momma's egg. That's a Devil, you know! A race, which spread death all around their surroundings, that had only existed in the Ancient Era of legends and had fought against the God Race to the death! If they were to fight against it with just their physical mortal body, they would either be courting death, or was tired of living in the first place! They were basically not on the same level, alright?

Could it be because she had accidentally activated the route of a God Race, which led to the appearance of a Devil to balance everything out?

Momma's egg. Other than having a dragon's body, she basically did not possess this so-called power of a God Race, alright? She did

not even receive the most basic form of inheritance from a dragon, otherwise, how would she simply possess the cultivation of a Demigod?

“Sovereign. In your opinion, what do you think we should do?” Probably because the scene earlier was too frightening, one Nascent Soul practitioner turned around, and looked towards Zhu Yao who was still standing still at where she was.

The moment his words fell, everyone, who was still deep in shock at the fact that the Devil Race had once again appeared in the world earlier, as though they had only regained their senses at that moment, turned to look towards her one after another. That’s right, earlier, Sovereign Zhu Yao was the only person who was able to go against the Devil. They still had hope.

Zhu Yao felt a chill from the staring eyes, which were filled with the piteous cry for food-ah pui, which were filled with hope, and reflexively took a step back. If she were to say that she didn’t know what to do as well, would she be beaten to death?

“Everyone, do not panic.” Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and suppressed her fear. “I see that the Devil has yet to mature. At the very least, it has yet to completely resurrect, otherwise, it wouldn’t have to borrow a practitioner’s body. Furthermore, I have just forcefully tried to expel it from its host, so it has definitely injured it gravely. In light of this, we can only take the opportunity while its energy has yet to recover, to completely exterminate it.” In any case, they had to take its life while its sick-ah, no, that’s not it. It’s to chase after it while they still had the upper hand.

When everyone heard this, their eyes which were filled with despair earlier, finally had a hint of light. She's right, the outcome of that battle earlier, was indeed a victory.

“This matter is of great urgency.” Zhu Yao instructed with a stern expression. “We must definitely find that Devil before its energy is fully recovered. Otherwise, the outcome will be severe.”

Everyone's expression became serious. In the face of a great matter that concerned the survival of the cultivation world, the various Clans and Sects demonstrated unprecedented unity. Every one of them began to chip in by sending out all of their disciples, to undergo a large-scale search operation, excluding Celestial Indus Sect and Azureflight Sect.

As the culprits for hiding a Devil, although they were actually victims as well, they had completely lost everyone's trust. In an instant, these two Sects received everyone's hostility.

It was initially an emperor abdication drama, however, because of the re-appearance of the Devil Race, it turned into a multi-racial warring campaign. And Ancient Hill Sect, which was initially being forced to give up the right to host the Inter-Sect Tournament, was once again logically standing at the unshakable leading position. Most likely, no one would have ever thought of this dramatic turn in events.

As for the news regarding the re-appearance of the Devil Race, under Zhu Yao's behest, it was spread throughout the entire cultivation world extremely quickly. Seemingly every single practitioner, and even the heretic practitioners, had begun to

spontaneously search for the traces of the Devil. Mu Meiyan's name had resounded through the entire cultivation world.

That's right. Not Rulu, but Mu Meiyan.

When Rulu was expelled from Celestial Indus Sect, she had changed her name to Mu Meiyan when she fled to Azureflight Sect. Hence, everyone believed that Mu Meiyan was this Devil's real name.

Zhu Yao had believed that with so many people involved in the search, she would be able to obtain news regarding Mu Meiyan before long. However, never did she expect that even after three months had passed, forget about Mu Meiyan, there wasn't even any news on Yue Hanxin whom she had swiped away.

Seemingly every plausible lead that was made known to her, she would immediately rush over. However, there wasn't even a single trace of the Devil's hair. Mu Meiyan and Yue Hanxin, this pair who loved to kill each other, seemed as though they had dissipated from the world, completely disappearing into thin air.

Zhu Yao could not help but feel a little anxious.

"Yu Yao." Yu Yan sighed. This stupid disciple in front of him, had already repeated walked back and forth more than a hundred times, and even he was about to get a headache from it. His disciple, who was usually like a firecracker, was currently unexpectedly quiet. He had already appeared for such a long time, yet, she did not even have the slightest of reaction. Mn, he wasn't

happy at all.

“Master?” Zhu Yao seemed to have only realized that a figure had suddenly popped out from the jade pendant. After being startled for a moment, she once again frowned, and continued to walk back and forth. “I have something that I can’t figure out.”

“What is it?”

“Just where did that Devil pop out from?” Just how did it appear? And how did Mu Meiyang obtain him? Ever since she saw the resurrected Mu Meiyang for the first time, it had been by her side. Then evidently, that shadow had existed since the very beginning, and it might even be possible that Mu Meiyang’s resurrection and body-takeover were all the doings of the Devil. Otherwise, when she was trying to take over Little Radish, how did Mu Meiyang’s soul appear directly in Little Radish’s divine sense region without being sensed by anyone else? And, that black hole, which she escaped into after the takeover failed, was very strange as well. It did not seem to be any sort of Mystic Arts.

That Devil definitely wasn’t simply linked with Mu Meiyang just by a blood contract alone. Otherwise, it wouldn’t have used all of its strength to help Mu Meiyang. The Devil Race did not have any human morals to speak of, after all. For it to do something like this, it definitely had some sort of purpose, or had made an agreement with Mu Meiyang.

Then, could she make a guess that, ever since the beginning, Mu Meiyang wasn’t actually some sort of bug, the real bug was actually the Devil inside her body? Probably, ever since the beginning, her

methods were incorrect. What she should defend against was actually that Devil, and not Mu Meiyan.

Yu Yan slightly frowned, and a moment later, replied. “The Devil Race are born to kill, and existed in the world all this while. However... during the Ancient Era, all of them had been sealed by the God Race.”

“There aren’t any which escaped?”

“If there was, why would there be the current cultivation world?”

“So Master means...” Zhu Yao’s eyes shone. “That thing isn’t an actual Devil.”

Yu Yan frowned, and shook his head. “Yes, and no.”

“Ah?” What do you mean? Can you speak human words?

“Have you realized the irregularity of that Devil?” Yu Yan continued.

“Irregularity?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “Does being irregularly powerful count?”

“Yu Yan swept a scornful look at her, sighed, and gave an ‘as expected, she’s stupid’ expression. “Other than that, when the

others attacked that Devil, were they effective?”

“Effective? What effectiveness? The rest basically did not manage to land a hit...” Zhu Yao stopped there, and suddenly widened her eyes. “It doesn’t have a physical form?”

Yu Yan lightly nodded. His disciple’s stupidity seemed to be salvable.

“The physical body of that Devil had already been destroyed?” Zhu Yao instantly became a little excited. Every living being in this world contained a soul, and only a physical body could harbor a soul. No matter was it a demonic beast, or a human, they were both the same. Other than the Reincarnation Path which could temporarily accommodate souls, all souls which had lost their physical bodies could not last more than seven days in the living world. After seven days, the souls would dissipate away.

“But... That Devil clearly could separate from Mu Meiyan’s body.” Back then when she was at Azureflight Sect, that shadow had come alone, and Mu Meiyan was not in the vicinity. “And that Devil had clearly existed before Mu Meiyan attempted a body-takeover.” When Rulu was being devoured, that Devil could have completely accomplished it itself, so why did it have to bring along Mu Meiyan? And, they were so lovey-dovey like family, coexisting for such a long time. It was basically illogical. Even if a Devil’s soul could dwell in anything... Wait a minute, anything? Could it be... “That Devil isn’t possessing Rulu’s body, but is actually dwelling in Mu Meiyan’s soul?”

Yu Yan deeply frowned, and nodded. That was indeed a

possibility.

In an instant, Zhu Yao was a little speechless. That Devil sure was unlucky. It could have found anything to dwell into, but it just had to find a soul to dwell in. It was no wonder it would help her with the takeover, and act as her guardian the entire time.

“This Devil... Is it stupid?” Zhu Yao could only explain it this way.

“Most probably, when its former body was being destroyed, it basically could not find any suitable physical body. Hence, it could only dwell into the soul of a human practitioner, whose physical body had similarly died.”

Zhu Yao wiped her sweat. Why did a soul have to make things difficult for another soul?

No, wait. They were already family who loved each other.

Zhu Yao took out the mirror-like Mystic Tool she had refined on her own, and muttered. “In other words, what I struck back then, was not the link between a blood contract, but the link between their two souls?”

“Mn.”

Zhu Yao’s face darkened. She had a bad premonition.

“In other words, that strike had instead helped it, allowing that Devil to gain the ability to enter another physical body.”

“Indeed.”

“Crap.” Zhu Yao suddenly had the impulse to chop off her hand. Look at what you did for being overly eager!

“But...” Yu Yan continued. “That strike of yours had injured the soul. Injuries done to a soul cannot be restored by anyone. Even if the Devil tries to do a body-takeover again, it might not succeed.”

“In other words, temporarily, it won’t be looking for a new physical body?”

“Mn.”

Phew... That scared the hell out of her. Why couldn’t say everything in one go?

Yu Yan looked towards the Mystic Tool in her hands as well. This was a part which he couldn’t figure out completely as well. Theoretically speaking, souls were enigmatic objects, while his disciple was actually able to cut it apart. He was a little suspicious as to what Mystic Tool his own disciple had managed to refine.

Zhu Yao’s line of sight landed on her the Mystic Tool in her

hands as well. Truthfully speaking, she herself was shocked, alright? Back then, she only thought of refining the sharpest weapon ever, while the mirror in her hands was indeed a genuine tenth-ranked Mystic Tool.

However...

Zhu Yao grabbed onto the handle of the mirror, and twisted it. In an instant, the face of the mirror and the handle were separated. The Mystic Tool which was emitting spiritual energy all around earlier, was suddenly split into two extremes. The handle's spiritual energy was even denser than before. The regular tenth-ranked Mystic Tool earlier, was currently filled with the aura an extreme-grade Mystic Tool. While the other half, the face of the mirror, had instantly lost its luster, turning into a regular copper mirror. It couldn't even be considered as a Mystic Tool.

However, what actually harmed the Devil, was not the tenth-ranked extreme grade handle, but this regular copper mirror.

“Just what kind of object did you refine?” When his disciple was refining, Yu Yan had watched the entire process. Yet, he was still completely unable to figure it out. Clearly, it was a very normal object.

Zhu Yao smiled. “Back then, I simply thought of making the sharpest thing. But, after thinking about it, that thing has always been by my side.”

“Not the Profound Deep Metal?” That was the most special piece

among the materials he had left for his disciple. If it was used carefully, it could even be used to create a Divine Tool.

Zhu Yao shook her head. Pointing to the sky, she said. “It’s light!”

Chapter 130: What Does That Have To Do With Me?

That's right, Zhu Yao, as the number one fan of Star Wars, created a light saber. And, within it, she added a combination of formations and five elemental mystic arts, creating an enhanced version. Before, all she had been thinking about was how she could separate the shadow from Mu Meiyang's body. Then, she thought of the modern plasma cutting technology. After all, what could be more effective than plasma lasers?

However, who would have thought that she managed to land a lucky hit, as that shadow was actually a Devil. The Devils were a race birthed from darkness, and light was the only weapon that could suppress them, let alone lasers that had been enhanced by her.

Zhu Yao tried to explain the theory behind lasers to her master, however, unfortunately, the generation gap between people of two different worlds were simply too deep to fill up. The more she tried to explain, the more things began to develop in a strange direction.

Until Yu Luo came to look for her.

“Master, someone wishes to seek your audience...” Little Radish's voice was a little strange, and carried a hint of hesitation as well.

Zhu Yao threw a glance at her own master, until his figure slowly disappeared. After keeping the jade pendant on the table, she then opened the door with a wave of her hand. “Come in.”

Yu Luo walked in with a complicated expression, and a man was following behind her. Wearing a light blue long robe, his handsome complexion seemed to be carrying a little hesitation, and looked a little dispirited as well. He was actually Wu Song whom they had seen not too long ago. Zhu Yao suddenly understood Yu Luo's abnormal behaviour.

“Greetings to Sovereign.” Wu Song gave Zhu Yao a customary bow, and was being even more respectful than any moment in the past.

Zhu Yao's brows twitched. There was an indescribable feeling in her heart. Other than Yu Luo, Wu Song could be considered to be the child she paid the most attention to, yet, he was also the person whom she was the most disappointed with. “I wonder what matters Sect Master Wu has come to my Jade Forest Mountain for?”

Wu Song blanked, and instantly, his expression paled a little. He could naturally hear the sarcasm carried in the words “Sect Master”. However, recalling the current plight of Azureflight, he had no choice but to grit his teeth, and continued. “This disciple is here to invite Sect Master to return to the mountain.”

“Return to the mountain?” Zhu Yao laughed. “Return to which mountain?”

Wu Song became even more ashamed to the point that he wished he could die, however, once again, he had no choice but to

shamelessly finish his words. “Azureflight is currently being excluded and suppressed by the rest of the Sects. All of the disciples in the Sect are in fear for their own lives. I’m here to request Sect Mountain to return to take control of the overall situation.”

Zhu Yao suddenly felt that it was a little laughable. Just where did he get the confidence that she would follow him back to clear up the mess of his broken stall? Back then, when she just returned, Azureflight was like the Sun in the sky, and he did not request for her return. Now that he was unable to hold on any longer, he finally thought of her. He really treated her as though she actually owed them in their previous lives.

“I have long since returned the Sect Master Tablet to your esteemed Sect. Currently, I do not have hold any relations with Azureflight. What’s there to discuss about returning?”

Seeing that she completely did not have the slightest intention to let go, Wu Song became a little anxious. “As long as Sovereign returns, this disciple is willing to let go of the Sect Master’s position.”

“Let go?” This time, Zhu Yao really laughed. “Wu Song, do you think I actually want it?”

Wu Song’s face instantly paled, as though he had never thought that she would answer this way. After mumbling for a long while, he finally managed to voice out some words. “Sovereign, Azureflight was established with your own hands. Everyone has always respected you. Could it be that you are willing to see the

Sect destroyed?”

“Yep.” Zhu Yao nodded unhesitantly.

Wu Song was instantly dumbfounded.

Zhu Yao stood up and walked around. Flames of anger suddenly surged from within her heart. “Sect Master Wu was even willing to have my one and only disciple chased out of Azureflight, and had her land in the hands of a heretic practitioner. So why won’t I be able to bear it as well?”

“Heretic practitioner?” Wu Song blanked, as he looked at Yu Yao at the side with an astonished expression. “What heretic practitioner?”

“Could it be that Sect Master Wu was unaware that there have always been heretic practitioners loitering around the vicinity of Azureflight Sect? Or was it... You clearly knew about it, yet, you still chased Yu Yao out of Azureflight?”

Even a sandman had temper of its own, let alone her. When she handed Yu Luo over to her that day, just what did he promised? But, in the end, what was the outcome? If back then, she did not sense that mountain cave, and if she were to leave from that scroll any later than that, she did not want to imagine what would happen...

When she recalled that scene back then, she had the urge to

smack him to the point where his mum would not even be able to recognize him.

“No, I did not!” Wu Song anxiously explained. Back then, when he faced Yu Luo, and expressed that the person he loved was actually Yan’er, it wasn’t that he did not expect her to be sad. However, he had never expected that she would return to the Ancient Hill Sect on her own. Could it be that, during that time, she encountered a heretic practitioner? “This matter... I really didn’t know about it.”

“Then, you don’t know that Yu Luo has a Heavenly Water Spirit Vein either?”

Wu Song instantly became silent.

What did the Heavenly Water Spirit Vein meant? Was he dumb, or was grass simply growing in his brain? To think he would let her go off alone. Back then, the reason why she allowed Yu Luo to head over to Azureflight Sect, was simply to have someone protect her when she was not around. However, she never expected that, the place where she thought was the absolute safest, would be the place where she would be wounded so deeply as well.

Wu Song lowered his head, and was nearly about to sink in the guilt that filled his heart, to the point where he did not even have the courage to raised his head to look at her. But, when he recalled the current plight which Azureflight was in, he had no choice but to continue begging. “This matter is a mistake made by me alone. But, Sovereign, please do not be angry at the rest of the Sect members. Currently, Azureflight is being excluded by the rest of

the Sects, and often, several heretic practitioners, who do not harbor any good intentions, would come harass us. Adding that the Great Mountain Barrier Formation had been withdrawn, the Sect disciples have lost their protection, and would often result in injuries. Everyone in the Sect are all people without any homes to return to. Sovereign, please, for the sake of our past relationship, provide us some assistance.”

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and looked towards Yu Luo. “Little Radish, what do you say?” She was the one who brought him here, and the one who was wounded the deepest was her as well. She did not know what kind of thoughts Yu Luo had as well. As the saying goes, one only learns from one mistakes. She did not wish for Yu Luo to experience everything all over again. If she still could not forget about Wu Song, then there’s nothing Zhu Yao could say about it either.

Yu Luo stayed silent for a moment, and when she raised her head, her expression was unexpectedly clear. “Master, Yu Luo can inform of this matter to the Sect Master of Ancient Hill Sect. If Sect Master Wu is willing, his disciples can be taken into our Ancient Hill Sect.”

“What?” Wu Song was a little dumbfounded, as though he never thought that Yu Luo would make such a suggestion. Being taken into the Ancient Hill Sect, that was equal to the disappearance of Azureflight Sect from the world. What’s the difference between this and the extermination of the Sect then?

Zhu Yao could not help but feel like laughing, and the depths of her heart finally calmed down. It seemed like Yu Luo really did not

have thoughts about Wu Song any longer. This proposal, however, was really ruthless as well. Without even breaking a single sweat, they would be able to receive so many elite disciples. As expected of that old man Zi Mo's daughter, they were both sly and crafty.

“Yu Luo, do you really want to exterminate Azureflight Sect?” Wu Song seemed as though he wanted to plead, however, he was interrupted by Yu Luo.

“Sect Master Wu, both you and I know that this is the best method. Currently, among the various Sects, other than our Ancient Hill Sect, who would dare to take in your esteemed Sect's disciples?”

Wu Song was speechless. Indeed, because of his relationship with Mu Meiyan, currently, the various Sects were shunning from Azureflight due to intense fear. If they were to dare accept the disciples of their Sect, they were afraid that another Devil would mix in. And only Ancient Hill Sect which had exposed the Devil's plot, had the power to take them in.

Wu Song revealed a helpless look, and did not respond to Yu Luo's suggestion in a positive manner. However, they knew that, he would agree sooner or later. The foundation of Azureflight Sect was frail in the first place. When she established the Sect back then, she had brought up that they should try their best to stay low. They sure were brilliant. Putting aside the fact that they had taken the limelight while they had yet to hold a stable footing, they had even openly welcomed Mu Meiyan to the Sect, admitting that they were once Azure Melancholy Sect. No matter the reason why Azure Melancholy Sect was exterminated back then, now that they

had realized that so many remnants were still alive, how could those heretic practitioners let them go? Furthermore, they were in such a frail state currently.

“Sesame.” She suddenly recalled something.

“Mistress, did you call for me?” Sesame cheap voice resounded.
“Mistress, did you miss little beastie?”

Zhu Yao swept a glance at Sesame who popped his head out of the back of tree. “What are you standing so far away for?”

“Heheh.” Seasmé laughed. Of course it’s because he was afraid of being hit. When Wu Song came to look for her, he knew that his mistress would definitely find out it was all his doing. Hence, hiding a little further away was much safer. Mn. He was a very clever beastie.

“Let me ask you. Were you the one who dismantled the Great Mountain Barrier Formation?”

Sesame scratched the trunk of the tree in front of him, and said with an innocent expression. “Beastie only wished to vent off some steam for Little Radish.”

“Then, what about Chen Ning?”

“That really has nothing to do with me, he’s the one who wanted to leave. I didn’t even see his face.” Although he had chased

Sesame for quite a while, in the end, Sesame managed to throw him off. Mn. He was definitely a very clear beastie.

Zhu Yao's face darkened. It was no wonder Wu Song would seek for help so anxiously. The front door was open, and their backyard was even burning. It would be strange for Azureflight Sect to even hold on. Although she was a little frustrated that Sesame took action on his own accord, but, it was something they deserved. If one did not court death, death would not come after all. They themselves were the ones who brought Mu Meiyan into the Sect.

“Haah. Forget it. Help me get Chen Ning over here.”

“Mistress...” Sesame's voice instantly turned completely dejected, and his face revealed a pitiful look, as though he was miserably abandoned.

“Now, immediately!” Zhu Yao did not bother about his thoughts. Seeing that he still did not move after several urges, she said. “If you don't go, I'll go.”

“This little beastie is going right now.” Only then did his figure disappeared with a swoosh. Are you kidding me? How could I allow other demonic beasts to stay alone with mistress? I'm her actual contracted beastie.

Sesame moved very quickly, well, it was because Chen Ning had been loitering nearby Ancient Hill Sect all this while as well. But, because of the Ancient Hill Sect's Great Mountain Barrier Formation, he could not enter. In but an instant, Chen Ning had

been brought into the Jade Forest Mountain.

“Lord...” Chen Ning called out, as he stared straight at Zhu Yao. He was still white-clothed and elegant-looking, as he cupped his fist and gave her a proper bow. “This subordinate greets lord.”

Just by this action of his, he was behaving much better than that cheap Sesame, however, his eyes were blazing hot, as though it was about to light up a fire. Momma’s egg, why the hell are you drooling!?

“Kuh kuh...” Zhu Yao faked out a cough. No matter who it was, if that person were to be looked at by this fanatic’s eyes, that person would definitely feel uncomfortable as well. She really could not understand just how strong the Dragon Race’s bloodline’s suppression ability was. “Chen Ning, there’s something I wish to seek your help for.”

“This subordinate will definitely do it even if it results to my death.” Chen Ning immediately expressed his loyalty.

“It’s not that serious.” Zhu Yao suddenly felt a slight headache. “I simply wish for you to produce a bunch of Mystic Tools as fast as possible.”

Zhu Yao’s idea was very simple. Since the Devil Race’s weakness was light, then she just have to make a few more light sabers. That way, even if that shadow were to appear again, she wouldn’t have to challenge it on her own. However, with just her refining the weapons alone, it was definitely wasn’t realistic. Chen Ning was a

merchant, so he definitely had a bunch of smithing resources in his hands. He was the most suitable person to look for. And, as a merchant, she believed that he had his own ways of keeping confidentiality. This way, she could also prevent technology that did not belong to this world from leaking out.

Of course, he was not going to do all this work for nothing. After dealing with this Devil bug, he could retrieve all these weapons back, and it would be up to his decision on how to deal with them in the future.

Chen Ning was a very reliable worker. In just a span of few days, he had already made a bunch of them. Although their strength were weaker than the one in her hands, it was already considerably good. She then distributed these weapons to the various Sects.

Their efficiency in searching for the Devil had, as expected, increased quite a bit. At the very least, less unreliable news were heard.

A month later, however, an expected event suddenly occurred.

Chapter 131: The Divine Residence Above The Sea

Recently, Yu Luo was very busy. She seemed to rarely return to Jade Forest Mountain, as she spent her entire time in the Main Mountain dealing with a few Sect matters. Zi Mo had already gone into life-death isolation. He only had a short amount of lifespan left, and if he did not make a breakthrough into a Demigod this time, he would most likely fall as a Nascent Soul practitioner. Most of the matters in Ancient Hill Sect had mostly been handed to the various Mountain Lords and Yu Luo.

Only Zhu Yao and Yue Ying remained in Jade Forest Mountain. Zhu Yao was busy looking for Mu Meiyan as well, so she would often head out. Only Yue Ying was really staying on the Jade Forest Mountain. Yue Ying was a child who lacked a sense of presence, adding that he did not speak often, if not because he would often like to follow her by her side, Zhu Yao would have subconsciously forgotten about him. Though, he was very serious with his cultivation. It could be seen from how he was able to form his Azoth Core so quickly with his aptitude as a holder of the Penta-Spirit Veins.

Zhu Yao could not help but feel a little guilty towards him. Back then, she made the decision to bring him out. However, for so many years, he had basically been placed in someone else's care. Even the matters related to his cultivation were taught by Yu Luo. She had basically not laid her hands in anything.

Turning around, she looked at Yue Ying who had been staring at her with a wooden expression. Though, his eyes were crystal clear.

Other than her figure being printed in them, there was nothing else. Forget about resentment, it was as though it was enough for him to simply look at her like this.

Zhu Yao felt even worse than before, as she felt that she had really neglected her duty. Taking the opportunity that there was such a nice sky today, she thought of giving him some pointers in regards to his cultivation. Just when she was about to speak, suddenly, the earth shook. On the surface of the sea which was calm earlier, a pillar of light suddenly appeared, firing straight to the clouds. Auspicious signs surfaced everywhere, as the rainbow-colored light scattered down, filling the entire sky with colorful clouds. Rows of flowers around Ancient Hill Sect bloomed one after another, and in an instant, the scent of flowers suffused in the air.

“This is...” The hell was this?

“A unique artifact has surfaced in the sea.” Feng Yi flew over with her sword, hinted for Zhu Yao to follow her, before flying towards the pillar of light.

Zhu Yao faintly sensed that this matter wasn't that simple either. “Be obedient, stay here and wait for my return.”

After instructing Yue Ying, she flew her sword and chased after her. In but an instant, they had already flown close to the pillar of light. They were not the first ones to arrive, as a few people had already begun to crowd the nearby area. However, all of them were Demigod Sovereigns of the other Sects, and Qihan was one of them. Most probably, they had all sensed the unusual movements,

and rushed over here.

That pillar of light was very huge, with an estimate of ten meters in diameter. It seemed to be formed completely by spiritual energy, and it was so dense, it looked as though it was about to solidify. Everyone did not move, and simply stared at it intensely. However, the onlookers began to increase, and seemingly all of them were practitioners above the Nascent Soul stage. When a unique artifact emerged, there would be a phenomenal sign produced by the heaven and earth. Adding that this sign was so obvious as well, it could be seen how valuable the treasures inside would be. There might even be Divine Tools.

A moment later, within the pillar of light, a long-shaped something suddenly rose, and everyone waited with bated breaths. Yet, they could not help but begin to size up the surrounding crowd. A treasure without a master, naturally belonged to the person who first lay his hands on it. There was never absolute peace in the cultivation world, let alone in front of personal benefits. The atmosphere instantly became a little tense.

A few days ago, due to the re-emergence of the Devil, it created a scene where everyone was united in one go. Now that this trend was about to collapse, Zhu Yao suddenly felt a little powerless.

That pillar of light slowly faded, and the thing inside slowly revealed itself as well. Unexpectedly, it was not a Divine Pellet nor a Divine Tool, but a gigantic door. With an incomparably huge structure, its entire surface was purely white, and it looked extremely ancient.

And, red-colored words, the size of a human body, were written at the very top of that door.

White Rabbit Divine Residence.

“It’s actually a residence of a Deity from the Higher Realm!” Someone exclaimed. In an instant, the entire crowd was completely excited. That was, after all, a Divine Residence, a residence which belonged to someone who had already ascended and turned into a Deity. Any random object inside would be Divine Tools that the Lower Realm could only dream of having.

Earlier, because of the fact that there was Demigods present, the people who felt that they did not have any hope of obtaining the treasure, instantly became excited. How could someone who was called a Deity only possess a single Divine Tool? As long as they were able to enter the place, then there would be hope of obtaining one. Many people had already unconsciously summoned their weapons, and took a stance as though they could prepare to fight at any moment.

“Sovereign, do you think there’s any link between this Divine Residence and that Devil?” In the end, there were still person who understood, and this understanding person was even someone familiar – Mountain Lord of Beast-Taming Mountain, Zi Dan. That’s right. It’s that pig-riding fatty.

His fat figure squeezed forward, and the two, man and pig, instantly pushed away several people. Rushing all the way in front of her, he asked respectfully.

“There’s a possibility.” Zhu Yao answered ambiguously.

At that moment, the battle spirit of the crowd of people who were filled with eagerness earlier, instantly died down, as they looked at that door with fear.

How could there be such a coincidence? The Devil had only just emerged, and a Divine Residence from the Higher Realm appeared right after. There was definitely a need to get to the bottom of this.

“In regards to whether there’s a link or not, we will know once we break into it.” It was unknown who shouted that out, as suddenly, a gigantic ice shard attacked towards that white door. However, at the moment it struck the door, the ice shard disappeared, as though it had been devoured.

Before the crowd could even react in time, a ray of light flashed past from the door. The ice shard which had disappeared earlier, suddenly resurfaced and flew out. This time, however, it struck towards the direction where the ice shard was shot out from earlier.

One Nascent Soul practitioner could not dodge in time, and was struck head-on. If not because he was able to put up a barrier at the very last moment, most probably, he would have already been penetrated by the ice shard.

“This door, has a Reflection Mystic Art placed on it.”

Everyone was stunned, as they began to try firing out a few attacks. Without an exception, all of them were shot back towards where they came from. Even Demigod Sovereigns had attacked as well, however, the door still did not have even the slightest trace of opening.

“Strange, clearly, there’s no energy wave being produced by a formation. So why?” The people present could not help but feel an itch in their hearts. Even though the treasure was right in front of them, they could not find the key to open the door.

“There seems to be some wordings on the door.” Someone reminded, and only then did everyone’s attacks stopped. One after another, they looked towards it, yet, there were only foggy clouds in their minds.

Several grids faintly began to surface on the door, and several wordings seemed to be written sporadically inside the grids. And these wordings, were all regular numbers. Zhu Yao’s face instantly stiffened, as she instantly sensed the malice of the entire world.

“T-T-This... This is!” Though, Zi Dan was the one who carried a shocked face, and even Feng Yi had widened her eyes.

“Daoist Zi Dan, do you recognize this?” Someone excitedly asked.

“This is an ancient mechanism.” Zi Dan gave it away in an instant.

Zhu Yao's expression darkened even more. That's right. The ancient mechanism – Magical Squares. I dare you people to come and complete it.

“Daoist recognizes this formation!” That person continued excitedly. “Then, are you able to dispel it?”

Zi Dan shook his head, and took a deep breath. As though he recalled a sad past, he felt a little depressed.

“Daoist Zi Dan, are you really unable to dispel it?” That person thought that he wasn't willing to do it instead, as he constantly urged him. “This matter is of grave importance. That Devil might be hiding inside.”

“It's not that I'm unwilling. I really do not have the power to do so.” Zi Dan said. “This ancient mechanism is extremely complicated, and the method to dispel it has long been lost. I have once seen junior-martial brother Soi dispel it.”

Zhu Yao, who was previously Junior-martial brother Soi: Your sister's complicated! Her current feelings were really complicated.

“I wonder where this junior-martial brother with the surname Soi is? Are you able to call for him?”

The sadness being emitted out from Zi Dan became even more evident. Only after a moment later did he choke out. “That junior-

marital of mine has long fallen a thousand years ago.”

That person went silent, and only a moment later did he let out a deep sigh.

Even Feng Yi, who was at the side, seemed to have recalled some sad past events as well. With a dazed look, a moment later, she muttered to herself. “Brother Soi.”

Zhu Yao simply felt her legs go limp for a moment, and had almost fallen into the sea. Version 3.0 was definitely her dark history.

“Could it be that there really isn’t anyone capable of dispelling this formation?” Everyone present quietened down in an instant, as they revealed out slightly helpless looks.

“Umm...” Zhu Yao weakly raised her hand. “Why don’t I try?”

Instantly, dozens of eyes, concentrated on her one after another.

Even Feng Yi’s and Zi Dan’s eyes had instantly shone as well.

“You know how to dispel this!?” Feng Yi suddenly took a step forward, and looked straight at her. In her eyes, various emotions were flashing, circulating back and forth, as though something was about to light up. “You...”

“My master has once taught me about it.” Zhu Yao took out the multi-purpose excuse.

As expected, in an instant, the light in Feng Yi’s eyes was extinguished immediately. However, everyone revealed understanding looks one after another.

Sovereign Yu Yan was after all, someone who had ascended. He had lived for more than ten thousand years, and his abilities were unfathomable. And, he specialized in formations, so knowing about ancient mechanisms like this was very normal as well.

The crowd of people who were still squeezing together earlier, instantly opened up an empty path, as they excitedly looked at Zhu Yao as she was dispelling the formation.

More than a hundred Nascent Soul practitioners, and adding a few Demigod practitioners, were staring at her while she was playing Magic Squares. This scene was simply too beautiful. She did not dare to look at all.

Zhu Yao embarrassingly walked over, and began her additions and subtractions starting from the ten-digit numbers. Currently, she was deeply regretting that she did not manage to teach Feng Yi the Magic Squares in time back then. This totally wasn’t something difficult, yet everyone was looking at her with such revering eyes. The pressure on her was similar to a mountain pressing down on her, alright?

There wasn’t much difference between this Magic Square and the

ones she dispelled before. It was just a little more complicated. However, even if it was more complicated, it wasn't even a matter that would take her more than half an hour. Zhu Yao hesitated a little as she looked at the final grid. For a moment, she was a little uncertain if she wanted to open this door.

The appearance of this Divine Residence was indeed really strange. In the vicinity around this sea, other than Ancient Hill Sect, there are several other Deity Sects as well. If a Divine Residence was hidden here, theoretically speaking, someone should have found it after so many years. Why did it not emerge for so long, and only made a sudden appearance now?

Was that Devil really hiding inside? The Devil was also a remnant from the Ancient Era, so it knowing this Magic Square would be very normal too. However, with the Devil's means, since it had already set down a Magic Square to prevent people from entering, why did it want to allow the Divine Residence to emerge as well? Wasn't it simply seeking a beating?

"Sovereign?" Seeing that she had suddenly stopped moving, the people at the side anxiously reminded.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. Forget it, counter soldiers with arms, water with an earth weir. She wouldn't know the outcome if she did not head in to take a look. Hence, she made her decision and wrote down the last formation character in the grid.

Zhu Yao hurriedly retreated a few steps back. The entire white door suddenly emitted out a red glow. The door which white was still snow-white earlier, was instantly enveloped completely with a

red glow. At the slit of the once tightly shut door, a ray of green light emerged, and then, the door slowly opened.

The door gradually opened, and not even a moment later, the opened space was already enough to allow a single person to enter.

Suddenly, a black light fiercely surged from the surface of the sea, and poured straight towards the door, while carrying a familiar sharp howling, as though countless of ghosts were screaming at the same time. As everyone did not make any preparations beforehand, every single one of their souls shook, and they spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. The sky instantly darkened.

“Devil... The Devil Race...”

Furthermore, some of their Nascent Souls were even close to being shaken out of their body.

“Heheheh. I really have to thank you people for helping me open this Divine Residence.” A sinister and cold female voice resounded.

Chapter 132: A Retarded Final Battle

“Rulu!”

Qihan was the first person to recognize the red figure who suddenly appeared right next to the door. Her entire body was encircled by devil aura, as though her entire being was enveloped in black miasma. Her former gentle and frail look turned dark and sinister, as expected, one's looks came from one's heart. In just a short few months, her cultivation had already raised from the early stages of Demigod, to a Demigod Paragon... No, there were faint traces that she had gone beyond that.

“You vile creature! Where's Hanxin? Where did you kidnap Hanxin off to?” Qihan questioned with an expression filled with anger.

“Hanxin?” Mu Meiyan glanced at him, and a wrathful intent that filled the entire sky exploded out, even the devil aura surrounding her had begun to swirl as well. With a sudden cold laugh, she gently waved her hand. A pile of black miasma appeared next to her, and inside, a human figure could be faintly seen. As the miasma receded, a girl whose entire body was stained in blood was hanged in mid-air. She had seemingly turned into a blood-covered person, as her entire body was completely dyed in red, and there were even some strange inscriptions engraved on her arms.

Zhu Yao had once seen those inscriptions as well. It was the same chain that Xiao Yi used to bind her soul in the past. This scene was unexpectedly familiar, so familiar that she felt it was drawing her back to that exact moment. Her heart sank, and for a moment, she

had a little difficulty breathing.

“Release her!” Seeing his precious disciple being tortured in such a way, Qihan’s eyes instantly turned crimson red. He immediately summoned his Sword Intent, and struck towards Mu Meiyan.

Mu Meiyan laughed out coldly, and simply waved her hand. A fierce windstorm instantly blew, and the Sword Intent which carried Qihan’s Demigod might, was instantly dispersed by her, while dozens of wind blades struck towards Qihan.

As his Sword Intent was dispersed, he suffered a spiritual energy rebound. Unable to dodge in time, Qihan was struck head-on by the wind blades, and blood began to flow out like a tap from his body.

“I’m not even done playing yet? So how could I release her?” Mu Meiyan smiled even more complacently, and her finger moved. Several hundreds of small sparks instantly struck onto Yue Hanxin’s body, and Yue Hanxin who was merely barely holding onto her consciousness earlier, instantly cried out miserably. The more miserable her cry was, the happier Mu Meiyan became. Her eyes were filled with a venomous intent. “What all of you bestowed to me, I will have all of you taste it a million times in return! No one shall even think of escaping.”

“Hanxin...” Qihan’s expression was filled with worry. He struggled to get up, however, he did not have the strength to do so. In front of his eyes, Mu Meiyan was once again about to make a move.

Taking this opportunity, Zhu Yao activated the enhanced light saber in her hands, and struck towards Mu Meiyan.

Mu Meiyan had long prepared for this moment. In a flash, her body dodged the attack. “Hmph, you’re estimating your abilities. With the strength you people possess now, even if it’s a sneak attack, you will still be unable to beat me.”

“Who told you I wanted to launch a sneak attack on you in the first place?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. Don’t think you’re all that, alright?

Mu Meiyan blanked, and only then did she react to what was actually going on. When she turned her head around, the black devil aura that was chaining Yue Hanxin, had already been struck open. Yue Hanxin, whose body was completely covered in blood, was then held onto by Feng Yi who was already waiting down below. Her target was not Mu Meiyan in the first place. She simply wanted to save the person that was held captive.

“You’re courting death!” Mu Meiyan turned absolutely furious, and her face became even more sinister. In an instant, the pressure from her entire body was released. The moment the Ascension-stage comparable pressure was released, everyone present was unable to stand stably. Some Nascent Soul practitioners had even almost fallen off their swords. This was the absolute suppression between the difference in cultivation levels, no one could resist it.

Excluding Zhu Yao!

“Why are you fine?” Mu Meiyan stared at Zhu Yao who was right at the center, looking as though nothing had happened.

“Uh...” She didn’t know as well. Ever since she reached the Demigod-stage, she had never been suppressed by anyone’s pressure. Those who had higher cultivation than her would not easily offend her, and those with lower cultivation couldn’t possibly suppress her in the first place. Hence, she had never noticed that other’s pressure was ineffective against her. Could it be due to her Version 4.0’s Dragon body? Because they were different versions, they weren’t compatible?

After Mu Meiyan was startled for a moment, she instantly reacted. Summoning out her own sword, she charged over. Zhu Yao pulled out the hilt of the mirror, circulated her spiritual energy, instantly turning it to a sword filled with lightning glow, and took her head-on.

What’s strange was, Mu Meiyan wasn’t that amazing as she had thought? Initially, she had thought that with Mu Meiyan’s current Demigod Paragon cultivation, she definitely would not have any chance of victory. However, the more she fought, the more weak points she found. There were even several times Mu Meiyan’s spiritual sword was about to land in her hands, yet, every single time, Zhu Yao would be blocked by the black devil aura surrounding her. And then, it would unleash a counter that was ten times stronger in force.

When she had managed to slice apart the devil aura with her mirror, she was hindered by Mu Meiyan’s five elemental mystic

arts.

Zhu Yao began to feel that something was off. Not only was Mu Meiyan being strange, even the devil aura on her body was strange as well. It did not seem to be as dense as that shadow before. Just what was off about this?

Zhu Yao once again circulated her spiritual energy, and attacked, yet, she was once again countered back by that surrounding devil aura with an even stronger force for the nth time. Zhu Yao shifted her body to dodge Mu Meiyan's incoming black wind blade, retreated ten feet back, and stared at that face of hers which had already turned sinisterly twisted.

Face?

The hell, she finally understood what was off. Her face was too clean. Zhu Yao was actually able to see every detail of her face. The three letters 'BUG' that should have been written on your face had instead, disappeared. Currently, she was no longer that bug.

In other words, that Devil was not on her body.

Zhu Yao instantly understood something, and turned to look at the opened huge door of that Divine Residence, only to see the last ray of black light, which was rising from the depths of the seas, disappearing into the other side of the door.

"You finally realized it." Mu Meiyan laughed out coldly. "But it's

already too late. Phantom has already obtained the body remains of that Deity. He will immediately be reborn, and all of you will die!”

The hell! This woman was actually here to buy time. This Divine Residence was actually holding the body remains of the Deity from the Higher Realm. Her master had said that the Devil had already suffered a severe injury, and it was basically impossible for it to undergo another body-takeover. However, if there wasn't a need to even take over the body, a readily available physical body went without saying. The soul would only depart from a regular body after the death of the physical body itself, hence, there was no choice but to take over the body by force. However, a Deity was different. The body of a Deity would not corrode or decompose, even if the former owner had died, it could still bear another soul.

Just which unlucky Deity was it? Dying was fine, but why did he have to leave his body intact? And putting aside that it had left his body intact, why the hell did he have to throw it down to the Lower Realm as well? Just what kind of hatred did it have with this world?

Seeing that everything had gone according to plan, Mu Meiyan began to laugh out wildly. On the other side of the white door, a green light suddenly shone. The snow-white door slowly began to crack inch by inch. Suddenly, a ray of green light flew out from inside, and that door finally shattered resoundingly, falling into the seas.

An additional white-robed man appeared in the sky. He was sitting within the green light, and there were still remnants of

black light entering the man's body. The black light was Devil's true body.

“Hahahahaha...” Mu Meiyan looked as though she had finally gained what she wished for, as she laughed out exceptionally arrogantly. “Phantom has succeeded. Every single one of you, don't even think of trying to escape.”

“You idiot.” Zhu Yao could not help but condemn that Mu Meiyan who was still unable to see the full picture. “We can't escape, true. But do you think he will let you go as well? You will be next on his list.”

“What nonsense are you spouting?” Mu Meiyan ruthlessly glared at her. “Why would Phantom possibly...”

Before she could even finish, suddenly, the devil aura surrounding her body began to surge, leaving her body and flying straight towards the man within the green light.

“My cultivation...” Following after the disappearance of the devil aura, Mu Meiyan's cultivation began to regress at a speed visible to the naked eyes. From a Demigod Paragon, to a middle-stage Demigod, to an early-stage Demigod, and had even begun to fall back into Nascent Soul. “No... Impossible, how could this happen?”

Flustered, Mu Meiyan looked at her own pair of hands, trying to contain the devil aura. However, she could only grab onto empty air, and intense fear surfaced on her face. “No... Impossible.

Phantom promised me to help exact my revenge, help raise my cultivation, and turn me into someone strong.”

“He’s a Devil!” Zhu Yao smiled coldly. There was actually someone who believed that a Devil would keep his promise. Her cultivation originated from the Devil, and now that he had found a better body, naturally, he would not waste even a single trace of devil aura on her body.

Mu Meiyan was still grunting, exhausting all her strength to maintain her own cultivation, however, she was still unable to stop her cultivation from constantly regressing, from Nascent Soul to Azoth. In the end, it finally stopped at Foundation, which should be her own cultivation level. However, her own complexion was beginning to speedily turn from a youthful maiden, into a white-haired old grandma. For a mere Foundation disciple, her lifespan was indeed too long.

Everyone who was suppressed by the pressure had begun to recover at this moment as well, however, no one moved at all. Mu Meiyan, who was in front of their eyes, was no longer worth them making a move on. The one who was truly threatening them was that Devil who had successfully obtained a new body, and was currently merging with it.

“We can’t allow him to resurrect.” Feng Yi said solemnly, as she was the first person to charge out. However, before she could even approach him, she was forced back by that green light. The green light faintly emitted out the might of a Deity from the Higher Realm. As practitioners of the Lower Realm, they were basically unable to approach him.

The surrounding devil aura was just about to be completely absorbed by the body, yet, everyone could only watch on powerlessly.

In the beginning, this was all just a sinister plot. That so-called Divine Residence had most likely been found by that Devil a long time ago, and he had even known what was inside. It simply did not have any method of entering the place. Hence, it exposed the Divine Residence, making it look as though a unique artifact had emerged. All this was in order to have someone else dispel the seal, so that that Devil called 'Phantom' could obtain the divine body.

And, she was truly able to release the seal. This time, she really had the thought of chopping her head off. Why did her hands have to be so meddlesome!?

Everyone's face could not help but carry ashen expressions. Could it be that there really was no way to save them?

Suddenly, a heavenly radiance sliced through the skies and shone down. The sound of a bell resounded, and the sky which was covered by dark clouds earlier, suddenly scattered completely. As though the Heaven's Door was opened in an instant, petals began to scatter throughout the sky all of a sudden, as two profound figures slowly walked out of the heavenly radiance.

"They... They're Deities of the Higher Realm?"

Everyone was instantly a little exhilarated.

In the next moment, a pressure that belonged to a higher being, enveloped the entire surface of the sea in an instant. With a suppressive force that was hundreds of levels stronger than Mu Meiyan's earlier, the Dantian of the Nascent Soul practitioners present instantly shattered, their cultivation was completely destroyed, and they fell into the sea. Even the several Demigod practitioners were unable to resist it.

Other than Zhu Yao!

Just like that time when she was unable to feel Mu Meiyan's pressure, she was unable to feel a single thing from these two people either.

"Oh? There's actually someone who is able to block against a Gold Deity's spiritual pressure." A doubtful male voice sounded. Zhu Yao was unable to see the looks of the people in the heavenly radiance clearly, however, she was able to discern that it came from the man on the left. These two were really people from the Higher Realm!?

"She sure is a pretty good seedling. It's a pity that she no longer has an opportunity to head into the Higher Realm."

Zhu Yao expanded her barrier, trying her best to protect even more people within her barrier, in order to reduce the effects of their pressure. However, the pain that everyone was feeling wasn't lifted that much. The hell, could it be that these two people weren't here to help them deal with the Devil? What's the deal

with suddenly making a move on them?

“Let’s get down to actual business then!” The other Deity spoke, and his voice was even colder than the other Deity. He suddenly stretched out his hand, and waved towards the green ball of light at the side. A ray of light flew out, forming into a shape of a cage, which enclosed the green ball. In an instant, the body’s speed of absorbing the devil aura slowed down.

While that Deity who was the first to speak up earlier, looked towards the crowd of people, his gaze landed on Yue Hanxin who was being held by Qihan.

“Is she the one?”

“It should be. She’s the only one who possesses the mark.” The other person replied.

That Deity once again waved his hand, and Qihan simply felt his hands were empty, as in the next instant, Yue Hanxin had already arrived in front of the two people.

“How did she end up like this?” The Deity on the left frowned.

“It’s natural, seeing that she had reincarnated in the Lower Realm several times.” The other person sighed. “This has nothing to do with us. We only have to bring her back and hand her over to his majesty.”

Chapter 133: The So-Called ‘Deity’

“Who... in the world are you people?” Zi Dan looked towards the two people and asked.

One of the Deities lightly glanced to this side, and Zi Dan simply felt the pressure on his body had once again increased a little.

“Hmph.” That person coldly snorted, and looked at the surrounding crowd with a disdainful look. “As mere ants, what’s the use even if I tell you?”

“Two honorable Deities, were you sent down here by [Emperor Qi](#)?” Qihan suddenly stood out from the crowd, and bowed towards the two people.

(t/n: The ‘Qi’ from Emperor Qi is different from the ‘Qi’ in Qihan.)

Only then did the Deity on the left shift his line of sight over. Lightly raising his brows, he said. “You’re someone of the Yue Family?”

Qihan was startled for a moment, before replying. “I’m not someone from the Yue Family. However, the Yue family had met a crisis. Before the family head of the Yue Family died, he handed Hanxin to me. In these past years, as Hanxin’s master, I was safeguarding her in place of the Yue Family.”

“Master? Someone like you is worthy?” The Deity’s expression

turned cold.

Qihan hurriedly explained. “It’s just a title. This lowly one doesn’t dare to be Concubine Yue’s master.”

Only then did that person’s expression turn a little better. He sized Qihan up for a moment, and then, suddenly gave an eloquent smile. “Well, you’re clever, at the very least. Fine then! To a certain extent, you have some merits in protecting the mistress. We will bring you up to the Higher Realm later, and inform his majesty.”

Excitement instantly flashed past Qihan’s face, as he hurriedly expressed his gratitude. The moment that person raised his hand, the pressure falling on Qihan completely disappeared. He then flew his sword next to the two people, and stood obediently by their side.

In regards to this sight, everyone was shocked. They had never expected that Yue Hanxin of Celestial Indus Sect was actually someone from the Higher Realm as well. Zhu Yao however, had faintly guessed it. Back then, during that precognitive dream, Yue Hanxin was indeed the resurrection of a female Deity. Though, she had never expected that she was the concubine of that Emperor Qi or whatever. It was no wonder that in Mu Meiyan’s former life, even though Yue Hanxin had so many men following her, she stayed ambiguous throughout. In the end, she did not even choose a single person, and instead, ascended. So she actually had an owner in the first place. And, Qihan seemed to know all about this as well. It was no wonder that back then, her treatment towards Yue Hanxin was so different.

“Since we have found the person, then...” The Deity on the left turned his head over. He coldly swept his eyes at the people present, and said with a smile. “It’s also time, to begin cleansing this world.”

“What do you mean?” Everyone’s face instantly paled.

That man took out a purple gold talisman. “The Devil cannot be resurrected. If he re-emerges, the Three Realms will be destroyed. We have received orders to help purify and renew this world.”

When these words fell, everyone was dumbfounded.

“Purify and renew this world, what honorable Deity is meaning to say is... You’re going to kill all of the living beings in this world?” Although they had guessed that these two people were not here to help, they had never expected that, the goal of these two people wasn’t actually to exterminate the Devil, but to exterminate the world.

“Then what will happen to us? What will happen to the people if this world?”

“Why? In order to seal the Devil, why do we have to die?”

“That’s right, what did we do wrong? To have us killed in the process as well.”

“Aren’t you two Deities from the Higher Realm? Aren’t you two here to save us?”

“Shut up!” That person’s eyes sharpened, and an even larger pressure came pressing down. Those few people who spoke up to argue earlier, instantly puked out fresh blood from the pressure, and their cultivation regressed as well. “Save you? That sure is hilarious. Why do we have to save you? Wasn’t the Devil released by your own hands? You people have brought this upon yourselves.”

His manner of speaking was definitely arrogant, however, it had dumbfounded everyone present. A bone-piercing chill rose from the depths of their hearts. Earlier, they even believed that they could see hope, yet, in an instant, they had once again fallen into deeper despair.

That Deity’s expression turned even colder, as though the ‘world extermination’ he spoke of, was a task as simple as flipping a page of a book. “This is to prevent the Devil from re-emerging in the world, a great cause that takes all lives of the Three Realms into consideration. If you want to blame someone, then blame yourselves for being unlucky. Among the three thousand worlds, this Devil just had to choose your world to re-emerge.”

A reason like this was simply unbelievable. Who would have thought that the so-called Deities, those Deities that lived high above, Deities that they could only hope to chase after, were actually life-taking savages. In an instant, everyone became incomparably furious.

“You people should feel honored to die under this World Purification Sacred Talisman, an artifact from the Lightning Divine Hall.” That honorable Deity threw the purple gold talisman in his hands, up towards the sky. In an instant, a purple-colored radiance began to fill up the entire sky. “To die for the sake of preventing the Devil from re-emerging, in a way, it can be said that you people will die worthy deaths.”

“Honorable Deities, nice story you came up with.” This time, Zhu Yao had really gotten furious. This lady has risked my life to fix this bug, and patch up this loophole, all in order to save this world. Where did these two idiots pop out from? You’re going to go destroy all of my hard work with a single word? What right do you have to do that!?

“I dare ask, in regards to the existence of this world, when has the Higher Realm ever held the right to decide it?” In regards to the endless cycle of reincarnation of the lives in this world, it had always belonged to the Heavenly Dao. When has the Higher Realm begun to possess the strength to bypass the Heavenly Dao?” You’re going to destroy it just by your words alone? Have you asked the owner of the world yet?

“Impudent child, like you know anything.” That Deity frowned. “Hmph. If not because you stupid mortals have awakened this Devil, how would this crisis even happen?”

“We?” Zhu Yao replied with another question. “I dare ask, honorable Deity, is this Devil really awakened by the people of the Lower Realm?”

That person's expression changed. Glaring at her, he said. "What do you know?"

Zhu Yao smiled coldly. "The Devil Race has been sealed by the God Race during the Ancient Era. The place where the Devils are sealed at, is located in the depths of the Devil Realm. As mere practitioners from the Lower Realm, no matter how strong we are, we will never have the ability to cross realms. I dare ask then, honorable Deity, just how did this Devil release the seal, and just how did it arrive at this Lower Realm?"

"This... How would I know that!?" A hint of fluster flashed past his face.

Zhu Yao, however, continued. "If honorable Deity doesn't know, then the "Concubine Yue", who is in your honorable Deity's hands, should be clearly aware of these events, right?"

"Presumptuous." That person loudly roared, as he sent an even larger pressure towards Zhu Yao. Unfortunately, she was immune to it, and her figure did not even move the slightest bit. "How is this possible?" This was pressure that he had released with all his strength, yet, she actually wasn't affected in the slightest.

"What's the rush, honorable Deity? Let me make a further guess." Zhu Yao continued. "I believe that it was this precious Concubine Yue of yours, who have released something that shouldn't be released, and hence, she was sentenced to the Lower Realm for punishment. And the Devil she had summoned, had followed after her, escaping to the Lower Realm as well." In that precognitive dream back then, other than stating that Yue Hanxin

was once a Deity, it had even stated that her former incarnation had once sealed a Heavenly Devil. All this while, she couldn't understand why that Devil was called the Heavenly Devil? However, after meeting these two people from the Higher Realm today, she understood it completely. This so-called Heavenly Devil, didn't it simply mean that it was a Devil who came from the heavens? Basically, she did not seal the Heavenly Devil, rather, she released the Devil.

“Honorable Deity, your logic sure has been greatly honed. Putting aside the fact that the Higher Realm had quietly released a Devil to the Lower Realm, now, you are even using this as an excuse to exterminate the world. And you have even said that we will die worthy deaths. Could this be the style of how the Deities from the Higher Realm work?”

“You!” Now that the truth had been exposed, the so-called honorable Deity's face could no longer maintain the calmness that belonged to the high and mighty. He ruthlessly glared at Zhu Yao, and this sinister look of his, did not like a Deity in the slightest at all.

“So what if it's true?” However, the other honorable Deity at the side, who had not been speaking much, finally spoke out. With sharp, cold eyes, he looked towards her. “You're nothing but a mere ant, yet you still arrogantly wish to argue with the heavens. Even if the Devil did come from the Higher Realm, what can you ants do anything to stop us from exterminating the world today?”

“Heh...” Zhu Yao laughed out of anger. “We're ants, but you people are worse than ants. Don't use the lives of the Three Realms

as an excuse. People like you disregard lives, only think of your own benefits, and do not have the slightest bit of compassion in their hearts. Even though you have made the mistake on your own, you aren't repentant in the least. And, you even want to bring down the entire Lower Realm with you, so what's the difference between you and the Devil then? You people aren't worthy of being Deities."

When these words fell, everyone present was influenced as well, as they begun to curse out at the top of their lungs one after another.

"Presumptuous." That person knitted his brows tightly. Seeing that the place was about to go out of control, he said with a cold voice. "A mere Demigod practitioner dares to spout out such arrogant words. Whether we're Deities or not, how could it be judged by you people? If you want to blame, then blame your own selves for being too weak. You people basically do not have the right to resist."

"If the Higher realm is filled with people like you who aren't able to distinguish right or wrong, selfish and only think of their own benefits, then I rather not become a Deity forever."

An unknown flame of anger burst out of her chest, and she no longer cared if the people in front of her were honorable Deities or whatever. In an instant, she expanded her aura entirely, summoned her Sword Intent, and attacked towards one of the Deities. A 'ting' sound rang in her mind, as though something had been activated, everything became clear in an instant.

“Hmph.” That person basically did not put her resistance in his eyes. With a wave of his hand, aiming at her Sword Intent, he once again released his pressure as a Gold Deity. However, he realized it was reflected back. Not just her, the pressure that was falling onto the rest of the people earlier, had disappeared as well.

Everyone who could not resist in the slightest earlier, had all regained their composure as well.

“This is?”

“What did you do?” The expression of that Deity turned cold, as he stared towards Zhu Yao at the center.

Zhu Yao blanked as well. She simply recalled that she released something at the fit of anger earlier?

After carefully sensing it, it was actually the Dragon’s might?

So the Dragon’s might had such a benefit as well, being able to dispel the pressure which belonged to the level of a Higher Realm’s Deity. After taking a closer look, not only was the pressure gone, the rain of petals caused by the two people descending to the Lower Realm, had disappeared completely without a trace as well. Even the heavenly light enveloping their bodies were beginning to shake as well.

“In any case, we’re going to die anyway. Might as well fight them to the death!”

It was unclear who shouted that out, as a lone human figure charged out. The rest of the people first blanked for a moment, and an instant later, they summoned out their weapons one after another as well, and charged out without any regards to their lives.

“Hmph. You people are overestimating your abilities.” That honorable Deity coldly snorted. Evidently, he did not put these practitioners from the Lower Realm in his eyes, as he formed a hand seal with a single hand. In an instant, a gigantic formation was completed in the sky. Blazing fire balls endlessly appeared from the formation, striking towards the crowd.

The flames were extremely hot, the moment a bit of the flames made contact with the bodies, the entire corpse disintegrated without a trace. Even after entering the sea, the flames did not extinguish. In an instant, a sea of flames burned.

One person after another fell into the depths of the sea. The difference in strength was too large, they were basically not their match at all. However, they were after all, just two people. As an army of ants was able to kill an elephant, there would be a moment where the two people would not be able to hold out.

Slight irritation began to surface on their expressions, however, because they still had to protect the unconscious Yue Hanxin in their hands, and the heavily wounded Qihan, there would always be a slight inconvenience. And, the people present were even fighting without any regards to their lives. Furthermore, there were a few people who chose to self-destruct to attack them. Even with their divine bodies, they had no choice but to retreat. And,

the activation of the World Purification Sacred Talisman would still take another fifteen minutes. If they did not return to the Higher Realm now, they would be dragged in as well.

The heavenly radiance from the Higher Realm used to guide them, was already becoming dimmer. If they did not return now, it would completely disappear. The two of them looked at each other in the eyes, and then, released attacks with their full strength to both the left and the right. The people surrounding them were blown away, and taking this opportunity, they flew towards the end of the heavenly radiance, while bringing along Yue Hanxin and Qihan.

Just as they were about to enter the heavenly gate, suddenly, a loud roar sounded. Like a curtain covering the sky, a green light came pouring towards the heavenly gate, instantly dispersing the heavenly radiance completely.

Ka. Ka. The sounds of something cracking could be heard.

“Not good. The Devil has re-emerged earlier than expected.” The expressions of the two people instantly turned as white as snow.

Chapter 134: Your Sister's A Devil

The two people had never expected that the Five Elemental Heavenly Lightning they especially requested from the Lightning Divine Hall, was unable to completely stop the Devil from resurrecting. And, it was even at the moment when the World Purification Saint Talisman had yet to completely activate. The most important thing was, that strange green light had even dispersed the heavenly radiance of ascension.

When the heavenly radiance disappeared, the two honorable Deities who came from the Higher Realm received a backlash from the Heavenly Dao, as they puked out blood one after another. And, their cultivation which was still unclear earlier, had begun to regress at an astonishing speed. From the cultivation of a Gold Deity, their cultivation fell into the Demigod-stage, and they were still regressing from there. The heavenly gate had instantly closed as well. This was the Heavenly Dao. Although it was unknown how they opened the heavenly gate and kept their cultivation when they descended into the Lower Realm, this world did not allow people from the Higher Realm in the first place. Hence, as long as the heavenly radiance of ascension disappeared, the Heavenly Dao would naturally revert them back to the cultivation that was suitable for this world.

“Heheheheh...” A sinister laughter sounded. The white-clothed man who was still quietly sitting within the green light earlier, had stood up. The green light had already begun to slowly recede. A pair of crimson red eyes flashed with a cold light, and the prison of light which enclosed his vicinity, stopping him from absorbing the devil aura earlier, was currently shattering bit by bit. His long hair fluttered in the wind, and although his eyes were crimson red, the aura being emitted out from his body was astonishingly cold, as he

carried a sinister smile on his face.

Zhu Yao's heart clenched. Without even thinking, she turned around and summoned her Sword Intent. Circulating all of the spiritual energy in her body, she attacked him with all her might.

That man, however, simply slightly raised the corner of his lips, and his entire being became even darker than before. Stretching out a single hand, with a simple flick of his finger, that lightning phoenix Sword Intent which Zhu Yao had poured all her spiritual energy into, was dispersed.

Zhu Yao could no longer bring out even the least bit of spiritual energy from her body. If Sesame had not caught her in time, she would have already fallen into the sea. She had never felt so powerless before, and in the depths of her heart, a word surfaced – Crap.

That Devil called Phantom smiled even more sinisterly. In a flash, he appeared three steps away from her. Zhu Yao had already made the preparations to die. As expected, he shot out his feet, and pounced towards her. With his leg, he kicked Sesame away, and then...

Hugged her thigh...

Eh?

“Lord~~~~” A voice which carried a slight vibrato sounded.

Phantom knelt on his knees in front of her, and began to crazily rub against her leg. “Lord, this little bunny really likes you.”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Sesame: “...”

Everyone: “...”

“Lord, lord... Do you like little bunny?” Rub, rub, rub.

Your sister’s a bunny! Just what kind of godly development was this!? Who could explain this situation for me, hey?

“You... You... You...” Zhu Yao could not find any words to say for a moment. “Aren’t you Phantom? Aren’t you one of the Devil Race?” Hey, stop playing already. At such a tense moment, what’s with the occurrence of such an unexpected drama?

The man, who was currently hugging her thigh with all his might, blanked for a moment. Raising his head, with a pair of eyes that was sparkling with starlight, he looked at her with an excited expression. “Lord, you know this little bunny’s name? Little bunny is so happy!”

Your sister’s happy! Just what the hell was this thing?

“Sovereign?” The rest of the people were all carrying

dumbfounded expressions. After glancing at Zhu Yao, they then glanced at that lunatic man who was rubbing her thigh. “You... He... Just what is...”

“I don’t know either!” Zhu Yao suddenly had the urge to jump into the sea and commit suicide. Looking at the Devil beneath her who had evidently read the wrong script, she really wanted to blind her eyes on her own.

Wait a minute. This scenario somehow felt a little familiar. In this world, those who would call her lord without even questioning anything, seemed to only be...

“Your body’s a demonic beast?”

Phantom nodded. Then, he once again called out. “Lord~~”

“Then, what’s your main body?”

Phantom blanked for a moment, before showing her a smile. His body lighted up, and in an instant, a gigantic rabbit in front of Zhu Yao. It was so big, it was just about to reach the top of the sky. In a blink of an eye, the rabbit once again disappeared, reverting back to the white-clothed man. He continued to hug her thigh, and as he rubbed against it, with a satisfied expression, he called out. “Meow~”

Your sister meows. Be a proper rabbit, hey.

Why did a good and healthy Devil suddenly turn into a rabbit? Why was a good and healthy divine body a demonic beast? What happened to the promised White Rabbit Divine Residence?

Wait a minute. That Divine Residence seemed to have come from a distant era, so the Deity must have fallen many years ago. Hence, having some missing letters in the name plate could be understood as well. Then... White Rabbit... White Rabbit... The hell, it's White Rabbit. A single letter had fallen off. This was a Rabbit Deity's Divine Residence, so it's understandable for the main body to be a rabbit. Hence, Devil = Rabbit Deity = Demonic Beast. And, she was a Dragon, thus – Bloodline suppression.

Uhh...

She had to say, this Rabbit Deity had perfectly made a fool out of this Devil.

“Lord, let this little bunny become your contracted beast, alright?”

“No!” As a big man, you're calling yourself a little bunny. Don't you find it embarrassing?

“Lord~” Its vibrato continued.

“Shut up!”

She could sense the evil intentions of the entire world. Tell me,

just how overpowered is the suppression of the Dragon Race's bloodline?

“You... Could it be you're a Devil as well!?” One of the honourable Deities who was still extremely overbearing earlier, pointed at Zhu Yao with a fearful expression. That Devil actually called her lord. To have a Deity refer someone as his lord, that person could only be the Lord of Devils of the Devil Realm. Could it be that the Devil Race had all re-emerged? “She's a Devil as well. Quick... Quick, kill her. Why are you people still not making a move!?”

The honorable Deity who had regressed into a late-stage Nascent Soul practitioner, had long been suppressed by the remaining people. However, he still did not give up and tried to overturn the situation. Unfortunately, no one batted him an eye.

Their actions of exterminating the world earlier had already angered everyone, and that purple gold talisman was not stopping either, so who would listen to him?

Zhu Yao simply replied him with this: “Hoho.”

Don't open the hole in your brain too wide, young man!

“Junior-martial Yu, what is this Devil...?” Feng Yi looked at her with a confused expression.

“I don't understand either.” Zhu Yao replied honestly. “But, I can

ascertain that, he will no longer cause any harm to this world.”

“...” Feng Yi still looked confused.

Zhu Yao raised her head and looked towards the purple gold talisman in the sky, which was still constantly dispersing itself. Her brows knitted deeply. A talisman that could destroy the world...

“Phantom!” Zhu Yao pulled up the “former” Devil who was still kneeling and hugging onto her thigh. Stretching her hand, she pointed at her core, and said with emphasis on every word. “As the name of your lord, I command you. From today onwards, your soul is not allowed to leave this body, nor are you allowed to harm the lives of anyone else, until the collapse of the Three Realms and redescend of chaos.”

A ray of golden light was shot into the center of his forehead. Phantom blanked, and only a moment later did he take a step back, and gave her a deep bow. “This subordinate obeys.”

Using her blood essence as a guide, she placed down a blood contract, which all demonic beasts were unable to retaliate against. Since the Dragon’s bloodline could suppress the Devil’s natural personality, then, with this order, he wouldn’t be able to disobey it as long as he was still alive.

Although the Devil had been settled with, if that talisman, which was exterminating the world, did not stop, the world would still end. However, how possibly could a talisman, which had already

been activated, be stopped before its completion? Zhu Yao took a deep breath. She had no choice but to take a gamble.

With her head raised, she looked towards the talisman.
“Sesame.”

Circulating her own aura, Zhu Yao instantly transformed into her dragon form, while Sesame had returned to her divine sense region at the same time as well.

At that moment when her true form was revealed, everyone was dumbfounded. With expressions of disbelief, they looked towards the body of the dragon which was huge enough to connect the sky and earth. If earlier, there were still suspecting her identity, then at this moment, all doubts had been dispelled.

“Dra... Dra...” The two suppressed honorable Deities were even more dumbfounded. They had never expected that, not only the woman who they were still suspecting earlier, wasn’t a Devil, she was actually his arch-nemesis as stated in the legends – a God!

The entire world had completely turned purple. The world-exterminating talisman had been completely activated. A fierce gale blew, and debris flew into the air. A golden light shone at the center of the talisman, as some sort of a great and strong energy was being poured out from the inside. Just as it was about to explode in all four directions, Zhu Yao had already flown her tough dragon body above the talisman.

“Omnom!” And she swallowed it up in an instant.

Naturally, she was unable to digest it. However, at the very least, she was a dragon. Even if she did not receive an inheritance from any of the God Race, her body was still as tough as the original's. But, in the end, it was a power capable of exterminating a world, no matter how tough her body was, it was impossible to completely resist it. Hence, she could only stare as the talisman exploded inside her body. She could only look on as her own blood and flesh scattered, the leaked energy waves spread throughout the four directions, and a volume of water in the sea instantly disappeared, spreading outwards in a circular shape. Everything only stopped when all of the water in the sea had been swept empty by the energy waves.

And then, she once again saw that low-down chat window.

“Congratulations. You have cleared four stages. Please choose the following options: [Resurrect] or [Resurrect] or [Resurrect].”

Flips table.

Is there any meaning in showing three identical options? Is there any meaning at all?

Furious, she felt like bashing someone up. Zhu Yao took a deep breath. Glancing to the side, although the entire sea had completely dried up, at the very least, she had stopped the world-exterminating talisman from destroying the world. Hence, she casually tapped on [Resurrect].

The view in front of her instantly darkened. She had once again returned to that completely dark world where only a single loading bar remained.

Her heart suddenly twitched for a moment, as though something that had been covered up all this while, was lifted out. For a moment, she felt as though it was a little hard to breathe.

Looking at that loading bar which was just about to reach its last stretch, Zhu Yao took a deep breath.

“Realmspirit, I know you’re there. Come out for a moment, let us talk about life.”

The loading bar paused, and stopped at the 99% position. As though the ‘pause’ key had been pressed on, her surroundings were unnaturally quiet.

“Stop hiding already. I know it’s you, so you best come out now!”

A moment later, that loading bar flashed, and instantly disappeared. Then, in the boundless black world, the sound of a bell suddenly rang, and a window popped out.

A QQ Chat Window.

...

Realmspirit: Hey dear. Long time no see, dear. Did you miss me, dear?

Zhu Yao suddenly had the urge to curse out.

Realmspirit: Dear, is there anything you need from me? If there's anything you want to know, just ask away, don't hold back, dear.

“Dear your sister! Who the hell are you?”

Realmspirit: I'm your good friend Realmspirit. I have always been with you, dear.

Always been with me? I have always been with the god of death you mean, right? Every single time, she would only be able to see these strange chat windows during her deaths. If she hadn't roared out this time, had he planned on not showing himself? “Why did you bring me here? And have me fix these stupid bugs?”

Realmspirit went silent for a moment. That QQ chat window that was flowing in the air then popped out a sentence after a series of beeps.

Realmspirit: You promised me, right? To help me fix my bugs. Since we're friends, we have to help each other out!

“Your sister needs help! Is there anyone else who asks for help like this? Just how many times have this lady died, huh? Just what is your purpose?”

Realmspirit: I simply want you to help me out, really. You have seen it for yourself as well, this world is really filled with many problems.

“Bro, I’m just a game programmer. It’s possible to have me come up with some gaming scripts, but to have me save a world, and a cultivation world to boot, I really can’t handle it, hey.”

Realmspirit: But, you’re doing really well though.

“Well my ass. Just how many lives have I spent? If this continues, I will soon fall apart.”

Realmspirit: Then... Do you want to return to your former world?

Zhu Yao: “...”

Arc 05

Chapter 135: Everyone's Beloved 5.0

Return back to her former world? Of course she wanted to return. Her parents, her friends, and everything that she was more familiar with were there. Initially, she couldn't wait to return to that place, but when that moment truly arrived, she suddenly hesitated.

“You're really able to send me back?”

Realmspirit: Nope.

Then why the hell did you ask!? She had almost begun to frustrate about her decision.

Realmspirit: It's not possible now, but in the future, it might be possible.

What did he mean? A change in taste?

Just as she was about to ask, Zhu Yao suddenly saw the chat window vibrating for a moment. And then, on the right of the window, an 'A document has been sent to you.' section appeared. The document was labeled 'Welcome Back Gift Package'. Below it, there were four options: [Receive], [Preview], [Save As], [Cancel].

Did it have to be so professional? Just how much endorsement fee did the [Penguin Group](#) pay you?

Realmspirit: I'm not lying to you. I have already made all the preparations needed for your return, it's just that currently, I'm unable to send you back.

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment, before tapping on the additional [Preview] button. In an instant, another screen appeared next to her. A block of ice, the size of an average adult, was shown on the visuals of the screen. And inside that block of ice, a woman was sealed inside.

“Isn't that me?” The woman who was sealed in ice, actually looked exactly the same as her original look.

Realmspirit: Your body was destroyed, so I prepared a new one for you. Of course, as a gift package, I removed some minor problems from the original body. For example, breast hyperplasia, irregular periods, acne...

“Shut up!” Just how many problems did her former body have?

Realmspirit: Whatever the case, when you return, you will definitely feel extremely wonderful!

Zhu Yao took a deep breath. Calm down, calm down. “Tell me honestly. Just what are you planning? Who are you? Why do you want me to fix these bugs?”

He suddenly turned silent. For a long while, there weren't any new words popping up on the chat window. Just as she was about

to think that he would be staying silent for the entire time, finally, the next sentence popped up.

Realmspirit: I can't say it now. But, in the future, you will naturally understand everything.

Isn't that bullcrap?

"Then will I get to meet you in the future? And I'm speaking about the true you." Even if she had known him in the modern era for several years, they had never met face-to-face. Her master had said that the person capable of resurrecting her endlessly, was most probably a powerful expert in the Higher Realm. But, till now, she still did not know even the slightest thing about him.

Realmspirit: Yes, you will.

"Then how many more bugs do I have to fix?"

Realmspirit, however, did not give a direct answer.

Realmspirit: There's a limit to these bugs. The more bugs you fix, the more power I will be able to recover. And, you will be closer to getting home.

Seeing his tone, most probably there wasn't merely just one or two more. However, it's great that there was a definite number. She was really afraid that these matters would continue without end.

“Then, are you able to tell me what I will turn into in my next version?” First it was a baby, and then, a man. In her previous one, she wasn’t even human. “Seeing that we can be considered to be good friends, can you give me a better character?”

Realmspirit: Of course, no problem. I guarantee that your next character will definitely be unprecedented. You will definitely be loved by everyone. Flowers will bloom when they see you, and cars will go boom when they drive pass you. No matter if they’re man or woman, old or young, they will be unable to escape from your charm, and treat you as treasure. They will never give you up, or leave you.

“For real?” Why did that sound so much like Mary Sue?

Realmspirit: You have to trust me, dear friend.

Trust my ass. It was because she trusted him by mistake, which caused her to arrive at this freaking place. She died, only to die again. When she got back up, she died again. And after dying, she continued to die once more.

“Fine, hurry and send me to the next stage then.” Seeing how tightly sealed this person’s lips were, must probably, she wouldn’t be able to receive any results even she were to continue with her questions. Zhu Yao reached out her hand, and canceled that ‘Welcome Back Gift Package’ send request.

Realmspirit: Have a pleasant trip.

He sent a 'goodbye' expression, and in the next instant, the loading screen once again appeared. Just as it was about to reach the halfway mark, Zhu Yao finally could not endure it any longer, and asked.

“Realmspirit, Wang Xuzhi... Is he fine?”

The chat window was silent for a moment. Just as the loading bar was about to finish, finally, a picture was displayed on the chat window. It was a screenshot.

In the screenshot was a foreign-looking man. She had never seen him before, but she knew that he was Wang Xuzhi. He was currently wearing a wedding garment, looking at the other woman, whose head was covered, with a smile. Looking at this, it seemed to be a wedding ceremony.

Zhu Yao gently let out a sigh of relief. The moment she entered this space, she recalled everything. Her feelings which had been heavy the entire time, could finally relax a little.

“That’s good. I really wish, that I can see him again.”

With a ‘Ting’ sound, that loading bar finally finished. Zhu Yao instantly felt a ray of light enveloping her entire being.

And inside the black space where Zhu Yao’s figure was no longer there, two final words popped up in the chat window.

Realmspirit: You will.

The moment Zhu Yao woke up, she saw a blue sky. It was so blue, there wasn't even a single bit of impurity, and not even a single cloud could be seen. Whoever seeing this definitely wouldn't be able to help but sigh at how great the weather was. There's definitely a need to stretch her lazy waist...

The hell!?

Why wasn't she able to move?

No matter how her brain willed herself to get up, she was still lying on the ground, not being able to move a single inch. She wanted to call for help, only to realize that she was unable to let out her voice either. Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. She couldn't have become a cripple, right?

But, even if she was crippled, why was she unable to move her head either? She couldn't sense a single thing from her entire body.

What happened to the absolutely unprecedented character that's beloved by everyone? Zhu Yao suddenly had the urge to pull Realmspirit out and give him a thorough bashing.

Unfortunately, she couldn't do anything right now, except stare at the unchanging azure-colored sky.

And then...

It rained.

And it was even a huge downpour. However, she, who had completely no senses at all, could not even feel the water or dampness.

The rain poured for more than an hour, and after it stopped, a flood actually happened.

Zhu Yao felt as though the entire world was shaking, and only then did she guess that she was currently being washed away by the water stream. A huge amount of water filled her entire vision, and she understood that she was currently moving about while sinking.

What's strange was, she did not have the slightest feeling of suffocation. However, the water did not rise for too long either, as after a few minutes, the trembling caused by being washed away finally stopped. The rain stopped as well, and she once again saw that blue and cloudless sky.

Zhu Yao felt that she had to ponder about her life a little.

Unfortunately, before she could finish pondering, a doubtful female voice was suddenly heard.

“Eh? What’s that?”

Fast approaching footsteps could be heard. In the next moment, in her line of vision, a giant appeared. In her point of view, that giant was as tall as the sky, and was even female. Zhu Yao was so frightened, her heart was about to jump out.

No matter who it was, if they were to suddenly see someone’s eyes which were even bigger than their own heads appear in front of them, they would definitely be frightened. Furthermore, this giant had clearly already spotted her.

Zhu Yao’s first reaction was to run.

.....

Momma’s egg. Run my ass. She was basically unable to move at all. Even in a crisis like this, she realized that she still had no sensation of her own body at all.

She could only stare blankly at that giant, as that giant reached out her gigantic hand, and grabbed her up.

She sized Zhu Yao up for a moment. “So dirty!” That face which was as huge as a basketball court, revealed a disgusted frown. And then, raising her other hand, she reached out to fiercely rub Zhu Yao’s face.

The hell. Was she using her as a washboard?

Zhu Yao suddenly felt like crying, however, no matter how much she retorted in the depths of her head, she was still unable to let out a single sound. Only when that female giant was satisfied, did she finally stop the rubbing. Zhu Yao felt that she was a little fortunate that she could not feel anything right now. Otherwise, with that female giant's method of rubbing, a layer of her skin would have definitely been peeled off.

“After rubbing it clean, it looks rather chic.” That female giant muttered to herself, as she grabbed Zhu Yao and placed her close to her basketball court-sized face, as though she wanted to take a closer look.

Those water well-sized eyes could already reflect her entire body. That square-ish, clear, snow-white...

The hell!

The moment she saw her own reflection in the female giant's eyes, Zhu Yao finally understood why she couldn't move.

Unknowingly, she suddenly recalled the first words she said at that moment when she saw her master after he descended upon the Lower Realm.

“Oh hero, do you still need something to hang by your thigh?”

Back then, she only said that because simply wanted to hug his thigh. However, never did she expect that...

She would really turn into an accessory that could hang by his thigh!

And it was even a piece of rectangular, clear-white jade, without the slightest scar on it.

Flips table!

Realmspirit, come out! I guarantee I won't bash you to death!

Zhu Yao suddenly comprehended what the biggest evil intentions of the world were.

“Eh? Why do I feel that this jade is a little darker than before?” With a doubtful expression, the woman held onto the pendant which she had unexpectedly picked up, and flipped it about. “It's clearly a divine jade, so why is its divine aura so weak?”

That's right, I'm just an inferior product, hurry and shatter me apart, so that I can continue with version 6.0. Zhu Yao silently chanted.

“Ah, whatever.” With an unmindful expression, the woman stuffed the jade pendant next to her waist. “It's also a form of fate for me to have picked it up. It might have its uses in the future.”

Don't! Don't hesitate to shatter me, please.

Unfortunately, the woman could not hear the pleas in Zhu Yao's heart. Patting the side of her waist with a peace of mind, she confirmed that it was placed nicely. Only then did she turn around, and was just about to leave this place.

Only then did Zhu Yao was able to see clearly that the place she was laying on earlier, was merely a small ditch that wasn't even the size of two hands.

After picking up a divine jade, the woman was evidently really happy, as even her footsteps were a little lighter than before. However, after walking for a few moments, her face suddenly paled. As though she had realized something, she hurriedly raised her head to look towards the sky.

In the next instant, a white figure suddenly appeared three steps away from her. That person was a man. His exceptionally handsome face was a little cold. Although he had retracted it, his entire body still carried a trace of a higher being's aura, and his pair of especially clear eyes was staring straight at the woman in front of him.

Master!

Zhu Yao was so excited, she even felt like pouncing towards him. Unfortunately, she couldn't even move the slightest bit.

The woman did not move, as she raised her guard while looking at the person who was suddenly blocking her way. Carelessly, her

line of sight fell on that unique inscription drawn on his sleeves, and her eyes instantly widened. That mark was...

“Yu... Yao.” Yu Yan called out, his voice was still without any warmth. Zhu Yao however, could faintly hear the rising fluctuation in his tone. “You’re finally here.”

Master. Zhu Yao suddenly had an urge to cry.

However, she suddenly heard a response from a female voice. “That’s right.”

In the next moment, that woman who picked her up, took a step forward and stood next to Yu Yan. While the master whom she cared deeply about, was currently reaching out his hand, and placing it on that woman’s head.

The hell, you little bitch!

Penguin Group: A large trade book publisher.

Chapter 136: Ill Intentions

Hello everyone, she's Zhu Yao. Currently... she's a piece of divine jade. To put it in common terms, she's a piece of rock.

On the first day she became a divine jade, she was picked up by an unknown woman, and then... she lost her master.

In regards to such an extremely tragic and painful experience, she simply wanted to say three words: 'that little bitch'

Seeing this woman, with a gentle and embarrassed face, standing on her master's divine sword as they were heading back to his residence, Zhu Yao felt like charging right up to scratch her face at every given moment.

The main factor was, her master actually believed her.

Although Zhu Yao had always known that her master was missing some screws in his brain, did his intelligence have to fall apart at such a key moment?

"Master, what is this place?" The woman asked as she pointed to the front not far from them. That was a boundary enveloped in lightning clouds, and rays of purple-colored lightning bolts continuously flashed. From afar, one could feel the monstrous and imposing atmosphere, deterring people from approaching it.

"The Lightning Divine Hall." Yu Yan turned and glanced at this

disciple who had evidently turned a lot cautious than before. His brows furrowed. Could it be that after losing her memories, her personality would change as well? “Since you have already arrived in the Divine Realm, you will naturally live with me in the Lightning Divine Hall in the future.”

“Master is a disciple of the Lightning Divine Hall?”

“Mn.” Yu Yan nodded.

A hint of excitement flashed past the woman’s eyes in an instant, however, she then hurriedly concealed it. With a clueless look, she asked. “I wonder what kind of place is this Lightning Divine Hall?”

Thinking that his disciple had only ascended to the Higher Realm not too long ago, and most likely was unclear of the situation here, Yu Yan explained. “The Lightning Divine Hall is a place which governs the rules and punishments of the Divine Realm.”

Rules and punishments? Then wasn’t it a place similar to a court? Zhu Yao glanced at her master. Her master was actually a judge in the Higher Realm. She couldn’t see him as one though?

“I see.” The woman’s eyes shone even brighter than before. A moment later, she said. “I wonder what other people are there in this Lightning Divine Hall? Is it really fine for master to bring me there like this?”

Yu Yan, who was just about to raise his hand to disperse the

lightning clouds, paused for a moment. Turning around, he looked strangely at the person behind him who looked a little anxious. His stupid disciple was actually able to begin to think about such problems as well. Could it be that memory loss was capable of raising one's intelligence as well?

“There's no need for you to worry about that.” Looking strangely at this bright-minded disciple, he was unable to get used to it a little.

With a wave of his hand, the thundering lightning clouds in front of them instantly dispersed to two sides. The two people entered with their flying sword, and not even a moment later, the sky which was pitch-black earlier, instantly turned into a boundless blue sky, revealing a floating celestial mountain at the back. At the peak of the celestial mountain, protruding out of it was a tower that pierced towards the sky. The tower was so huge, its top could not be seen at all, as though it was connected to the sky itself. And, on the celestial mountain, the place was filled with a sea of flowers. With a gust of wind, the sky-filled petals dispersed and danced about. As they flew their sword across, it was as though they were stepping on the sea of flowers.

This was the Lightning Divine Hall. It's a little beautiful, wasn't it?

Zhu Yao looked at this view which was as beautiful as a scenery in a game, and did not regain her senses for a long while.

Until the moment they landed in a peach blossom forest at the foot of the mountain.

“We’ve arrived.” Yu Yan pointed at the straw cottage at the depths of the peach blossom forest. “You will live there from today onwards.”

The woman blanked. Looking at that small broken house, she then raised her head and looked towards that majestic palace at the top of the mountain. Her expression instantly changed, and only a moment later did she speak up. “Master, are we not going to the mountain peak?”

Yu Yan frowned, as though he had recalled some unhappy matters, he replied with that same light tone. “No need. Have an early rest today.”

After saying that, he turned around, and walked towards the other straw cottage.

The woman’s expression paled. The depths of her heart tightened, as she grabbed onto his sleeves. “Master?”

The hell. Zhu Yao instantly flared up. Little bitch, release your claws! This man is mine! Mine!

Yu Yan turned his head around skeptically.

The woman’s expression revealed a moment of fluster. “This disciple... feels a little... anxious... after arriving at a foreign place.”

Yu Yan became even more astonished. His disciple actually had times when she was afraid and anxious as well? Habitually, he raised his hand to stroke his head. Seeing her rarely obedient, lowered head, a slight bizarre feeling welled up in his heart.

“Be obedient. Master is here.”

“Mn.” The woman nodded. She tightly gripped onto the corner of his clothes, however, an evident slight blush could be seen on her face.

Watching what looked like an affectionate and loving scene, Zhu Yao was so furious, she even began to feel hurt on the inside.

Master, your disciple is right here. Why are you staring at her face? Look a little lower! Look at the bottom half of her body!

(Eh? Something sounds strange about this?)

Unfortunately, no matter how irritated she felt, the outstanding citizen Master Yu Yan, still dutifully sent that woman back to the small straw cottage, before turning to leave. Before going off, he even kindly closed the door.

Only when she could no longer hear Yu Yan’s footsteps, did that woman instantly retract her obedient and gentle expression. Instead, she revealed an expression mixed with excitement and a hint of anxiousness.

“The Lightning Divine Hall, I never expected that I would actually be able to come to the Lightning Divine Hall.” With an excited expression, she took several deep breaths, as though she was trying to suppress the happiness in her heart with all her might. After sitting on the chair in the building for a moment, her expression slowly calmed down. The corner of her lips gently rose, making a smile filled with slyness. “Yu Yao, is it?”

Yu Yan felt that his disciple who resurrected this time was a little strange, however, he was unable to discern what was strange about her. His disciple had lost her memories, though, this wasn't the first time it had happened. He recalled that when his disciple returned last time, she had forgotten a part of her memories as well, and that were matters regarding Wang Xuzhi. However, this time, she had even forgotten all about him. This basically wasn't a huge problem. Since she had forgotten, then forget it. He just had to safeguard her a little more from today onwards.

But faintly, he simply felt that there was something amiss, a violating sense that he was unable to put into words. Clearly, he could feel the strand of divine sense that he planted, on her body. However, when he was facing her, he somehow had a feeling that the person in front of him wasn't his disciple.

“Master?” A gentle call came from outside the door.

With a twist of Yu Yan's palm, the restriction on the house was removed, and the door automatically opened.

The disciple that he had only picked up today, was currently standing outside the door. Seeing his nod, she then slowly walked

in. Cupping her fist, she bowed towards him. “Yu Yao greets master.”

“Mn.” Yu Yan responded, however, he unconsciously frowned. That violating sense returned again.

The woman raised her head, revealing an obedient and respectful look. “I wonder what matters master has called this disciple for?”

Yu Yan pondered deeply for a moment. Taking two steps forward, he took out a jade tablet and passed it over. “This is our Lightning Divine Hall’s Imperial Lightning Art. Since you have already arrived in the Higher Realm, it’s also time for you to begin learning the Arts of the Higher Realm.”

“Imperial Lightning Art!” She seemed to have been startled for a moment, as her eyes widened a little, and the fists by her side instantly tightened. However, there wasn’t any change in her expression. A moment later, with a serious look, she received it. “This disciple obeys.”

Yu Yan, however, was a little dumbfounded. In the past when she was learning Arts, she would always have to ask for details back and forth. Although they were all dumb questions that were of common sense, she would still have to make sense them before giving him a nod. There were very few instances that she would agree to it so easily. This time, she did not ask nor did she speak up about it, but instead, she seemed to look a little excited? When had she become so motivated? In Yu Yan’s heart, he could not help but feel a little strange. “Practice well. If there anything you’re uncertain of, you can come ask your master.”

Her expression instantly turned serious once again. “Thank you, master. This disciple will definitely learn it with all my might.”

“Mn.” Yu Yan nodded, and habitually reached out his hand, as he was thinking of stroking her head. However, what he got in response was an obedient and respectful expression from her. Unconsciously, his hand floated above her head, and for a long while, he could not press his hand downwards. In the end, he still retracted his hand back.

Even the words that he was planning to pacify her with earlier, were unable to escape from his mouth.

“Leave then.”

“Yes, this disciple shall depart.” She once again bowed, before turning around and exiting the door. She had even casually helped him with closing the door.

Yu Yan’s frown, however, began to grow deeper.

The woman walked extremely quickly, carrying a hint of anxiousness. Close to the end, she seemed to have broken into a light jog, as she returned to her own cottage and closed the door. After thinking for a moment, she set down a layer of restriction within the house, before sitting cross-legged on the bed.

Opening her already damp palms, she took out that piece of jade

tablet, and could not help but tremble a little. She could no longer conceal the excitement on her face, as she broke out into a smile. “The Imperial Lightning Art! It’s actually the Imperial Lightning Art!”

Even Zhu Yao could sense how excited she was. Could the reason the woman disguised herself as her was to enter the Lightning Divine Hall to learn the Arts here?

The woman anxiously pressed the jade tablet that she just received onto the center of her forehead, and inspected it.

“Eh? Why are there only first level Arts?” Her expression changed, revealing a hint of dissatisfaction. A moment later, she regained her usual look, and began to cultivate in a trance state.

And Zhu Yao, who was stuffed next to her waist, had begun to ponder about her present situation as well.

It seemed like this woman who popped out of god knows where, was planning to disguise herself as her till to the end. And the reason why her master had mistaken that woman was her, was most likely because she was on her body. After all, even she couldn’t have expected that she would turn into a piece of jade.

In order to expose her scheme, she simply had to leave her body. Fortunately, the woman had yet to realize this point, and that woman did not place her into a storage space either. By simply casually placing Zhu Yao next to her waist, it gave Zhu Yao the opportunity to escape.

But, here came the problem. She could not move, nor could she talk. So what should she do?

The woman had completely entered a trance state, as the dense divine energy in the surroundings was currently approaching her. Unquestionably, she had resurrected into the Higher Realm this time. Although she did not know why there was a need to cultivate in the Higher Realm as well, compared to the cultivation world, the divine energy that was being absorbed by this woman, was clearly something different from the spiritual energy in the Lower Realm. It was even denser, and the energy was even purer.

Zhu Yao suddenly thought, was she able to cultivate as well? In this world, as long as it's an object which had gained a spiritual consciousness, it could cultivate and become a Daemon. Although its cultivation speed was not comparable to a human practitioner, and its body was not as strong as a demonic beast, it's not impossible for it to gain the ability to walk and talk.

With a single glance, it could be seen that this person who had disguised herself as her held bad intentions. No matter what, Zhu Yao had to expose her. She had to immediately begin cultivating now. Zhu Yao was instantly filled with fighting spirit, but in the next instant, it was discharged out cleanly, and completely.

Forget about cultivation, she basically could not sense any spiritual energy at all.

In the beginning, she tried going according to the most basic

method of guiding spiritual energy into her body, however, she then realized that there wasn't a single trace of any spiritual energy in the air at all, so there wasn't even a need to distinguish between the five different types of spiritual energy. So what was she going to do now?

Wait a minute.

She looked at the woman next to her. Could it be that, to cultivate in the Higher Realm, she could only absorb divine energy? Zhu Yao pondered deeply for a moment, before beginning to sense divine energy with all her might. As expected, the surroundings were filled with a dense amount of energy. She tried to bring them in with all her might, however, there wasn't even a hint of reaction coming from the divine energy in the surroundings, so forget about entering her body.

The hell, are you guys looking down on jades!?

Could it be that it was destined for her to simply quietly act as the divine jade she was? Until the day someone were to come to break her apart before she could make a comeback?

Not giving up, she tried again and again. When the moon had reached the top of the sky, she was still unable to sense the slightest hint of divine energy.

For the first time, Zhu Yao felt a little depressed, and felt that her future was worrisome.

Suddenly, a warm feeling instantly filled her entire body, as though it had entered the core of this piece of jade of hers.

Eh, this is...

Chapter 137: Truth Exposed

Zhu Yao attentively sensed for a moment, only to realize that the warm flow of energy earlier had disappeared in a blink of an eye. However, she had clearly sensed that her entire jade had lit up, but no matter how she continued to guide the energy into her body, she could no longer have that sort of feeling.

Just as Zhu Yao was pondering about it, that disappeared warm flow once again appeared. And, it was gradually seeping into her from the top half of her jade-body. Furthermore, even if she did not circulate the technique, that warm flow would still gather into her jade-body on its own. After a careful look, Zhu Yao realize that the upper half of her body was being enveloped by a silver light, and, that silver light was shining onto her from outside the window. It was moonlight!

She could actually absorb moonlight to cultivate!? In other words, she did not have to continue being an accessory. That's great.

Zhu Yao momentarily heaved a sigh of relief. Although currently, she still did not understand the basic cultivation technique, this moonlight was evidently beneficial to her. Hence, she silently guided even more of this warm flow into her jade-body. This speed, however, was clearly too slow. Even when the sun had once again risen, the warm flow of energy in her body was still too miniscule to take notice of.

That woman seemed to have the intention to go into isolation, as she still had yet to wake up from her trance state. The divine

energy within her body was becoming denser as well.

Naturally, Zhu Yao would love it if she stayed in her trance state. As long as she did not wake up, whenever night were to come, she would be able to absorb more moonlight to cultivate. Even if she was unable to cultivate to the point of forming a body, it would be fine as long as she was able to talk.

Unfortunately, the time at night was after all, limited. Although she had already worked very hard in her cultivation, even after three months had passed, she was still unable to speak. At the very most, from a piece of white-colored jade, she had grown even whiter.

Zhu Yao was a little anxious. This woman who was disguising as her, would most probably come out of isolation in another month. When that time comes, she basically wouldn't have such an opportunity to cultivate secretly behind her again. And, there would come a day that the woman would realize the jade was the reason her master had mistakenly recognized her.

Her speed of absorbing moonlight was simply too slow. She had to find an even better method to increase her speed of absorbing moonlight. However, she basically did not know the basic technique of this form of cultivation. The technique she used to take in spiritual energy in the past was completely ineffective as well. Just what ways were there to allow moonlight to guide itself into her jade-body?

Zhu Yao suddenly recalled the method she used to form her Azoth Core back then. Back then, her speed of absorbing spiritual

energy was much faster than before, and naturally, she used the concept of centrifugal and centripetal forces. Then, could she use the same method to circulate the moonlight energy she had already absorbed in a high speed rotation, in order to spur even more energy to enter her body?

Zhu Yao tried to circulate the warm flow of energy that she had guided in for the past three months. Although the amount of energy was merely a strand, it was exceptionally obedient. She simply had to will it, and that warm flow of energy began to circulate in the jade on its own. The core of the jade gradually lit up, and as expected, as the speed of circulation increased, the amount of the warm flow of energy entering the jade increased as well.

Zhu Yao suppressed her excitement, and carefully added the newly entered energy into the little spiral of energy that was currently circulating around. The mass of the warm flow of energy began to grow, becoming even denser than before, and the spot of light at the core of the jade began to gradually expand as well.

As the amount of moonlight being absorbed increased, Zhu Yao, however, did not continue to grow whiter as a jade, but instead, began to faintly become transparent. She could even faintly sense the scenery that was blocked due to the woman's clothes. It felt similar to the time she cultivated her divine sense out back then.

Half a month later, she had completely turned into a rock that was as clear as crystal. As the amount of suppressed energy in the jade increased, her cultivation speed grew even faster. To the point where not only could she absorb moonlight, she was now faintly

able to absorb a portion of divine energy.

This was a good sign. Usually, she was only able to cultivate with moonlight, so she could only sleep in the day. Now that she was able to absorb divine energy, she would be able to continue cultivating in the day as well. However, she was still unable to move, nor could she talk. Every time, when she wanted to let out her voice, it felt as though it was stuck. And, after absorbing divine energy, her jade-body was no longer transparent as well, instead, she was slowly dyed green in colour. She looked more like a piece of emerald now.

From a white jade, into a crystal, and then, into an emerald. Zhu Yao felt that one day, she would be able to evolve into a diamond.

A month later, the woman finally woke up from her trance state. Like how Zhu Yao had turned from a white jade into an emerald, the divine energy within the woman had become much denser than before. In the past, before she started cultivating, she was unable to discern it. But currently, she was able to sense that the might on this woman's body, and undoubtedly, the woman's cultivation had risen. Though, she was unable to discern it in detail.

The woman took a deep breath, tidied up the clothes that she had not touched on for more than four months, and cast an incantation to clean herself up. Her expression carried a slight amount of complacency. Raising her hands, she cupped them, and instantly, a sparkling lightning glow could be seen between her palms. As though she was very satisfied with her own cultivation, the woman revealed a complacent smile. Picking up the cultivation jade tablet

Yu Yan passed to her, she left the house. It was about time for her to receive the second level of the Divine Art.

The woman was walking very anxiously. With light steps, she headed straight for the straw cottage at the front.

Zhu Yao knew that her opportunity had come. Aiming at the piece of grassland, she circulated all of the energy in her body, and aimed downwards with all her might. She simply felt as though her entire body was loosened, as her jade-body nudged upwards, and shook herself out of the woman's waistband. Then, she fell onto the grassland at the side.

As Zhu Yao had consumed all of her energy, she once again reverted back to a white jade. However, in regards to the woman, she basically did not feel anything at all. Even if she discovered it, she would simply think that the piece of jade loosened and fell off. Adding that the mind was completely set on finding someone, she basically did not realize that the jade on her waist had already fallen off.

And, the place Zhu Yao chose was even a piece of grassland which was close to a cliff. Hence, she basically did not let out any sounds. The woman walked straight forward, and completely did not realize Zhu Yao's small movements at all.

Only when she had walked far away did Zhu Yao finally heave a deep sigh of relief. She succeeded.

But she was about to collapse.

She had consumed all the energy she had accumulated for four months in an instant. This feeling was even more tiring than completely depleting her spiritual energy back then. Zhu Yao's initial green body, had once again turned flowery white.

It seemed like she had to continue cultivating. As long as she was not on that woman's body, her master should be able to clearly see the truth. If he was still going to mistake that woman for her, then Zhu Yao would definitely bite him to death.

Right now, she did not have the slightest bit of energy. It seemed like her only choice was to wait for the moon to appear. She would once again cultivate for a period of time, and when she gains the ability to move, she would then look for her master, or have that certain person find her himself.

Mn. But, she prayed that the grassland wasn't too deep, to the point where moonlight would not be able to reach her.

As she looked towards the sky with resentment, suddenly, she realized something completely red was currently descending from the sky. Was it a petal? After all, peach blossoms were planted everywhere around here.

However, that red object grew even bigger, and only then did Zhu Yao realize that he was actually a person, who was simply dressed completely in red. He flew here with empty hands, and did not fly with the use of a weapon or tool at all. As though he was taking a stroll, he walked down from the sky, step by step. With

every step he took, a large number of petals automatically gathered beneath his feet. Just like that, he came walking down while stepping on these petals.

That's right, a him. That person was a man. With such an exaggerated entrance, he was actually a man. The moment she took a close look at his face, Zhu Yao was really thrown into a shock. A beauty. One that would make the moon hide away and embarrass the prettiest of flowers. Phrases such as a work of art, would not even be sufficient to describe his stunning look. Every corner of his face felt as though had achieved heavenly perfection. He was so beautiful, it was a little hard to breathe. She could not help but say this, but as a stone, even she was astonished.

Although he was dressed entirely in red, not only did his slightly wide robes not carry the slightest of a maiden-like atmosphere, he gave people a refined feeling.

Zhu Yao felt as though this person was a little familiar, as she wondered where she had met him before. That inhumanly beautiful man walked straight towards her direction, and in a moment, the surrounding fluttering petals seemed to have paved a road of flowers, bringing about a slight gust of wind in an instant.

That man then casually stepped down, and...

Gave Zhu Yao a kick.

Zhu Yao simply felt as though a strand of divine energy had rushed into her body, and with a "swoosh"... She fell down the

cliff.

“Your sister!”

The man blanked, as he looked at his surroundings. Did he hear a voice earlier?

Must be his imagination!

Tao Manfeng was an Earth Deity who had just ascended not too long ago. She ascended to the Higher Realm from a small spiritual world. In the past, she could still be considered to be a mighty expert in the Lower Realm. Carrying the aptitude of a mutated Wind Spirit Vein, she had always been someone who was looked upon by many practitioners. However, she had never expected that after ascending to the Higher Realm, she, who had been high and mighty all this while, had become so mediocre.

The Higher Realm gathered practitioners who ascended from various small worlds, so in the beginning, who wouldn't be dragons among men? And, the competition between experts would only become even more intense. Adding that her small spiritual world was just another small world, which couldn't produce one person who could ascend into the Higher Realm once every few ten thousand years, she basically did not have someone to back her up in the Divine Realm.

With no guidance, and with no one to back her up, from a high and mighty expert, she became a lowly piece of dirt. Although she now possessed an immortal divine body, she was still being

suppressed everywhere she went, and she could only live in the Higher Realm by wagging her tail between her legs. She had thought that she would be stay low like this forever, until the heavens dropped her a large biscuit.

She encountered a disciple of the Lightning Divine Hall, and this person, had actually mistaken her for his own disciple. Tao Manfeng was both joyous and afraid. The Lightning Divine Hall was the most reputable place in the entire Divine Realm.

In the legends, it was stated that the Lightning Divine Hall possessed all of the lightning under the heavens, carrying the ability which could control all of the heavenly lightning in the world. A mysterious and unclear place. Just how many disciples were there inside? And who was the person managing the Divine Hall? No one knew the answer. Only when it was a huge matter concerning the danger of the three realms would they occasionally make an appearance to deal with it.

Even the Great Emperors of the Four Lands feared them. Undoubtedly, a place like that was somewhere no one would dare to offend in the entire Divine Realm.

Tao Manfeng was excited. She knew that this was her opportunity, hence, she unhesitantly disguised herself as that disciple called Yu Yao, and had even lied that she encountered an accident during her ascension, which resulted to a loss of memories.

And that Yu Yan had indeed brought her to the Lightning Divine Hall as well. Unexpectedly, he did not enter the Main Hall, but was

instead living at the foot of the mountain. She guessed that this person was most probably not an elite disciple in the Lightning Divine Hall. However, it wasn't a problem. As long as she could form some relations with the Lightning Divine Hall, in the future, it could be considered her strongest backing in the Divine Realm.

The most important thing was, this person actually knew the Imperial Lightning Art. In the legends, it was stated it was a Divine Art capable of controlling heavenly lightning. Tao Manfeng became even excited, and was unable to calm down at all. This was a Divine Art that was said to be only available to disciples of the Lightning Divine Hall. If she were to master it, just who in this world could bully her?

Hence, she unhesitantly went into isolation, as she was afraid that person would take back the incantation for the Art on a whim. After diligently spending more than four months, she finally broke through the first level. Then, she did not waste any efforts, and headed straight for that cheap master for the incantation for the next level.

Unfortunately, she was unable to find the figure of that person in his room. After pondering for a moment, she turned around, and walked towards that peach blossom forest.

Finally, she saw that white figure in the depths of the peach blossom forest. Growing excited in her heart, her head was currently filled with the need for the next level of the incantation, as she anxiously sprinted towards where he was.

“Mas...”

Before she could even call out, suddenly, a ray of formidable energy instantly sent her flying out. For a moment, her meridians stirred, and she puked out a mouthful of blood. Even the cultivation that she had raised in the past four months had instantly been dispersed by half.

“Who are you?” A cold voice instantly smashed into her head, which completely drained away all of her excitement.

Chapter 138: Mushroom Special Ops

Tao Manfeng's expression instantly paled, for a moment, she did not dare to believe her own ears. She had a guilty conscience about this whole matter in the first place, and when he asked this way, she had almost exposed herself. "Master, it's your disciple."

Yu Yan frowned, evidently, he was very unsatisfied with her answer. The cold aura he was emitting out surrounded his body, yet, he still probed once more. "Yu Wang?"

Tao Manfeng blanked, could it be that this person still had other disciples? Hence, enduring her severe injuries, she deliberated with her answer. "Master, this disciple is Yu Yao."

Wrong answer!

Yu Yan could no longer suppress the cold aura surrounding his body, as he began to increasingly spread it outwards. Tao Manfeng had wanted to give even more explanations, however, as though the entire sky collapsed, she simply felt an even stronger pressure than before assaulting towards her. Before she could even block in time, her Dantian had already begun to hurt, and her cultivation dispersed greatly. Forget about the efforts she put in the last four months, even half of her initial cultivation had been lost.

Just like that, Tao Manfeng spat out a mouthful of bad blood. She tried to explain with all her might. How could she simply throw away such a good opportunity all of a sudden? However, Yu Yan completely did not give her an opportunity to breathe. Just by

forming hand-seals with a single hand, a bolt of Nine Heavenly Lightning was already formed.

In an instant, Tao Manfeng no longer held the intention to explain. If she were struck by the Nine Heavenly Lightning, how would her life still be intact? She immediately cast a defensive Divine Art, swiftly summoned her flying sword, and prepared to flee.

Unfortunately, no matter how fast she was, she could not be faster than that bolt of Heavenly Lightning. A purple-colored lightning bolt was struck straight towards her, and with a loud thundering boom, the lightning bolt then turned into nothingness along with that fleeing figure.

“An illusion? She fled?” Yu Yan’s brows furrowed tightly. Right after, he no longer cared about this person who had the huge guts to break into the Lightning Divine Hall and had even disguised as his disciple. It was really rare to see such a stupid Earth Deity. This will definitely be a bad example for my disciple. Mn. She must definitely not be allowed up the mountain.

And, in regards to Tao Manfeng who was suddenly chased out of Lightning Divine Hall, she was currently being struck all around by the surrounding Heavenly Lightning Formation of Lightning Divine Hall. Her sufferings were indescribable. No matter how she thought about it, she could not figure out why would Yu Yan, who was still alright four months ago, suddenly change and not recognize her? Could it be that she was discovered? But clearly, she did not do anything at all. Back then, everything was still alright, why was it as though he was suddenly enlightened? And even

wanted to kill her?

While she was completely puzzled, on the other side, Yu Yan who headed over to visit his disciple stared at the empty straw cottage, and was a little dumbfounded. Spreading out his divine sense, he searched the entire mountain, yet, he was unable to find even a trace of his disciple. His initial ice-cold expression had turned even colder. He seemed to have... lost his disciple again.

In Yu Yan's eyes, the number of faces of people he could remember was actually not many. One, was his master. One was the Sect Master of Ancient Hill Sect, Zi Mo. And the other one was his own disciple. For the first two people, he simply had to think of their names, and the corresponding faces would naturally surface in his mind. Only his own worrisome disciple was different. It wasn't because he was unable to remember it, rather, the moment he thought of her name, the number of different faces that would surface in his mind... was four.

As for the rest of the people, even if he were to hear of their names, they would simply be a bunch of blurs in his mind. The only differences were whether there were huge dots, or small dots.

That's right, he was face-blind. In regards to unimportant people, he had never wasted his time to remember their faces, while the face of his stupid disciple, was the face he had spent the most time of his life to remember. Yet, she just had to be the most worrisome one as well, as her looks constantly changed. Fortunately, she held a strand of his divine sense in her body. With the help of his divine sense, as long as she was standing in front of him, he would remember her look in an instant.

However, the situation this time was a little different. Yu Yan blankly stood in front of his disciple's small straw cottage. No matter he tried to think, he couldn't recall just what the disciple, he had picked up four months ago, look like?

Hence, Tao Manfeng's tragedy was not because her scheme was exposed, rather, Yu Yan basically did not recognize the person he sent flying, was the person he picked up four months ago!

A moment of silence!

The disciple Zhu Yao who was currently a jade, because of an unexpected catastrophe, she was kicked off the Lightning Divine Hall, falling into a dense forest. However, because of this, she unlocked her talking skill. Towards this situation, Zhu Yao who received a blessing from a crisis simply wished to say two words.

The hell!

Zhu Yao's face was facing the ground, and an entire half of her jade-body was dug into the soil. Only a small part of her green-colored emerald body was exposed.

"Eh? A new mushroom?" Suddenly, a curious voice could be heard from beside her.

Zhu Yao habitually rebutted. "I'm not... Oh god, a mushroom!"

Such a huge mushroom! Zhu Yao lost her composure out of shock when a flowery-white mushroom that was as tall as a tree suddenly appeared in front of her. Why was there such a huge mushroom in this world!? This was illogical!

“You can talk?” That mushroom revealed an excited expression. Like a mushroom monster in a game, it bounced towards her. “Where did you come from, mushroom spirit? Why are you planted in my home?”

“Home?” Zhu Yao blanked for a moment. She glanced at the place she was at, other than the soil being a little soft, she really couldn’t see how this could be called a home. Could this piece of soil be where this mushroom is living on?

“I’m not a mushroom spirit.” Zhu Yao felt that she had to explain. “I’m... a rock.”

“Oh, you’re a rock spirit.” The mushroom revealed an understanding expression.

“...” Uh.

“True.” Before Zhu Yao could explain, the mushroom made its own guess. “Rocks like to stay underground as well, it’s no wonder you will fancy my home. The soil quality there is soft, and well fertilized. Anyone will fancy it.”

“Uh...” Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. How did he come to the

conclusion that she had actually fancied this pile of dirt? “It’s not that I want to take over your home. It’s just that because I was thrown down here by someone, I coincidentally fell down on this spot, and I’m unable to move.”

“What? You dare to despise my home?” The mushroom, however, suddenly became enraged. A good white mushroom instantly turned bright red.

“...” Where did such logic come from? But what could she do about being an unmovable rock? With just a single glance, it could be known that this mushroom had cultivated for many years, so she couldn’t accord to offend him. “Great Deity, you have misunderstood. It’s not that I dislike it, it’s just that I feel guilty for taking Great Deity’s residence.”

Only then did the mushroom satisfyingly reverted back to its former white. Sizing her up for a moment, he then said a little complacently. “How did you know I have already become a Deity?”

“Great Deity, you’re filled with divine energy, and you also possess such a... stalwart body.” Zhu Yao began to lick his boots with a straight face. “With just a single glance, it can be seen that you have cultivated for many years.”

“That’s right...” The mushroom was satisfied, feeling all comfortable from her praises. “You sure are a rock spirit with great eyes. I will not fuss about you being planted in my home then.”

“Many thanks, Great Deity.” Even if he were to fuss over it, she couldn’t come out either.

The mushroom bounced towards her, and at the end, stuffed himself in the soil next to her, splattering her entire face with dirt. “It’s been a long time since I talk to someone. In this forest, other than those vicious divine beasts, there’s only those plants without spiritual consciousness. Seeing that you can be considered smart for a rock spirit, tag along with me in the future then.”

Zhu Yao endured her urge to paste dirt on his entire face, took a deep breath, and said. “I wonder how long Great Deity has cultivated for?” Since they were both spirits, probably, he could give her some cultivation pointers. She might even be able to cultivate into human body quicker.

When she brought this up, the mushroom’s expression became even more divine. “I have already cultivated for thirty thousand years. I can escape the earth, and move at will. How’s that? Awesome, right?”

“...” She had clearly only cultivated for four months to gain the ability to talk, and he needed thirty thousand years to walk!? Just where the hell did you get the confidence that you’re so incredible from? “I wonder what cultivation technique Great Deity used?”

“Cultivation technique?” The mushroom blanked. “What’s that?”

Alright. There was no point in her asking. She shouldn’t have

expected any good cultivation techniques from this mushroom which could only bounce about after cultivating for thirty thousand years.

“Don’t worry, rock spirit. Although your cultivation isn’t as high as mine, I won’t despise you.”

I despise you though!

“Things like cultivation, you just have to bask under the moonlight to obtain it. Although it’s impossible for you to chase after me, it’s still possible to surpass other mushrooms.”

She did not want to surpass mushrooms in the slightest. It had actually gained its cultivation level just by basking under the moonlight, without cultivating in any sort of techniques? Just how did it manage to safely grow to such a size?

“Hoho... Many thanks, Great Deity.”

“And stop calling me Great Deity, there’s no need for such distinctions. Just call me Mushie (Gu Gu).”

Aunt (Gu Gu)?

“Hello, I’m [Guo’er](#).”

“Guo’er? Such a strange name.”

How's that any stranger than yours!? He really believed it, hey.

"The sky is darkening. The dark clouds today are too dense, it seems there won't be moonlight today. It's very dangerous at night, alright? Have an early rest." The mushroom suggested with goodwill, and glanced to look at her. "Do you want me to cover you with some soil?" After saying that, it bounced, splattering the surrounding soil. Zhu Yao simply watched as a thick amount of soil came crashing down on her, as though the sky itself was falling, covering her completely. "Mn, you will be safe now."

Zhu Yao: "..."

Safe my ass. She couldn't even see anything, you know?

Zhu Yao felt like crying. Just as she was about to express a few words of resistance, that mushroom tilted its head, and even his mushroom cap had retracted by half a size, as a snoring sound could be heard. Wasn't that too quick!? Zhu Yao felt a little helpless. There was indeed no moonlight today, hence, she could only sleep. Taking a deep breath, just as she was about to enter the land of dreams, she heard the sleep talk coming from the mushroom.

"Do not get eaten tomorrow, do not get eaten tomorrow, do not get eaten tomorrow..."

For a moment, Zhu Yao was worried of her future.

Although this mushroom was a little unreliable, he was still rather good towards Zhu Yao. In the morning he would bring her everywhere to gather dew, and at night, he would bury her back into the soil. Only in nights with moonlight, would he dig her out to have her bask under it. Probably because it had really not found a talking partner for a long time, he treated this talking rock as though it had stumbled upon a treasure, as he would not forget to bring her along wherever he went, and he was so talkative that she couldn't help but want to take him out.

Although he could move, in the end, he was still a mushroom which had yet to cultivate a human body, and when he wanted to walk, he had to bounce. And, his body just had to be extremely big, as with a single bounce, a large crater would be smashed out of the ground. Also, not to mention, as he was something which did not have any hands, he thought of a plan, and had her placed on top of its cap.

But, his mushroom head was round. Hence, whenever he bounced, she would go “swoosh”, and fall off his head. Hence, he could only return and pick her back up, continue to bounce forward, and then, “swoosh”, she slid off once again.

This process thus repeated over and over. Zhu Yao felt that before long, her Version 6.0 should be up and running very soon.

The mushroom thus bounced and picked her up over and over. A few days passed, and he had actually found a sense of balance, as Zhu Yao no longer slid down his head.

Her cultivation still did not make much progress, and her absorption of moonlight was extremely slow. After ten days, she still had yet to recover even a tenth of the energy she had in four months.

Zhu Yao's route to cultivation was far and out of sight. Yet, when she accompanied the mushroom to gather dew this time, she even encountered a familiar person – the little bitch who impersonated her.

Aunt and Guo'er are references to Legend of the Condor Heroes, a widely popular chinese martial art novel, which was later made into several TV shows and comics.

Chapter 139: Do I Have To Be This Unlucky?

That woman seemed to be injured, as she had fainted on the ground. Her breathing was extremely weak, and looked as though she was on her last breath. Looking at this, Zhu Yao really felt like giving her a kick.

But this person was sure a little capable. Although she was injured, the absorption of divine energy into her body did not stop, as though she was instinctively using divine energy to restore the damaged meridians in her body.

This was not a good sign.

“What kind of mushroom is this?” The mushroom curiously circled around the woman several times. “It looks really strange, a lot stranger than a rock spirit.”

“This is not a mushroom.” Zhu Yao corrected. In his eyes, were everything in the world mushrooms? “She’s a divine practitioner.”

“Divine? Has she cultivated into a Deity as well?” The mushroom was a little exhilarated.

“Mn.” Wasn’t this the Divine Realm? Everyone should be Deities, right?

The mushroom once again sized up the unconscious woman on the ground, only to reveal a despised look. “She looks really ugly.

She has varied colors on her, and isn't as good looking as me in the slightest."

What varied colors? What she's wearing are clothes, alright? For a human to be despised by a mushroom, Zhu Yao was speechless.

"It's best that we hurry and leave." Zhu Yao urged. Although she did not know why this person had fallen all the way down here, she couldn't guarantee that the woman wouldn't be enlightened after seeing her jade-body when she woke up. As an unmovable jade, and a mushroom which possessed the combat power of zero, they were definitely not her opponents. "This is not a good person."

"Why? Has she bullied you before?" The mushroom blanked, as his sense of justice instantly exploded forth. His entire mushroom body turned hot-red. "Don't be afraid. Once she wakes up, I will avenge you."

"You can't beat her." As a mushroom which had yet to learn a Divine Art and cultivate a human form, just where did you get your confidence from?

"Nonsense!" The mushroom was momentarily anxious, as he heavily bounced. "I'm the only mushroom in this forest which had become a Deity. There isn't a single mushroom capable of beating me. How could this newly arrived and ugly mushroom beat me?"

She had already told him that the woman wasn't a mushroom. Zhu Yao was a little speechless.

The mushroom however, had already sat next to the woman, and made up his mind not to leave.

Yo, just by giving him some praises, he actually really believed he was almighty. Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and suddenly thought of a plan.

“The great Mushroom Deity is obviously unbeatable, and isn’t afraid of small Deities. It’s just...” Zhu Yao purposely used a worried tone.

As expected, the mushroom curiously turned his head around.

“It’s just that I heard this divine practitioner has always been a crafty schemer. And she has a very bad habit as well.”

“What habit?”

“She especially likes to eat mushrooms. And, the more handsome and whiter the mushrooms, the more she loves them. Furthermore, she’s the type to eat them raw.”

The mushroom trembled, and with a slight nudge, he pulled himself out from the soil. Bouncing back a few steps, he fearfully stared at the person on the ground. “She actually eats mushrooms. As expected, she’s really sinister.”

“That’s right, that’s right. Someone like her isn’t worthy of making the great Deity act.”

“Right, right.” The mushroom nodded consecutively, as though it was trying to hide something. “Hmph, then I will let her off for now. Let’s go home.”

After saying that, he turned around, and sprinted madly to the direction they came from.

Zhu Yao glanced back and forth in the direction of where the unconscious woman was. They weren’t too far away, so she suddenly changed her mind. “Wait a minute.”

“What are we still waiting for?” The mushroom seemed to have been really frightened. “We will be eaten.”

“She’s too close to the place we live at. After she wakes up, she will still be able to find us.” Furthermore, when they ventured here earlier, they had long unconsciously opened up a small path. When the time came, that little bitch would only have to follow to path to find them.

“Then what should we do?” The mushroom was a little flustered. He had lived for so many years, and what he was most afraid of was being eaten. “Are we moving?” But he had lived there for several tens of thousands of years. That patch of soil was the best residence to him.

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment. Glancing at the hole in the ground which the mushroom had bounced out from, she suddenly had an idea.

Three days later, the heavily injured Tao Manfeng finally woke up.

Only to realize she was in a deep hole. The crater was several meters deep, approximately the depth of four times her height. Around the crater, there basically weren't any places of support, adding that her injuries were overly severe, and was struck by the heavenly lightning as well, neither was she able to cast the Flying Sword Art, nor did she have the strength to crawl out of there.

She pondered for a moment, and decided to meditate to restore a little of her divine energy. Her current position should be the bottom of the Lightning Divine Hall. That Yu Yan was merciless with his attacks, it wasn't certain that he wouldn't chase after her, and she didn't know how long she had been unconscious for. If she was discovered, when that time came, even if she wished to flee, she wouldn't be able to.

When she thought of this, Tao Manfeng felt extremely aggrieved. She had believed that her act was completely flawless, so how was she suddenly recognized? The first time Yu Yan appeared before her, his expression showed that he evidently had no impression of her looks either. Even when she said that she had lost her memories, he had simply blanked for a moment before accepting it.

Everything was utterly strange, as though everything began

when she picked up that useless divine jade.

Tao Manfeng's expression changed, as she hurriedly reached out her hand to touch the side of her waist. However, she realized there was but an empty space. That piece of divine jade disappeared? She searched around for a moment, and discovered that there wasn't a trace of the jade anywhere. When did she drop it? She actually did not know about it happening? Could that piece of jade be the reason?

In an instant, the fog in her heart dispersed by quite a bit. No matter what, she had to first hurry and leave this crater in order to find that piece of jade.

Tao Manfeng calmed her heart, and began to meditate, as she recovered her divine energy with all her might. Her injuries were too severe, if she did not rest for three to five years, it would be impossible for her to recover. However, if it was to simply leave this hole, she didn't need that much divine energy.

Three days later, Tao Manfeng finally accumulated a strand of divine energy. Casting the Soaring Art, she flew out of the hole.

Raising her head, she looked at the dark sky, and the Lightning Divine Hall which was being surrounded by bolts of tribulation lightning in the distance. Taking a deep breath, just as she planned to turn around and leave, after taking two steps, she stepped onto empty air.

Boink! She fell into another deep hole.

Tao Manfeng: “...”

She was a little spaced out for a moment. Why would there be another hole at the side!? Enduring the pain from her wounds which had once again opened up, she crawled up. When she was thinking of casting the Soaring Art once more, she realized her Dantian had already been emptied. Hence, she could only accept her fate and began to accumulate the next wave of divine energy.

In another three days, Tao Manfeng finally came out of the second hole. Glancing at the two deep hole that were lined up together, she could only accept that she was unlucky. Turning around, she walked towards the opposite direction, only to step on empty air again, and fell into the third hole. Boink!

...

Tao Manfeng felt uncomfortable all around now.

And another three days passed...

She fell into the fourth hole.

Only when she was squatting in the depths of the fifth hole, did she faintly realize that things were a little amiss, as though someone was making fun of her on purpose. She was sure that the ground outside was filled with hole, however, there basically wasn't any presences of other Deities nearby.

This time, she was a little more cautious. Three days later, she did not simply cast the Soaring Art again, instead, she began to seriously tend to her injuries.

Only after the fifteenth day did she fly out with her sword. After looking at the five deep hole on the ground, without lingering any further, she flew towards the southeastern direction.

Only when not a single movement could be heard, under a human-sized pile of dirt that was next to a huge tree not far away, a mushroom cap popped out.

“She’s gone?” The mushroom searched around for a moment. After realizing that not a single human figure was in sight, he then leapt out. “Great, she’s really gone. That mushroom-eating human is finally gone. We’re safe now.”

The mushroom excitedly bounced about several times, shaking the large tree at the side, which caused its leaves to scatter onto the ground. Then, he seemed to have recalled something. Bouncing back to the side of the tree, the mushroom let out a white light, and then, forcefully plunged back into the pile of dirt earlier. Tilting his body, it dug out a piece of white jade.

“Rock spirit, you’re right. This method has indeed made her leave on her own. As expected of my subordinate, my smarts have rubbed into you.” The mushroom revealed a complacent look, and he did not forget to praise himself a little.

Zhu Yao did not refute, and allowed him to become high on his own. She had the mushroom create those holes on purpose. There weren't just five, but dozens of holes were dug out near them, every two steps she were to take, there would be one of them. That little bitch had evidently been injured by someone. After waking up, even if she did not fall into the holes, after discovering that there were several holes nearby, no matter how, she would still unconsciously think that there was someone plotting against her. Then, after recalling the person who injured her, her first reaction would be to hurry and leave this dangerous place.

“Rock spirit, let's go bask in the moonlight.” The mushroom was especially excited. In these few days, in order to prevent the woman from noticing them, they had not been able to move around for a few days. They were afraid that their movements would be too big, which would then be discovered by her. Now that the crisis had been averted, and it was even a night with a full moon, the mushroom naturally brought this up.

“Alright!” Moonlight was able to aid her in her cultivation, Zhu Yao would naturally not reject his proposal.

Hence, with Zhu Yao on top of his cap, he bounced out of the canopy of trees, and arrived on a spacious ground. Basking under the moonlight, just as they were about to absorb the moonlight essence, a woman voice suddenly sounded from the sky.

“And here I was wondering who it was. It was actually a mushroom demon.” Tao Manfeng who left earlier, had returned, and she stared coldly at the gigantic mushroom below. “A small little demon that was cultivated from a mere mushroom, actually

dares to play tricks in front of this Deity.”

The mushroom was given a fright, as his entire mushroom body began to turn pale. “Save me, I’m going to be eaten.” Making an about-turn, he bounced back to the tree, and like an ostrich, he stuffed his head into the pile of soil he had hid in earlier.”

Zhu Yao was thus flung out, instantly flying and crashing into the tree bark. At the end, she dropped into the pile of dirt. The hell, he was even boasting about how incredible he was earlier, why did it suddenly act like an ostrich now? Where’s your pride as a mushroom, huh?

“Jade!” The woman’s eyes glowed, evidently, she had spotted Zhu Yao. “You’re actually here.”

With a look of joyful surprise, she was about to fly her sword over to pick Zhu Yao up. Zhu Yao even held the intention to die now. She just knew that the mushroom wasn’t reliable.

Just as she was about to once again land in the woman’s hands, a change suddenly occurred at this moment.

Bolts of heavenly lightning descended from the sky. As though cannon balls were being shot, accompanied by loud thunders, they came smashing down onto the ground. The light of lightning filled the entire mountain forest for a moment. The surroundings were filled with heart-shattering might, and the thundering noises felt as though they were celebrating the coming of a new year.

And in the sky, two unclear figures were currently engaged in intense combat. The two of them were fighting above with spells and arts, and the range of the shockwaves of their duel was a little too large.

Tao Manfeng panicked as she hid from the lightning bolts that were flashing in the surroundings. Glancing at the jade that was under the tree not far away from her, she gritted her teeth, as she still flew off on her sword in the end.

After she left, the heavenly thunders boomed even louder. Furthermore, there was even a bolt of lightning which came crashing straight down onto the large tree where Zhu Yao and the mushroom was.

Do I have to be this unlucky!?

Chapter 140: I'm A Leg Supporting Expert

A bolt of white-colored lightning instantly split the three-storey high tree into half, and a charred smell floated in the surroundings.

“Ah, the tree is falling. Rock spirit, let us hurry and run.” The mushroom bounced out several meters away out of fright, and then, turning his body around, he madly sprinted towards the depth of the forest. “Run, run, run...”

“Wait a minute, I haven’t...” Before Zhu Yao could even finish, the mushroom had already entered the forest, without turning back.

Why the hell are you running, this lady here isn’t on top of you! He couldn’t have not realized that I fell off his cap, right? Couldn’t you have checked your goods before driving off!?

“Mushie, wait a minute. Mushie...” What happened to the promise of covering for her?

Unfortunately, no matter how Zhu Yao shouted, that mushroom whose soul had already been completely frightened off, like a warrior who was determined not to look back, disappeared not long after. He was completely unaware that his goods had fallen off long ago.

As though his mind and body was perfectly coordinated at that moment, he madly sprinted off several kilometers with a single

breath.

“Rock spirit, don’t be afraid, lightning often strikes in this forest. It’s fine as long as we hide for a while.”

“There’s a mountain cave at the front, lightning bolts are basically unable to enter there.”

“Rock spirit, grab on tightly. We’re almost there.”

“Rock spirit? Rock spirit?”

The mushroom shouted for a long while, yet, he did not hear a single reply. In the beginning, he had thought that she was simply utterly frightened, and only after arriving at the mountain cave did he realize that the jade that should have been hiding on his head, had disappeared. When did she fall off? How did he not know about it!?

Zhu Yao, who had fallen off, could sense the evil intentions of the entire world. She had enough of days like this where she was unable to move. Come, lightning! Strike me to death, thank you!

Unfortunately, the lightning bolts that filled the sky struck everywhere else, causing the entire forest to turn into a pile of ash. Even when the thunders began to decrease, not a single lightning bolt had struck her.

Zhu Yao hated that she couldn’t point a middle finger at the two

people fighting up in the sky.

“The hell.”

“Eh?” A doubtful voice could be heard from the side. Zhu Yao sensed a dense flowery scent, and in the next instant, she was picked up by someone. Then, she directly faced a pair of completely bewitching peach-blossom eyes.

A few words instantly surfaced in Zhu Yao’s mind: Yet another little bitch.

“You can talk?” The person’s voice was absolutely mesmerizing, and the person’s looks were even more heavenly. When Zhu Yao saw the person’s face for the first time, she wished that she could... scratch his face. That’s right. She held a grudge for this person, because he was the pompous man who kicked her off the cliff the other day.

“A jade cultivating into a spirit, that sure is rare.” The man flipped the jade about a few times, and his brows furrowed. His expression was filled with indescribable sexiness and charm. “Though it’s a little dirty.”

With a flick of his finger, Zhu Yao who was covered with a layer of dirt, instantly had her snow-white look restored. As though he was satisfied, the red-clothed man then flew up in the air. However, he did not borrow the use of any mystic tools, as he flew straight towards the Lightning Divine Hall, which was enveloped entirely by lightning bolts in the sky.

Zhu Yao was brought to a beautiful celestial palace, and every corner of the place as though it was carved wholeheartedly by the finest of smiths. The furniture inside were even more exquisite, and could blind a poor person's eyes. The floor itself was even paved with jade, and the ceiling was carved with a layer of pink flower petals. It was as though, at every moment, the entire place was saying: 'I'm rich. I'm very rich. I'm exceptionally rich!'

The man brought her to a place which looked like a bedchamber, casually flung her onto the table, before he turned around and entered the inner chamber.

When he came out, he had already changed into another set of purple robes. Purple was a color that was extremely hard to wield, yet, unexpectedly, it was especially fitting for him. His looks were initially astonishing in the first place, while adding the purple clothes had exerted his charm to the extreme.

"Little rock, what are you called?" The man poked the jade on the table, and curiously asked.

Zhu Yao did not talk, as she firmly decided to act dead. She held a grudge for this person, so she definitely wouldn't answer him.

"You're not talking?" The man laughed especially enchantingly. "Since I picked you up, in the future, I will be your owner. If you don't listen to your owner's orders, you will be punished, you know."

Tch, he was making it sound as though she had sold off her body. Why wouldn't she ignore him? Zhu Yao continued to act dead.

The man continued to poke the jade. "Stop acting, I know you have already turned into a spirit, and have gained a spiritual consciousness."

Zhu Yao still did not reply. I'm just a rock which doesn't know how to speak. Come bite me then.

He smiled even more deeply. Slightly narrowing his eyes, he suddenly straightened the jade up, pinched his fingers on both sides, and then, turned it strongly.

In an instant, Zhu Yao felt as though she was a gyroscope, as she began to spin on the table. She felt that the sky and earth were spinning, as all she could see were spirals in her eyes. If it was a human, that person would have already puked out a long time ago.

So evil! He actually used this method.

"You're still not talking? Then I will continue spinning."

Fine, you're ruthless. Zhu Yao could not help but destroy her own hard work. As she silently pointed a middle finger towards him in her heart, she let out her voice. "The hell!"

"The man smiled even more slyly, as Zhu Yao felt as though she was looking at fox.

“Since you have already been picked up by me, then your former name is no longer important. Henceforth, you shall be called... Rock then!”

“That name is a little casually given, don’t you think!?” Were names given out so casually?

“You don’t like it? Then why don’t we change it?” The man narrowed his eyes.

“Of course I do-“ Wait minute, she now had a name, so why was there a need to change it? This couldn’t do. She had already felt tragic over a name once before, even if she was beaten to death, she wouldn’t want another person to give her a name again. And this name was a little casually given. She was a rock, so she was given the name Rock? Why wouldn’t he call her Blossoming Jade then?

“Blossoming Jade then.”

Eh?

What just happened?

“Alright, Blossoming Jade. In the future, you can call me owner, or lord.”

“What?” What happened, eh? Why was she suddenly named Blossoming Jade, hey?

“It’s getting late.” The man glanced at the sky outside with a calm face. “It’s time to sleep.”

What sleep? As a mighty Deity, don’t you feel embarrassed for needing to sleep? Give me an explanation, hey.

“With Blossoming Jade here today, I’m finally able to have a peaceful sleep.”

What? What did his sleep have to do with her? The amount of information pouring into her was a little too large. She was just a piece of pure rock.

The man, however, ignored her. Grabbing Zhu Yao, he walked straight towards the bed.

“What are you planning to do?” Beast, she was just a piece of rock. One could kill a rock, but you shouldn’t shame it!

The man did not reply, and simply stopped before the bed. And then, bending his waist, he raised the bed with one hand, and then, stuffed Zhu Yao under the leg of the bed with the other.

Zhu Yao felt a large weight pressing down on her, and seemed as though she could a jade cracking sound. While the culprit had already calmly climbed onto the bed, and dozed off.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Momma’s egg. He came from such a long distance away to pick her up, in order to have her act as a leg support. It was actually only for the purpose of acting as a leg support! Then why did he have to give her the damnable name of Blossoming Jade!?

I’m going to curse you, hope you have nightmares. You will have seven nightmares a week, and every nightmare will last twenty four hours!

Ever since that day, Zhu Yao had honorably changed into a piece of rock specialized in leg support.

No matter was it the bed’s leg, the table’s leg, or the wardrobe’s leg, as long as that man felt that the places were a little unstable, he would take Zhu Yao out and have her support them. She was basically a rock that would be moved whenever and wherever she was needed in this celestial palace.

“Eh? Why has it cracked?” The man took Zhu Yao out of the table’s leg, and looked at her under the light. As expected, a thin crack line was discovered.

Zhu Yao silently rolled her eyes. She was pressed under tables, chairs, and wardrobes every day, it would be strange if she hadn’t cracked yet. She was just a piece of jade, was he thinking that she was metallic? Now he was even trying to use her to smack open a walnut, this was simply too unbearable!

Glancing at the walnut in his hand that had yet to be opened, and then, looking at the jade which was evidently about to crack, the man was a little hesitant. In the end, he seemed to have found back his conscience, and kindly cast an art. Zhu Yao simply felt a dense amount of divine energy pouring into her body. Not only had the scar on the jade disappeared, even her white body had instantly turned emerald green. She even felt much better than back then when she had cultivated for four months.

“What happened?” Zhu Yao was dumbfounded.

“I gifted you a little cultivation, to prevent you from cracking too quickly.”

He was actually this kind? Zhu Yao was suspicious. If he really wanted to help her, why didn't he instantly help her cultivate into a human form?

“I say, Blossoming Jade.”

Your sister's Blossoming Jade!

“In regards to cultivation, what matters is progressive training. There are many cases where objects gain spiritual consciousness in this Divine Realm, and usually, they are only able to gain a human form after cultivating for many tens of thousands of years.” The man's tone suddenly turned stern. “How can you simply make use of the method of having someone else supply cultivation into you?” After saying that, he even gave a ‘you are so naïve’ look.

Then is there any other way to cultivate into a human form? Or is it a must to cultivate for countless of years?

“There is.” His eyes slightly narrowed, and his smile became even more sly. “Behind my home, there’s the Lightning Abyssal Spring, which was birthed and nurtured by the heavens and earth themselves. Objects that have gained spiritual consciousness, simply have to bathe in it for several days to gain a human form.”

The hell, it’s so convenient!? Why didn’t you tell me earlier!?

“If you’re obedient, then I can consider...”

“Lord, please call me whenever, without any restraints.” In a mere second, Zhu Yao started to lick his boots, and said as she shed tears of blood. “No matter if it’s supporting the table’s leg, the bed’s leg, the wardrobe’s leg, or even the corner of the wall, it’s all fine. Just leave it to me. I will definitely be firm and useful, convenient and nimble, beautiful and dignified. Even if you use me as a support to increase the height of a pair of high heeled shoes, it’s no problem at all. I’m an expert at being a leg support.”

Increase the height of a pair of high heeled shoes? What’s that? The man was silent for a moment, as a light flashed in his eyes. Picking up the walnut on the table, he said with a difficult expression. “This walnut...”

“Use me to smack it then!” Zhu Yao instantly answered. “Do not be courteous. Smack it with all your strength. I can handle it.”

The man's eyes narrowed, picked up Zhu Yao with any hesitation, and smacked open the walnut with a 'boink'.

In Zhu Yao's mind, she was filled the thoughts of cultivating a human form. She wouldn't even mind if he smack a few more times, and then throw her into that whatever Lightning Abyssal Spring. To actually be able to gain a human form in just a couple of days, that's simply too incredible!

Only when he had successfully smacked open the final walnut, did Zhu Yao realize that something was amiss.

She glanced at the red-clothed man. "How did you know what I was thinking in my mind?" She clearly did not speak out about the matters of gaining a human form, so how did he guess it? If she was human, she could understand that it would be possible to see through inspecting the changes in her expression. But currently, she was a piece of jade, so how was inspecting her expressions possible?

"Oh." The man calmly threw the nut into his mouth, and said with his eyes curved. "Because I know the Mind-Reading Technique."

The hell. Then, wouldn't that mean her former thoughts were seen through by him!? This sly fox! She really wanted to scratch his face.

Calm down, calm down. The sky was so beautiful, yet she's this

cranky. Not good, not good.

Everything was for the sake of gaining a human form!

Hence, in order to gain a human form, bearing the thought of puking out blood, Zhu Yao walked on a path of no return. And this lord whom she still did not know what he was called till today, had seemingly made the best use of this piece of suffering jade to an irritable extent.

“Blossoming Jade, help me support the bed’s leg.”

“Blossoming Jade, help me support the table’s leg.”

“Blossoming Jade, help me grill this meat.”

“Blossoming Jade, help me apply pressure on the core of this formation.”

“Blossoming Jade... I’m so bored. Be a shuttlecock, and let me have some fun kicking you.”

Flips table! He’s actually happily fooling around with me now!?

Chapter 141: Master's IQ Has Logged Off

Zhu Yao felt that she was being played. In these few months, she had experienced the lives of a kitchen knife, brick, barbecue grills, shuttlecock, and other related objects. She was just about to cultivate into a jack-of-all-trades. If she had not been fixed by having divine energy inserted into her occasionally, she would have shattered a long time ago.

However, that sly fox did not have the slightest intention to help her gain a human form. She had not even seen the shadow of the Lightning Abyssal Spring herself. If this continued, forget about gaining a human form, she would be played to death first. In regards to the legend of the ultimate Lightning Abyssal Spring which could aid her in gaining her human form, simply with a twist, lick, dunk, just like ore-Ah pui! She was starting to doubt if it really existed.

Thus, the problem came. Excavation technology-Ah pui!

When she asked herself if it would be faster to die and resurrect, or cultivate a human form...

The answer she came up with was... Dying seemed to be a little easier.

“Flip over!” A certain conscientious person used a pair of chopsticks to poke the rock which had already turned a little charred from the grilling.

Zhu Yao flipped over without saying a single hateful comment. The intense flames under her seared with a sizzling sound, instantly burning her jade-body. While a certain culprit, was currently clamping onto a piece of raw meat, which he then threw onto the jade which was already boiling hot from the heat. In an instant, the aroma of the meat suffused into the air, while the oil flowed around Zhu Yao's face. Craaack! It was as though she could heard cracking sounds. Crack then, crack then. If the jade were to crack anymore, she could finally disconnect.

The man who was just about to place down the second piece of meat, momentarily paused his fingers. Glancing at the jade which was especially obedient today, his brows slightly furrowed for a moment. The intent to die actually sprouted with this rock spirit.

“I say, Blossoming Jade.”

You're Blossoming Jade. Your entire family is made of Blossoming Jades.

“Haah, initially, I had planned on bringing you to the Lightning Abyssal Spring today to have you gain your human form. But, seeing that these pieces of meat will not be grilled that quickly, I think it's best if I postpone...”

“Today is fine!” Zhu Yao's vigor was suddenly increased by a hundred times, and whatever thoughts of disconnecting she had before, had disappeared. So you were planning to bring me there today? Say that earlier.

“But grilling these pieces of meat...”

“No problem, I’m fine.” Wasn’t it just grilling meat? That’s nothing compared to gaining a human form! “Grill them, grill them! Grill a few more pieces. Do you want to add some cumin?”

The man’s eyes narrowed, as a fine light flashed past his eyes. Without making a sound, he once again picked up a piece of raw meat, and covered Zhu Yao’s face.

The meat grilling operation this time continued for an entire day. In these few days, she had been occasionally inserted with divine energy, and she felt that she was actually developing into a diamond. Her cultivation had accumulated a little as well, at the very least, she was now able to flip her body.

However, she felt that she was given these abilities, all for the sake of a certain person’s convenience. For example, occasionally, he would ask her to flip herself. But, no matter how high her cultivation was, she wouldn’t be able to last an entire day under an intense fire, right? Although as a piece of jade, she could not sense any pain, those constant cracking sounds were something she could hear absolutely clearly.

She was going to disconnect. She’s definitely going to disconnect, right?

Just when Zhu Yao felt that she was unable to hold on any longer, the stack of meat was finally grilled to completion. Fortunately, that sly fox stayed true to his words, and carried her

to the backyard. They arrived at the side of a pool which was the size of a well. The pool wasn't huge, but strangely, the water was purple in color.

And she did not know if it was because he had found a little bit of conscience inside of him, he first healed up the cracks on Zhu Yao's body.

“Remember, you can only get out after ten days.”

“Mn, mn, mn, mn.” Zhu Yao hurriedly responded.

The man loosened his fingers, and with a ‘plop’, Zhu Yao fell into the purple-colored pool. Only at this moment did Zhu Yao understand why this pool was called the Lightning Abyssal Spring. The hell, what's inside was not water at all, but lightning. Furthermore, the might and strength of each of these bolts were comparable to the heavenly lightning brought forth from ascension tribulation. The dense amount of lightning aura filled her surroundings, as the bolts constantly drilled into jade. She once again heard the crackling sounds, and this time, she was cracking even faster than before. Although she could not feel any pain as a piece of jade, she could not endure it if those lightning bolts came running into her divine sense region, right?

If she had not made constant contact with lightning spiritual energy in the past, she would basically be unable to endure it. This matter of forcefully absorbing energy was even a little stronger than the spiritual energy turbulence in the past. Zhu Yao thus could only try her best to maintain the rate of lightning energy which was suddenly pouring into her body, and guide the energy

to circulate according to her will.

On the first day, Zhu Yao finally controlled the lightning energy in her body.

On the second day, she could already circulate the lightning energy according to her will.

On the third day, her body had begun to stop cracking.

On the fourth day, she began to make progress with her cultivation, and also began to restore her body.

On the fifth day, from a piece of white jade, she turned emerald-green.

On the sixth day, she became an even brighter emerald.

On the seventh day, She had turned into a huge piece of diamond. Zhu Yao suddenly had the imagination of experiencing an hundred and eighty degrees turn in life, and turning into a rich tyrant.

On the eighth day, her body once again began to crack and change.

On the ninth day, her entire body was enveloped by a gentle aura, and she began to transform.

On the tenth day... A chat window appeared before her.

Zhu Yao stared at the window which suddenly appeared, and suddenly had the urge to give Realmspirit a rough beating.

Please set your character's configuration:

[Female] (Already used) or [Male] (Already used) or [Baby] (Already used) or [Bi-gender] (Can be selected)

The hell, what's with the 'Bi-gender' option at the end? And what's with the 'Already used' next to the first three options? Didn't that clearly mean that she had to choose the final 'Bi-gender' option? Instead of being turned into a demon, she would rather die. Realmspirit, come out here if you dare.

Character's configuration selection countdown: 10. 9. 8. 7...

Hey, hey, hey, what's with the sudden countdown timer? Realmspirit, you're clearly making a fool out of me.

3. 2. 1. Countdown ended. [Bi-gender] has been automatically selected. Character configuration in progress...

Flips table. Realmspirit, come out here! I guarantee I won't beat you to death!

A white light flashed in front of her eyes, and Zhu Yao felt as

though her vision had instantly turned wide. The scenery which she had thought was still incomparably huge four weeks ago, was currently shrinking little by little. And the shrinking out stopped when the scenery was as huge as it was in her memories.

A clear, gentle breeze blew past. Zhu Yao suddenly felt a slight chill. Only then did she realize that it wasn't the scenery which shrank, rather, it was her who grew in size. The white aura on her body gradually dissipated. She had successfully gained a human form.

Zhu Yao's first reaction, was to look downwards in fear. Phew, it's alright. There wasn't anything strange growing below, and her breasts were still intact, though, just like before, they were still lacking in nutrients.

"You actually did it?" The sly fox suddenly appeared out of nowhere, and was currently standing at the other side of the courtyard. Still wearing that slight bewitching smile, he sized her up for a moment, and nodded. "Though it's a little ugly, the qualifications aren't bad."

"Hoho... Thank you." You're ugly. Your entire family is ugly.

He walked straight towards her, and seemed to want to pull her up. Suddenly, a huge wind swept past, and a white figure cut in-between them. His cold expression seemed to be frozen solid, and currently, he was staring straight at the person sitting in the pool.

Zhu Yao suddenly had the urge to cry. Master, took you long

enough to find me.

“Yu Wang?”

“Your sister’s Desire!” Your sister, your sister, your sister! Why did he remember the name ‘Yu Yao’ when he appeared before the little bitch, but when it came to her, he changed it back to Desire!?

However, Yu Yan heaved a sigh of relief. It seemed that this time, she really was his disciple alright. Reaching out his hand, he said. “Follow me back.”

“I say, Little Yan Yan?” A certain person who was cut off earlier, rotated his eyes between the two of them back and forth, as his brows twitched. “Aren’t you going to explain?”

Yu Yan finally turned around to glance at the man, and responded with the same cold tone. “My disciple.”

The man’s expression stiffened, and then, sighed deeply. Clearly, she was the little rock spirit that he picked up, so how did she suddenly become his disciple? Why didn’t he recall any tradition of taking in demon spirits as disciples in the Lightning Divine Hall?

“I say...”

However, Yu Yan completely did not have any intentions to explain, as he pulled his disciple up, and left these words. “Hall Master, Yu Yan shall take his leave.”

In an instant, his figure flashed, and in front of him, what's left was an empty pool.

“ ... ”

If you want to take someone away, at the very least, let me finish what I want to say. Where's your most basic form of respect to the Hall Master?

Yu Yan brought his disciple back to his nest, and only then did his several days of frustration from losing his disciple finally calm down. After seeing her sitting in the Lightning Abyssal Spring, and the aura which still remained after the formation of a body, he could already make a rough guess why he would mistake that woman for her back then.

He stared at her completely foreign-looking face. What's strange was, after looking for her a moment, her face was no longer a blurred view, rather, it had been directly engraved in the depths of his heart. Among the faces that showed up when he thought of his disciple in his mind, another one was instantly added in. For him to be capable of remembering her face, she was his own disciple alright.

Reaching out his hand to stroke her drenched head, but what he received in response was a pair of very well-concealed rolling eyes. Her eyes showed complete defiance, as though they were saying 'Do not mess up my hairstyle.' Yu Yan unhesitatingly pressed on her head, entangling her strands of hair, which were drenched in

the first place, from his stroking.

Mn, that's right. Even her reaction was spot on. She was definitely his disciple.

“Why were you in the Lightning Abyssal Spring?” Yu Yan began his first wave of questions.

Zhu Yao blanked, and instantly, a large wave of flames surged from her chest. “Isn't it because you mistook that little bitch for me?”

Little bitch? What? Yu Yan blanked for a moment, and suddenly, he recalled that woman who posed as his disciple back then. His expression sank. “She possessed the aura of my divine sense on her body.” It was the divine sense which he had left on his disciple.

“She has it, so you recognized her as me? She had me by her waist, so of course she has the divine sense on her body.” The flames in Zhu Yao's heart instantly surged up high. Clearly, she knew he wasn't to blame for this incident, but she just couldn't suppress her fury. Especially when she recalled when her master treated that woman the same way as her, and that woman's coy expression, she really wished she could scratch her face.

Looking at his disciple who was gritting her teeth, and was seemingly extremely irritated, Yu Yan sighed. Casually, he cast a Dirt Removal Art on his disciple, and once again stroked her head. “This is your master's mistake.” Although he did feel the incident was a little strange back then, that strand of divine sense he felt

was indeed not fake. Even if that woman was not his own disciple, it was possible that she was related to his disciple in some way. Hence, he brought her back, and planned on clarifying things in the future.

Zhu Yao, however, instantly pulled down his hand, and with a forceful twist of her body, pushed her own master onto the bed behind him. “You think you’re fine just by admitting your mistake? It’s never that simple.”

But, Yu Yan’s expression did not change. He simply looked blankly at his own disciple who was smiling slyly, as though being pressed onto the bed by his own disciple was not really a big deal. Mn, in any case, it’s not the first time. He was used to it.

“Master, do you still remember what I said before you ascended? If you dare [to fool around with flowers and tender grass](#), I will castrate you.”

Fool around with flowers and tender grass? Yu Yan blanked for a moment. Frowning, after a while, he replied with a serious look. “The Lightning Divine Hall is filled with flowers and grass, if I don’t make contact with them, it’s a little hard.” Especially grass, which he had stepped on quite a bit.

“...” The bundle of fury within Zhu Yao was instantly extinguished completely with a sizzling sound, and she felt as though an illusory voice could be heard.

Your master’s IQ has logged off.

Fooling around with flowers and tender grass: Basically, fooling around with women behind Zhu Yao's back.

Chapter 142: Great Great Grand Master

“That’s not what I mean!” Who would want you to literally fool around with flowers and tender grass!?

Then what did you mean? Yu Yan gave a clueless look.

Zhu Yao felt a little weary in her heart. “Alright, let’s not talk about this topic. Back then, I asked you a question. You said that you will tell me after I have ascended. You can tell me the answer now, right?” Do you like me or not?

“The question back then?” Yu Yan blanked. “You’re talking about... being practitioner-pair companions, is that correct?”

“Right. So, what’s your answer?” Zhu Yao stared intensely at his eyes, with an expression that looked as though she would eat him up if he rejected her.

Yu Yan’s expression, which was still ice-cold from habit earlier, grew slightly red. After a while, he replied. “In regards to this matter... We can talk about it after you have put on some clothes.”

“ ... ”

It was initially an interrogation with an intense atmosphere, but it was ended because of her naked body. Zhu Yao felt that even the morals of her next lifetime had been entirely spent. Yet, the person involved did not even have the slightest bit of reaction at all. After

pulling out a large bundle of clothes, he even asked her with a calm look. “Do you want pink? White? Or pink and white?” Not only did they come with full sets of inner and outer wears, there were even aprons as well.

Zhu Yao really wanted to pound her fists onto the ground and cry out painfully. What happened to the promise that all men were animals who only think of their lower body? Why was one of them left out?

Because of this ruckus, Zhu Yao lost all of her intensity.

“You’re not allowed to change back into your former state.” Yu Yan pulled away the blanket, dug out the stupid disciple who was buried within and acting dead. Tapping on the core of the jade with the tip of his finger, a pure lightning energy was inserted, forcefully changing the jade back into her human form. “You have only gained your human form not too long ago. There’s no benefit to your cultivation if you regularly return to your former state.”

Zhu Yao continued to act like a corpse. Her heart had suffered a huge blow, and she did not wish to get up at all.

“Be obedient.” Yu Yan stroked her head, as he glanced at his disciple who was emitting out a dispirited aura. His brows furrowed, as he instantly picked her up from within the blanket. “Your master shall teach you the cultivation technique.”

“Oh.” Zhu Yao responded, but she was still unable to garner even the slightest bit of enthusiasm.

It was rare to see his disciple as unenthusiastic as this. Yu Yan was at a slight loss. He faintly sensed that she became this dispirited due to the matters yesterday. Actually, it wasn't because he did not want to answer her, but...

After hesitating for a moment, he clenched his fists. Then, taking the opportunity, he placed her in his embrace, and slowly spoke. "Yu... Yao."

"Mn?" Zhu Yao curiously looked up at the certain enlightened person who suddenly took the initiative.

Yu Yan's expression sank. Looking at the nearing pair of rose-colored lips, he unconsciously pressed towards it. The two lips connected, and unlike the puzzling and numbing feeling he felt before, he felt strangely hungry for more. He could not help but wish to taste it even more.

Zhu Yao was a little muddled. The scenario was developing too fast, and her brain basically could not keep up with the change. She simply felt that dazzling stars were in front of her eyes, as though countless fireworks were being endlessly released at the same time. That was when she felt it was a little hard to breathe...

"Wait... Wait a minute." Zhu Yao quickly pushed away her master who was evidently still trapped in his lust. "Let me catch my breath."

Only then did Yu Yan's eyes looked a little clearer. Seeing his

disciple's lips which were evidently swollen red, the arms which he was embracing her with once again tightened, as he suppressed the urge to press his lips against hers again. After a moment that felt like eternity, he spoke. "Yu... Yao. You have only just gained your human form, and your cultivation level is too far from mine. I'm afraid you might not be able to endure the divine energy in my body, so we must not be anxious in regards to matters regarding us becoming practitioner-pair companions."

"Ah?" Zhu Yao felt a little giddy in her head, and for a moment, she could not clearly understand what he meant.

However, a little embarrassed, Yu Yan released her. He tried his best to fixate his line of sight right below her forehead, as he did not dare to look at the place which he ravaged earlier. "If you really wish... Ahem, once you have raised your cultivation, naturally, we can do it then. Your master will wait for you." After saying that, throwing her aside, he headed outside, and his tone had intentionally turned a little colder. "So, shouldn't you be hurrying to practice the cultivation technique? I will wait for you at the peach blossom garden."

After saying that, he had already stepped outside. With flying steps, he ran off, as though he was being chased by something behind him.

Zhu Yao: "..."

What did he mean?

Only then did Zhu Yao recall what the words he said earlier. Her cultivation level was too poor because she had only just gained her human form, and thus, she could not endure the divine energy in his body? Why did she have to endure the divine energy in his body? He couldn't have thought of something impure, right? Wait a minute. According to her master's usual way of interpreting words, then practitioner-pair companions would mean...

Zhu Yao instantly recalled [a certain island action film](#).

Master, come back. Let me explain!

After listening to Yu Yan's teachings, Yu Yao finally had a certain degree of knowledge towards this new world. After ascending, one still had to cultivate. However, different from the cultivation world, they would not have to absorb the corresponding spiritual energy to raise their cultivation level. Instead, they had to take in divine energy. However, divine energy was not differentiated by the five elements. Most probably, it was due to the ascension lightning tribulation which eliminated the restrictions of the Spirit Veins, allowing everyone to have the same exact starting point.

All Deities who had ascended to the Higher Realm, after a series of cultivation, would still be categorized based on their cultivation level. The poorest was termed Earth Deity, and following after it are Profound Deity, Gold Deity, Heavy Deity, and High Deity respectively.

Her master's cultivation level was currently at the early stages of Heavy Deity. That person who had made the best use out of her completely, and had helped her gain a human form, was actually a

High Deity, who was even more incredible than her master. This point was something Zhu Yao was especially unable to accept. She felt that she was unable to return to the good times when she could stay reckless and arrogant because of her mighty master. Initially, she had thoughts of frying a certain someone, yet, the thoughts were shattered by a blow from reality.

“He’s the Hall Master of Lightning Divine Hall. Remember to stay far away from him.” Yu Yan heavily emphasized.

“What’s a Hall Master?” It sounded pretty incredible.

“Naturally, he’s the person who is in charge of the Lightning Divine Hall.”

“What!?” The hell, that person was actually a manager. “Then, what’s he called?”

Yu Yan was startled, as a hint of confusion flashed past his face. Only after a moment later did he straightened up his expression. “You... can simply call him Hall Master.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Master, be honest. You basically did not remember his name, right?

“Remember, if you do not have any concerning matters, do not head to the Hall.” He’s a bad example for you.

“I understand.” She obviously wouldn’t head up there to seek

abuse. With a single glance, it could be seen that demon wasn't a good person. Furthermore, no matter how it was, he was still her master's immediate superior, so it's best for her to be a little modest. "Oh right, master. How many disciples do our Lightning Divine Hall have?" She had to understand the leadership structure of the Lightning Divine Hall.

Yu Yan frowned, as he pondered for a moment. "Currently, including you... Three!"

"Eh!?" She didn't mishear, right? Master, don't fool me. "Uh... Master, what you mean is, other than the two of us, in the entire Lightning Divine Hall, the only one left is the Hall Master?"

"Mn."

Mn, my ass. What happened to the promised 'tall, large, and mighty'? What happened to the promised awesome and overpowered Sect? Furthermore, since there were clearly only three people, why was there a need to choose a Hall Master? Why did she feel this Sect was at the bottom of the barrel? Wait a minute, wasn't it said that the people of the Lightning Divine Hall were largely comprised of ascended Jade Forest Mountain disciples? Then, other than master, there should still be a large number of old ancestors, right? Where were they?

As though he had sensed her doubts, Yu Yan pointed to the peak of the tall tower. "As long as it's a disciple of the Lightning Divine Hall, after cultivating to a Heavy Deity, they will cultivate inside the tower. According to legends, a heavenly secret is sealed inside. If it's comprehended, one can enter the Realm of Gods."

“Realm of Gods? The God race?” Wasn’t it said that the Gods were all dead?

“The Realm of Gods and the God race are different. The Gods of the God race are of an ancient race.” Yu Yan explained. “While the Gods of the Realm of Gods, are High Gods of the Heavenly Dao. No one has seen an actual High God. They are people who control the laws of the Heavenly Dao.”

Laws of the Heavenly Dao? They’re so incredible? Then, weren’t they the controllers of the Three Realms?

“Your Grandmaster is also within the tower.”

“Oh, I see.” And here she was wondering why there was only the three of them in this huge Lightning Divine Hall. “Then, what about that Hall Master? Didn’t you say after achieving the cultivation of a Heavy Deity, we will have to enter the tower?” That Hall Master was a High Deity, a level higher than a Heavy Deity, right?

“That’s why, Little Yan Yan should hurry and take over the position of Hall Master, so that I can enter the tower.” Before Yu Yan could answer in time, he was interrupted by a voice filled with seductiveness. After a rain of flower petals, the red-clothed man appeared within the peach blossom forest.

“Hall Master.” Yu Yan called out, however, his tone was freezing cold. Reflexively, he stuffed his disciple, who was by his side,

behind him.

“Haah, Little Yan Yan, you’re still so cold, huh.” Yu Jin seemed to have gotten used to his attitude, as he turned his head and glanced at Zhu Yao who was hiding behind him. “I say, Blossoming Jade.”

“Your sister’s Blossoming Jade!” Zhu Yao, who now had someone who could support her, instantly became tougher. She had to firmly reject that name.

The great master Yu Yan, as expected, shifted a step to shield her, hiding his disciple even more thoroughly. With a justifying tone, he corrected. “She’s my personal succeeding disciple, Yu Wang!”

“Your sister’s Desire!” Being called Desire was even worse, all right? Zhu Yao instantly felt irritated. Such a casual naming sense like this, was this a tradition in the Sect?

“Stop fooling around!” Yu Yan raised his hand, and once again stuffed his disciple towards his back. Then, he glanced towards the person on the other side. “What is it?” If there are matters, spit them out. If there’s nothing, scram.

“Hah~” Yu Jin let out a heavy sigh. “I say, Little Yan Yan, at the very least, I’m still your senior. Is it really wise for you to be this ruthless?”

“It’s wise.” Yu Yan nodded without a fluster on his face.

Yu Jin's feet slipped, and he had almost fallen onto the ground. This Yu Yan actually shamelessly admitted it.

"I will not take over the role of Hall Master." Yu Yan once again stabbed with another blow.

Finally, Yu Jin could no longer maintain the smile on his face. "This is the order of the Hall Master, you dare to disobey it?"

Yet, the other party unhesitatingly replied. "I dare!"

Towards his reply which did not leave the slightest room for negotiations, Yu Jin, however, completely did not look furious at all. Instead, he smiled even more enchantingly. "The role of the Hall Master, has been passed down from generation to generation in the first place. I have waited for a very long time, and it's time for you take over as well."

"My master never accepted it." Yu Yan stabbed with another blow.

"Don't remind me of that traitor." Yu Jin seemed to have recalled something, as he finally became irritated. "I was after all, still his grandmaster. I can forget about him not obediently taking over the role of Hall Master, but he even silently entered the tower behind my back. Otherwise, why would I need to look for you?"

Historically, the disciples of the Lightning Divine Hall would all

enter the Lightning Divine Tower to comprehend the laws of ascending to godhood. However, it was impossible to leave the huge Lightning Divine Hall unattended, hence, they would always leave one person to manage the place. This person would thus be the Hall Master. Initially, it had been well passed down generation by generation, yet, an irregularity occurred when it came into his hands. Firstly, a complication arose during his disciple's ascension. He had no choice but to send him into the tower, in hopes that his own master could save his disciple. However, who would have known that after he placed his disciple into the tower, he would never come out?

And after that, his grand-disciple ascended as well. He was a very obedient disciple, and was usually very respectful towards him. Just as he was about to hand over the role of Hall Master to him, who would have figured that right after cultivating into a Heavy Deity, he had actually quietly ran into the tower himself, causing Yu Jin to simply yearned for nothing all these years.

And right after, it's this Yu Yan. This person actually did not have any intentions to enter the tower, but even between life and death, he simply wouldn't take over the position.

“In regards to being the Hall Master, it's not up to you to decide.”
It's best for you guys not to know.

Chapter 143: Guest Of Lightning Divine Hall

Yu Yan did not reply, instead, with a twist of his palm, a divine sword appeared in his hand.

Eh? What's happening? Zhu Yao was a little confused.

Yet, Yu Jin seemed to have expected it. A smiling intent surfaced at the corner of his lips, as he summoned his divine sword as well.

In an instant, two shadows flashed, and their figures could no longer be seen.

In the layers of lightning clouds away from the Lightning Divine Hall, two figures were currently engaged in an intense battle. In an instant, rays of lightning greatly flashed, explosive thunders constantly roared, and there were even couple of lightning bolts flying towards the forest at the bottom.

Zhu Yao was a little speechless. Was it really alright to act like that? At the very least, they're still members of the same Sect right? If her guess was correct, then that Hall Master should be the grandmaster of her grandmaster, right!? Master, are you trying to destroy the Sect? Seeing how they were used to it, and had already known to fly out of the radius of the Lightning Divine Hall, evidently, this was not the first time they had exchanged blows.

Zhu Yao finally realized who the Hall Master was fighting so flashily and loudly on the day he picked her up.

In the beginning, she was a little worried for her master. After all, the difference in cultivation level between the two of them was an entire stage. So, she anxiously stared at the two faraway figures, afraid that her master would be at a disadvantage. However, after looking for a while, nothing serious seemed to be happening, though her neck was beginning to ache from looking upwards. This battle of theirs lasted for an entire day. In the end, unconsciously, Zhu Yao slept while watching them. When she woke up, she found herself on the bed in her house. It seemed like after finishing his fight, her master casually brought her back into her house.

Ever since then, Yu Jin would often head down the mountain. Every single time, he only had a single goal, and that was to have Yu Yan take over the role of Hall Master. Threats, temptations, lies, he never ran out of tricks to do so. However, that certain person simply did not give in to any of them. In conclusion, as they were unable to see eye to eye, they would always end up fighting.

Zhu Yao, who was initially afraid and worried, became calm and easy-going at the end. Currently, when she saw the two of them fighting, she would simply continue with what she was doing. Occasionally, when she was bored, she would move a stool over to the courtyard, and sit there with her movie-watching mode activated. Mn, if only she could have some watermelon to bite on, that would be perfect.

“Little little grand disciple.” With a wavy smile, Yu Jin walked over.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. "Great great grandmaster."

"Hoho, at least Blossom... Yu Yao understands the rules." As he received Zhu Yao's murderous gaze, Yu Jin had no choice but to swallow his earlier way of addressing her. Haah, as he thought, she was much cuter when she was just a piece of jade. "Why don't you help me persuade your master to accept the position of Hall Master? After all, I did help you gain a human form. You couldn't have forgotten about it, right?"

"How could I forget?" The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched again. The days of her being used to grill meat, and supporting the bed's leg. "I remember it. Very. Very. Clearly."

Yu Jin blanked, as though he had recalled those matters back then as well. A hint of awkwardness flashed past his face, as he concealed himself with a few coughs. "Kuh kuh. Little Yu Yao, currently, your master isn't in a hurry to enter the tower. Since he's idling around, why don't he accept this role? Furthermore, the identity of the one and only Hall Master of the Lightning Divine Hall is noble and mighty. Not a single person in the entire Divine Realm can compare to the person holding this title. I'm actually willing to hand over a position like this to your master, isn't that a great matter?"

"I have to thank you then." If it's really that good, then why don't you continue to hold that position? "You can speak about this matter with my master directly."

She finally understood why her master was not staying in the

great palace at the peak of the mountain, and instead, was staying at the foot of this mountain. He was simply irritated by this Hall Master.

“Child, if your master is willing to listen to me, why would I look for you?”

“He wouldn’t listen to me either.” She was his disciple, not his master.

“He will, he will.” Yu Jin’s face was filled with joy, as he once again approached closer. “You’re his personal succeeding disciple, so naturally, he will listen to you.”

“But you’re his personal preceding great grandmaster as well.” If they had to compare authorities, his was much higher than hers.

“That’s different. Your master has not entered the Lightning Divine Tower for so many years, most definitely, it’s because he was waiting for you to ascend. Looking at this point, as his disciple, you are of great importance to him. Currently, you have yet to officially begin cultivating, so naturally, he would have to spend time guiding you. In any case, since he’s not entering the tower for a while, wouldn’t taking up the position of Hall Master be killing two birds with one stone?” His face was filled with the ‘I’m doing it for your own good’ expression.

“I believe in master’s arrangements.”

Seeing that she wasn't budging, Yu Jin once again added. "Seeing that we have a relationship on the same bed, how can little little grand disciple be so heartless?"

Zhu Yao stood right up. "What same bed? The one lying on the bed was you. I was the one supporting the bed."

"Don't mind the small details." Yu Jin smiled especially shamelessly. "Furthermore, your master's Hall Master position will still be handed to you sooner or later. If your master accepts it now, you can prepare yourself sooner as..." He suddenly paused, as though he had thought of something. His eyes momentarily glowed, as he turned around and stared intensely at her. His smile became even more wavy.

"What are you planning?" Why was he smiling so strangely?

"Little little grand disciple..." Yu Jin suddenly approached very closely, and his pair of peach blossom eyes seemed to have narrowed into thin lines. "Do you wish to become the Hall Master?"

"No, I don't."

"Don't worry, if you don't wish to become one now, you can always change your mind!"

"....."

"Come, follow me to the hall. I will hand you the Hall Master

Seal.” Yu Jin basically did not have the intentions of allowing her to choose, as he grabbed onto Zhu Yao, and flew straight towards the peak of the mountain.

In regards to such a forceful action, Zhu Yao had no choice but to summon the ultimate guardian beast.

“Master...” There’s a strange uncle here trying to steal your disciple.

A white light flashed, and a certain Hall Master was once again cut off halfway towards the mountain peak. The two figures once again fought intensely. As the one and only remaining survivor, Zhu Yao immediately returned to her home and pulled out a stool. After finding a position with the best view, she began spectating. Mn, let’s have master make some spicy glutens next time.

In this battle, they fought for exactly six hours. Compared to the previous shortest battle in these few months, it was even shorter by four hours. The reason why the battle ended prematurely, was because someone came during their fight. Wearing a blue-colored gown, that person flew on his sword, carrying a valiant aura.

Not just that, he was very polite as well. Following the rules, he stayed outside the Lightning Divine Hall, where the layers of lightning formations were. Then, with an imposing tone, he began to announce with a loud and clear voice.

“Emissary of Advent Cloud Hall from the East, requests an audience with Lightning Divine Hall... Aiya...”

Before he could even finish, he was unfortunately struck down from the skies of the Lightning Divine Hall by the stray bullets... no, stray lightning bolts thrown by the two people. In the skies, his loud, clear, and imposing voice continued to echo.

“Aiya... ya... ya... ya...” His voice continued to spread, and spread even further.

Not a moment later, Zhu Yao simply heard a loud boink. A very fresh charred corpse, which was emitting out a nice grilled scent, fell right in front of her.

Zhu Yao: ...

Yu Jin: ...

Yu Yan: ...

“Kuh kuh...” Yu Jin finally stopped, and a hint of awkwardness flashed past his face. With a disguising tone, he said. “Little little grand disciple, this person seems to have come from the Advent Cloud Hall. I will have you deal with him then. When he wakes up, bring him over to the hall to have an audience with this Hall Master.” After saying that, he turned around, and flew away.

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. You piece of responsibility avoiding bitch.

“Master.” Zhu Yao had no choice but to look towards Yu Yan with a pleading look.

Yu Yan glanced at the charred corpse on the ground, casually pulled his own disciple towards the house, and left these two words. “Not dead.”

Only then did Zhu Yao heave a sigh of relief. But to leave him aside like this, was it really alright?

This incident had proved that the so-called Deities did indeed possess the physique of a cockroach. On the second day, that unmoving corpse which was completely charred black, woke up by himself. Not only were his injuries healed, even his clothes had been changed to a new set.

The little one respectfully bowed towards her, and his voice was still as clear as before. “Fellow Deity, might I ask if this is the Lightning Divine Hall?”

“Uh... yes.” Zhu Yao responded. He couldn’t want to have her settle the score, right?

A hint of joy invaded the little one’s face. “Then, might I ask why was I unconscious on the ground?”

Here it comes. Zhu Yao pointed to the sky. “You were struck by the heavenly lightning bolts, so...” Everything was caused by that sly fox, it’s unrelated with her master.

“I see.” The little one raised his head, glanced at the lightning clouds that enveloped the surroundings, and said with praise. “As expected of the Lightning Divine Hall, the Mountain Barrier Formation is especially sophisticated. Even though I was standing outside the formation, I was still struck by it.”

Zhu Yao stared with widened eyes. He couldn't be thinking that the lightning bolts that struck him were caused by the lightning formation outside, right? Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and said with a stern look. “Yes, you were injured by the formation.” Please look at my sincere eyes. “But, fortunately, it was not a serious matter. In the future, please be mindful not to casually approach it, dear.”

“Thank you for your reminder, fellow Deity.”

“Hoho.”

The little one gave her an extremely grateful smile, and only then did he recall of the matters he was here for. “I believe fellow Deity must be a disciple of the Lightning Divine Hall. This one is named Miao Lin, the emissary of the Advent Cloud Hall from the East. Under the instructions of our Patriarch, I have a matter which requires the audience of the Hall Master for. Might if I ask if fellow Deity could pass along this message.”

“So it's Deity Miao Lin.” Zhu Yao replied with a courteous smile. “Hall Master has instructed me that once fellow Deity has woken up, I am to lead fellow Deity to meet with him directly.”

“The Hall Master has actually long known that I’m here?” Miao Lin’s eyes shone with a worshiping light. “As I thought, he possesses heavenly foresight.”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. Young one, you’re too naïve. The person who injured you was exactly that bitch.

“Then, I will have to trouble fellow Deity.”

Zhu Yao turned around, and waved her hands at the person sitting at the courtyard. “Master, I’m sending him to the hall at the peak. I will be back immediately.”

Only then did Miao Lin realize that there was another person sitting at the courtyard not far away from them. When he looked over, he was secretly a little startled. That person was actually a Heavy Deity, and the imposing aura being emitted from his body was frightening.

Hearing his disciple’s words, Yu Yan frowned. Raising his head, he looked towards the man next to his disciple, stared intensely at him for a moment, before giving a light response. “Mn.” After pondering for a moment, he added. “Return early.” After saying that, he continued to stare at the person next to her.

Miao Lin, however, was drenched in cold sweat from his stare. Was it just his imagination? Why did he feel that this Heavy Deity seemed to have some sort of objection against him? He was clearly only here to pass a message, and had not offended him in any way,

right?

Bringing along Miao Lin, Zhu Yao headed directly towards the hall at the mountain peak through the teleportation formation at the foot of the mountain. However, she did not see that Yu Jin anywhere. Zhu Yao could not just throw Miao Lin aside without tending to him either, so she had no choice but to wait with him. But, they sat for exactly four hours, yet, not even the shadow of the sly fox could be seen.

“Deity Yu, I wonder if it’s because the Hall Master is busy with some matters, so...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Busy? When it came to that person, at this hour, he was most probably... sleeping!

“Deity Miao, please wait a moment. I will head inside to call him over.”

After informing him as such, Zhu Yao turned and headed towards the back of the hall. In an instant, she kicked open a certain door.

“Yo, little little grand disciple, why have you come? Have you thought it through, and changed your mind in becoming the Hall Master?” Yu Jin sat right up from the bed half-dressed, as he waved his hands at Zhu Yao, calling her over. “Come, come, come. Grandmaster here will cast the seal on you. It will be done very quickly, without the slightest bit of pain.”

Chapter 144: Stagnating Cultivation

In an instant, Zhu Yao sensed that this was a bad idea, as she turned around and tried to flee. But, with a simple twist of his finger, Yu Jin rooted her to the ground. In a flash, he stood right in front of her.

“What are you trying to do, grand...” Zhu Yao wanted to shout out, however, with a gentle wave of his sleeves, she could no longer speak either.

Yu Jin gave a sly smile. The hell, this bastard was doing it on purpose. Her master did not agree to accepting the Hall Master position, so he changed his point of target to her. This savage beast.

“Don’t be afraid. I will simply be inserting a divine imprint. It won’t hurt at all.” A lightning glow flashed in his hand, and then, a strand of flashing red light tangled itself between his fingers.

It’s even stranger for such a strong might and pressure to not hurt, right!?

It’s only been a few months since she entered the Lightning Divine Hall, and he’s handing over the role of Hall Master to her just like that? Did he have to play it this way? If she had known of this, she wouldn’t have brought Miao Lin over here.

Yu Jin raised the hand covered in lightning glow, stretched out two fingers, and tapped them on the center of Zhu Yao’s forehead,

directly inserting the divine imprint into Zhu Yao's body. Before he could even let go, a complication suddenly arose, as the divine imprint was instantly reflected back.

“Eh? You have another divine sense imprint in your body?” Yu Jin blanked, and his face was filled with disappointment. In an instant, as though he had recalled something, he sized Zhu Yao up for a moment. Then, he powerlessly said. “So you're really Yu Yan's personal succeeding disciple, huh?”

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes back at him. Who else could she be?

“Haah, forget it!” Yu Jin heaved a long sigh, and removed the stationary spell on Zhu Yao. The Hall Master's divine imprint was a divine sense-related imprint, and everyone could only possess a single type of divine sense imprint in their bodies. Initially, he had thought that his little little grand disciple was merely a rock spirit. Even if she was Yu Yan's disciple, she would simply be a regular disciple, and would not have the personal succeeding disciple imprint on her. Who would have known... He had miscalculated. When this strand of divine sense was planted, only the owner of the divine sense could remove it. In other words, unless Yu Yan came over to remove it, he shouldn't even think about imprinting the Hall Master's mark on Zhu Yao. Once again, he sized Zhu Yao up. “I say, little little grand disciple, why did your master take in a rock spirit as his personal succeeding disciple?” And before this, she shouldn't have gained her human form yet, right?

“That's none of your business!” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. “My master has great eyes for people, that's why, among the sea of people, out of the millions of disciples, he chose...”

“This piece of rock.” Yu Jin continued in her stead.

“...” Can you not bring that up?

“Enough. Let’s head over to that Advent Cloud Hall’s emissary.” Yu Jin, who failed in his assassination, walked towards to the front of the hall with a disappointed look. Zhu Yao had no choice but to follow after him. Hmph, once I return, I will report this to master.

Miao Lin, however, was waiting rather patiently in the great hall. When he sensed that people were approaching, he turned around. With a joyful look, he started walking towards the direction of the two people from afar. “Miao Lin of Advent Cloud Hall, greets High Deity Yu Jin.”

“Mn.” Yu Jin lightly responded. Compared to the previous happy and easy-going look, his current response was filled with unspeakable might and dominance. Even Zhu Yao could not hide her curiosity, and looked over.

Only to see a white figure walking past her. He stepped into the hall, and sat on the highest seat. White brows, white beard, and white clothes. Though he looked over seventy and beyond his prime, he was filled with unspeakable majesty, causing people to look up in awe.

This person... Who the heck is he?

“Hall Master.” Miao Lin, however, looked as though everything was normal, as he respectfully reported to him. “The reason our Patriarch sent me over this time, is in regards to the name list of the Grand Mystic Assembly.”

Zhu Yao blanked, and only then did she glance over to that foreign-looking old man at the center. No matter how dumb one was, he would still be able to see that the old man was Yu Jin. Why did he have to change himself to an old man? Was he bored?

Zhu Yao was unclear when Miao Lin left, but Yu Jin had not harassed the two of them for several days straight. Most probably, it was related to that Grand Mystic Assembly or whatever which Miao Lin brought up.

In regards to why Yu Jin wanted to transform into a white-haired old man, Zhu Yao had asked about this as well.

Yu Jin smiled especially complacently, and he replied with an exceptionally justifying tone. “If I don’t transform to look a little aged, how will I be able to express the imposing spirit of the Hall Master of Lightning Divine Hall?”

Zhu Yao pondered deeply for a moment. Indeed, with that old man look of his, it was rather intimidating.

“Furthermore.” Yu Jin added. “If I were to address others with my former appearance, I will definitely look much younger than the Master of Advent Cloud Hall. Then, how will I be able to scold him, and lead him by the nose with the identity as his elder?”

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. As expected, it being all about might and spirit was all a lie. You simply become old for the convenience of scolding others, right?

Yu Jin did not think it was shameful; instead, he was proud of it. "Haah, human nature is ugly. Hence, as the Hall Master, there will always be such uncomfortable days every year."

"..." You're treating the Hall Master as an auntie?

Since the annoying Hall Master had not been coming, Yu Yan began to attentively impart Zhu Yao with divine arts. As a jade spirit, which had even gained its human form with the aid of the Lightning Abyssal Spring, Zhu Yao's foundation was not stable, hence, she had no choice but to start cultivating from scratch.

Her master said that the cultivation in the Higher Realm completely depended on divine energy. Cultivation was no longer separated by the five elements, and all living things with spiritual consciousness raise their cultivation level by absorbing divine energy.

Back then, Zhu Yao had a slight sense for absorbing divine energy, so, to her, it was not really a difficult task. However, after meditating for exactly a month, the divine energy in Zhu Yao's body was still pitifully little. With her current cultivation level, she could not even be considered an Earth Deity.

In regards to the bug she needed to fix this time, even till now,

she still did not know who it was. Zhu Yao was a little anxious, as she faintly sensed that the bug this time wasn't that simple. After all, this place was the Divine Realm. Seeing that she was not making much progress with her cultivation, she was a little worried.

“Calm your inner heart, circulate the energy into your Zhoutian.” Looking at his disciple who was evidently out of sorts, Yu Yan spoke out to remind her.

“It's still the same.” Zhu Yao instantly turned dispirited, as she let out a long sigh. “Master, why is my divine energy absorption rate so slow?” It had already been more than four months. Forget about making progress in her cultivation, instead, she felt that the divine energy in her body was becoming weaker.

Yu Yan frowned. He had naturally sensed the situation surrounding his disciple as well. It's just that he did not know of the reason either. Theoretically speaking, his disciple's aptitude was not considered poor. Looking at the speed of her human transformation, it was rather rare to see a spirit gaining its human form in the Lightning Abyssal Spring in just ten days. However, ever since she had gained her human form, her cultivation had stagnated. It was as though the divine energy in her body had reached a saturated state, so no matter how she was to absorb even more, the amount of divine energy would not be able to increase.

“Are there any irregularities in your Dantian?”

Zhu Yao carefully sensed for a moment, and shook her head. “None.” The amount of divine energy in Dantian was pitifully

little.

Yu Yan inspected her pulse, and thoroughly checked the meridians in her body. Her meridians were wide and large, without the slightest bit of irregularity. Theoretically speaking, this should be the most perfect aptitude one could have. Then, what in the world was the reason?

“Master, I wouldn’t be a jade spirit all my life, right?” In the Divine Realm, the number of figures at the Earth Deity level was the least as well. If this continued, she would simply be cannon fodder at every given moment! Let’s forget about fixing the bug as well.

Yu Yan pondered deeply for a moment, before grabbing onto her hand. “Let’s try again.” After saying that, he sent a strand of divine energy into her. Zhu Yao concentrated, and as usual, she guided that strand of energy into her Dantian. However, that strand of divine energy became weaker as it flowed. Before it could even enter her Dantian, it had completely dispersed.

“Master...” Just what the hell was going on?

“I have never seen such a situation either.” Divine energy that had already entered one’s body could actually disappear. It was really rarely seen. “For now, first practice in the various divine arts. After the Grand Mystic Assembly, I will bring you into the tower.”

“Tower?” Zhu Yao raised her head towards the Lightning Divine

Tower, which was as tall as the sky, at the peak of the mountain.

Yu Yan stroked her head. “When the time comes, we can ask my master if he had seen such a situation before.”

“Oh.” So he’s calling for reinforcements. Zhu Yao was silent for a moment, before she continued to ask. “What’s the Grand Mystic Assembly?” That unfortunate Miao Lin seemed to have come for this matter as well.

“The Grand Mystic Assembly is held once every ten thousand years. It’s the day to discuss who shall be selected to enter the tower.” Yu Yan explained.

“Enter the tower? Aren’t Lightning Divine Hall disciples the only ones able to enter the tower?”

Yu Yan shook his head. “There are four great continents in the Divine Realm. There are countless Deities, while the Lightning Divine Hall is the one and only path to godhood in the Divine Realm. So naturally, not only Lightning Divine Hall disciples are entitled to enter.” However, only the mark of the Lightning Divine Hall Master could activate the Lightning Divine Tower. “Every ten thousand years, the Divine Realm will conduct a Grand Mystic Assembly. The High Deities of the four great continents will be qualified to enter the tower to face the trials of godhood.”

“Wasn’t the cultivation of a Heavy Deity enough to enter the tower?”

“Countless savage beasts roam the tower, and it is filled with tribulation lightning bolts. Other than the disciples of Lightning Divine Hall who cultivate in the arts of lightning, it’s difficult for other people to sustain themselves. Disregarding the godhood trials, I’m afraid they might even fall in the lower ten floors. Hence, Lightning Divine Hall disciples can enter the tower as Heavy Deities, while others have to be High Deities.”

So that’s the case. “Why is there a need for a selection? Can’t they directly enter the tower after achieving the corresponding cultivation level?”

“Only five people can enter every time the tower is opened.”

“Only five?” No wonder. It seemed like this so-called Grand Mystic Assembly, was actually a one-time opportunity in the Divine Realm to rise to greater heights. “Then, after entering the tower, are we not able to return?”

“If it’s the lower ten floors, we will still be able to freely enter and exit the tower. After the tenth floor, there will no longer be opportunities to exit the tower. We will only be able to progress towards the Dao wholeheartedly. Either we turn into Gods, or we fall.”

“Deities can die as well?”

“Deities indeed possess longevity, but it’s not that we can’t die.” The number of Deities dying due to battles, personal feuds, cultivation, and treasure-hunting had long been countless.

Zhu Yao raised her head, looking towards the sky-piercing tower. “Then, are there really people who become Gods?”

Yu Yan was silent for a moment, before he slowly said. “It is unknown to everyone. People who have turned into Gods, have detached themselves from the six paths and are no longer influenced by the five elements. No one knows what a true God looks like.”

Zhu Yao momentarily felt a strange sensation surging from the depths of her heart. After heading above the tenth floor, people could no longer turn back. Could this completely unretreatable, and one-way path really turn one into a God? After becoming a Deity, one would already be bestowed with endless longevity in the first place, so why must they become Gods?

After understanding what the Grand Mystic Assembly was, the Lightning Divine Hall had evidently become bustling. Usually, other than her master and Hall Master, no other living beings could be seen. However, as though in a single night, a large number of disciples had appeared in the Lightning Divine Hall out of nowhere.

Men, women, young and old. There were so many of them, it would soon reach an uncountable number. Zhu Yao even suspected if she had actually resurrected and gone to a different map.

Though everyone’s clothes were different, every single of their sleeves were embroidered with a lightning cloud insignia. This

insignia was embroidered on her clothes as well.

Just where did all these Lightning Divine Hall disciples pop out from? What happened to only having three people?

Zhu Yao was extremely puzzled, until one day, when she was practicing her divine arts, one of her lightning ball struck a blue-clothed disciple who was sweeping the floor then. That disciple was instantly set ablaze.

Zhu Yao was given a shock, as she hurriedly extinguished the flames. However, what she saw was a piece of burnt paper falling onto the ground. When she picked the paper up, she saw a single word was written on it.

“Sweeper.”

Uh... The hell was with this sweeper thing?

“I say, little little grand disciple, do not play with lightning, alright? Wouldn’t it be bad if you struck someone?” Yu Jin suddenly popped out of nowhere as well. Taking the piece of paper off Zhu Yao’s hands, he reached out his hand to cast an art, and in an instant, the piece of paper once again turned back into the blue-clothed disciple earlier. Other than having a bundle of burnt hair, the rest of him had returned to normal. Without speaking a single word, he picked up the broom that fell onto the ground, and continued to sweep.

“...” Zhu Yao was dumbfounded.

Yu Jin, however, had already turned and left. As he walked, like scattering dollar notes, he threw pieces of talismans everywhere. And when those talismans landed on the ground, they turned into varied-looking disciples. As though they had received some sort of command, they turned around and went to work on their own tasks.

Talismans could actually be used this way as well? How did she not know about it?

Chapter 145: Tower Sports Meet

The “Grand Mystic Assembly” had finally begun. In the early morning, Zhu Yao had already sensed many foreign presences in the surroundings of the Lightning Divine Hall. Initially, she had planned on continuing to stay and hide in her own home. However, she was forcefully dug out by Yu Jin’s forceful attitude, and was pulled to the great hall to help keep appearances.

The Lightning Divine Hall was referred to as the most mysterious organization in the Divine Realm, and no one knew exactly how many disciples were in it either. Furthermore, they did not easily head down the mountain, so, no one knew that there were actually only three people in the Lightning Divine Hall. While those paper-people that filled the mountain, were all made by Yu Jin to keep appearances as well. They were a type of talisman envoy, which possessed a little amount of spiritual consciousness. If not struck by lightning, they would not revert to their original forms, so they could not be seen through easily.

But, after all, the mountain gate only opened once every ten thousand years, and if only expressionless people were standing next to the one and only Hall Master’s side, no matter how real they were, it would still be possible to be seen through. Hence, Zhu Yao and her master were dragged along as reinforcements.

The people from the various continents had all arrived early, and they had been waiting outside the lightning formation for a long time. The formation set outside the Lightning Divine Hall was the Nine Revolving Five Elemental Lightning Formation, and its might was limitless. Even if it’s a High Deity, he would not be able to enter unscathed from the outside. Usually, this formation gate was

closed, and only Yu Jin and Yu Yan would occasionally open it for their battles.

After Yu Jin instructed a few words to the two people, he opened the formation gate.

The lightning clouds that surrounded the Lightning Divine Hall gradually scattered, revealing a large gathering of people outside. After a careful look, there were a total of five different groups of people bundling together up in the sky. Every single group was taking a distance from each other, and unexpectedly, there was no form of communication between them, let alone any forms of greeting for each other. It seemed like the relationships between these people, were not exactly really good. But... Wasn't it said that there were only four continents? Why were there five groups?

Yu Jin once again activated his actor mode, and changed into his business look – The old man face. The Nine Revolving Five Elemental Lightning Formation had completely scattered, yet, not a single one of the five groups in the sky moved. They simply quietly floated in the air.

Yu Jin glanced at the pink-clothed disciple, which was formed by a talisman, standing at the side, and calmly said. “Come in.”

The pink-clothed disciple nodded. Then, she raised her head towards the sky, and shouted. “Calling upon Advent Cloud Hall from the East.”

Her voice was extremely loud, from how it echoed throughout

the entire sky, it could be seen that it carried divine energy. In the sky, which was still quiet earlier, the group of people at the extreme right slowly flew towards the great hall. And here she was wondering what was wrong, so they were only allowed to enter when their names were called?

That group of people had about ten people, and they had uniform clothes and hair ornaments. Even their expressions were uniformly stern. Not to mention, in the crowd, there was even someone holding a flag-pole, and that flag was embroidered with a lifelike green dragon insignia.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt that this was similar to a group of players entering the venue of a sports competition. Unconsciously, opening introductions rang in her ears.

The ones walking towards us from the other side is the representative team of Advent Cloud Hall. The Advent Cloud Hall representative team is a well-trained team, and they are filled with great concentration. With imposing and uniform appearances, walking with powerful and sonorous steps, they carry the striking symbol of their team, the “Green Dragon”, high and proud. Their vigor and faith of absolute victory could be greatly felt from the all around the stadium. With their vision of “Godhood Number One, Friendship is Shit”, they promote the spirit of “seeking to prevail over all others”, and they progress towards their goal of “Higher, Stronger, and Act Cooler”.

“Calling upon Vermillion Extent Peak from the South.”

Immediately following behind them is the representative team of

Chu Extent Peak. The Chu Extent Peak representative team consists of the combination of athleticism and beauty. Using their own knowledge and hard work, in the stage of godhood, they demonstrated their tenacious spirit and youthful zeal. Currently, with neat steps, strong and healthy physiques, and fine spirits, they have proven their courage and strength to obtain absolute victory.

“Calling upon Fluorescent Wind Sect of the North.”

Following after the call from the announcer, in an organized manner, the Fluorescent Wind Sect representative team is walking towards the competition venue. Both majestic and elegant, in that mere instant, it's as though a tossed stone has raised a thousand ripples, with each ripple larger than the one before. Look, the representative team of the Fluorescent Wind Sect has arrived! With their well-ironed school uniform, and their supple footsteps, we can sense the unlimited amount of energy coming from them. We can see... hope!

“Calling upon Soaring Spell Hall from the West.”

Coming up next we have the representative team of Soaring Spell Hall from the West. Every single one of the members of Soaring Spell Hall is filled with confidence and determination to struggle on the stage with all their might, in order to display their best to obtain the right to godhood, and to display their best to act cool and strong. They are demonstrating their graceful demeanor, in order to gain even more glory for the Soaring Spell Hall. They strongly believe that with hard work, they can become Gods!

“Calling upon Scatter Alas Court.”

Coming up last onto the stage is the Scatter Alas Court representative team. Scatter Alas Court... Alright, she couldn't make up anything else.

After entering, in a mere moment, the great hall which was initially spacious and empty, was instantly filled with people. Yu Jin was still carrying that almighty-like expression. With his two hands behind his back, the corner of his eyes lightly swept through everyone on-site.

Unexpectedly, not a single person revealed the slightest hint of dissatisfaction.

Instead, those various Patriarchs, Sect Masters and Court Masters who came to enter the tower, neatly stepped forward, and respectfully greeted Yu Jin in a junior-like manner. “Greetings, Hall Master.”

Yu Jin still maintained that lofty posture of facing forty five degrees towards the sky, leaving the five people at an angle where they could see his nostrils. A moment later, he lightly responded. “Mn.” What's acting cool? This, right here.

“Are there any changes to the people entering the tower among you?”

The five people glanced at each other, yet, none of them replied.

A moment later, the Sect Master of Soaring Spell Hall stood up. “The five of us have already prepared ourselves to enter the tower, and there are no changes to the arrangement.”

Yu Jin swept a glance at the five leading figures, and did not say another word. Turning around, he headed towards the direction of the Lightning Divine Tower. “Those entering the tower, come. The rest shall stay.” After saying that, his figure flashed, and he disappeared from sight. He completely did not have any intentions to wait for the five people.

The five people however, seemed to have been used to it. They were not in a rush to chase after him, instead, they turned around and instructed their disciples behind them. They were after all the controllers of great lands. Since they had already decided to step into the path of godhood, they naturally would not return. Hence, the people they were instructing were naturally the successors who were taking over their positions.

Only the Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect was different, as he instead, had walked towards a woman. And it was unclear what he said, but that woman’s face seemed to be stained with tears. It seemed like she was his practitioner-pair companion. Zhu Yao frowned, and was a little uncomfortable. Was becoming a God so important that he could even throw aside his wife?

Zhu Yao did not watch the scene for too long. After all, he was only here today to help keep appearances for Yu Jin. After glancing for a few more moments, she was pulled towards the front of the Lightning Divine Tower by Yu Yan.

The white-haired Yu Jin, who was carrying a business-like expression, was already standing in front of the tower.

This was the first time Zhu Yao was seeing the Lightning Divine Tower in the truest sense. After approaching it, she found out that the tower was not just tall, but was illogically huge as well. With a single glance, the bottom of the tower had occupied more than half of the mountain peak. The entire structure was enveloped by a red lightning glow. It was unknown what its surface was made of. It was as pure-white as a jade, and occasionally, it would even emit out a rainbow-colored light. As though it was alive, when the lightning glow glided past, round ripples oscillated on the tower's surface.

Raising her head, she looked at this mysterious tower, and suddenly, she felt a strange sensation. Her chest became a little stuffy, and even her breathing had turned unstable. She took a deep breath, trying to suppress that strange sensation, however, it instead turned even more serious.

The five people entering the tower finally arrived. The moment they descended onto the ground, they once again bowed towards Yu Jin. "Sorry to trouble Hall Master for the long wait. We can now enter the tower."

Yu Jin however did not reply, he simply concentrated and circulated his divine energy. At the center of his forehead, three rhombus-shaped marks appeared. After forming a seal with a single hand, he constantly chanted a long incantation. The words he spoke seemed to have gained physical forms, as they flew towards the white-colored tower surface. Slowly, they formed a

gigantic formation.

Yu Jin furrowed his brows, and a red lightning radiance shone in the palm of his hand. With a deep tone, he shouted. “Activate!”

The entire Lightning Divine Tower shook, and the Lightning Divine Tower was opened.

Zhu Yao had thought that the so-called opening of the tower, was to activate a door on the tower surface. Who would have known that it would open from top to bottom? The place where the entire Lightning Divine Tower was connected to the ground neatly broke apart, and it floated towards the top, as though the entire structure was sliced. The body of the tower however, did not receive the slightest bit of influence.

This scene which had evidently defied the laws of gravity, had dumbfounded the earthling Zhu Yao. However, she felt the dull pain in her chest growing even more serious.

The white-colored tower, which had been opened, rose upwards. The place, where the opened space was, was simply filled with a smooth rainbow-colored radiance, yet, the scenery inside could not be seen in the slightest.

“Enter the tower then.” Yu Jin lightly said.

The eyes of the five people who had been waiting instantly shone with a joyful light. They once again bowed towards Yu Jin one

after another, before flying towards the center of the smooth seven-colored radiance. And then, they were directly swallowed by the radiance.

Ever since the opening of the tower, Zhu Yao felt an unbearable pressure, as though something was about to rush out from her body.

Puah! Zhu Yao, who had endured for a long while, finally could not contain it any longer, as she puked out a mouthful of bad blood.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan hurriedly held onto his disciple who was about to fall face-flat onto the ground. Earlier, she was still alright, what happened? Reaching out his hand, he sent a strand of divine energy into her for an inspection, however, Yu Yan’s brows furrowed even deeper. The divine energy in her body was currently dispersing at an extremely quick rate.

“What happened to little little grand disciple?” Yu Jin was shocked as well, as he no longer maintained his cold and cool act. “Bring her to the Lightning Abyssal Spring for now. I will come right after I close the Lightning Divine Tower.”

Yu Yan did not reply. With a turn of his body, he was already flying towards the Lightning Abyssal Spring.

The Lightning Abyssal Spring was positioned right at the back of the courtyard, and Yu Yan seemed to have arrived at his destination in the blink of an eye. Zhu Yao however, in this short

span of a single breath, could no longer maintain her human form, and once again reverted back to a piece of white jade.

Yu Yan was just about to place Zhu Yao inside the purple pool, but suddenly, he sensed a strong might assaulting towards him. Turning around, he sent a bolt of heavenly lightning towards his back. After a loud boom, a black-colored light fog dispersed, yet, not a single person could be seen in the surroundings. Forget about the person who launched the sneak attack, not even the slightest wave of divine power could be sensed.

Who was it? Why did he suddenly attack him? Was it related to his disciple suddenly reverting to her original form? Yu Yan frowned, as he was unable to figure it out. To actually be able to suddenly approach him, while not being noticed by him, the attacker's cultivation level was definitely higher than his. However, why did that earlier attack not carry even a hint of killing intent?

Yu Yan clenched his fist, as he looked towards his other hand which he had placed inside the pool. Zhu Yao was currently lying in his palm, and the dispersal of divine energy had finally stopped as well. The lightning energy of the Lightning Abyssal Spring was currently entering the jade. He believed that not long after, she would be able to regain her human form.

Yu Yan heaved a sigh of relief. Just as he was about to let go of the jade, and have her absorb the energy on her own, a strong absorption force suddenly exploded from within the pool. He hurriedly grabbed onto Zhu Yao who was in his hands, but, because he lost the opportunity to dodge, with a splash, he fell into

the pool as well.

The pool shook for a moment, yet, at the bottom of the pool, a ray of black light flashed. Everything happened in a blink of an eye, and was too fast for anyone to react to. When Yu Jin rushed over after closing the Lightning Divine Tower, what's left in the back of the courtyard was a pool which was still slightly swaying. Forget about his little little grand disciple, even Yu Yan had completely disappeared from sight.

Chapter 146: Everyone's Beloved Truth

When Zhu Yao woke up, she found herself on a beach. In front of her was a forest, while behind her was... Zhu Yao was unable to discern it either. Just what should the large amount of water behind her be called? With a single look, its end could not be seen, and it was as wide as an ocean. However, it was not blue, but instead, white. A large amount of flowery white-colored water, which was very striking to the eyes.

At the time she woke up, it was exactly the hour for high tide, as the water had already reached her body. Just when she was thinking of climbing up, she realized that she was basically unable to feel her limbs.

The hell, she turned into a piece of jade again. When she tried to circulate the divine energy in her body to change into her human form, she found out that she did not have the necessary divine energy needed at all. Forget about transforming into an entire human figure, she was unable to form a single arm either.

However, the water had already reached her body. Once another wave strikes, she would definitely be slammed onto the beach, causing her to shatter.

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth, and had no choice but to circulate a portion of her divine energy outwards from the jade, forming a mini-sized set of limbs. Holding up her jade-body, before the next wave strikes, she sprinted wildly away while making “pata pata” noises.

Hence, on the white-colored beach, a piece of jade which had grown out legs, was currently running for its dear life.

Only when she had ran into the forest in a single breath, did she finally stop.

Phew, she did not get dragged into the waters. Zhu Yao heaved a long sigh of relief, and only then did she recall about what happened before. An anomaly seemed to have occurred when she saw the Lightning Divine Tower, and then, her master brought her to the Lightning Abyssal Spring.

But, why did she appear here? Where was her master? Zhu Yao looked around, but she was basically unable to see any human figure other than herself.

“Master, master...”

Just as she was planning to force out the last strand of divine energy she had to look for him back at the beach, she suddenly heard her master’s familiar voice transmission. “Inner view!”

Ah? What did he mean?

Zhu Yao blanked for a moment. She looked around her surroundings, yet, she was unable to see her master’s figure though? Hence, she obediently retracted her divine energy, and took a look inside her own divine sense region.

Seemingly in a blink of an eye, Zhu Yao saw another piece of spacious land. There were mountains, rivers, and even more mystical flowers and plants of various types. The air especially, was filled with dense amount of lightning energy, which seemed as though could materialize at any given moment.

Yu Yan was currently standing above a piece of grassland, and squatting beside him, was a mystical beast which kept charging at him with its teeth bared.

She took a closer look. “Sesame!” That was actually Sesame, who had not appeared on-stage for a long time.

Sesame blanked, as he bounced about a few times on the ground. He looked to the left, and then to the right, yet, even after searching for a while, he was unable to see Zhu Yao’s figure. “Mistress, wuuuu. Little beastie misses you. Where are you?”

Currently, Zhu Yao was just a strand of consciousness looking into her divine sense region, so naturally, she did not have a physical form. Sesame searched for a little while more, and when he was still unable to see Zhu Yao, he once again charged towards Yu Yan, roaring out. “Hey, where did you hide my mistress? Hurry and hand her over!”

Yu Yan did not even spare a glance at this stupid beast. With a twist of his palm, the furious Sesame was tightly suppressed onto the ground.

Sesame instantly reported with teary eyes. “Mistress. He bullied

your little beastie again.”

Zhu Yao was too lazy to care about this stupid beast who had disappeared for a long time. “Master, just what is going on with this place?”

Yu Yan slightly raised his head, and slowly said. “Yu Wang, this place is your divine sense region.”

This was her divine sense region? Stop joking around! Whose divine sense region would look like this?

“How is that possible?” Zhu Yao was not even in the mood to correct the way he addressed her, as she stare dumbfounded at this piece of spacious land. She had seen her divine sense region in the past as well. It was clearly a white empty realm back then, so when did such a huge forest grow without her knowing about it?

And it was even outrageously large. She could even sense that there was even a boundless ocean at the end of the forest. Did it have to be this fantastical?

“Master, just what is going on?” She had heard that tumors could grow in bodies, but she had never heard that skies and earth could grow in them as well.

“This should be a mustard seed dimensional space.” Yu Yan frowned. “The divine energy in this mustard seed dimensional space is at least a hundred times denser than outside, and even the

Lightning Divine Hall cannot compare to it.”

“A mustard seed dimensional space? Growing in my divine sense region?” Why did she feel that this was a little frightening?

Yu Yan shook his head, and said with a solemn voice. “This dimensional space is mutually connected to you, yet, it does not possess the slightest bit of divine sense aura. It does not simply exist in your divine sense... it seems more like... this is your true body.” If his disciple did not have the personal succeeding disciple imprint in her, he wouldn’t have figured out that this was his disciple’s divine sense region.

“True body? Isn’t my true body a piece of jade...” Wait a minute. She suddenly recalled the words Realmspirit said before her resurrection. He guaranteed that her character this time would definitely be unprecedented. She would definitely be loved by everyone. Flowers would bloom when they see her, and cars will go boom when they drive pass her. No matter if they’re man or woman, old or young, they would be unable to escape from her charm, and treat her as treasure. They would never give her up, or leave her.

Never give her up, or leave her... a jade!

Momma’s egg, she resurrected into a portable pocket dimension. Basically, it’s the protagonists’ essential divine artifact which often appeared in various light novels, a cheat which allowed the protagonists to grow various divine medicine and spiritual herbs.

“Master, this dimension couldn’t have a spiritual spring as well, right?”

Yu Yan blanked. He moved a step to the side, and as expected, there was a pool the size of a well behind him. “There’s indeed one, and the divine energy inside it is extremely dense.”

Flips table. Realmspirit, come out, I swear I won’t beat you to death!

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. And here she was wondering why she felt strange when Realmspirit was talking about her new character? Initially, she had thought that he was just slightly boasting her cheat, but that wasn’t it. She had turned actually turned into that cheat herself.

She really wanted to cry, you know?

Clearly, she had the strongest cheat, but she was unable to use it herself, and she even had to be used by someone else!

“Then why is master here?” She could understand Sesame being inside. When she was in the Lower Realm, she placed him inside her divine sense. But how did her master enter?

“When I placed you in the Lightning Abyssal Spring, I was assaulted, and fell into the depths of the pool as well. The depths of the pool seem to possess a formation that could cut through space. When I regain consciousness, I’m already in here.”

Cut through space? Was that why she appeared on the beach, and not in the Lightning Divine Hall?

“Most probably, because of that spatial tearing formation, the dimension inside your body was sliced as well, and hence I appeared here.”

In other words, she had dragged down her master. “Then, can master leave this place?”

Yu Yan shook his head. “This space seems to require a corresponding law, and it cannot be activated easily. It can’t be broken through from the inside as well.”

It was no wonder she couldn’t sense Sesame ever since her resurrection. She had thought that he did not ascend with her, so it was actually because he couldn’t leave.

“I’m sorry.” If it wasn’t for the sake of saving her, her master wouldn’t be trapped in here either.

“No matter.” Yu Yan, however, did not seem to mind in the slightest. Compared to being trapped here, having his disciple go missing was even more of a headache for him. At the very least, he could sense everything about his disciple while being here. With him personally watching her, her disciple wouldn’t be able to court death any longer.

“Then, what do we do now?” Why did she kind of feel like she now had an additional master-grade summoned beast?

“I do recall a little of that spatial tearing formation in the Lightning Abyssal Spring. Your master here will do his utmost to recreate that formation, and think of a way to leave this place.” Yu Yan said with a stern expression. “Before that, I will be staying in your body.”

In her body...

Mn. There’s something strange here.

“Alright!” But currently, this was the only way. “Then master, can I continue to cultivate? What if I’m still unable to take in divine energy?” Earlier, she had tried it before, and realized that her body was unable to take in even the slightest bit of divine energy.

Yu Yan looked strangely at her. “Since this is your dimensional space, then the divine energy in this place, is naturally yours.”

“What master mean is...” She could freely use the extremely dense amount of divine energy in this dimensional space?

“Divine energy is different from objects, as they are not restricted by physical forms. You can naturally guide it outwards.” The reason why her cultivation stagnated before, was because the divine energy in this dimensional space was simply too dense. The

divine energy she tried to absorb from the outside was instead too minuscule in amount, which caused it to disperse before being absorbed.

“In other words, I can use the divine energy here freely?” Then wouldn’t that mean she could endlessly use it without any consequences? Was it really that overpowered?

Yu Yan nodded decisively. It was that overpowered.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt as though she had struck a gigantic lottery. “Let me try.” She hurriedly retracted her inner view. She no longer circulated the divine energy in her body, instead, she changed to guiding out the energy out of her divine sense region. As expected, a gigantic amount of energy endlessly poured out from her divine sense region.

Similar to opening a floodgate, the divine energy continuously poured out without any restraints. Seemingly, in a blink of an eye, she recovered her human form. Not just that, even her cultivation was beginning to greatly rise.

After gaining her human form, her five senses were especially sensitive, and all the meridians in her body were enduring a gigantic amount of pain. As though she could hear a cracking sound, like a person who had not grown for too long, she suddenly grew fatter by ten kilograms, which stretched every corner of her body, causing her immense pain.

However, pain like this was something she had experienced

several times in the Lower Realm. Adding that to raise one cultivation, the main factor was to refine one's divine sense. However, such a huge dimensional space was being stored in her divine sense, so there was basically no need for her to refine it. Hence, she was completely able to stabilize her cultivation level easily.

Her cultivation directly rose from the first level of Earth Deity, to the second level, to the third... all the way to the tenth level.

Her Dantian had already been fully stuffed by divine energy, yet, divine energy still constantly poured into it. Finally, as though there was some sort of cracking sound, the pressure on her entire body completely dispersed. Only then did Zhu Yao take a deep breath, and stop guiding out the divine energy from her divine sense region.

Her cultivation level had successfully entered the early stages of Profound Deity. This refreshing feeling... she simply couldn't dare to believe it.

“Master?” She habitually called out.

A familiar voice instantly resounded in her mind. “Leave this place for now.”

“Are we returning to the Lightning Divine Hall?”

Yu Yan was silent for a moment, before speaking up. “Since we

are still unaware of who assaulted me, the Lightning Divine Hall will remain as a dangerous location. Not only are we not going to return, even more so, you are not allowed to expose your identity as a disciple of Lightning Divine Hall.”

Zhu Yao nodded. True, there was a probability that the bad guy was waiting in the Lightning Divine Hall. In any case, she and her master had safely escaped, so why not run as far as possible? Casually casting a Dirt Removal Art on herself, she summoned her own divine sword, and flew towards the other direction of the forest.

Zhu Yao flew extremely quickly, and while doing so, she removed Lightning Divine Hall’s insignia off her sleeves. After the sleeves had turned pink, similar to the rest of her clothes, a slight strange sensation suddenly flashed past the depths of her heart. She seemed to have forgotten something?

And currently, in the Lightning Divine Hall, the forgotten Yu Jin: ...

The forest was not exactly huge, as Zhu Yao had only used about an hour to reach the edge of the forest. On the other side of the forest was a large piece of lush grassland. Above the grassland, the light from the sun shone, and several auspicious clouds gathered.

“There’s definitely a settlement in the front direction.” Yu Yan sent a voice transmission into her mind.

Zhu Yao was just about to accelerate and take a look for herself,

only to suddenly hear a lewd laughter coming from the forest.

“For this Deity to fancy you, is a blessing formed by the countless of lives you have cultivated for. You simply have to listen to me obediently, yet you actually think of running. Let me see just where can you run off to?”

Zhu Yao paused her steps, and her expression darkened. She felt a *déjà vu* as a woman was being harassed. Why dill all these ruffians from the Three Realms use the exact same lines?

Chapter 147: Release That Lady

At the corner of the forest, three men and a lone woman were in confrontation. The woman's clothes were in a mess, she was panting heavily, and her eyes were filled with fear. This woman was an Earth Deity, but the divine energy on her body was not exactly condensed. Her footing was a little unstable, and one of her hands was holding onto her other shoulder. As her fingertips were faintly dyed in red, it seemed that she was injured as well.

The three men in front of her were surrounding her, and the man at the center should be the one leading the group. He carried a fierce-looking face, and there was even a long scar cutting across it.

“Come on, run. Why don't you continue to run?” The man smiled complacently, but he had already forced the woman into a position where she could no longer retreat.

“You people... What are you planning to do?” The woman's voice was already faintly carrying a tearful tone.

“What we're planning to do?” That person gave an even more obscene smile, as he sized up the woman from head to toe. “Heheheheh, I have already told you in the city, that I will have you obediently become my practitioner-pair companion.”

“I don't want to become your furnace!” The woman loudly rebuked. She experienced so much hardship in order to finally ascend and become a Deity. Even when she was in the Lower Realm, she had never stooped down to such a level, so how could

she endure such humiliation the moment she ascended?

“That’s not up to you to decide.” That man cast an art, sealing the woman’s movements, and instantly pulled her into his embrace. With a forceful tug of his hands, he ruthlessly tore a part of her mystic robe, revealing the snow-like skin within.

“Don’t be anxious. As long as you’re obedient, I will naturally treat you well.” The man smiled especially complacently. Even the two people at the side were simply smiling as they watched this scene, as though they had long gotten used to this.

“Release me, release me...” The woman struggled with all her might, and even her throat was turning hoarse from all the screaming.

Zhu Yao could not stand to watch this any further, as she instantly flew down, and shouted out loud. “Release that girl, let me do it!”

The three ruffians: ...

Girl: ...

Uh... Pui. That was out of habit.

“Kuh... I mean, hurry and release her.” As expected, when seeing such irregular events along the road, there’s a need to properly prepare her lines as well. “Bullying a maiden under broad daylight,

you people are acting too outrageously, don't you think?"

"Where did you pop out from? Such a busybody." The leader did not feel even the slightest of fear, though, his anger had surged. "If you're sensible, then go away for this great Deity. Otherwise, I will give you a good beating."

"Save me!" Before Zhu Yao could even reply, the woman anxiously called out for help, and her tears were even beginning to pour out. "They want me to become a furnace, and when I was unwilling to do so, they... Fellow Deity, please save me?"

"Wrench." The man scolded out, raised his hand, and gave her a slap. "This great Deity have thought highly of you, yet, you don't know how to appreciate it. Come on, scream for help. Continue with your pleas. Even if you scream till your throat breaks, no one will come to save you."

Zhu Yao was already bursting with flames of fury. Casting a wood elemental art, a long vine was formed. The long vine wrapped itself around the woman's waist, and with a forceful pull, it pulled the woman away from the man.

"Hello. I'm Till Your Throat Breaks." Zhu Yao took a step forward, and shielded the woman. I'm going to handle this meddlesome affair alright.

"You're going to step in for her?" The man instantly furiously exploded, as killing intent emitted out from his body. "You best think carefully. If you offend us three brothers, there's no need for

you to think about peacefully going around these parts.”

Zhu Yao did not even feel like bothering with this little ruffian. Turning around, she glanced at the woman whose clothes were in a mess. “Leave this place.”

The woman blanked. She hesitantly looked at her for a moment, before nodding. Summoning her own divine sword, she flew away. Even if she stayed behind, she would simply be deadweight for her.

“You’re courting death!” The man’s anger had reached its peak. Instantly, a gigantic ferocious aura exploded forth from his body. The aura was astonishingly dense, even the sky had instantly darkened. In a moment, a terrifyingly strong wind blew.

Zhu Yao was shocked as well. Earlier, she was unable to see through this person’s cultivation level, and thought that he must have concealed it. Seeing this amount of force now, his cultivation should be above hers, he was either a Gold Deity, or even a Heavy Deity!

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth, and tightly grasped the sword in her hands. Whatever, giving a trash like him a beating would just be light punishment for him. Taking a step back, that woman had already left anyway, if she couldn’t beat him, she could run as well.

Furthermore, master had said that she could face him.

“Heheheh, little girl, are you afraid now?” The man seemed to

look very complacent at the effect he had created. With belittling narrowed eyes, he looked at her. “If you admit your mistake now, and give me a hundred sounding kowtows, I can leave your life intact.”

“What’s with all these nonsense in a fight?” Raising her hand, she summoned a bolt of heavenly lighting, and struck it towards the position where he was standing on. At the same time, she flew up, and charged towards him with the intent to attack.

The man blanked, and his expression instantly paled. However, he did not take the bolt of heavenly lightning head-on, nor did he cast a defensive art. Instead, he swiftly rolled on the ground, leaving the radius of the lightning attack.

Zhu Yao, however, did not mind about his battle methods, because she had already flown right about the man. Aiming at the man who was still rolling on the ground, she forcefully kicked him...

And... She hit him.

It was just a casual attack, but she actually kicked her mark!

The man groaned as he flew several meters away from the kick.

For a moment, Zhu Yao did not know if she should sigh in praise at her good luck, or if it was because he did not open his eyes. With a kick like that, even if it was a regular Earth Deity, he should still

be able to dodge it easily, right? But her attack had actually landed its mark.

Zhu Yao frowned, and for a moment, a daring guess surfaced in the depths of her heart. Flying towards him, she continued with her attacks. And, the situation right after, had stemmed her guess. In every attack that she had thrown out, he did not have the intention to block any of them. No, to be exact, he was basically powerless to block them, let alone make a counter attack.

In an instant, in the entire field, only the screams of a man could be heard, as though they were the cries of a pig which was about to be killed.

This person, was simply... delightfully and refreshingly weak.

The hell. His cultivation level was as low as this, yet he actually had the galls to become a ruffian?

She did not even need to use her sword, you know? Zhu Yao simply stabbed her sword into the ground, rolled up her sleeves, and concentrated on greeting that ugly face of his. Left hook punch. Right hook punch. Uppercut. Overhand. Vertical kick. Horizontal kick. She struck him with a stream of various attacks.

“Ow, ow, ow... Stop hitting, stop...” The man covered his face with his two hands, yet, it wasn’t the slightest bit effective at all. His face quickly swelled up like a pig’s head. And even the hands which he used to try to block her attacks, had swelled up like a pig’s trotters as well.

“This is what you get for learning bad things. This is what you get for playing around with maidens. This is what you get for acting strong when you’re not...”

“Great Deity... I admit my mistake, please have mercy. I really admit my mistake... Ow, ow, ow... It... It hurts...”

Zhu Yao bashed him for exactly an hour. Only when she could no longer find anywhere she had not bashed on that pig-face of his, did she finally stop.

It’s been a long time since she bashed someone to her heart’s content. So refreshing! It was no wonder her master said that she could face him head-on.

Zhu Yao slapped her hands, picked up the sword by her side, and turned to stare at the other two men at the side.

The two trembled, and their faces instantly turned as pale as paper. Without any backbone, they knelt onto the ground, and, as a huge gift, prostrated in front of her. “Great Deity, spare our lives. We admit our mistakes as well, really!”

Zhu Yao kicked the pig-face on the ground. “Speak. Just what level of cultivation do you have? What’s with that aura earlier as well?” Although this person was unbelievably weak, that surging aura did indeed come from his body.

“I will speak, I will speak...” The man instantly pleaded for his life. With his swelled eyes that looked like light bulbs, he looked at sheepishly. As fear still lingered in his heart, he crawled back a little distance. “This little one, is an arrow spirit which has gained a human form after cultivating for seven thousand years in the mountains.”

“[An Ero spirit](#)?” Zhu Yao sized him up for a moment. “Mn, you indeed lack of morals.”

“It’s not that ‘ero’, it’s the ‘arrow’ that is used for shooting with a bow.” The man hurriedly explained, as he rubbed his purplish face. “My true body is an arrow which belonged to a High Deity of the Divine Realm. After the fall of the Deity, I fell deep into the mountains. Due to a great opportunity and coincidence, I awakened my spiritual consciousness, and I was then able to become a spirit.”

“Then what’s with that fierce aura of yours?”

“That’s because before the fall of my owner, he followed the Dao of Slaughter. All of his weapons possessed an immensely fierce aura.”

So that frighteningly fierce aura belonged to his former owner. Zhu Yao looked at him with narrowed eyes. “I say, you. You’re called ero, so why do you have to be so cheap as well? Can’t you just cultivate properly? Why the hell do you have to bully a lady? What kind of hatred or enmity do you have, that made you want to kidnap that lady as a furnace?”

“Great Deity...” That man no longer had the fierce and forceful look he had earlier. Raising his purplish face, he said aggrievedly. “I’m not entirely at fault either. On the streets, she loudly proclaimed that she wanted to look for a husband. This little one has been single till now, and she was even dressed that way either, so...”

“The hell.” Zhu Yao once again kicked him. “What does a person’s fashion style have to do with you? This isn’t a reason for you to be a greedy beast. Based on your logic, if a person carries money on the streets, then he should be robbed, so that person has to be blamed for being rich? If a person has a life, then he should be killed, since that person has to be blamed for reincarnating?”

“But...” The man was at a loss of words. Just as he was about to explain, she once again interrupted him.

“Furthermore!” Zhu Yao glared at him coldly, as she cracked her fists. “I disfigured your face, because you were born ugly. So you deserve a beating!”

“Great deity, spare me! This little one admits his mistake, I will never dare to do it again.” The pig-faced arrow instantly submitted to her, bent onto the ground, and became even more honest. “This little spirit will definitely mend his ways, cultivate properly, and be a good arrow.”

“If you want to be ero, don’t do it on others, just do it on yourself!” Eh, something’s a little strange here?

“I have learnt my lesson, great Deity.”

“Scram then!”

“Thank you great Deity for the kindness to spare my life.” The pig-faced arrow then slowly crawled up. With a bun-like head, and a respectful look, he bent his waist. Suddenly, he twisted his wrist, pulled out something from his sleeves, and threw it towards her.

“Yu Yao!” Her master’s voice instantly rang in her ears.

Zhu Yao reflexively summoned a bolt of Purple Extreme Heavenly Lightning.

A bolt of purple-colored lightning struck directly onto the pig-face in front of her with a loud bang, even the talisman in his hand had disintegrated into dust. The pig-faced arrow’s Dantian instantly shattered. Puah. He spat out a mouthful of bad blood, splattering all on her Zhu Yao’s face.

.....

The hell, this pig-face actually dared to launch a sneak attack on her! With her fist raised, she thought about pummeling him.

Suddenly, an immense red light emitted from her entire body. The light was so glaring, the two followers at the side even had to

turn their heads away. Everywhere visible to the eyes was enveloped by the red light.

What's going on?

Immediately after, she simply heard a 'ting' sound by her ears. The divine energy in her entire body was currently dispersing at an extremely quick rate, and in the next instant, she reverted back to a piece of jade.

Zhu Yao fell onto the ground, and within that flaming red light, she saw a row of large golden words.

“Binding of dimensional space: Success!”

The hell!

箭(Jiàn) – Arrow, has the same pronunciation as 贱(Jiàn) – Cheap and despicable. In regards to why I chose 'Ero', which means pervert, as the translation, I did not want to translate the pun literally, otherwise, the impact for you English viewers wouldn't be there. Ero, though stems from Japanese, sounds the same as Arrow, and since it fits the context, I went along with it.

Chapter 148: The Worst Inhuman Abuse

The charred arrow spirit which was struck by the heavenly lightning bolt and was still standing next to Zhu Yao earlier, simply saw a flash of red light in front of his eyes. In the next instant, he appeared in a foreign world.

The mountains were lush and the river streams were clear. Divine plants and herbs filled the land, and the divine energy was dense. Clearly, it would have been a treasured land for cultivation, if not for a man emitting out a cold aura, and a demonic beast baring its teeth, standing in front of him.

The arrow spirit's legs shivered, as he instantly knelt on the ground out of fear of that person's and beast's aura. He was unable to see through that man's level of cultivation, but he could clearly feel that killing intent which was impossible for him to resist against.

As expected, with a loud thunder, a bolt of heavenly lightning was struck directly towards him. As the arrow spirit had a metal elemental body in the first place, he possessed a little innate resistance against lightning, however, it would still be impossible to guard against bolts after bolts of lightning struck towards him.

The arrow spirit felt that he was suffering the worst inhumane abuse he ever had since he gained his human form. Accompanied by rolling thunder, the lightning bolts struck him several times, directly beating him back into his original form, and he lost consciousness after that.

“Master?” Zhu Yao’s doubtful voice came from the sky. After looking into her divine sense region, she found out that the dimensional space had instantly shrunk by a great amount. The initially boundless sky and earth, had actually turned into the size of a farming family’s yard.

“Just what is going on?”

Yu Yan frowned. “Most probably, it’s because this place has recognized this person as its owner.”

“Owner recognition? That pig-faced arrow!?”

Yu Yan nodded. “A mustard seed dimensional space is a spiritual artifact as well, so naturally, it can be possessed by someone. However, I never expected that the method to activate this dimensional space, is actually through a blood contract. Only a drop of blood from the target is required.”

Zhu Yao instantly recalled that her face was splattered with that pig-faced arrow’s blood. At that moment, she felt like crying. Who said that a good person would definitely have good fortune!? You best come out! Don’t even wish that you can walk straight again in your entire lifetime!

“Then, why did the dimensional space become so small?”

“Most probably, it’s because the cultivation of this spirit is too weak, hence, it is unable to completely use this dimensional space,

which leads to such a situation.”

“Is there a way to dispel this?”

“Not at the moment.”

“Could it be, that I will have to be bound to this pig-faced arrow in the future!?”

Yu Yan did not reply, instead, he lowered his head and looked towards the half-broken arrow, which had reverted back to his original form, that he had already struck down. When he thought that such an arrow spirit was going to follow by his own disciple's side in the future, for a moment, he felt that he should strike him a few more times.

When the arrow spirit woke up, he was no longer in that terrifying place. Even the injuries on his face had completely disappeared. As for the little lady who had beaten him into a pig face, was currently sitting not far away from him, looking at him with a smile.

“You're awake?” The little lady patted on his shoulders, and her smile became even deeper.

The arrow spirit had yet to completely regain his senses, as he nodded his head blankly. “I... You?” Suddenly recalling the countless bolts of lightning that were aiming for his death, the arrow spirit trembled. Plop. He knelt down. “Great deity, spare my

life. This little one will never dare to do it again.”

“What are you trembling for!?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. “If I wanted to kill you, I wouldn’t have saved you, nor would I have restored your human form.”

The arrow spirit blanked. As though he understood the meaning of her words, he was momentarily incomparably moved. “Was great Deity the person who saved this little one?”

To be exact, it was her master. She was only in-charge of pulling him out. That’s right, only this arrow spirit could freely enter the dimensional space.

“That’s right, it was me. You’re intentionally... What are you crying for?”

The arrow spirit was so moved, his tears and snot had already begun to mix. That miserable look gave Zhu Yao a fright. “Great Deity still saved this little one in the end... Thank you, great Deity. Wuuu...”

Did he have to feel moved so randomly? Where’s the basic virtue of your job as a little ruffian? You look really frightening from crying in such a manner, you know?

“Wuuu. This little spirit is unable to repay great Deity for her kindness, I can only use my body to...”

“Stop there.” Don’t even think about it. “Forget about repayment. It’s fine as long as you don’t plot against me behind my back again.”

“Plot?” The arrow spirit blanked, as that ugly face twisted. “This little one has never plotted against great Deity though?”

“You’re denying it? Then what was the deal with that talisman before?” If he hadn’t throw the talisman at her, she wouldn’t have summoned the heavenly lightning to strike him either. Furthermore, if that was the case, her face wouldn’t have been sprayed completely by his blood, and she wouldn’t be bound to him.

“Talisman?” The arrow spirit blanked. In a moment, a degree of sincerity could clearly be seen from that extremely fierce face of his. “This little one simply wished to offer a treasure to great Deity earlier. That was a talisman treasure. Back then, when great Deity spared this little one’s life, this little one had wanted to offer the treasure to you. Who knew that great Deity would...”

“You think I’m stupid?” Zhu Yao glared at him. “That talisman was clearly an explosive talisman. When it’s opened, it will automatically explode. If I had not used my heavenly lightning to disperse it, I would have long been blown into smithereens.”

“Explosive talisman? Impossible. That talisman treasure was clearly something a Gold Deity senior personally bestowed to me in order to aid my cultivation.” The arrow spirit was at a loss, and his face was filled with utter disbelief.

Zhu Yao frowned. It seemed like he really didn't know that talisman treasure would explode. Recalling the position he was standing earlier, if that talisman were to have really ignited, he himself would have been dragged in as well.

“Why did that Gold Deity give you a talisman treasure?”

The arrow spirit was startled for a moment. Immediately after, he became a little embarrassed, as he chuckled a few times. “I heard that cultivation between practitioner-pair companions is quick, so I have been looking for a partner. That great Deity told me that I could find one within the city, and even gave me this talisman treasure. He said that if I managed to find my practitioner-pair companion, my cultivation speed can increase after using this talisman treasure.”

“So, you sincerely looked for that woman as your practitioner-pair companion, and not because you want to use her as your furnace?”

“That's right, that's right.”

“That's right, your sister!” Zhu Yao slapped towards his head. “Is there anyone who courts girls like you!? If you wanted to become practitioner-pair companions, speak to her properly, yet you behave like a ruffian.”

“Great Deity's words are right.”

Looking at this perspective, it seemed that this arrow spirit was used by someone else. Clearly, that Gold Deity wanted to make use of him to kill that woman, and that talisman treasure was the weapon.

However, most probably, that Gold Deity never expected that this guy was just all show and no talk. Although his body was covered entirely in a fierce aura, his martial strength was practically zero. And she was just an innocent passer-by who got involved.

That woman's cultivation as an Earth Deity was not even stable, so she had most likely just ascended not too long ago. So how did she form a grudge with that Gold Deity? "Are you still able to look for that Gold Deity?"

The arrow spirit stroked the place where he was slapped on, and shook his head. "But I have only met him in the city yesterday. He's most likely still there."

"Let's go. We're going into the city." Zhu Yao summoned her divine sword, pulled along the arrow spirit, and flew towards the city that was filled with countless lights.

"Great Deity Till, this little one met that Gold Deity at the south of the city."

"Great Deity Till?" The hell was that?

“Isn’t great Deity’s name ‘Till Your Throat Breaks’?”

You’re ‘Till Your Throat Breaks’. Your entire family is made of ‘Till Your Throat Breaks’. “I’m surnamed Zhu.”

“Ah?”

‘Ah’, your sister! “What are you called?”

“This little one has only gained the human form not too long ago, and has yet to receive a name. Why don’t Till... Great Deity Zhu give me one?” He had long wanted to change his name, however, he simply did not know what was suitable for him.

“You’re both ero, and a spirit. It doesn’t sound good indeed. Alright! Let me give you one then.” Zhu Yao patted on her chest with a confident look. She specialized in giving names after all.

The eyes of the arrow spirit instantly glowed snowy-white. “Thank you, great Deity.”

“Mn...” Zhu Yao pondered. “With your fierce aura, the fact that you are formed from a weapon, and your true body is constructed by divine crystals, although you’re a little tattered, you’re still considered as a divine-ranked weapon. Then, why don’t we call you...”

“What is it?”

“[Li Goudan](#)(Dog-Egg)!”

“...” The arrow spirit’s face which was filled with expectations, instantly stiffened. “Great... Great Deity. I’m not a dog spirit.” Why did he have to be called Goudan? And where did the surname Li come from?

“Haah. Don’t mind such small details. Goudan is such a nice name. It’s both tyrannical and easy to live on, furthermore, it rolls off the tongue.”

“But...” Why did he feel something was strange somewhere?

“You have to know that, it’s very dangerous for little spirits like you to go around the Divine Realm. With a tyrannical-sounding name, it can raise your chances of survival, you know! You don’t have to be afraid of being beaten anymore.” [A lowly name could raise a better person](#), after all.

“I see!” The arrow spirit revealed an expression of enlightenment. He heavily nodded, and looked at her excitedly. “Goudan thanks great Deity for bestowing this name, I will definitely work hard in my cultivation.”

“Mn, it seems little one has the potential to be taught well!” It was definitely because she was trying to find a sense of balance with the name “Blossoming Jade”, nor was it because she was

trying to take revenge against him for suddenly binding her dimensional space.

For some unknown reasons, whenever she heard the name 'Dog-Egg', momentarily, she would feel that the entire world had become a lot fresher!

The two of them arrived at the city gate after a short flight. The city did not have any city walls, as its surroundings were seemingly protected by a circulating transparent layer of barrier-like formation. And, at the entrance, there was a gigantic wooden plate floating in the air. On it, the city name was written.

It was two extremely simple words – Divine City.

Mn, it was actually quite appropriate.

There were not many guards at the city gate, and there was a huge number of Deities walking in and out. The moment they entered however, was a different place. There was a winter melon floating over here, a pumpkin floating over there, a corn floating on the left, and a watermelon floating on the right.

It was just that those objects, were all incomparably huge, and was almost the size of a storied building. Only when she saw Deities moving in and out of those places, did she finally understand that they were really buildings.

The construction standards of the Divine Realm were rather

advanced, huh. Zhu Yao felt that she had been transported into some sort of fantasy fruit world.

The student, arrow spirit Li Goudan, brought her directly towards the city south, and only stopped when they arrived at the winter melon structure. Why was the winter melon in the south, and not the [pumpkin](#)? And what was in the east? There's nothing she could do if the plants grow in wrong places.

Li Goudan entered, and asked the owner of the building a few questions. As expected, that Gold Deity was no longer here, most probably to not expose his identity. After all, he already thought of making use of someone else to kill a person, so naturally, he wouldn't stay and wait here to have someone settle the score with him.

They then directly went around the city to make inquiries, yet, no one else had seen that Gold Deity. Zhu Yao suspected that person most likely had changed his appearance as well. Seeing that she had taken an unnecessary loss this time, she could only admit that it was due to her misfortune.

After running around for a day, the sky had already turned dark. Zhu Yao decided to stay in the city for a night, as she rented a room in a structure that looked especially like a sugar cane. It had to be mentioned that the boss of this place sure planned it out pretty well. Since there were layers on a piece of sugar cane, every layer was thus a room.

That was a place similar to an inn, but these were not just regular rooms, but cave residences, filled with dense amount of divine

energy, that were used for cultivation. One could make it a temporary residence, or cultivate in it for a long period of time.

She was staying in the fifth layer, while Goudan was staying in the floor below. Just when Zhu Yao was about to close the door and head in for a rest, the moment she raised her head, she actually saw a familiar figure in front of her.

Isn't that person...

What a fateful coincidence!

Li Goudan(李狗蛋): A Chinese internet lingo which refers to someone with a beautiful face, but muscular body.

A lowly name could raise a better person: There's a Chinese saying that if you were to give your child a pet name, that child will work even harder in life.

Winter melon, in Chinese, is called 冬瓜(Fruit from the East), while the pumpkin is called 南瓜(Fruit from the South). So she was commenting on how the pumpkin was situated in the east instead of the winter melon.

Chapter 149: Unfortunate Female Deity

“Master, I seem to have found that female Deity who was bullied by Dog-Egg.” The red-clothed woman, who had just walked into the room opposite from hers, was indeed the person she saw in the forest earlier in the day.

“Mn, looking from her aura, it’s indeed her.”

“Then why is she still staying here?” Clearly, she knew that this city was Goudan’s territory. Wasn’t she afraid of him coming to settle the score? She actually returned here to court death?

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan’s voice was solemn. “That woman is not simple. There’s no need to interact with her too deeply.”

“Ah?” What did he mean?

Yu Yan did not explain, instead, he lightly said. “Her level of cultivation was higher than that arrow spirit in the first place.”

Zhu Yao blanked. Indeed, although that lady’s cultivation was merely at an unstable Earth Deity level, at the very least, she was still a human practitioner who had ascended to the Divine Realm. She clearly knew how hard it was to become a Deity from the Lower Realm, and not a single one of these ascended people had simple backgrounds. Though Goudan had gained a human form, he was still merely a pure spiritual monster. That fierce aura of his could scare people, but, after all, he did not possess actual strength, so he could not even be called an Earth Deity. Why would

that woman be captured by Goudan? Furthermore, why was her cries so miserable back then, but she completely did not cast any arts to resist? Why?

“Could it be...” Zhu Yao frowned. “Dog-Egg really caught that female Deity’s eyes?” Could it be that she had unintentionally broken apart a good marriage?

Yu Yan: “...”

As expected, he shouldn’t harbor any hopes for his disciple’s intelligence. “That female Deity must have sensed that you’re nearby.”

Uh, so she was actually using her! The hell. Her acting skills were so good, did her parents know about it?

Zhu Yao felt a squeeze in her heart. Initially, she had thought that she had done a good thing, but she never expected that the woman did not even need her help, and her dimensional space was even accidentally bound with someone else. This matter was simply...

Right now, the only thing she could do was to quickly think of a way to dispel the bind with Goudan. Zhu Yao closed her eyes, and began to guide divine energy out of her divine sense region to cultivate. Because it had already recognized an owner, her dimensional space was currently so small, it was hard to look straight in the eyes with. Though, the divine energy was still as dense as before. She tried her best to use the divine energy to

refine her meridians, and time unconsciously passed just like that.

“Yu Yao!” Her master’s voice once again rang, and it faintly carried a degree of heaviness. “I sensed the aura of the person who attacked us before.”

Zhu Yao immediately stopped her cultivation, and opened her eyes. “The person who attacked us? At the Lightning Divine Hall?”

“Mn.” The heaviness in Yu Yan’s tone increased. “That person should be in the room directly opposite from ours.”

Directly opposite? That Oscar woman?

In an instant, Zhu Yao leapt up. Opening the door, she walked right out. As expected, she saw that a layer of sealing formation was added to the room at the opposite side.

“Be very careful.” Yu Yan instructed.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and once again returned to the room. Opening the window, she flew out, as she planned on circling around to the other side to take a look at the situation. However, the moment she lowered her head, she collided with the arrow spirit Dog-Egg that had similarly crawled out from the window.

“Boss!” Goudan’s expression was filled with a pleasant surprise.

What's the deal with 'boss'?

“You heard the sounds of battle as well?”

“Mn, let's go take a look!” Zhu Yao simply brought him over. Before they could even approach the room in time, suddenly, they heard a loud blast. Not far away from the front, a hole was blasted out from the wall. A figure instantly charged out from the dense layer of smoke, anxiously sprinting towards the night sky. Another figure was following close behind.

Without any hesitation, Zhu Yao chased after them.

“Boss, wait for me. Boss!” Goudan waved his hands about, yet, the person in front of his eyes had long disappeared from her original position. Hence, he could only accept his fate and follow after her, hoping that he would not lose her along the way.

As she concealed herself, Zhu Yao chased after the two people. The one in front was the female Deity she met in the day, as for the one black figure at the back, though he seemed to be concealing himself on purpose, she sensed a familiar aura from him. She felt the same sensation she had when she was at the Lightning Divine Tower back then, as that dull pain once again surfaced in the depths of her heart. Why is the pain back? Just who in the world is that person?

The two people flew extremely quickly. When it looked as though she was about to catch up to them, suddenly, her body felt light,

and with a poof, she fell from the sky.

The hell, why did she revert to her original form again?

Why did she always have to disconnect at the most important times? And what's with not giving any notifications about this?

Zhu Yao was both furious and anxious. She wanted to circulate the divine energy within her divine sense region in order to materialize again, however, she realized that her own divine sense seemed to be sealed, as she was basically unable to circulate divine energy at all. "Master..." She anxiously called out, yet, she did not get a reply at all. With a solemn heart, she looked into her divine sense region. Forget about a dimensional space, she couldn't even see anything at all. She became flustered in the depths of her heart, as she continuously tried over, and over again, yet, she still received the same result. What was going on?

"Boss, boss..." From afar, Goudan's voice could be heard.

Zhu Yao felt her body easing up. The divine energy that was sealed earlier, instantly returned to her body. In but an instant, she once again regained her human form.

"Master?"

"Mn." The familiar voice once again returned in her mind.

Zhu Yao suddenly had the impulse to cry. At that moment, she

had really thought that something had happened to her master in the dimensional space.

“Just what happened?”

“Earlier, your divine sense was sealed.” Yu Yan said with a solemn tone. “Because the owner of the dimensional space was too far away.”

“You’re talking about Dog-Egg?”

“Mn.”

She couldn’t be too far away from Dog-Egg? Otherwise the dimensional space would automatically seal itself? And she would revert to her original form? The hell, what kind of dog-shit setting was this?

“Then doesn’t that mean that, I have to be stay by his side the entire time in the future?”

In the beginning, she had thought that the dimensional space recognizing an owner was just an issue regarding the dimensional space itself, allowing Goudan to freely use it. She never expected that this so-called binding, had really bound her along with him as well. From the looks of the situation earlier, giving an estimate, the distance between the two of them could not go beyond more than ten kilometers. This was simply too unbearable.

“Boss, I finally found you.” Student Li Goudan popped out from the forest, and looked at her with a happy face.

“Hoho.” Seeing his radiant and shining expression, Zhu Yao suddenly felt her hand itching.

“What... What is it? Boss?” This expression was kind of off, eh? Li Goudan shivered, as he weakly took a step back.

“Nothing much!” Zhu Yao patted on his shoulders. “I simply felt that you’re especially handsome all of a sudden. So heroic, so elegant, you’re so beautiful... I feel like disfiguring you!”

“Boss...” Goudan blushed, as he scratched his head in embarrassment. “These are all my inborn traits, there’s nothing I can do about it.”

“The hell!” Raising her hand, Zhu Yao slapped towards his head. He actually admitted it so shamelessly. “Let’s go. We have to hurry and chase after them.”

To prevent him from flying too slow and becoming a deadweight, Zhu Yao simply dragged him onto her own sword. There were no longer the two people’s figures in the sky, even that female Deity had disappeared. She had no choice but to search for that aura earlier and chase after it.

Most probably she had delayed with her chase for too long, after flying for a period of time, the aura disappeared. Zhu Yao could not

help but land onto the ground and search her surroundings. Yet, she was still unable to find anything.

“Boss, what are you looking for?”

Zhu Yao turned her head around and glared at him. If not for you, how could this lady here lose sight of them? “Why are you calling me boss?”

When Li Goudan saw that she was finally asking about this, he said with an excited look. “Because great Deity is incredible. At our hometown, whoever’s incredible has to be called boss.”

“You want to become my underling?” Zhu Yao glanced at him from head to toe.

Goudan instantly stood with a straightened back, and said with much bootlicking intentions. “Heheh, great Deity, I’m very useful.” He had long heard that other than forming a practitioner-pair, one could still raise his cultivation by seeking the guidance of someone incredible. Ever since Zhu Yao brought him into the city, he decided that he definitely had to tightly hug onto the bulky huge thigh of this great Deity. “You carry the kindness of saving me and bestowing me a name. Goudan has no other way to repay you, and simply hope that he could be your follower in the future. If you instruct me to go east, I will definitely not head west, so please take m-“

“Alright, I will take you in!”

“Eh?” Goudan was a little dumbfounded. “T-T-That...” That’s too casual, right? She agreed to it so easily?

“That’s what? Call me boss.” Earlier, she was still thinking about how to pull him over. However, he came to request it on his own. There’s no need for thanks. I’m just that easy going of a person.”

“Alright, boss. No problem, boss.” Li Goudan was still silently excited in his heart for successfully hugging onto such a huge thigh. “Boss, I...”

“Enough, there’s no need for words. Let us go!” Zhu Yao waved her hand without a mind, as she turned around, planning to head back to the city.

“No, boss, I wish to say...”

“I don’t wish to hear!”

“I’m saying...”

“Enough.”

“Up in the sky!”

“Ah? Ow!” Before Zhu Yao could even turn around, she simply heard the sound of the wind. Her vision darkened, and with a ‘pata’ sound, something directly smashed onto her body, instantly

slamming her onto the ground. She seemed to have heard the sound of bones cracking.

“Boss...” Goudan trembled from fright, as he hurriedly took a few steps back. “Earlier, I wanted to warn you to be careful...” He wanted to warn her, but her boss simply did not give him the chance to do so.

“Li. Gou. Dan!” She gritted her teeth. You little cannon after the horse. “Hurry and pull me out!”

“O-O-Ou...” Only then did Goudan run over, and push away the unidentified flying object on her body. Only after turning her head to take a look, did Zhu Yao find out that the thing that pressed on her body earlier, was actually a person. Yo! After a careful look, she was even a familiar person. She was the female Deity who was fleeing earlier.

Why was she here? And she seemed to be injured severely as well?

“Boss, it’s her!” Goudan revealed a curious expression which looked as though he had picked up a treasure, as he reached out his hand to support the female Deity. Zhu Yao simply slapped away his claw. “You’re still not giving up?”

Only then did he retract his claw aggrievedly. “I simply wanted to support her up.”

After a careful look, Zhu Yao realized that the female Deity was already unconscious. She then checked her meridian gates. Her meridians were in a mess, and her Dantian had shattered as well. As expected, she had a heavy injury. Most probably, she was injured by that black shadow who was chasing after her earlier. Just how did she escape? And she had even intentionally fallen right in front of them. She was actually so sure that they would save her?

“Boss, so how is it, how is it?” Goudan came popping over with a worried look.

Alright then, with a fool like him here, they would actually save her alright.

Zhu Yao frowned, as she faintly sensed a discomfort in the depths of her heart. Although she was not someone who would not save a dying person, the feeling of being used and plotted to save someone was really irritating.

“Her injuries are very severe. Bring her back to the inn for now.”

Goudan nodded. Helping Zhu Yao on the other side, one on the left and the other on the right, the two of them raised her up. He glanced at the woman beside him. Though he wanted to reveal a shy smile, the scar on his face had simply influenced his demonstration, completely changing the shyness into complete obscenity. “Boss, do you think that... since I saved her life, after she wakes up, will she repay me with her b-“

“No way!” Zhu Yao said with emphasis on every word.
“Absolutely. No. Way.”

Chapter 150: Bi-Gender Type Character

“Oh...” Goudan instantly blanked. All of the old spirits in the forest clearly said that when one’s life was saved, he or she had to repay the kindness with their body. Liars, all of them!

Zhu Yao was too lazy to care about this deeply lonely arrow spirit. Raising her hand, she summoned her own divine sword, and especially materialized it to the size that could fit three people. “Let’s go.”

“Ou.” Goudan nodded, as he casually turned to glance at her. “Eh? Boss, why do I feel that you suddenly grew a little?”

“Lies.”

“Really!” Goudan said with a serious expression. “Earlier, you were merely at my shoulder-level. But now, you’re right at my eye-level. Your legs seemed to have grown taller too, and your shoulders are a little wider...” Goudan looked at her from head to toe, and his face was filled with doubt. “Though this part seems to be smaller...” As he said that, one of his claws reached out for her chest.

“You’re courting death!” Raising her hand, Zhu Yao [threw a fried dumpling right to his face](#).

Goudan revealed a wronged look. “I’m serious, boss. Your face changed as well... As though you have changed... into a man, you know?”

“What nonsense are you spouting?” Zhu Yao heavily patted on her own chest. “I’m a genuine wom-“

Flat!

Zhu Yao’s words came to an abrupt halt.

No, no, no. It’s definitely a problem with the method she touched her own chest with.

Let’s try again.

She once again touched her own chest, yet, she still felt a vast flatland. This was illogical! Where did her little crystal dumplings go?

Zhu Yao could not help but want to pull up her skirt.

“Boss?” Goudan called out, as he immediately called out to stop her from acting out such moral-collapsing behavior. “Did you drop something?”

Zhu Yao nodded, as she felt like crying. “Yes!” She dropped her morals.

“Wait a moment.” Zhu Yao pushed the woman into Goudan’s hands, as she sprinted towards the nearby unoccupied large tree,

and set down an isolation formation. Not giving up, she pulled apart the top of her skirt...

Her eyes instantly suffered from irreparable damage.

Someone tell me, what's with that additional snake-like thing between my legs!?

This was illogical!

Wait a minute...

She recalled the notification window that appeared when she was first about to materialize a human form. That notification which only had the single body-type option available.

Bi-Gender type...

The hell. Could there actually be a network delay with this body-type option!?

Zhu Yao walked out with a soulless expression. In her mind, horse-shit kept springing out from the ten thousand horses that galloped past, which stepped on her fragile nerves one after another.

“Boss?” Goudan revealed a worried look. “Did you find the thing you dropped?”

Zhu Yao shook her head.

“Ah? Then what should we do?” Goudan became a little anxious as well. “Boss, just what are you missing?” Looking at her dejected look, it must have been a very incredible divine artifact.

Zhu Yao gave him a smile that looked even uglier than crying. “No, I didn’t lose anything? I just found myself gaining an additional something.”

“Ah? Ah!?”

While carrying an incomparably solemn mood, Zhu Yao returned to the inn. No matter how she thought about it, she could not accept how she had suddenly turned into a man. Just how did she change?

Clearly, she had always been a woman till then. And she did not eat anything strange either, nor did she cast any strange divine art. The only exceptional point was that she was smacked by that female Deity.

Wait a minute, female Deity?

Speaking of which, ever since she gained her human form, she seemed to have only made contact with people of the male gender. Her master, the Hall Master, and Dog-Egg. That female Deity was the only exception. And she seemed to have only turned into a man

when she crawled up after being smacked to the ground by her.

Could that be the reason? She suddenly had a terrible assumption.

“Goudan, come over here.”

“Ah?” Goudan walked over with a doubtful look. Zhu Yao instantly grabbed onto his hand. “Boss! Y-Y-You...” Goudan instantly widened his eyes. “I sell my body, but not my skills!”

Don’t even think about it. “Scram!”

She then instantly kicked Goudan out of the room, as she anxiously looked at the changes to her body. As expected, her figure was currently changing slowly. Her height shrank, and her face became slightly convex. Even the abnormal thing between her legs had disappeared as well.

The hell. So her gender was set by the people by her side. If she were to make contact with a man, she would become a woman. If she were to make contact with a woman, then she would become a man? Wasn’t this a little too random? Was it really alright for the so-called Bi-Gender type be so random?

“Boss!” Goudan was still slamming on the door in sadness, wanting to come in. “That woman’s injuries are very severe, I wish to save her. Please let me in.”

“Enough nonsense. I will treat this woman, set a defensive formation outside for me.”

When Zhu Yao said this, as expected, he stopped, and obediently meditated outside the door to form a defensive formation.

Looking at the female Deity who was lying on the bed, Zhu Yao momentarily felt uncomfortable. So the moment when she was smacked by her earlier, her second gender type was activated?

Zhu Yao expressed that she no longer had the energy to retort, as she accepted her fate and raised up the person on the bed. Sitting behind her, she circulated her divine energy, as she resigned herself to fate and began to treat her wounds. Haah. She couldn't bear to see the woman die in front of her, after all.

As expected, the moment she made contact with her skin, a chemical reaction once again began to happen on her body, as she turned back into a male body.

Heheh... Realmspirit you second uncle. Your grandfather's bi-gender!

The female Deity's injuries were very severe. The person who chased after her must have harbored the thought to take her life, as he did not show any mercy in his methods. If she had not encountered them, she basically wouldn't be able to last through the night. The person who injured her must have been that Gold Deity which Goudan mentioned. She really wondered just what kind of deep hatred that person had for this woman, to the point

where he had to send her to her deathbed no matter what.

Zhu Yao could only circulate her divine energy to restore the woman's injured meridians. Restoring meridians was a very delicate process which did not allow the slightest bit of carelessness, and the consumption of divine energy was astronomical. Fortunately, she had a dimensional space worth of divine energy which she could freely use.

While the Dantian was something she completely did not know how to restore. Fortunately, she had her all-purpose master with her. If she didn't know, she could always ask.

“Master, how do I restore someone's Dantian? How much divine energy do I have to spend, and how should I circulate it?”

Yu Yan frowned. He had many opinions on her disciple's stupid kindness. In any case, that person was not even her family, so what's the use in saving her? Hence, he did not teach her wholeheartedly. He left out a bit of the techniques, and missed out on mentioning a little of the things she had to take note of.

Thus...

“Oya, she puked out blood.”

“Oya, I can't control the divine energy.”

“Oya, the flow of the divine energy reversed.”

“Oya... the Dantian shattered into smithereens.”

Zhu Yao spent exactly three days, before she barely managed to somehow fix that unfortunate female Deity's Dantian, and she began to generate deep suspicion towards her own comprehensive ability. As expected, she was not suitable for cultivation, right?

Yu Yan: ...

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and did the finishing touches. The treatment was pretty much done, and all that remained was to wait for her to wake up and nurture the healing process on her own. Zhu Yao got down from the bed, found a chair to sit on, and casually poured a cup of tea for herself.

When she had only a third of the cup, that female Deity had already slowly regained consciousness. As though she sensed Zhu Yao's presence, she sat up shockingly. Tightly grabbing onto her own collar, she revealed a pitiful expression. It was as though she had some sort of heavenly grievances.

If it wasn't known that this female Deity had an Oscar award, and that Zhu Yao herself was an authentic woman, it was really possible for others to suspect Zhu Yao for doing savage acts towards her.

This one here did not even tear your clothes off, so why the hell are you grabbing onto your collar?

When the female Deity saw that she did not have any reaction, her flustered emotions retracted a little, and the color on her face slowly returned as well. After circulating the air within her, she realized that the injuries on her body had already recovered to a large extent. “Was it senior who saved this little one?”

Zhu Yao narrowed her eyes at her. She did not reply, and continued to drink her tea.

As though she had already received her confirmation, the female Deity hurriedly got down from the bed, and bowed towards her. “Thank you, senior, for your saving grace. This little one will definitely repay you in the future.”

Her master had said that the schemes in her mind were heavy, and that she should not involve herself with her too deeply. Look at this expression of hers. From her eyes, it looked as though she would really do anything to repay her. She really had the knack for acting. Zhu Yao silently gave her a thumbs up. You do know how to act, but I do too. She was the greatest at acting cold and mighty.

“Senior?” Seeing that Zhu Yao still did not reply, the female Deity was a little anxious. She had thought that he would at least ask of her plight, yet, he did not even spare glance at her. This was the first time she had encountered such a cold man, it was as though other people’s affairs were not even the least bit related to him. Then why did he save her?

Zhu Yao continued to drink her tea, and even her eyes had

shifted to where the window was. She did not have the slightest intention to care about her. Mn... Being cold and mighty was a tradition handed down in the Lightning Divine Hall.

The lady gritted her teeth. “This little one, is named Mo Xianxian, and has ascended from the White Spirit World. Senior, is it possible to inform this little Deity of your esteemed title? So that this one can repay you in the future.”

Zhu Yao finally turned her head around. Yet, she simply glanced at her coldly, not the slightest bit of emotions could be seen carried within her eyes.

Mo Xianxian was startled from his stare. His eyes were ruthlessly cold, yet, they were simply too penetrative, as though all kinds of schemes could not hidden under his eyes.

Though, she was actually staring blankly into thin air.

The female Deity realized that she was the first one who lost her cool, as she had indeed raised a degree of cautiousness in her heart. Earlier, she had inspected that her own injuries were mostly healed, and even her shattered Dantian was restored to a large extent. For someone to possess the power to restore a shattered Dantian in the Divine Realm was definitely someone who held great power. If he could take her in, then she would be much safer in the Higher Realm.

But, how could someone like him easily agree to her request? He must have long seen through her schemes.

Mo Xianxian gritted her teeth, and decided that she might as well fight for her chances. She instantly knelt down in front of Zhu Yao. “I humbly request senior to save this little Deity.”

Zhu Yao frowned, as she pinched on the now empty cup. She was hesitating whether she should have another cup.

Like spilling beans, she spoke out the entire story. “This little Deity ascended only a month ago. However, ever since the day I ascended, unknown people has been chasing and attempting to assassinate me. I have hovered between the boundaries of life and death several times, and this time, I was even seriously injured.”

Zhu Yao still did not speak, and simply silently turned the empty cup about.

“I know that this matter is indeed unrelated to senior, and that this little Deity is being audacious.” Mo Xianxian continued. “But, if there isn’t anyone to aid me, I will definitely be killed by people in the dark. Although this little Deity’s death isn’t worth pitying for, wouldn’t it be a waste of senior’s efforts in saving my life?”

Zhu Yao’s brows twitched.

Mo Xianxian clenched her fists, as she continued to plead. “This little Deity isn’t aware of the identities of the people chasing me, and I have yet to form any grudges with anyone either. It’s just... when this little Deity was in the Lower Realm, I have a practitioner-pair husband, and his name was You Ran. He had long

ascended a thousand years before this little Deity. In these recent days, I have been going to several places to inquire about his present situation, but I have yet to find him. Instead, I have attracted several unknown enemies. So this little Deity guesses that the people who are chasing me, must have a grudge with my husband.”

So that’s the case. Zhu Yao put down the cup in her hands.

“Senior?” Mo Xianxian carefully inspected his expression.

However, he still did not speak up. Instead, he suddenly stood up, pulled the door open and walked out.

You have already said it all yourself, so what’s there left for her to talk about?

Another way of saying a big tight slap to the face.

Chapter 151: Heading Towards Advent Cloud Hall

Momentarily, Mo Xianxian showed a face of disappointment. As expected, he was not going to help her? That's true. Just how many people had simple backgrounds among those who deities who ascended? How could someone extend his kind hands because of a few words from her? It was already a rare event for him to save her life. She heaved a sigh, and just when she was about to give up...

Suddenly, a loud crash could be heard from the door. A human figure was thrown into the room. He fell on the ground, and painfully rolled about.

Mo Xianxian was startled, and she then took a closer look. "It's you!" It was actually that spiritual monster which molested her before. Back then, she was injured, and adding that she wanted to find out who was the person behind all this, she pretended to be captured by him. Who would have known that instead of luring out the mastermind, she was saved by a little Deity who passed by?

Why would senior know this person, and even bring him here? Could it be in order to help her? A slight bitter yet joyful intent flashed past Mo Xianxian's eyes. It seemed like that senior was not completely heartless.

As expected, those who are capable of acting would usually supplement themselves with imaginative information in their own minds. When Zhu Yao went out, she simply realized that Goudan was sleeping by the door. Hence, she casually gave him a kick...

She had to admit, the cold and mighty expression package was really useful. Earlier, she was even wondering how she should make the female Deity speak about the information regarding the people chasing after her, so that she could deduce who the person that appeared in the Lightning Divine Hall was. She never expected that, without even uttering a single word, that woman would clearly inform her of the entire situation just like that.

It was no wonder her master often carried a cold expression, and it was no wonder the Hall Master would use such a cold and mighty business-like expression as well. Mn... Next time, let's try tilting her face forty-five degrees towards the sky.

Right now, the most important matter at hand was to find the key figure You Ran, and find out just who he had offended, which caused his wife to be chased after by knives the moment she ascended. However, if Mo Xianxian were to be brought along on their journey, putting aside the fact that Zhu Yao herself was merely an average Profound Deity who could be instantly killed off by an above average Gold Deity, that Dog-Egg couldn't even be considered a deity. Bringing along these two people at the same time, forget about protecting them, she herself would be dragged into the mess as well.

Though, Zhu Yao really wondered how Mo Xianxian recognized her as someone reliable. Could it be from looking at her face? As expected, the cold and mighty mask was overpowered.

She had looked at the face she had after changing into a man. It was very familiar, because... it looked exactly the same as the past

“Soi Sauz”. She felt that this little Realmspirit was just trying to save some trouble, and was lazy to make a completely new face for her. It was no wonder when Mo Xianxian saw her, she looked as though she was looking at a stranger. There wasn’t even the slightest of similarity between her male and female forms.

Just as Zhu Yao was worrying how she was going to protect Mo Xianxian, who knew that on the second day, she actually brought up the topic of disbanding on her own.

“I have thought it through. I do not have any foundations in the Higher Realm. If there’s really someone who really wishes to put me in my deathbed, then, no matter where I run, it will be useless.” Mo Xianxian’s expression was exceptionally firm. She had long kept that gentle and frail expression of hers, as though she knew that it was useless against Zhu Yao. “So, I wish to first get accepted into the Advent Cloud Hall of the East, before looking for my husband again. With the protection of a Sect, even if the people in the dark wish to act against me, they would still be a little opposed to the idea.”

This was indeed a good plan. In the four continents of the Divine Realm, the Advent Cloud Hall of the East was the strongest.

“Thank you, senior, for your saving grace.” Mo Xianxian gave her a heavy and solid bow, yet, she no longer gave any comments of repaying Zhu Yao or whatsoever. “This little deity shall take her leave.”

Zhu Yao nodded. Thus, Mo Xianxian turned around, summoned her divine sword, and rose into the air.

Though, Goudan on the side, was looking at the beautiful woman gradually moving away with teary eyes.

“Stop looking. Even if you look, she still won’t be yours.” Zhu Yao raised her hand, and gave a slap to his head. “That person is already married. Didn’t you hear that she’s going to find her own husband?” She really didn’t know how he heard “finding her own husband”, into “finding a practitioner-pair partner”.

“Boss...” With a pair of teary eyes that was about to pour out, Goudan sniffled. “I really like her.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Yo, you actually found true love from playing the ruffian?

“Forget it. Boss will introduce you to more beautiful girls in the future.”

“Really?” Goudan’s eyes shone.

“Of course.” Zhu Yao patted on her chest to guarantee it. “I guarantee that every single one of them is more beautiful than her.”

“There’s no need for that, my standards aren’t high.” Goudan scratched his head, and chuckled. “As long as... she’s a little prettier than boss, I’m fine with her.”

“The hell.” Zhu Yao sent him a kick. Just stay single till you’re dead.

A broken-hearted man would not listen to reasons. Ever since Mo Xianxian left, Goudan had been severely depressed, letting huge sighs in front of Zhu Yao every single day.

After taking a step, “Haah...”

After taking another step, “Haaaah...”

After continuing with another step, “Haaaaaaah...”

“Haaaaaaaaaaaaah...”

“Enough!” Zhu Yao was so irritated to the extent she wanted to flip a table. In the past, why didn’t she feel that other than being stupid, Goudan was so irritating as well? If it wasn’t because of the fact that she couldn’t be too far away from him, she definitely would have sent him to Mars. “Isn’t it just looking for Mo Xianxian? We will head out now, is that enough?” A broken-hearted man really couldn’t be reasoned with.

“Really?” After a jolt, Dog-Egg squatted in front of her, all that was missing was a woof.

With itchy hands, Zhu Yao sent a slap towards him. “So? Aren’t you going to lead the way?” She didn’t know which way it was to the Advent Cloud Hall.

“Alright.” Instantly, Goudan exited the door joyfully, and flew at the front.

Flying on her sword, Zhu Yao slowly followed behind. She had planned on following Mo Xianxian to Advent Cloud Hall in the first place. Her master and Sesame were still trapped in the dimensional space, if she could find the person who assaulted them at Lightning Divine Hall back then, then there was a possibility of getting them out sooner. Right now, all the clues were leading up to Mo Xianxian, so it was natural for Zhu Yao to follow after her.

However, she could not openly head over together, as it would be easily exposed then. After all, the enemy was hiding in the dark, while she was out in the open. It would be bad to beat the grass and frighten away the snake. Hence, she wanted to wait for a few days on purpose. However, Dog-Egg, this piggish teammate, was simply too irritating.

Fortunately, she warned him yesterday not to disclose the fact that she was the female Deity who saved Mo Xianxian in the forest back then. The two of them flew towards the east for exactly half a day, yet, they were still unable to see even the shadow of Advent Cloud Hall. Goudan however, suddenly made a turn, and instead flew towards the western direction.

“Didn’t you say the Advent Cloud Hall is in the east?” Why the sudden change in direction?

“Boss, it seems you’re unaware of this.” Goudan explained. “The

Advent Cloud Hall controls the entire eastern continent, and their disciples are everywhere. If one wishes to enter the Sect, there's a need to first register at the various provinces. After passing the tests could one then enter the Advent Cloud Hall."

"You seem to know a lot, huh?" Zhu Yao looked at him with narrowed eyes. What happened to only gaining a human form just recently?

"Heheh. Little sister Xianxian said she wanted to head to Advent Cloud Hall, so I have been inquiring about it in the Divine City."

Yo, you're even calling her by her given name now?

"I have even heard that these provinces are situated on lands where the heavenly doors open when the cultivators from the small worlds of the Lower Realm ascends. As long as they're human practitioners who ascended into Deities, most of them will choose to enter the Advent Cloud Hall."

So these provinces were all merely set-up to conveniently pull in talented people.

Goudan then gave her a few more basic knowledge about the Divine Realm. Only now did Zhu Yao know that other than the forces of the four different continents, there was the Scatter Alas Court, which was entirely created by wandering Deities who were unwilling to join any faction. This was also the reason why there were five groups of people representing the various factions back then at Lightning Divine Hall.

The Scatter Alas Court did not have much restrictions placed on their disciples. Seemingly every single one of them was left to their own devices, and people would only occasionally appear when there were important matters. They were like the wandering practitioners in the Lower Realm, however, the wandering practitioners in the Lower Realm completely did not belong to any organizations or regulations. The Scatter Alas Court simply had an additional binding force from a pledge.

And in the entire Divine Realm, other than the human practitioners who ascended from the Lower Realm, there were various spiritual monsters which awakened their spiritual consciousness. Like Goudan, and Mushmush.

Because the Divine Realm was filled with divine energy at every single corner, it was extremely easy for the objects of Divine Realm to be affected by the divine energy and awaken their spiritual consciousness. As long as they had awakened their spiritual consciousness, they would have the qualifications to cultivate. After a spiritual monster's cultivation improved, they did not have to suffer the agony of the lightning tribulations. However, the cultivation of spiritual monsters was extremely difficult, and they require an extremely long span of time to do so.

Especially for most spiritual monsters, due to the pre-awakening of their spiritual consciousness, their wisdom and thought processes could not be compared to the human practitioners who had lived for several thousand years in the Lower Realm. Due to these deficiencies, even if their level of cultivation was raised astronomically, they still wouldn't be a match for the human practitioners. It was extremely common for spiritual monsters to

awaken their spiritual consciousness in the Higher Realm, and their numbers were usually double of the human practitioners. Hence, spiritual monsters were even less worth. Just like the pumpkin, watermelon, and sugarcane building that filled the Divine City which she saw earlier, actually, all of them were the true bodies of spiritual monsters which had long awakened their spiritual consciousness. When Zhu Yao recalled that she had actually once stayed in the stomach of a spiritual monster, she instantly felt a little uncomfortable.

All of the human practitioners and spiritual monsters in the Divine Realm reside on the four great continents, but there were still other places other than the four continents. Away from the continents, was the Spirit Virtual Continent. The amount of surface covered by that place was larger than the four great continents in overall size. The reason why that was place was even more unbelievable, was because it was the territory of demonic immortals.

The so-called demonic immortals, were demonic beasts of the Lower Realm which broke through into the tenth rank, underwent the lightning tribulation and ascended. The strength of demonic beasts were stronger than human practitioners in the first place, and to be capable of ascending in the Higher Realm, they would be even sturdier to a certain degree. Even the demonic immortals which had only just ascended to the Higher Realm, possessed might stronger than a Profound Deity.

The human practitioners and demonic beasts were in a state of endless opposition in the Lower Realm, and the situation wasn't any better in the Higher Realm. However, the human practitioners possessed the upper hand in the Lower Realm, while in the Divine

Realm, evidently, the might of the demonic immortals was stronger. Although the two were separated by land, there would occasionally be slight conflicts. With the addition of spiritual monsters, the human practitioners had the upper hand in numbers, but the demonic immortals had the upper hand in terms of strength.

Today, I will stab you. I will give you a slash tomorrow then. Such conflicts continued endlessly.

Simply by walking through the city, Zhu Yao heard of several spiritual monsters and deities speaking about matters regarding the demonic immortals. Every single one of them was gnashing their teeth, and had expressions that looked as though they wanted to give them a thrashing so badly. However, without any exceptions, the divine practitioners were unable to gain any advantages over them.

It seemed like the relationship between the two sides were really bad.

However, all of them had the same enemy to fight against now, so why were the four great continents not working together to against it, and were instead fighting among themselves?

Zhu Yao, who were once a beast, curled her lips with thoughts of returning into the dimensional space to let out some fumes at the demonic immortal Sesame. You guys can stop challenging the divine practitioners now, in any case, just by them fighting among themselves, most probably, it would all end too.

The province Goudan chose was very lively. It was said that there were several heavenly doors from dozens of small worlds all congregated here. Hence, the streets were filled with people. They finally managed to arrive at the registration point, only to realize that the place was filled with various types of...

Vegetables!

That's right. There were radishes, cabbages, and even a green onion queuing in front of them at the registration point.

Zhu Yao did not even regain her senses for a long while. With a single glance, what filled her vision were various types of spiritual monsters. The only ones which kept their human forms were just Zhu Yao and Goudan. She suddenly had the feeling that she had been transported into the world of Plants vs Zombies. The two of them were zombies, and the ground was filled with plants. Would a pea be shot out from somewhere?

“Hey hey, little lady.” Someone patted on her shoulder. When Zhu Yao turned around to look, she saw a gigantic... peapod. Zhu Yao reflexively took a step back. It wouldn't actually spew out peas at her, right?

Chapter 152: Reunion Of Old Friends

The peapod pointed to the queue in front, and kindly reminded. “Hurry and return to your original form. That way, it will be more convenient for the great deities to undergo your registration.”

“Ah?” Zhu Yao blanked. “No... No need.” She didn’t want to turn back into a jade.

Seeing that she was unwilling, the peapod did not continue to persuade her, and queued up behind her in a serious manner.

Goudan then explained at the side. A very large number of spiritual monsters wished to enter the Advent Cloud Hall, so, for the sake of convenient registration, everyone would return to their original forms to accelerate the registration process. In order to prevent confusion, the ones queuing here were basically all vegetables. There was even a zoo at the other side.

Zhu Yao turned her head around, through the half-open door, she looked at the other side. As he had said, it was a room filled with animals. Everything from chickens, ducks, cranes to rabbits could be found there. It seemed like, the Advent Cloud Hall was rather popular, seeing that so many people wished to enter it.

“Then what about human practitioners?” Zhu Yao could not help but ask.

“Why would human practitioners need to register? As long as they are willing, they can enter the sect.”

So that's the case.

Zhu Yao and Goudan queued for exactly four hours, before their turns came. The one in-charge of registration was an Earth Deity, and evidently, he wasn't really paying attention.

“Do you have a name?”

“Yes, great deity. I'm called Li Goudan.” Dog-Egg proudly answered.

The Earth Deity's hand paused, and he even woke up from his drowsiness. He raised his head and swept a strange glance at Goudan. This name was really too...

Zhu Yao silently looked away.

“What's your original form?”

“Oh, I'm an arrow.”

That man once again gave him a strange look, and Dog-Egg once again raised his head proudly.

The corner of the Earth Deity's lips twitched, as he recorded it on the deities' list. Then, he looked towards Zhu Yao at the back.

“Next. Name?”

Zhu Yao hesitated for a moment. Since she’s concealing her identity, naturally, she shouldn’t reveal her Daoist name.

Seeing that she wasn’t speaking up, Goudan answered on his behalf. “I’m together with her. She’s Till Yo-“

Zhu Yao slammed him onto the table. Till your sister! You’re Till Your Throat Breaks!

“Hoho. I have the surname Zhu. Zhu... Po!” She simply did not want to use the word “Jade” in her name, and her original surname “Zhu” did not actually matter.

The Earth Deity looked at the two of them strangely. “Original form?”

“Uh... a jade.”

Only then did he sloppily record it down on the deities’ list.

Though, Goudan gave her several strange looks. Although he could sense that Zhu Yao wasn’t a human practitioner, he had never thought that she was actually a piece of jade. It was no wonder she dealt such painful hits.

After the two of them had successfully registered, they were brought into a room. In that room, there were only four spiritual monsters, and all of them were vegetables.

After a closer look, there was that peapod from before. Other than him, there was a carrot, a garlic, and a cabbage. The moment the two of them arrived, they were brought out by someone. After countless turns, they actually arrived at a water-filled domain. In front of them was a boundless silver-colored ocean.

A few people were scattered by the ocean shore. After a closer look, they were a rabbit and a weasel. The Earth Deity who brought them over pulled out a paper boat. The paper boat quickly grew larger, and not a moment later, it turned into a huge boat which dozen people could sit on.

“Get on the boat.” The Earth Deity said to the animals and vegetables present. “The Advent Cloud Hall is past this water domain. As long as you reach the other end, your first entrance trial will be considered passed.”

Getting on the boat together? Zhu Yao blanked. Including those two animals? Wouldn't something occur like this? Those several vegetables evidently became flustered, as they looked at each other.

Hey! That rabbit over there, can you restrain yourself? Can you stop drooling while looking at that carrot?

“Great deity, are we really going to... get on the boat together

with them? Are there any other...”

The Earth Deity who guided us, coldly glared at the vegetables. “What’s with all the nonsense? If you don’t want to go on the boat, you can opt out now.”

The vegetables instantly turned silent, and obediently went on the boat. Though, that rabbit’s eyes turned even redder. The only one which was calm was that weasel. He simply narrowed his eyes at the rabbit, before instantly retracting his gaze and raising its sharp mouth up high.

After getting on board the boat, everyone consciously returned to your human forms. Only then did Zhu Yao was able to clearly see the genders of these animals and vegetables. The peapod, garlic, and weasel were three youthful men, while the carrot and cabbage were two little ladies. Unexpectedly, the rabbit was actually a fatty, his stomach was so huge, it could even fit a swimming pool. His eyes were still staring at the carrot little lady, unblinkingly.

The atmosphere was especially tense.

“Let’s get to know each other.” The peapod youth stood up, and said with a friendly expression. “I wonder how I should address everyone?”

With someone breaking the ice, the rest of the people heaved sighs of relief as well. The rabbit gulped down his saliva. “I’m Whitey.”

“Yellowy.” The weasel replied after.

The carrot said. “I’m Carroty.”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. Whitey, Yellowy, and Carroty. These names were given a little too sloppily, right? It’s as though the next one would be called Cabby.

“I’m called Cabby.” The cabbage little lady stood up.

“...”

Zhu Yao instantly felt stuffy in her heart. You guys gave yourselves such sloppy names, do your parents know about them?

In an instant, she felt that not only did these spiritual monsters not have high cultivation levels, their intelligence weren’t actually great either. She silently glanced at Dog-Egg at the side. Alright, this person’s name wasn’t really high-end either.

An instant later, the animals and vegetables had all said their names, and it was time for Zhu Yao’s and Goudan’s turns.

Goudan proudly slapped his chest, and said out loud. “I’m Li Goudan.”

The moment his voice fell, Zhu Yao instantly sensed that the gazes of all the spiritual monsters had concentrated on Goudan.

This idiot, no matter how poor your name is, you shouldn't just give up on yourself. Look, as expected, you're being scorned now.

“Such a good name!”

Eh?

In an instant, all of the vegetables and animals came gathering towards him, and looked at Goudan with worshiping gazes.

“Your name is actually made of [three Chinese characters](#)!”

“That's right, just like those great deities. Brother Li, how did you come up with this name?”

“You even have a surname. Your cultivation level must be really high, right?”

Zhu Yao: “...” There's something wrong with this scene, right?

“Heheh, it's just so-so!” Goudan scratched his head a little embarrassingly. “I received my name from boss.” He stretched out his finger, and pointed at Zhu Yao who had long been squeezed out of the crowd.

In an instant, all of their lines of sight turned towards Zhu Yao one after another.

Zhu Yao revealed the name she just came up with. “Uh... I’m called Zhu Po.”

In a mere instant, the crowd’s sparkling eyes which were filled with expectations, were extinguished after a single sizzle.

“What, isn’t it just two Chinese characters as well!”

“And here I thought that her name would be much better.”

“That’s right. It should have four Chinese characters, right?”

How could the quality of names be determined by how many characters they had? Where did all of you learn your aesthetic standards from?

“Ah. I really wish to have such a beautiful name like Li Goudan!” The rabbit spirit said with an intoxicated look.

The crowd of vegetables and animals chimed in unison, as they continued to look at student Dog-Egg with worshiping gazes.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Just how was this name beautiful?

Letting out a sigh, she decided to not care about these spiritual

monsters which had irregular aesthetic sense. Zhu Yao turned around, and asked the Earth Deity who guided them and was standing at the shore. “Great deity, may I ask when can we depart?”

The guiding Earth Deity turned and glanced at her. As though he had seen through her Profound Deity cultivation, he did not belittle her like the rest of the spiritual monsters. “Fellow deity, there’s no need to rush. Your group is still missing one person. After everyone has arrived, we can depart.”

Missing one person? Just as she was clarify, she suddenly heard resounding boing sounds not far away from them. Even the earth itself was trembling.

“He’s here.” The Earth Deity said.

Not far away, a circular pillar-shaped object was currently running over one leap at a time. With every leap, large amount of dirt would be lifted into the air. After a closer look, that was actually a pure-white mushroom.

“Mushmush!” Zhu Yao could not help but shout out.

The mushroom blanked. Raising his mushroom cap, he looked towards the boat. After sizing her up for a moment, the mushroom cap tilted, and he called out. “Guo’er?”

Uh...

What's with this feeling of [having a reunion after sixteen years](#)?

As though he had confirmed her identity, the mushroom took a forceful breath, and leapt onto the boat.

Boom...

The floor of the boat was penetrated with a smash.

Everyone: ...

“Guo’er? Guo’er, is it you? I had such a hard time finding you!” The mushroom nudged himself, and then, came pouncing towards her, as though he was so excited, he could only express it with a hug.

With speedy hand-eye coordination, Zhu Yao instantly stepped away. A hole was already made in the boat, if she was crushed under him, wouldn’t she become a piece of meatloaf? “Mushmush, why are you here?”

“In order to find you!” The mushroom looked at her with teary eyes. “You materialized your human form?” He sized Zhu Yao up in surprise, before satisfyingly nodding his mushroom cap. “Not bad. As expected of the jade spirit which had stayed with me. You have only materialized your human form a little later than me.”

“You can materialize your human form as well?” It had only been a few months since they last saw each other. Not bad.

“Of course.” The mushroom carried a prideful look. “My cultivation has improved by a huge amount. That’s right, where did you go? I searched the entire forest, yet, I was still unable to find you.”

“This... It’s a long story.”

“What’s with the two of you?” Just as Zhu Yao was about to explain, she was interrupted by the Earth Deity by the shore, whose expression had darkened. “By destroying the boat, do you guys not want to go to Advent Cloud Hall?”

Only then did Zhu Yao realize that this wasn’t the time to reminisce. After giving the mushroom a ‘we will talk about it later’ look, she turned around and apologized to that Earth Deity. “Great deity, please forgive us. Me and my friend were simply too excited over our grand reunion.”

“Even if you’re excited, you can’t just destroy the boat!” The Earth Deity still carried a fuming expression.

“I will fix the boat now.” Zhu Yao cast a restoration art, speedily restoring the smashed hole which Mushmush made. Not even a single scar could be seen from the damaged spot after the restoration.

Only then did the person's expression look a little better, though he still moved his lips a little. Or was he not speaking up in consideration of Zhu Yao's Profound Deity cultivation?

He loudly shouted. "You people can depart now."

The boat then automatically slid into the waters, traveling towards the boundless ocean.

The mushroom then came leaping towards her. Because of his huge figure, every single one of his bounce would cause the boat to tremble thrice. After bouncing for two to three times, he had successfully pulled in all of the hatred from the entire boat full of animals and vegetables.

"Jade spirit, let me tell you..." Yet, he was still unconscious of his surroundings, as his entire mushroom figure was filled with the excitement of being able to see her again.

"... Why don't you first return to your human form." You have improved your cultivation, but don't give up on your intelligence, hey. Can't you see that rabbit is no longer looking at the carrot, but is now looking at you with drool on his lips?

The mushroom blanked, revealing a look of extreme unwillingness. After hesitating for a moment, he said. "Alright then, I shall allow you to witness the heroism and might of my human form."

“ ... ”

The mushroom closed his eyes, and circulated the divine energy in his body. A white glow emitted from his body, enveloping the entire mushroom within it. His gigantic figure began to shrink as well, and gradually, he materialized a human-like figure. After a moment, the white glow slowly receded.

And the face that was revealed...

Zhu Yao simply felt a tremble in her heart, as she fiercely widened her eyes.

This is impossible!

The Chinese names of the vegetables and animals only have two characters at most. Ex: Yellowy (黄黄-Huanghuang), etc.

In Legend of the Condor Heroes, Guo'er and his aunt were separated for sixteen years at one point.

Chapter 153: Who Bit My Buttocks?

Mushmush was a mushroom which followed by the rules really well. When he first opened his eyes, he was already in that forest. In the beginning, there were still many other mushrooms next to him, as they filled the piece of land under a huge tree. In the morning, he ate dew, and at night, he basked under the moonlight. His life could be considered to be very flavorful. Unfortunately, the other mushrooms did not know how to speak. He was the only one that was different. Hence, to a certain degree, this caused him to suspect himself if he had actually grown irregularly.

Then, the mushrooms under the tree were continuously eaten by other small animals, and he was the only one left. Hence, in his countless days of leisure, he then had an additional matter to frustrate about, and that was to not be eaten. Every night, before he slept, he would always have to chant out as such. It was unknown if it was actually effective, but as many years passed, countless batches of mushrooms were grown and eaten one after another next to him, yet, he was still the only one still planted there.

Until the day he was finally able to leave that piece of land, he then understood that he could speak. And it was because he had become a spirit, that those regular animals were basically unable to eat him. Knowing that he did not have an irregular growth, the mushroom was very happy. However, in the forest, he was still unable to find a person who he could talk to, which led him to feel very lonely.

Until one day, a piece of rock spirit fell onto his home. Finally, there was someone who he could converse with. The mushroom

was very happy, as he spoke with the rock spirit all of the things he had accumulated for several thousand years. The rock spirit was a very good listener. No matter how long he spent talking, she would still patiently listen. Of course, this might be due to the fact that she was unable to move, but the mushroom felt that, other than drinking dew and basking under the moonlight, those were the most enjoyable moments in his life.

However, days like this did not last long. That female deity who feed on mushrooms appeared. Rock spirit told him that she was called little bitch, and had even helped him think of a plan to chase after that female deity. Unfortunately, this plan was seen through by that female deity called little bitch. The mushroom was really worried that he would be eaten, but he never ever did he expect that the little bitch's target wasn't him, but the rock spirit. So, what humans liked to eat were not mushrooms, but actually rocks. So frightening!

At the key moment, the little bitch was frightened away by the heavenly lightning bolts. He anxiously went to hide from the heavenly lightning bolts, yet, he had carelessly dropped the rock spirit. He had gone back to look for her several times, and had even flipped over the entire forest. Yet, he was still unable to find the rock spirit.

The forest without the rock spirit once again restored itself to its former look. Completely quiet. The mushroom had lived days like this for several thousand years, but now, he suddenly felt that he was no longer able to bear it. He continued to look, but was unable to find the rock spirit even after several days. Hence, the mushroom felt that she was definitely brought away by that little bitch. Whenever he thought about this pitiful rock spirit being

bitten on by that person one mouth at a time, the mushroom felt very guilty. Hence, he decided to set on a journey to find the rock spirit.

He walked out of the forest, and went to many places. He understood a few things that he never knew in the past, and found out that actually, not all human practitioners eat rocks. Rock spirit is so unfortunate, I wonder if she's still alive? He once again lit up his battle spirits, and went around inquiring news about little bitch and rock spirit. Then, he finally found that female deity. In order to obtain news regarding rock spirit, he had been tailing her. As he followed, he arrived at a place with many people queuing up. In order to prevent little bitch from discovering him, he mixed himself into the bunch of vegetable spirits. In the end, he was brought onto this boat.

He finally found the rock spirit which had gone missing for a long time, and she had actually cultivated a human form. As expected of a spiritual monster which had stayed with him, she was that incredible. Happily, the mushroom changed into his human form as well.

However, rock spirit was dumbfounded. She stared at him for a long while without speaking a single word. Could it be that his looks was too handsome, causing the rock spirit to be dazzled? The mushroom felt that this was really possible. Hence, he patiently waited for several minutes, allowing the rock spirit to get used to it.

However, she still did not speak up, and the mushroom seemed to be unable to bear it any longer. Reaching out his hand, he

nudged her. “Rock spirit? Rock spirit?”

“...”

“Rock spirit? Jade spirit? ... Guo’er?”

Only then did she have a reaction. She once again swept her eyes at the man, and hesitantly spoke up. “You... Xuzhi?”

“Ah?” The mushroom was startled for a moment. “Rock spirit, what’s wrong with you? I’m Mushmush.”

“Mush...” Zhu Yao blanked, yet, waves were already tumbling about in the depths of her heart. She then grabbed onto the person in front of her. “Mushroom, do you have another name? Like one with a surname?”

The mushroom lowered his head and pondered for a moment. “My surname is Mush?”

“I don’t mean it that way!” Zhu Yao became anxious. “I’m asking, do you remember me?”

Mushroom looked at her strangely. “Rock spirit, are you silly? I came here to find you, so how can I not remember you?”

“I’m saying... Zhu Yao, your big sis Zhu Yao. And little wimp... Do you remember how I called you as little wimp?”

Mushroom shook his head.

Zhu Yao instantly felt her heart sank, and for a moment, a heart-piercing chilling intent surfaced. How was that possible? Clearly, this face was exactly the same. He's clearly Wang Xuzhi, her little wimp. So how could he not remember?

“Trying recalling a little longer. Do you really not remember me? Ancient Hill Sect, Jade Forest Mountain, and... your father, Doctor Wang?”

“Rock spirit, are you alright?” Mush finally realized that she was behaving a little strange.

“Try recalling a little longer, please, try recalling a bit more, alright?” Realmspirit said that, she would be able to see Wang Xuzhi again. This face was clearly his, so how could he not remember?

“Rock spirit... Haah. Don't be anxious. I will think, I will try recalling, alright?” With rock spirit acting so irregularly, mushroom was a little flustered. He then seriously began to try recalling.

Zhu Yao clenched her fists. It's Wang Xuzhi, right? He returned, right?

“Yu Yao, it's not him.” Yu Yan's voice resounded in her mind.

Zhu Yao instantly felt a chill in her heart. “This mushroom has already cultivated for at least four thousand years.”

“But...” Subconsciously, Zhu Yao wanted to refute. “Realmspirit said that he will return. They clearly look exactly the same.”

“There are similarities in human looks, moreover, this is just a human materialization of a mushroom spirit.”

“However, no matter how similar they could be, how could it be possible for there not to be the slightest of difference?”

“Yu Yao!” However, Yu Yan’s voice became even calmer. “It’s not him. You... know it clearly as well.”

“...”

Zhu Yao turned silent. Indeed, she actually clearly knew that this mushroom wasn’t Wang Xuzhi. It had only been a thousand odd years since Wang Xuzhi left, and the timespan of the mushroom’s cultivation basically did not match. Even if they were the same person, how could he have memories of his past life?

In the very end, she was simply trying to lie to herself.

“Rock spirit, I pondered about it.” Mushroom looked over, and glanced at her a little hesitantly. “The places and people you spoke about, I really don’t recognize any of them.”

“Mn... I know.” Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and rubbed her face. She was just forcing herself into a dead-end. The impact of Wang Xuzhi’s incident was simply too huge to her, and it had already left a scar in her heart. Hence, when she saw a similar-looking face, she would want to grab onto it tightly without letting it go. This was the knot in her heart. “Thank you, Mushmush.”

Realmspirit said that they would meet again, then, she simply had to wait for it to happen.

“What are you thanking me for? I said I will take care of you.” Mushroom patted on his own chest. “Stop acting so strangely and scary, alright? If you’re really unhappy, acting as though I recognize those people can be done as well...”

“...” If he really was Wang Xuzhi, she wouldn’t even allow it.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, and in an instant, the air of depression in her chest dispersed. “Oh right, mushroom, are you going to enter the Advent Cloud Hall as well?”

“Advent Cloud Hall?” Mushroom blanked for a moment. “What kind of mushroom is that?”

“...” That isn’t a mushroom! Zhu Yao’s head began to ache. “If you’re not joining the Advent Cloud Hall, why did you queue up and register your name?”

“I found that little bitch, so, in order to save you, I joined the queue as well.” Mushroom sternly said. “Rock spirit, you were right. That little bitch isn’t a good person like you said. I have seen many human practitioners, but she’s the only one who eats rocks.”

What’s with this matter about eating rocks?

“Oh right, rock spirit, how did you escape? What happened to the little bitch who captured you?”

“I wasn’t captured.” So, he had always thought that she was captured by that imposter female deity. “That day, I was... saved by someone else.”

“Oh, I see.” Mushroom nodded. “No wonder I was unable to find you. I must have missed you.”

Zhu Yao felt a little guilty. Logically speaking, they did not stay together for long, and had only met by chance. She never expected that this mushroom would leave the forest in order to save her. Back then, he wasn’t even willing to move away from the bottom of the tree.

Zhu Yao told the mushroom her plans of entering the Advent Cloud Hall. Initially, she wanted to persuade him to return to the forest, however, the mushroom might have nothing, but he was filled with the sense of loyalty. At that moment, he expressed that he would enter the Advent Cloud Hall together with her.

The boat drifted on the ocean-top for several days. Initially, Zhu Yao thought that they would definitely experience some wind and rain in this so-called entrance trial. At the very least, there should have been a small crisis to test everyone. However, a few days passed. The wind was as gentle and the waves were as calm as before. The boat was so stable, it did not even rock for a single moment.

Could this stage really be cleared just by getting across the ocean? Was this stage called the “[Eight Immortals Crossing the Seas](#)”?

Just as Zhu Yao was puzzled about this matter, there were finally movements on the quiet boat.

“Aiyo, who bit my buttocks?” The chatty mushroom who had been sitting next to her and talking to her, suddenly let out a cry. In an instant, he leapt up, and rubbed his own reddened buttocks.

Zhu Yao looked over, only to see a lump of meat squatting behind him. It was the fat rabbit spirit Whitey.

Currently, he was desperately holding onto his own mouth. As he wailed, he rolled around on the ground, and traces of blood could be seen flowing from his fingertips. “My teeth...”

“Stupid rabbit, what did you do?” The weasel spirit walked over, and pulled up the fatty from the ground.

The rabbit spirit held onto his lips, and did no reply. Instead,

Mushroom said with a furious look. “He bit my buttocks earlier!”

The weasel lowered his head, and stared at the rabbit spirit. Only then did the rabbit spirit say hesitantly, as he held onto his still-bleeding lips. “I... I was hungry. Who knew that he would be this hard?” He simply did a single bite, and four of his teeth got knocked off. This thing definitely wasn’t a mushroom, but a rock, right?

“I already told you many times.” The weasel raised his hand, and slapped towards the fatty’s head. “You have already materialized a human form, yet, you’re still unable to restrain your natural instincts. Every time you see a vegetable, you pounce towards it.”

“I’m hungry...” The rabbit glanced at the weasel youth with teary eyes, yet, he was still pitifully dragged towards the mushroom to make an apology.

Zhu Yao felt like laughing as she watched on. That rabbit’s cultivation level wasn’t high, he seemed to have only materialized his human form only recently. Animals followed their instincts and were hard to teach in the first place, so after seeing a boat filled with vegetables, it was definitely hard to not have his heart stirred. Yet, even though there were many other choices, he just had to bite the mushroom.

She had seen the strength and sturdiness of the mushroom’s true body with her own eyes. With just a single leap, he could smash out a crater on the ground. So how would it be possible for the rabbit spirit to bite into him?

In an instant, Zhu Yao realized what this stage was actually testing on.

Reference to the Eight Immortals of Chinese Mythology.

Chapter 154: Three Two Hundred Fifties

This stage was testing one's nature, which was the reason why they placed the natural enemies – rabbit and vegetables, on the same boat. Weasels were predators of rabbits as well, but evidently, the weasel's cultivation level was much higher than the rest, and he seemed to know the rabbit for several years. It seemed like as long as one spiritual monster went missing from this boat, the entire boat of applicants would fail.

After the rabbit was given a scolding by the weasel, he no longer stared at the mushroom with sparkling eyes. However, because of this ruckus, all of the vegetables on the boat unconsciously held onto their buttocks, and moved further away from the rabbit. Because of their favorable impression of his name earlier, everyone seemed to be moving closer towards Goudan, as though he was their leader.

“Rock spirit, don't be afraid. If that rabbit comes over again, I... I will smash him to death!” The mushroom patted on his chest and guaranteed.

Zhu Yao's expression darkened. Just which part of him did you see, that makes you think rabbits eat rocks as well?

The boat continued drifting for two days, before they could finally see the shore. That was a small island, and a lush forest was present on the island. A person was receiving them at the shore, and compared to the coldness of the staff member in charge of registration, this disciple who was receiving them was evidently much more enthusiastic, especially when he found out that not a

single applicant was missing after clearing the boat.

“Fellow deities, congratulations on clearing the first trial. From here, as long as everyone makes past the forest at the front, and makes past the Divinity Leading Stairway, the second trial will be cleared.” He pointed towards the small pathway in the forest in front of them.

After taking a closer look, there was a small pathway made of stones within the forest, which stretched out into the depths of the forest with twists and turns. After Zhu Yao and the rest got down from the boat, they stepped into the pathway. This time, the rabbit and weasel was walking at the very front, Zhu Yao and Mushmush was in the middle, and Goudan was at the back, pulling the large group of vegetables.

Though, there wasn't any branches or forks on their path. After walking for roughly an hour, suddenly, their field of vision opened up. The surrounding trees that were as tall as the sky disappeared, and they had arrived at a piece of grassland. At the very center of the grassland, there was a staircase directly leading towards the clouds. Most probably, that was the Divinity Leading Stairway which the person at the shore talked about. However, that flight of stairs was rather unique, as it was constructed by tiles of jade. There wasn't any handrails by the side, and from afar, it looked like pieces of stone floors floating in the air in an orderly manner.

“It smells nice.” The carrot at the back suddenly said.

The garlic next to her nodded as well. “Yeah. There's a very nice smell. It seems to be coming from the ground?”

“I smell it as well. There really is a fragrant smell.” The cabbage stepped forward, and looked towards the front.

Zhu Yao sniffed, but other than the smell of soil and plants, she could not smell anything fragrant from the air. However, the number of people who could smell the fragrance increased. The only ones who were as clueless as her, was Goudan and the two animal spirits. Even Mushmush had smelled that fragrance.

Zhu Yao faintly felt that something was amiss. Could it be that only vegetables could smell this fragrance?

“There’s something underneath the ground over there.” The peapod pointed to the piece of land under the divine staircase, as he anxiously walked over. With both his hands and legs, he pulled out some of the unexpectedly flourishing weeds from the surroundings, and was stunned. “This... This is!”

Everyone walked closer to take a look, only to see that the soil there was different from the rest. It was blood-red in color, and as though it was alive, it shook about like ocean waves.

“It’s Living Soil, it’s definitely Living Soil.” The garlic said excitedly, and he jumped right into that ground with speaking another word. In an instant, he turned back into his true form – a greenish garlic, and in an instant, his garlic-body became even more crisp than before, as though he was absorbing a large amount of nutrition.

“It’s really Living Soil!” The little cabbage girl’s heart was stirred as well. Living Soil was the essence of world creation, a piece of land which the God of Creation used to create creatures. It was the perfect sacred ground in every vegetable’s heart. To spiritual monsters which were born and grown in soil, naturally, they were unable to resist the temptation of such grounds. “I want to live here as well.” Hence, she quickly turned into her original form as well, and planted herself in that red-colored ground.

Zhu Yao faintly felt that the Living Soil here was a little strange. It was most likely set down by the Advent Cloud Hall on purpose, but the vegetables at the side still unhesitatingly drilled themselves into it.

Even the heart of the peapod which had been calm the entire time was stirred as well. A green glow emitted from his body, as though he wanted to return to his original form. Zhu Yao could not help but remind him. “Peashooter... Ah no, peapod, are you guys really not planning to go to the Advent Cloud Hall?”

The peapod blanked for a moment, and did not reply, instead, the garlic over there spoke up. “We have already found Living Soil, so why is there a need to go the Advent Cloud Hall?”

Only then did the peapod immediately return to his original form, and plant himself in the red soil along with the rest of the vegetables.

It seemed like the crowd of vegetables was destined to be eliminated. Actually, this trial had the same concept as the trial before. The trial before was to test if the animals were able to

suppress their natural instincts, while this trial was to test if the vegetables were able to resist the temptation from the Living Soil.

The nine-man team instantly lost four people just like that. Zhu Yao sighed. After all, each man has his own aspirations, and she could not forcefully pull them out as well. Hence, with the remaining people, she climbed the floating staircase.

Lowering her head, she looked towards the unmoving vegetables at the bottom. She wondered if it was her imagination, but although their original forms were becoming crispier, she could faintly feel that something was flowing out of their bodies.

“Master?” Zhu Yao transmitted her voice into her divine sense region. “That red piece of land over there, is it really Living Soil?”

“Mn.” Yu Yan gave an affirmative reply. “Living Soil can indeed help the growth of plants and vegetables, but it’s only limited to plants and vegetables as well.”

“Ah? You’re saying...”

“They had long turned into spirits, so they had already detached themselves from being mere plants. If they were to stay in the Living Soil for a long period of time, they would simply return to being regular vegetation.”

Return to being regular vegetation? In other words, they would once again return to being normal vegetables? “Then, should we

remind them?”

“Yu Yao, when one departs on the path of cultivation, the one thing that should be shunned upon is an unstable Dao-heart. They do not have the hearts to cultivate in the ways of the Dao in the first place, hence the reason why they were tempted by the Living Soil, and were willing to return to their original forms. Even if you forcefully pull them out today, as long as their former hearts do not waver, they will still once again return to this place in the future.”

“...” Zhu Yao once again glanced downwards, and sighed. Though, she was a little curious about the mushroom who did not have the slightest interest in the Living Soil. Could it be that due to his high cultivation level, he had already suppressed his natural instincts? “Mushmush, why didn’t you stay with them?”

The mushroom tilted his head, and glanced downwards with a disgusted look. “It’s such a dirty place, why would I want to live there? How can that place be better than my home? The soil there is both tender and soft, and there’s even a huge tree sheltering it.”

Alright, he was a home-lover.

“Rock spirit, be at ease. Once you have completed your task, we will head back. I can let you stay at my home as well.” The mushroom patted his chest with a justified look. “I won’t despise you.”

“You can’t be talking about that crater, right?” She despised it,

you know?

“That’s right!” The mushroom said with a serious expression. “It can’t be that you have forgotten about it, right? We slept there together before.”

“Who slept with you before?” Elaborate clearly, hey. Others will misunderstand, you know.

“Boss, you, you two...” As expected, Goudan, who had been quietly listening at the side, switched his gaze between the two of them back and forth, his expression was filled with shock. A moment later, as though he had accepted reality, with a respectful look, he bowed towards the mushroom, and called out in a well-disciplined manner. “Brother-in-law!”

The hell! Zhu Yao instantly kicked Goudan off the stairs. “Brother-in-law, your sister.” What are you randomly blurting out for?

Master, let me explain. Stop emitting out a cold aura in the divine sense region, I’m about to freeze to death.

The Divinity Leading Stairway was unexpectedly long. Zhu Yao faintly sensed that the stairs above were filled with divine energy, and the higher she climbed, the denser the divine energy. After climbing about five hundred steps, a heavy fog suddenly arose. The fog was especially thick, and even the rabbit and weasel which was a single step in front of them could no longer be seen.

It seemed like on this flight of stairs, not only were they testing divine energy, it was a trial of formations as well. That formation was just a regular bewildering formation, and was not extremely unique. People with slight knowledge of formations could easily see through it. However, spiritual monsters were not knowledgeable of them.

Mushmush and Goudan were already drenched in sweat, and it was extremely difficult for them to take each subsequent step. Thus, Zhu Yao could only stop every now and then to wait for them, and she had to prevent them from getting lost in those bewildering formations as well.

Looking at the formations on this flight of stairs, there shouldn't be an end to this Divinity Leading Stairway. The higher it was, the denser the divine energy, and the pressure would be even heavier as well. However, it was very simple to exit the formation. One just had to step out of the staircase. What Zhu Yao was concerned and unsure about, was which level they had to reach to be considered a passing grade. Hence, she had no choice but to pull Mushmush and Goudan along, and have them climb as much as possible.

After reaching the two hundredth level, Mushmush and Goudan could no longer withstand the pressure, and they collapsed on the stairs, panting heavily. Zhu Yao had no choice but to have them meditate and take in divine energy while recovering their vitality. Once they regained their strength, they continued to climb.

Thus, they continued to walk and stop like this as they progressed. Zhu Yao did not know how many days had passed, and she had even lost count of the number of steps they climbed.

Though, from the time spent cultivating with these two people, she felt that her own cultivation had been raised to another stage as well. From an early-stage Profound Deity, she rose to the cultivation level of a mid-stage Profound Deity.

Mushmush and Goudan finally reached their limits, and could no longer take another step. Hence, they had no choice but to step out of the staircase together.

The scenery in front of them changed, and the thick fog instantly dispersed. A celestial sky and flourishing land appeared in front of their eyes. Floating pagodas filled the sky, and every single one of them was made of gold bricks and jade tiles, dazzling and blinding to the eyes. And those pagodas, other than the largest one at the center, were all floating in the surroundings. Occasionally, they would change their positions, as though they were moved by formations. At the bottom, there was a sea of clouds formed by layers of rainbow-colored auspicious clouds.

This was true heaven.

Zhu Yao silently lit a candle for the Lightning Divine Hall. She could not help but transmit her voice and ask. “Master, our Lightning Divine Hall, is actually really poor, right?”

Yu Yan: “...”

“You people have passed.” This time, the one who received them in the sky was a late-stage Earth Deity. He looked at the three people with a satisfied glance. Initially, they simply had to climb

two hundred levels to pass. It was rare to see spiritual monsters which would climb fifty more levels. “Congratulations. You have climbed a total of two hundred and fifty divine levels, the highest achievement out of everyone here.”

Even the weasel, which had arrived ahead of them, glanced over and said in envy. “I have only climbed two hundred and thirty six levels, while you guys have actually climbed two hundred fifty. Incredible.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Why did she feel that this number was a little strange?

Though, Goudan, with a complacent and excited look, just had to add in from the side. “Boss, did you hear? We’re [two hundred fifty](#). The three of us are two hundred fifties.”

Raising her hand, Zhu Yao gave him a ruthless slap to the head. You’re two hundred fifty. Your entire family is made of two hundred fifties.

Two Hundred Fifty(二百五) is actually an insult meaning “stupid person” or “simpleton”.

Chapter 155: Entering Advent Cloud Hall

“After this, as long as you manage to arrive at the teleportation formation at the front, and be transferred to Domefair Hall, you will pass the third trial.” The deity who came to guide us, pointed at the small hill that was floating in the air in front of us, and said.

The height of the small hill looked nothing more than a dozen meters, and the peak was a piece of flat land. Glowing inscriptions could be seen on it, which seemed to be a formation that had already been activated. However, from where they were standing, they seemed to be at a distance of several dozen meters from the floating hill, and large clouds were at the center separating between the two lands. The two sides were both so high, it was basically impossible to clearly see the ground beneath them. If one were to make a careless mistake and slip off, most likely, there would be no chances of survival.

However, as ones which had turned into spirits, how many of them wouldn't know flying techniques? Especially when it came to those spiritual monsters which became spirits from bird-related species, they would simply need a few flaps of their wings to reach the other side. This third trial was indeed a little too easy.

“It's fine as long as we cross over?” A mountain wolf spirit asked sternly. Everyone did not dare to believe that that the last trial would actually be this easy.

The deity receiving them nodded. “As long as you reach Domefair Hall, you will be official Advent Cloud Hall disciples.”

Only then did the spiritual monsters feel at ease. Several of them had begun to fly over with their activated transportation divine artifacts, or Cloud Riding Art. The moment they landed on the ground, they were enveloped by the white light within the formation, and their figures disappeared. Most likely, they had already been sent to that Domefair Hall. The path was smooth-sailing, without any irregularities to be seen.

With someone leading the way, the rest of the spiritual monsters began to fly over one after another as well.

“Boss, let us head over as well.” Goudan pointed to the formation at the front, and became a little anxious. “Almost everyone has left.”

Zhu Yao did not reply, instead, she looked downwards at the layers of clouds between the two lands. The corner of her lips could not help but twitched for a few moments, and her expression darkened.

Because, above those white clouds, a familiar set of words, written in a large Arial font, could be seen.

“Come on, step on me if you dare!”

What’s with this arrogant and annoying spoiler? Realmspirit, the cheat you gave me this time is a joke version, right?

For a moment, Zhu Yao felt her feet itching. Yet, seeing that she

was not moving for a long time, the words flashed, and actually began to nudge and shuffle about.

“You don’t dare to step on me, right? Idiot!”

“Come on, why aren’t you stepping?”

“Step me, come and step me!”

“If you don’t step on me, you’re a monkey.”

Aiya, look at this temper of hers. Raising her leg, Zhu Yao stepped towards the layers of white clouds. She did not summon her flying sword, nor did she cast any flying techniques.

“Boss! What are you doing?” Goudan was startled, as he reached out his hand to grab her out of shock. “You will fall... Eh?”

Before he could finish, he realized that Zhu Yao’s body had stopped in mid-air. Even though she was stepping on emptiness beneath her feet, her stability looked as though she was stepping on some sort of flat ground. And, she had even forcefully stomped a few times, yet, it did not look as though she was going to fall at any moment at all.

Goudan widened his eyes in an instant, and was in utter disbelief. “This, this is...” What kind of art was this?

“Rock spirit, wait for me!” Seeing that Zhu Yao had walked a far distance, the mushroom immediately followed after her. He stepped onto the boundaries that should have been just empty air, yet, just like Zhu Yao, he stably stopped in mid-air. There wasn’t even a single shaky movement made.

“Boss?” Not just Goudan, even the remaining few spiritual monsters were dumbfounded as well.

“Goudan, what are you spacing out for?” Zhu Yao waved her hands. “Just walk directly over, there’s an invisible bridge in-between.”

A bridge? Goudan blanked. Only then did he react, and reach out his foot to try stepping onto the edge of the land. When he realized that it was indeed not empty air, he instantly felt at ease, and immediately hurriedly followed after her.

Though, the deity who received them looked at the few people in the air with a satisfied expression. “I never expected that there would actually be spiritual monsters who could see through the profound secret to the sky here.”

The moment the remaining spiritual monsters heard this, what else were there not to understand? The test of the third trial was actually this hidden bridge, and when they realized this, one after another, they began to walk over as well.

“Boss, how did you know there was a bridge suspended in the air?” Goudan looked at his own boss with a worshiping gaze.

Clearly, many spiritual monsters before them had all flown over instead. “No one else seemed to have noticed it.”

“Hoho!” Zhu Yao let out a bitter laugh. “Because, I activated my hack-mode.”

“Ah?”

“Hurry up, I’m going.” Zhu Yao did not explain, and directly stepped into the teleportation formation.

However this time, the teleportation formation did not activate immediately. It flashed a few white lights, the inscriptions on the ground began to change, and they slowly turned into a new teleportation formation. Right after, a red radiance flashed, along with the last few people who came walking together, they disappeared within the formation.

They were sent into a great hall, and there were already several people waiting within. After doing a short count, they numbered a little more than ten. However, they were not the spiritual monsters who had come before them, but rather, human practitioners. Every single one of them had the cultivation level of an Earth Deity, and most likely, they were deities who had just ascended. Mo Xianxian was among them as well.

“Eh, there’s actually so many spiritual monsters who are capable of seeing through the profound secret of the bridge of trials this time. Not bad.” A clear and mighty voice resounded, and it came from the front. However, that place was simply filled with mist,

and basically not a single human figure could be seen. Most likely, that person had concealed himself.

Zhu Yao guessed that the person sitting at the top was the one in-charge of the selection for Advent Cloud Hall this time – the human resources manager.

“Rock spirit, there are so many divine practitioners here, so scary.” Mushmush worriedly tugged on Zhu Yao’s sleeves. “I wonder if they eat mushrooms and rocks?”

Zhu Yao rubbed her forehead. Dear mushroom, other than being worried of being eaten, could you please have some other worries?

“Eh?” Mushmush was suddenly startled for a moment, as he pointed to a female deity not far from the front, and shouted out loud. “Little bitch!”

In an instant, all of the eyes in the hall swept towards them one after another, including the female deity who was wearing a green-colored dress.

The hell, it really was that little bitch who posed as her!

“You little spiritual monster, what nonsense are you spouting?” Tao Manfeng’s brows instantly straightened, as she furiously stared at the mushroom. No matter who it was, that person would still be furious when being pointed and scolded at. If not for the presence of various other deities, she would have long made a

move. “I have never offended fellow deity, so why are you bad-mouthing me?”

Mushmush was frightened by her stare, and his imposing attitude instantly weakened. However, he did not forget to save his face, as he pulled Zhu Yao behind him, and softly said. “Rock spirit, don’t be afraid... I-I-I-I... I will take care of you.”

Then don’t tremble!

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened, as she pushed the mushroom aside. Though the little bitch was detestable, this place wasn’t suitable for taking revenge. “This brother of mine has only just materialized his human form, so he does not know the rules. He has mistaken you for someone else, and I hope fellow deity will forgive him.” She had only seen Zhu Yao and the mushroom in their original forms, so she shouldn’t be able to recognize them.

As expected, she simply swept a cold glance at the two of them. Because of their present location, she simply snorted coldly and turned her line of sight away.

The place instantly recovered its former quiet and calm. A moment later, that mighty voice once again resounded.

“In the future, everyone here will be disciples of our Advent Cloud Hall, and be taken care of by our Advent Cloud. I hope everyone will work hard in your cultivation...”

That voice continuously spoke for exactly an hour, but all of those were simply officially scripted words. In general, it could be summarised as: We hope by being closely united, as an organization with our patriarch as the center, you can successfully push forward with our Advent Cloud's unique cultivation career. Raise up the huge banner that carries the theory of raising one's cultivation and the important mentality of "Ascending into Gods", implement the concept of constant improvements to everyone, and improve the infrastructure of Advent Cloud Hall enterprise, in order to provide even larger contributions to Advent Cloud, the strongest and most peaceful society!

At the end, that leader who concealed his face, even shouted out a few words that were similar to: Today, you will be proud of Advent Hall, but tomorrow, Advent Hall will be proud of you! Using such a resounding slogan, he then ended this leadership session that lasted an entire hour.

Zhu Yao expressed that she had already given him a lot of face by not sleeping the session through. Yet, the entire hall of people had such excited and hot-blooded expressions, as though they could not wait to immediately shed their own blood and dedicate their entire lives to Advent Cloud Hall. This made her feel as though she had entered an MLM organization.

"Today, all of you shall first head down and rest. Tomorrow, there will be an entry selection match. I hope everyone will give their best."

Eh? What?

“Yes!” Everyone in the hall responded in unison, and bowed in unison. They then turned around and headed out one after another.

What entry selection match? She didn’t hear anything about it at all? Zhu Yao turned around and wanted to ask Goudan about it, however, she did not see his figure. After searching her surroundings, she saw that he was currently politely standing next to a white-clothed female deity. He actually went to hook up with Mo Xianxian so quickly, as expected, one would forget his friends when he’s attached!

Zhu Yao could only place her hopes on the mushroom next to her, yet, she saw him standing there unmovingly, and faint grunts could be heard. This guy actually slept while standing!

Forget it, she had no choice but to take one step at a time. Zhu Yao woke the mushroom up, and walked out of the great hall with the crowd. The moment she exited, a disciple passed her a jade tablet with a smile. When Zhu Yao took it and had a look at it, the two words “Alpha Two” were written on it. When she stuck it on her forehead, a map was printed in her mind. It was a route leading to a cave residence. It seemed like that would be the place she was staying for the day.

“Rock spirit, why is mine different from yours?” The mushroom stretched out his own jade tablet, and the words “Charlie One” was written on it.

In the next moment, Goudan shouted out. “I’m Charlie Two, who’s Charlie One?”

It seemed like this cave residence was shared by two people, and both Mushmush and Goudan were coincidentally in the same room.

Zhu Yao pulled the mushroom over, and coincidentally, Mo Xianxian was actually Alpha One, and was in the same room as her.

“Boss, can I switch mine with yours?” Goudan said with an expectant look.

The mushroom immediately responded. “That’s great, that’s great! Rock spirit, I’m not used to sleeping with others, I like to sleep with you the most.”

“Scram!” Who wants to sleep with you? Do not say such words that can cause misunderstandings, hey.

However, Mo Xianxian did not have any reaction. She simply glanced skeptically at her and Goudan, before turning around and summoning her flying sword. “Fellow deity Zhu, shall we head off together?”

Zhu Yao nodded. After waving her hands at Mushmush and Goudan, along with Mo Xianxian, she then headed off in the direction pointed out by the map.

The journey there was quiet.

A moment later, the two of them arrived at a lone little hill. On the hill, there was a small building with three storeys, and there was even a courtyard of considerable size at the front. Outside the courtyard, a defensive formation was placed down. They placed their jade tablets into the doorplates at the gate, and the formation automatically opened up.

Inside the courtyard, as though a formation that concentrated divine energy was set down, the divine energy within was evidently much denser than outside. Zhu Yao nodded towards Mo Xianxian, before heading to the right side of the building, where the door which had the words “Alpha Two” written was located.

“Fellow deity Zhu.” Just as she was about to head in, Mo Xianxian suddenly shouted out.

Zhu Yao turned around.

Mo Xianxian lowered her head, and her eyes flickered, as though she was hesitating about something. A moment later, she gave her a polite bow, and said. “Back then, outside Divine City, thank you for saving me, fellow deity Zhu.”

She finally said it. Zhu Yao was even beginning to think that she was going to continue acting as though she did not know her.

Chapter 156: Being Chased Everywhere In Life

“It can’t be considered as saving you, fellow deity. Your cultivation level wasn’t sub-par, so it seemed that I had acted unnecessarily.” Zhu Yao said truthfully.

Mo Xianxian’s face stiffened, and for a moment, she was a little embarrassed. “Back then, I indeed have some urgent matters to attend to, so... I hope fellow deity will forgive me.” Though, these words of hers were extremely sincere, and even more so, she was determined to reconcile. It wasn’t good for Zhu Yao to continue being pretentious from here either. After all, back then, she sought trouble on her own, and Mo Xianxian did not force her to save her.

“Forget it. I never thought about it too much in the first place.” At the very most, she was simply a little irritated for having her dimensional space bound.

“Thank you, fellow deity.” Mo Xianxian heaved a sigh of relief, and hesitantly asked. “I wonder what kind of relationship you have with that arrow spirit?”

Zhu Yao turned around, and looked at her with narrowed eyes. “You’re talking about Goudan?”

“Yes, back then, he...” No matter how she thought about it, she couldn’t understand how these two people came together.

“Don’t worry. Goudan never had the intention to capture you and make you his furnace, he truly likes you.” As a boss, there’s still a need for her to help build a sense of presence for her underling. “He has already repented, and will no longer do anything bad.”

A hint of a strange expression flashed past Mo Xianxian’s face, as she still did not have any good impressions of Goudan. However, out of consideration, she did not bring this topic up again. “Since that’s the case, during the entry selection match tomorrow, I hope to seek your care, fellow deity. This one here will give all she has, and I will not bring fellow deity down.”

“Entry selection match?” Zhu Yao blanked. “What entry selection match?”

“Fellow deity, did you not take note of it in the great hall earlier?” Mo Xianxian patiently explained. “In the tournament tomorrow, two people will form a group, and it’s based on the numbers on our jade tablets. Hence, the two of us will be in the same group.”

Zhu Yao recalled the ‘Alpha Two’ on the jade tablet. So it wasn’t used to just allocate their rooms, but also the groups for the tournament? No wonder she took the initiative to greet her, and did not fuss about the matters regarding Goudan as well. It was actually because of this. Indeed, being in the same group, if there was some sort of conflict between the two members, it would definitely be detrimental for the competition. Zhu Yao frowned. This sort of schemed apology which carried a certain goal made her feel very uncomfortable.

In an instant, she no longer had the mood for idle chatter. After exchanging some formal words, they returned to their respective lodgings. In regards to the tournament tomorrow, she wasn't that worried. That competition could be considered a school entrance examination. Back then, she had even swept her eyes through the hall, and the cultivation levels of those disciples were all at the Earth Deity level, while she was the only Profound Deity. Hence, no matter how one could see it, she held the guaranteed advantage. What she was really worried about was...

“Master. Did you locate that person's presence?”

“No.”

As she thought!

Zhu Yao was a little disappointed. “Master, just when can you leave?”

Yu Yan was silent for a moment. “Spatial formations are considerably more complicated. It will take some time.”

“Can't I have Goudan bring the two of you out?” Theoretically speaking, since Goudan was the owner of the dimensional space, he should be able to bring out the items within it.

“Even though he's the owner of this space, I'm not an object which belongs to this dimensional space.” Yu Yan explained. “If I

have to leave this dimensional space with him, I will require to sign a contract with him.”

“Then forget it.” It’s fine for master to be her own summoned beast. If he became someone else’s, then it would basically be unbearable.

“There’s no need to rush.” Yu Yan said. “Even if that woman is not the person who infiltrated Lightning Divine Hall, she’s greatly connected with that person. It’s fine as long as we quietly watch for any changes. At most half a year, I will definitely complete the formation. Within this period of time, do not act rashly.”

“Mn.”

Her master told her to quietly watch for changes, however, Zhu Yao never expected that change would come so quickly. On the second day at the competition venue.

Mo Xianxian and her opponents were two divine practitioners at the Earth Deity level. In the beginning, she was not really worried. However, the longer they fought, the stranger she felt. Although those two people did not use any incredible arts, the divine energy they possessed felt endless, and not a single moment of fatigue could be seen from them. Even if she attacked, they would easily dispel them.

Mo Xianxian was quickly about to reach her limit, as gradually, she began to lose focus. While Zhu Yao fought the two people, she had to split part of her attention to take care of her teammate, so

evidently, they were about to be thrown into a disadvantageous position. At this moment, one of her opponents actually summoned a fire dragon, which directly assaulted her. Zhu Yao wanted to turn around to dodge it, however, she was then attacked by the other person with his sword. She took the hit head-on with her own sword, but suddenly, an incredible pressure came assaulting towards her, and she was barely able to hold onto her own sword.

This was the strength of an Earth Deity? You must be joking! How had she never known that one's pressure could overwhelm practitioners of higher cultivation levels?

However, this Earth Deity evidently did not have the intention to pester her. In a flash, his figure instantly appeared behind her. Zhu Yao looked back with a strange look, only to see the two of them attacking towards Mo Xianxian. One of them was casting out countless icicles, while the other was summoning a sword formation.

Overwhelmingly, they struck towards Mo Xianxian from all directions, and she was basically unable to dodge. If this was merely a competition, wasn't such tactics a little much? They were clearly thinking of killing her. Zhu Yao wanted to turn around to save her, but it was already too late. They had already released their attacks.

The icicles and spiritual swords, carrying imposing sharpness, blasted towards Mo Xianxian who was on the ground. Dust clouds instantly filled the area, and a hint of complacency surfaced on the faces of the two Earth Deities. But, a moment later, their

expressions turned stern once again.

Lowering their heads, they looked towards Mo Xianxian's position, only to see a faint formation light flashing around her body. Not the slightest of harm had been dealt to her body, and in her surroundings, faint specks of falling icicles and dispersing spiritual swords could be seen.

“Are you alright?” Zhu Yao landed next to Mo Xianxian.

“Mn.” Mo Xianxian nodded. “Thank you for your formation.”

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, she had secretly set down a formation next to the exhausted Mo Xianxian. Otherwise, under those attacks, she would have definitely died. Currently, the undispersed killing intent was still suffused in the air, the two of them were really trying to kill Mo Xianxian. However, the two of them were concealing it really well, to the point where other than Zhu Yao and Mo Xianxian, not a single one of the spectators were able to see through it.

“Just who the hell have you offended?” Zhu Yao glanced at Mo Xianxian. Just why were there people trying to kill her everywhere she went?

Mo Xianxian naturally sensed that killing intent as well, as she clenched her fists tightly. “I do not know these two people.”

It's even worse that she did not know them. This proved that

behind these two people, there was still a large boss character. Their two Earth Deities were already so powerful, then the person behind them could only be much stronger as well.

“They are not Earth Deities.” Yu Yan’s words suddenly sounded in her mind. “They’re Gold Deities.”

The hell, then how was she going to beat them? So their cultivation levels were disguised as well. They actually went all the way to disguise themselves as Earth Deities to kill her. They’re actually spending quite a bit of effort, huh.

“What are we going to do?” Mo Xianxian was a little flustered. She dodged one of their attacks, but that did not mean that she could luckily dodge the rest as well. And this arena just had to have an isolation formation set down. They basically could not leave unless an outcome was decided.

The expressions of the two people turned even colder, as one of them lightly laughed. “Initially, we only planned on dealing with one person, but it looks like now...” He did not finish his words, instead, he looked towards Zhu Yao at the side with solemn eyes. Evidently, he now held killing intent towards her.

In an instant, Zhu Yao wanted to curse out vulgarities. Just what did she do to deserve this? Mo Xianxian, you’re actually playing a main tank role, who’s able to pull all the aggro everywhere you go, right? The main point was, Zhu Yao’s actually playing as an off-tank now.

“Just who in the world are you people?” Mo Xianxian loudly asked.

The two of them looked at each other, and their eyes became even colder than before. A faint cold laughter could even be heard. “There’s no need for you to know. In any case, it’s guaranteed that you people will not be able to leave here normally today.” They were destined to die here.

“Who says that we’re unable to leave?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at them. “Indeed, we’re not able to beat the two of you, but we’re still able to...” Zhu Yao kept the divine sword in her hands, raised her hands up high, and loudly roared. “I admit defeat!”

The moment these words came out, not just her two opponents, even Mo Xianxian beside her was dumbfounded. No one would have thought that she would actually be so “shameless” to admit defeat. Though, the main point was that the isolation formation had been dispelled in response.

“What, do you think I’m stupid? I clearly know that you two are targeting me, so why wouldn’t I admit defeat, and instead get beaten up by the two of you?”

Her words were so logical, they were actually unable to refute at all.

In an instant, the two of them hatefully gritted their teeth. It was initially a great opportunity for them, as they thought that they could openly eliminate Mo Xianxian. Who would have known that

such an opportunity would be easily dispelled with a few words? And those two people who definitely should not have been able to walk out “normally”, were very “normally” walking off the stage in an open manner.

The two people: ...

“Fellow deity Zhu.” Mo Xianxian hurriedly caught up to Zhu Yao’s pace, and said in a serious tone. “Thank you.” Her expression was filled with appreciation, and this time, it did not carry any schemes like before, but instead, was filled with true sincerity. This match was clearly directed against her. Even though due to her forfeit, the two of them had lost the match, it had actually saved her life.

“I’m simply saving myself.” Zhu Yao waved her hands without a mind. Though, this lady sure was unlucky. No matter where she went, there would always be people present to kill her.

Mo Xianxian smiled, yet, her face was slightly dyed with a gloomy mood. “But from today onwards, I’m afraid this Advent Cloud Hall...” Those two people definitely wouldn’t let her go like this. Advent Cloud Hall wasn’t a place she could stay for long either.

“I don’t think that’s the case though.” Zhu Yao shook her head. “Now that they have won the match today, they will definitely become the elite disciples of Advent Cloud Hall, so their identities naturally wouldn’t be that of an average person’s. It wouldn’t be easy for them to openly make a move against you.” Though, the bigger reason was because her master had said that the two of

them possessed cultivation at the Gold Deity level. Though there were quite a number of Gold Deities in the Divine Realm, not a single one of them had not joined the various factions. Because the people present in this competition venue had low cultivation levels, they were unable to see through their disguise. However, there would always be people that could.

Once that time comes, naturally, the two people would definitely arouse the suspicion of the various conspirators and people at the higher management levels. Hence, the two of them basically wouldn't stay in the Advent Cloud Hall for long.

Though, Mo Xianxian was still a little worried, and she felt uneasy for several consecutive days.

However, ever since that day, she had really not seen those two people again at Advent Cloud Hall, as though they had suddenly disappeared. Mo Xianxian was thus able to calm down, and began to feel even more grateful for Zhu Yao. Although Mo Xianxian had been staying in her own cave residence to cultivate, she was still very worried about her current plight where she was constantly being chased. Zhu Yao, however, had volunteered to help inquire about the origins of those two people. It seemed like this person was worth making friends with.

But in actuality!

Zhu Yao was simply trying to save her own master out from her divine sense region. Although those two people did not carry the aura of the person who infiltrated Lightning Divine Hall, they should be in cahoots with him. However, since they dared to come,

they must have definitely done the necessary preparations to prevent their identities from being exposed. And, she was indeed unable to find out anything at all, as no one knew the two of them.

Chapter 157: Geez, If You're Ugly, Don't Seek Revenge

However, even if they could conceal their identities, it was impossible to conceal their arts. Among the factions in the Divine Realm, the various sects or families would have their own unique set of arts. For example, Advent Cloud Hall specialized in sword techniques, and focused on paving their way to the Dao through their swords. Back then, those people were evidently more practiced with the five elemental arts, especially their fire-based arts, which were exceptionally incredible.

Hence, she went to inquire around the sect in regards to places which specialized in fire-based arts. The answers she received were very uniform. “Fluorescent Wind Sect of the North.”

Those two people came from the Fluorescent Wind Sect.

Zhu Yao guessed it correctly. That tournament back then was to select the elite disciples among them. The top three disciples who won the tournament, were all brought away in an orderly fashion. Most likely, they were already being taken note by the higher brass, and were given preferential treatment. As for those who lost, they would basically be left to grow on their own.

Mushmush and Goudan were also among the ones who were left to grow on their own, or to be exact, those spiritual monsters who attended the tournament that day were all left to fend for themselves. Most of them had yet to learn official divine arts, so it was very natural for them to be defeated by divine practitioners. Mushmush and Goudan were basically defeated the moment they

stepped on the stage. They did not suffer any serious injuries, and when they got up, they were still behaved like good happy-go-lucky spiritual monsters.

Every practitioner that was left on their own was given a few cultivation techniques for some divine arts. Every month, they could head over to the Consular Hall to receive medicinal pellets and divine stones, which could be considered as benefits for entering the sect. Though the amount evidently wasn't much, it was still better compared to the other spiritual monsters.

Zhu Yao only found out later that most of the spiritual monsters who did not pass that invisible bridge, had been dispatched to the various halls to deal with the miscellaneous chores for Advent Cloud Hall. Basically, these people had all given up on raising their cultivation. This was a little similar to the concept of the Outer Sect and Inner Sect system of the various sects. By passing the bridge, one would enter the Inner Sect, while those who did not pass the bridge could only be taken in by the Outer Sect.

In these few days, Zhu Yao had been quietly staying put. With her current cultivation level, it was considered trash in Advent Cloud Hall. Her master's formation was about to be completed. Once he completes it, she would then have more confidence in finding the mastermind behind all this.

In the recent days, Goudan had been coming over to her place every single day. Obviously, it wasn't to look for her, but to look for that little sister Xianxian of his. Unfortunately, no matter how he pestered her, the girl wouldn't even bat him an eye. She was wholeheartedly thinking about her own husband. Haah. Out of all

things he could do, why did Goudan like to be a third-party? They were of different races, so how could they be in love? No happiness could be grown out of a relationship between a human and a spiritual monster, you know.

As expected, in less than a few minutes, Goudan was sent flying out of the courtyard by the girl Mo Xianxian, who could not bear it any longer. With a swoosh, he disappeared into the distance.

“The thirty-sixth time.” The mushroom gloatingly muttered out. Zhu Yao silently lit up the thirty-sixth candle in her heart. Pulling the mushroom along, they left the crime scene.

Initially, they had planned on strolling a few rounds. If they’re lucky, they would even be able to pick up Goudan. However, unexpectedly, they met a familiar person along the way.

“So you two are over here, this can sure be called wearing out [iron shoes in fruitless searching](#), huh.” A green-clothed woman, bringing along two followers, walked over, and her smile was especially complacent.

The mushroom blanked for a moment, before blurting out. “Little bi-“

“Shut up.” The woman furiously interrupted the mushroom’s words. She then ruthlessly glared at the two of them. “As expected, you two did it on purpose that day!”

It was actually the little bitch who posed as her. Zhu Yao was a little startled. After sizing her up for a moment, she saw a dark red diagram embroidered on her sleeves. “You’re an elite disciple?” Only the clothes worn by elite disciples would have such a diagram. Zhu Yao did not expect that she was actually one of the top three in the tournament that day.

Tao Manfeng coldly laughed. Raising her head, she coldly glanced at the two of them. “That’s right. Following by the rules, you two should be calling me senior martial sister.”

“Oh, senior martial sister.” The mushroom blanked for a moment, before he readily followed her advice and called out.

This time, it was Tao Manfeng who was dumbfounded, as though she had not expected that he would actually be this casual about it. Anger began to boil even more in her heart. “A mere spiritual monster like you, actually dares to humiliate me in front of such a large crowd. If I don’t teach you a lesson, you wouldn’t know your place.”

“Ah?” The mushroom gave a confused look, as he turned to look at Zhu Yao. “Rock spirit, what did I do?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. It’s because you didn’t do anything, that’s why she’s angry, alright?

“Good, you two sure have guts. You actually dare to provoke me now?”

“Did we?” The mushroom continued to look at Zhu Yao.

“Nope!” Zhu Yao answered. She didn’t do anything at all.

Tao Manfeng’s fury surged. “You two scolded me right in front of my face, and you’re saying that’s not a provocation?”

“How did we scold you?” The mushroom expressed that he was very innocent.

“You still want to deny it? Earlier, you were even about to call me... call me... bi...tch...”

The mushroom became even more confused. “But you are little bitch.” Wasn’t that her name? Rock spirit said so.

“Shut up!” Tao Manfeng was so furious, even her face had turned green. “You’re the little bitch, all of you are little bitches!”

The mushroom argued back. “I’m clearly a little mushroom. You can call me Mushmush.”

“You...”

Zhu Yao silently looked away. Oh Mushmush, you sure have a mushy brain, huh. You can’t really have believed that her surname is little, and her name is bitch, right?

“Geez. Even though it’s your own name, yet, you don’t allow people to call out to you.” The mushroom stabbed another blow.

Only then did Tao Manfeng finally understand his words. Gritting her teeth, she said. “My surname is Tao, I’m called Tao Manfeng! You best remember it.”

“Oh...” The mushroom revealed a face of sudden enlightenment. After sizing her up for a moment, he curled his lips and said. “So you changed your name, say that earlier.”

Pfft...

Zhu Yao could faintly hear the sound of Tao Manfeng puking out blood.

“You... You two...” Tao Manfeng wished that she could pounce over and tear that spiritual monster’s lips apart. She took a deep breath, and instructed the two followers behind her. “You two, help me keep a lookout.” She looked at the two of them with a hazy expression.

For a moment, Zhu Yao imagined a scenario where she was blocked at the door by students from a higher grade after school. Wasn’t it just calling her names? In regards to settling debts, this lady was simply too petty. Zhu Yao herself had yet to settle her own debts with her, you know?

Tao Manfeng coldly glared at them, and divine energy came

surging from her body. In her palm, lightning sparks faintly flashed. “I vowed to myself, if there’s anyone who dares to humiliate me, I will never let even a single one of them off.”

She was going to start a fight? Zhu Yao was caught off-guard a little. She couldn’t have become muddle-headed from anger, right? Although she was currently an elite disciple, Zhu Yao’s cultivation level was still higher than hers.

However, Tao Manfeng did not have the intention to pull back now. Raising her left hand which was flashing with lightning sparks, narrow yet powerful strands of lightning began to glow at the center of her palm.

“Imperial Lightning Art?” Yu Yan’s voice resounded in Zhu Yao’s mind, carrying a hint of suspicion. “Why does she know the techniques belonging to Lightning Divine Hall?”

“Weren’t you the one who gave her?” Zhu Yao really wanted to spray out a mouthful of salt soda water into her divine sense region. She was now able to slightly understand why Tao Manfeng dared to make a move. The Imperial Lightning Art was a divine art which belonged to Lightning Divine Hall, and regular divine arts could not be compared to it. Even if she were to challenge someone of a higher cultivation level, it wasn’t guaranteed that she would lose.

“Me?” Yu Yan blanked, and only a moment later did he respond. “Oh, it’s her.”

So you basically didn't recognize her back then! Just how much of a face-blind are you?

“Master, what do we do?” Although she learnt lightning-based arts as well, she had yet to touch on the Imperial Lightning Art.

“No matter.” Yu Yan, however, was especially calm. “It's fine if you simply stand there without moving.”

Ah? Don't move? So she's just going to wait till she's struck by lightning?

Tao Manfeng's art had already begun to materialize, and the lightning sparks on her palm became even denser. Suddenly, a long bolt of lightning was formed, soaring into the skies. It then came striking in the direction where she and Mushmush were.

“Now di-”

Zhu Yao was just about to construct a defensive barrier, when suddenly a water dragon came descending from the sky. It pounced directly towards the bolt of lightning, and the lightning was instantly devoured after a slight sizzle. The stream of water however, continued to chase after the source of the lightning bolt, instantly drenching Tao Manfeng.

Although the water dragon could block the lightning attack, it was unable to completely suppress it, hence the electrical current still existed. And all of this touched upon a certain physical

phenomenon.

Water – is a conductor of electricity.

Hence, the water sprayed about, and the lightning sparks flashed, along with the drenched Tao Manfeng.

The student Tao Manfeng, dressed in a green robe, who was acting as an extremely proud elite disciple earlier, after being electrocuted from head to toe, instantly turned into a convulsing disciple. In the air, her unfinished declaration earlier still continued to echo. “Now, die... ai... ai... ai...” When the electrical current flowed through, her entire body convulsed. With every convulsion, the tone of her ‘ai’ would change.

Hence, the entire place was filled with her various ever-changing tones of: Ai... ai... ai... ai... ai...

Zhu Yao: ...

Mushroom: ...

Followers: ...

Only when her entire body was charred black did her cry vanish, and she collapsed onto the pool of water head-first.

Several wisps of light smoke gradually rose...

Ah, she really could win just by standing there without moving. Student Tao Manfeng, I really don't hate you in the slightest any longer.

“Senior martial sister!” The two followers were both shocked, as they looked anxiously at Tao Manfeng who had already fainted from the electrocution. Yet, not a single one of them dared to head over to lift her up, as there were still sparks flying in the pool of water!

Just as they were at a loss of what to do, a clear and extremely imposing, yet slightly familiar voice resounded from the sky. “Who was it here that was executing a lightning technique?”

A white figure came flying over from afar. The person was a twenty-year-old looking youth with a heroic look. With tightly knitted brows, he looked at the water surface below which was flashing with lightning sparks.

Suddenly, Zhu Yao simply felt like heading back with her face covered. That person was actually Miao Lin, how could she have actually forgotten about him? Crap, crap, crap. This time, she was definitely going to be recognized.

“Greetings, senior martial brother.” The two followers instantly greeted Miao Lin.

“Mn.” Miao Lin sternly nodded. He swept a glance at the few people on-site, including Zhu Yao who was desperately lowering

her head. “What happened?”

The two followers exchanged glances, and their eyes were filled with despair. “Senior martial brother, it’s... it’s the senior martial sister who just newly entered. She has some conflict with these two disciples, so out of impulse, she made her move against them.”

“She knows a lightning technique?” Miao Lin strangely glanced at the person who was still lying in the water like a corpse.

“Yes, senior martial sister is indeed someone who’s capable of lightning techniques among this new batch of disciples. And...” That disciple said with worshiping eyes. “Senior martial sister said that she even knows the Imperial Lightning Art as well.”

“Imperial Lightning?” Miao Lin frowned, before he coldly snorted. “In this realm, other than the Lightning Divine Hall, who would dare to claim that they know the Imperial Lightning Art? Ludicrous.” Miao Lin once again glanced at Tao Manfeng, and in an instant, a hint of wistful expression appeared on his face. “I’m someone who has personally witnessed the arts of Lightning Divine Hall.”

‘wearing out iron shoes in fruitless searching’: Putting in so much effort in a search, only to find them so easily.

Chapter 158: Recognizes Blood, But Not The Owner's

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Rather than witnessing one, you were struck by one, right!

“That's true.” That disciple immediately flattered a few words. “Among us disciples, only senior martial brother have personally gone to Lightning Divine Hall.”

“Mn.” Miao Lin nodded complacently, and then with a complacent expression, he said. “I really wish I can once again witness Lightning Divine Hall's arts.”

Zhu Yao: “...” Are you a masochist?

“I have already said this before, no lightning techniques are allowed to be executed in Advent Cloud Hall. Seeing that this junior martial sister has just entered the sect not too long ago, and has already suffered her punishment, I will leave this matter to rest. Disperse.”

“Yes, senior martial brother.” The two followers expressed their thanks together, however, they then looked at Tao Manfeng, who was lying in the pool of water, with difficult expressions.

Miao Lin frowned. After casting an art, the water on the ground once again condensed into a water dragon, and flew up. Only then did the two followers lift Tao Manfeng up and leave.

Pulling along the mushroom, Zhu Yao was just about to flee as well.

However, she heard Miao Lin's suddenly shouting out. "Stop."

In a flash, his figure had already blocked in front of Zhu Yao's path. "This junior martial sister, have we met somewhere before?"

I'm doomed!

In front of her, Miao Lin had already reached out his hand. "Why are you constantly lowering your head?"

Out of desperateness, Zhu Yao retracted all of the divine energy in her body, and poof, she returned to her original form.

A piece of snow-white jade instantly landed on Miao Lin's palm, which he was unable to retract in time.

"Why did you return to your original form?"

"Senior martial brother... I'm your aficionado."

"Aficionado? What's that?" Miao Lin blanked.

"Aficionado. It means that I really like, and really worship you."

Zhu Yao immediately activated her bluffing mode. “This disciple has long heard of senior martial brother’s mighty name. Now that I finally managed to see the person himself, I got a little excited, and returned to my original form.”

Miao Lin was filled with smiles. As expected, he dropped his suspicions, and flipped the jade in his hand about. “You sure have good eyes. Cultivate well. In the future, you will have the same level of achievements as me.”

Zhu Yao tried her best to express her own excitement. “Thank you senior martial brother. I will definitely work hard.”

“Mn.” Miao Lin passed the jade over to the mushroom at the side, and instructed. “There’s no need for the both of you to be afraid. Our Advent Cloud Hall isn’t a place without rules. If junior martial sister Tao comes to trouble you again, you can look for me.”

“Really, senior martial brother?”

“Of course.” Miao Lin nodded. Most probably because this was the first time he had a fan, the expression he was looking at the mushroom with had become gentler as well. “If you have any concerns, just look for me.”

“Yes, senior martial brother. Thank you, senior martial brother.”

“Mn. Go on then.”

Zhu Yao never expected that she could actually pass this off so easily, and she immediately urged the mushroom to bring her back. It seemed like she could not continue to stay in Advent Cloud Hall for long. There would come a day that someone could recognize her. She had already found her clue anyway, so right now, she just had to find the opportunity to rush over to Fluorescent Wind Sect as soon as possible.

The two of them traveled in an urgent manner, and the moment they returned to the lodging, they closed the door. Only then did Zhu Yao heave a sigh of relief. She habitually circulated her divine energy so that she could return to her human form, only to realize that her body was completely empty. A hint of pain came from her Dantian, and she could not transform at all.

“The hell. What’s going on?” Zhu Yao’s jade-body instantly felt uncomfortable. “Master, I can’t return to my human form.”

“No need to worry. Earlier, when you forcefully returned to your original form, your withdrawal of divine energy was too rapid, which caused some damage to your Dantian.” Yu Yan gently said. “You simply have to stop circulating your divine energy temporarily, and it will be restored in a few days.”

“That gave me a fright. That’s good, that’s good.” So it was because she withdrew her divine energy too quickly, causing her to have a stitch.

“Rock spirit, who are you speaking to?” The mushroom curiously lowered his head.

“Uh...” She had forgotten that the mushroom was still here.

His familiar face suddenly closed in, and Zhu Yao simply felt a shiver in the depths of her heart, as a strange feeling surged. As she thought, she was still unable to get used to Mushmush’s human form, especially this little-wimp look-alike face of his.

“Nothing much. I was muttering to myself.” Zhu Yao chuckled.

“Oh.” The mushroom glanced at her and furrowed his brows, as though he wanted to ask something. After opening and closing his mouth a few times, he still changed the topic in the end. “You’re not going to revert to your human form?”

“Mn.” She however, did not conceal this matter from him. “I transformed a little too quickly earlier, so I can only restore my human form after a few days.”

“Oh, then have a nice rest. I’m going to head back first.” The mushroom gave her a few words, before returning to his own cave residence. However, before he left, his expression was a little heavy, as he turned around to give her a few glances.

Did rock spirit have a master? Master... In the depths of his initially pure-white heart, an indescribable emotion suddenly surfaced. Why did he feel that this word sounded a little familiar?

Zhu Yao planned to head over to Fluorescent Wind Sect when she

regained her human form. Currently, as a piece of jade which did not have any movement ability, the only thing she could do was – sleep. However, she never expected that there would actually be someone assaulting her at night.

That person suddenly appeared in her house. There wasn't any ripples produced from divine arts, and furthermore, the door and windows were nicely shut. In a blink of an eye, the lodging simply gained an additional human figure. His figure was especially tall, and she could faintly see that he was a male practitioner. Even though the moonlight was especially bright within the house, she still couldn't clearly see that person's appearance.

Just as Zhu Yao was about to speak, she was interrupted by Yu Yan.

“Yu Yao!” Carrying an anxious tone, her master's voice resounded in her mind. “This person is the individual who infiltrated Lightning Divine Hall.”

Zhu Yao blanked, and was thrown into elation a moment later. She hurriedly transmitted her voice. “Then does that mean that as long we capture him, master can leave this dimensional space?” Various age-restricted bondage methods began to fill her mind.

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan's voice was solemn. “This person's cultivation level is higher than mine.”

“Uh...” Then how the hell was she going to play this? Fortunately, she did not speak out earlier, otherwise, she would

have been the one trapped. “Then what do we do?”

“Do not make any noise. Wait and see.”

Zhu Yao withdrew from her inner view, and quietly continued to act like a piece of jade. The room was strangely quiet, and even the cicadas outside the window had stopped singing.

It was unknown for what purpose this person came here for either, as ever since his appearance, he had been standing inside the room without moving from his position. Even Zhu Yao was about to believe that the reason why he was here, was simply because he liked the floor he was stepping on. Finally, he moved. Turning his ahead, he swept his eyes around the room, as though he was searching for something. A moment later, she sensed a divine sense sweeping over.

At this moment, Zhu Yao rejoiced that she did not have a single strand of divine energy in her body, and had returned to her true form. Without any ripples of divine energy, even if someone else's divine sense were to sweep pass her, she would still just be a regular piece of jade. That person definitely wouldn't be able to discov-

Ehhhhhh? Why was he coming over?

That person retracted his divine sense, and walked straight towards the table. As though he had identified her, there wasn't even a single trace of hesitation in his footsteps. Did she have to be this unfortunate!?

In an instant, Zhu Yao felt that even her heart had popped out. What happened to the promise of being undiscovered?

A pair of cold lines of sight fell on her body. Even though he clearly did not do anything, Zhu Yao still felt a cold intent penetrating the depths of her heart, as though she was about to choke from his gaze. Just when Zhu Yao couldn't bear it any longer and was about to speak out, he suddenly shifted his line of sight. In a flash, just as how he had appeared, his figure disappeared from the room.

What kind of situation was this?

Zhu Yao was completely lost. However, that terrifying feeling earlier still lingered in her heart. Just who the hell was that person?

A moment later, a slit of the door was suddenly pushed open by someone. A head sneakily came inspecting the room.

Little bitch!

It was actually Tao Manfeng who came to seek trouble with her during the day! Was today labeled as Nightwalk Day on the calendar? This was even a team night assault?

Tao Manfeng looked around for a moment, before she carefully pushed the door open and came in. She first quietly looked at the

bed. As though she had confirmed that no one was in the room, her brows furrowed, as she searched around. Just as she was about to leave, she discovered Zhu Yao on the table, and in an instant, her eyes lighted up.

Zhu Yao suddenly had a bad premonition.

“Divine jade!” Tao Manfeng picked up the piece of jade from the table with an excited look. After inspecting its front and back, she muttered. “As I thought, it’s the same piece.”

What was this little bitch trying to do? She couldn’t be planning to pose as her again, right?

Tao Manfeng, however, did not speak up again. Instead, she held onto Zhu Yao, and left through the door with a happy look. Her flying sword rose, and she directly flew out of Advent Cloud Hall. Just where was she bringing her to?

She seemed to be really excited, as she looked at the piece of jade while flying. The other hand of hers was even constantly stroking the surface of the jade.

She stroked her to the point Zhu Yao was feeling as though all her hair were standing on ends. After restoring her human form, she was definitely going to take a bath. The type where she was going to vigorously rub every nook and cranny of her body.

She flew for exactly an entire night, and she only landed on the

ground right after arriving at a small market. She then however entered a secluded courtyard, and only after setting down several layers of concealment and isolation formations outside, did she finally enter the house.

After looking around her surroundings, she then pulled out the jade with a serious look, and began to carefully inspect it. In order to prevent herself from being exposed, Zhu Yao did not let out a sound during the entire journey. Tao Manfeng clearly recognized her true form, but seeing her worriless expression, evidently, she did not know that Zhu Yao had already cultivated a human form.

Tao Manfeng flipped the jade back and forth, and stared at it for a long while. The more she looked, the deeper her brows furrowed. She then muttered to herself. “Could it be that this piece of jade is simply used to prove one’s identity as a Lightning Divine Hall disciple?”

Zhu Yao rolled her eyes in the depths of her heart. It seemed like she still couldn’t forget about the Lightning Divine Hall, huh.

“An item of the Lightning Divine Hall definitely isn’t that simple.” Tao Manfeng took a deep breath, and continued to inspect for a long while. First, she merely used her naked eyes to look, and then, she used her divine sense to sweep through it. Then, she even inserted a little of her divine energy.

“This is impossible.” Seeing the completely unresponsive divine jade, her expression became a little ugly. She then tried to use various other methods, such as bathing it in the water, burn it under a fire, and plant it under a soil. Even Zhu Yao was about to

praise her for her dedication and perseverance. She silently rejoiced that she was currently a piece of rock. Otherwise, if this continued, even if she wouldn't die, a layer of her skin would have been ripped off.

Tao Manfeng continued to toss about for an entire night, and throughout the entire thing, Zhu Yao was quietly acting dead. Finally, she gritted her teeth, condensed a spiritual sword, and then sliced it across her own finger. Suddenly, a large number of fresh blood pearls were produced, merrily flowing down her finger. She raised her bleeding finger, and pressed it on Zhu Yao.

Alright, she finally found the correct method. However, she was simply too late, as Zhu Yao had already been sprayed with someone else's blood. No matter how much she were to drip her blood on...

Ting!

Binding of Dimensional Space – Success!

The hell!

Just how much love did this dimensional space have to give? How could it be bound with just any random person with a single drop of blood, hey? This thing recognized blood, but not the owner's. In an instant, Zhu Yao felt like she was going insane.

“Master, what do we do?” This woman wasn't as easy to hoodwink as Dog-Egg. “We definitely mustn't allow her to enter

the dimensional space.”

“She hasn’t come in.” Yu Yan said with a solemn voice.

Chapter 159: Master Is Released

“Eh?” Zhu Yao withdrew from her inner view, and as her master had said, Tao Manfeng was still sitting in front of the table. However, the divine energy surrounding her body had suddenly become quite a bit denser, and it looked as though it was still becoming even denser as well. Even the divine energy that was initially within the room was beginning to stir.

Tao Manfeng sensed this anomaly, and her expression turned joyful. Picking up Zhu Yao, she then sat on the bed cross-legged, and began to absorb the divine energy.

“Yu Yao, there’s abnormal movements with the divine energy within the dimensional space.” Yu Yan’s voice rang in her mind.

Zhu Yao blanked, and only then did she realize that the sudden increase in divine energy in the building was actually coming from the dimensional space. She could actually guide out the divine energy from the dimensional space?

Tao Manfeng meditated for an entire day, before she was able to completely absorb the divine energy. Her cultivation level had increased from the initial early-stage Earth Deity level to the mid-stage Earth Deity level. At this moment, she stopped, and the abnormal movements with the divine energy in the dimensional space stopped as well.

“As expected, it’s a treasure.” Tao Manfeng picked up the piece of divine jade, and her face was filled with excitement. This piece of

divine jade could actually be used to raise cultivation levels. She once again inspected it back and forth, and suddenly, she released her divine sense, sending it into the jade.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. This sensation felt exactly the same when Goudan first entered the dimensional space. Just as she was thinking of what to do, that strand of divine sense was suddenly repelled back. Her piece of jade-body began to emit out a white glow, and currently, something seemed to be transferred out through her divine sense region.

Pew, pew, pew! After a few of such sounds, like beans being poured out, a few divine herbs came falling down from empty air, instantly filling up the entire floor. Some of them still even carried fresh soil with them.

“These are...” Tao Manfeng abruptly stood up, picked the divine herbs from the ground, and her eyes widened. “Divine Spiritual Grass, Imperial Wind Branch, Meridian Cutting Lotus...” She muttered out these names one after another, and the more she spoke, the more dumbfounded her expression became, as though she couldn't believe what she was looking at. “How... How is this possible?” These were all extreme-grade divine herbs that had gone extinct a long time ago, and it was extremely hard to find one of each in the Divine Realm.

“Master?” What's going on?

“They're divine herbs from the dimensional space. A part of them had been transferred out.”

Transferred out? Just as Zhu Yao was stunned, the table within the building suddenly shook for a few moments, before disappearing in the next instant. Even Tao Manfeng was given a shock.

While in Zhu Yao's dimensional space, a regular wooden table suddenly appeared.

"This is..." Why were items able to freely enter and exit the dimensional space? For a moment, Zhu Yao couldn't really understand.

Yu Yan frowned for a moment, before speaking up. "There's a restriction to the items in this dimensional space. Whatever goes out, a part of it must be taken back in."

"So those divine herbs were exchanged for a wooden table?" Wasn't this a little too big of a deficit?

"It's because this table was in a position closest to you, so it has been sent in."

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. Indeed, when Tao Manfeng was inspecting those divine herbs, the thing that was closest to her was this wooden table. "So, in other words, she can't enter the dimensional space, but she's capable of retrieving the items in the dimensional space?"

“Not quite.” Yu Yan looked at the position of that wooden table. “She used a blood contract to bind the dimensional space, but after all, it wasn’t her heart-blood. Hence, she can’t be considered as the owner of this dimensional space. The divine herbs that disappeared were all from the corner of the dimensional space, so I believe she’s only able to retrieve items from a particular position.”

Zhu Yao instantly heaved a sigh of relief. It was fortunate that she couldn’t enter.

Tao Manfeng seemed to have realized this point as well, as she consecutively tried it a few times. First, she used her divine sense to inspect the jade, and then, several stalks of divine herbs would appear in empty air inside the building. However, correspondingly, a few items would disappear from the building as well. And, they were all items that were closest to the jade.

“Master, I have a plan. You might be able to come out of the dimensional space in advance.”

After making clear of the basic method, Tao Manfeng left that small courtyard, and arrived in the market. Though, she was rather smart to not take out those stalks of divine herbs. Instead, she simply rented a cave residence, and began her isolation training. She repeatedly dripped her blood onto the jade, and then, guided out the dense divine energy.

Zhu Yao’s Dantian was pretty much restored, however, whenever she tried to restore her human form, the divine energy she guided out would be absorbed by Tao Manfeng, not even

leaving the slightest bit within the jade. Hence, she was basically unable to materialize at all.

Though, Zhu Yao wasn't in a rush. She was waiting for an opportunity.

Tao Manfeng was in isolation for more than three months, and her cultivation instantly rose to that of an Earth Deity Paragon. With just a single step more, she would be able to make a breakthrough into the Profound Deity level. In regards to raising one's level from one large realm to another, other than taking in divine energy, a certain degree of fortunate encounters was needed, so she stopped.

The moment she went out of isolation, she bought a large amount of miscellaneous items, and then, took out a pellet cauldron. She wanted to refine a Profound Energy Pellet, a divine pellet that was capable of allowing an Earth Deity to instantly reach the level of a late-stage Profound Deity, and it simply required a large number of Divine Spirit Grass. It was extremely difficult to find this herb in the Divine Realm, but right now, it wasn't a problem.

Tao Manfeng took out the piece of jade, but this time, she did not insert her divine sense in a testing manner, instead, she instantly released half of her divine sense into the piece of jade. Even Zhu Yao could sense her own divine sense region being assaulted, causing a faint sense of pain to be felt.

In an instant, the cave residence became as bright as day, as the piece of jade released an unprecedented eye-piercing white light.

Tao Manfeng excitedly waited for the various divine herbs that would descend from the sky. She seemed to be able to see herself entering the Profound Deity Paragon level, and even the future Gold Deity, Heavy Deity, and High Deity levels. She could even see herself entering the Lightning Divine Tower, and ascending into a God.

As long as she had this piece of jade, she definitely could once again stand above all others, and cultivate to the peak.

She seemed to be unable to contain her own excitement, as no matter how eye-piercing the light was, she stared deep into it unblinkingly. When a shadow appeared within the white light, she could not help but take a step forward, and just when she was about to reach her hand towards it, suddenly, all of the light retracted in an instant.

There wasn't any divine herbs or divine medicine in front of her eyes, only a man, wearing a snow-white robe, was looking at her with ice-cold eyes. Tao Manfeng was stunned, and was seemingly about to blurt out. "You're..." Suddenly, in a flash, that figure once again disappeared from her eyes, and in front of her was a floor filled with many divine herbs that had long gone extinct in the Divine Realm.

As expected, she was just imagining things earlier?

"Seal your divine sense region as quickly as possible." Yu Yan condensed his divine energy, and tapped onto the piece of jade on the ground. While he forcefully turned Zhu Yao back into her human form, he instructed with a solemn voice.

Zhu Yao followed his instructions, and in the second before she sealed her divine sense region, she could faintly see Tao Manfeng sitting within a floor filled with divine herbs with an excited look on her face.

“Master, you’re out?” Zhu Yao pounced forward, and tightly hugged the person in front of her eyes. His chilling and familiar presence flooded her chest in an instant, and she suddenly felt that she could continue being as willful as she was now. “Masteeeeer...”

“Mn.” Yu Yan lightly responded, as he reached out his hand to stroke his disciple’s head. This sense of contact which he had longed for, as expected, he could only be at ease while safeguarding his stupid disciple by his side. Hence, he forcefully stroked a few more times, and without realizing it, his fingertips slid past her warm lips. Unconsciously, he lowered his head, and just when he was about to press on it...

“Mistress!” A round and chubby beast suddenly squeezed between them, and it sat right on top of his head. Reaching out its two front paws, it hooked onto his disciple’s shoulders. Using this opportunity, it flapped its wings, completely pushing away a certain master. “Mistress, mistress, I finally get to see you. I really miss you, you know. Oooou... This beastie wants to give birth to little beasties with you.”

“Sesame.” Zhu Yao blanked, as she carried it by its little wings. “Why are you out as well?”

“I turned into a small size and hid myself within that bad person.” Sesame waved its big tail, as it hanged onto Zhu Yao’s body. “Mistress, you don’t even care about me. It’s been such a long time, yet you’re not going to hug this beastie?”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened. She tried to get Sesame off her body, but to no avail! Why were Sesame’s words becoming even more clingy? Back then, it was understandable since she was a dragon which possessed a bloodline that could suppress it, but now, she was just a piece of jade, there’s no need for it to worship her like this, right?

“Mistress, look, I became this thin because I missed you so much.”

“Sesame! If you don’t get down from me, do you believe that I will make you even thinner?”

“Mistress, you’re so ruthless, so wicked, so nonsensical.”

“Scram!”

“Mistress...”

Sesame still had some things to say, however, it suddenly felt his body becoming light. Its entire body was raised up by a large force, and then, with a bang, it was thrown out the door. Yu Yan waved his hands about, casually setting down another restriction on the door. As expected, he shouldn’t have agreed to his disciple’s idea of

raising a pet back then. He wondered if it was still possible to throw it away now.

“Master...” Your throw was a little too ruthless, right? I can’t even see Sesame’s figure anymore.

Yu Yan glanced at his disciple, and his gaze landed at the two beast claw marks on her collar. His brows furrowed, and the cold aura from his body once again flooded out. Reaching out his hand, he cast a Dirt Removal Art, instantly removing those two marks without a trace.

However, his line of sight still stared at the exact same position, and it did not move for a long while, as though there was some sort of dirt that couldn’t be washed off.

“Mas... Master...” Zhu Yao’s heart trembled. If you look at me so intensely, I will not be able to hold myself back.

“Zhu Yao.”

“Ah?”

“Strip your clothes.”

“Sure! Do you want it to be flawless white, or half concealed and half shown? Just say it, no need to be modest.”

“ ... ”

Ever since she found out that Tao Manfeng's divine sense could be used to exchange for items within the dimensional space, Zhu Yao felt that this method could be used to bring her master out. Hence, she had been waiting for the moment when she was going to exchange for a large amount of items within the dimensional space. As expected, in order to make a breakthrough into the Profound Deity level, Tao Manfeng had decided to begin refining the Profound Energy Pellet. Since the Profound Energy Pellet required a large amount of Divine Spirit Grass, she had her master move a large amount of Divine Spirit Grass to the corner of the dimensional space in advance. Tao Manfeng was unable to see the exact situation within the dimensional space. During her several tries of exchanging items, occasionally, there were times when all she would receive was Divine Spirit Grass. Naturally, she would believe that there was a large amount of Divine Spirit Grass within.

Hence, in order to refine the pellet, she went out to prepare a lot of items, as she planned on exchanging a large bulk of them at one go. Her master could then use this opportunity to come out, while bringing along Sesame with him. Though, Tao Manfeng was instead the one who was trapped within the dimensional space, which was something Zhu Yao had never expected.

Initially, she had thought that the ones entering would be the miscellaneous items Tao Manfeng had prepared. Who would have known that the dimensional space would directly absorb her into it? Such an unfortunate child. And, looking at her expression, she did not seem to be aware that she was trapped inside either. The reason why her master had Zhu Yao seal her divine sense region,

was most likely in order to prevent her from realizing it.

Though, there was a single point she did not seem to understand. In the end, did Tao Manfeng know that Zhu Yao was actually this piece of jade? And on that day, why did Tao Manfeng enter her room?

“She isn’t aware of your true form, rather, she simply saw through the true form of that mushroom.” Yu Yan stroked her head, and explained with a solemn voice.

“You’re saying she was looking for Mushmush?”

“Mn.” Yu Yan nodded. “She must have suspected him, hence the reason she tried to test him. On the day she stopped the two of you, most likely, it was simply to see the true form of that mushroom. Though the lightning glow in her palm back then looked frightening, it was simply an art used to inspect and reveal one’s true form. And it was directed at that mushroom spirit.”

Was that the reason why her master said that she simply had to stand there without moving?

“She sure concealed herself very deeply.” And back then she was actually thinking that she was a little pitiful. That water dragon which Miao Lin cast back then was definitely the retribution she deserved, huh.

Chapter 160: Sudden Change

“Let’s go.” Yu Yan released the restriction on the cave residence, summoned his flying sword, and pulled Zhu Yao to his side.

“Are we returning to Advent Cloud Hall?” Zhu Yao casually asked.

Yu Yan turned his head, and glanced at her. “We’re returning to Lightning Divine Hall.”

“Ah? But Goudan is still at Advent Cloud Hall, if I leave too far from him, won’t I turn... Eh?” Only then did Zhu Yao realize that, ever since her master aided her in materializing, she had been maintaining her human form. “What’s going on?”

Yu Yan stroked her head. “That female deity.”

“You’re referring to Tao Manfeng?” Zhu Yao widened her eyes. She suddenly recalled that she was bound by her as well, and that person was even in her dimensional space. “In other words, I won’t have to be continuously tied to Goudan from now on?”

“Mn.”

There was actually a benefit like this. As expected, that little bitch was a very unfortunate girl huh.

“Is it really fine to simply leave Goudan and Mushmush at Advent Cloud Hall?” Zhu Yao was a little worried. “That person who infiltrated Lightning Divine Hall might still be at Advent Cloud Hall. If...”

“His goal is us.” Yu Yan frowned. “Those two are spiritual monsters in the first place. Cultivating at Advent Cloud Hall is instead better for them.”

“But Mushmush, he...”

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan interrupted her words, and said with a solemn voice. “He’s not Wang Xuzhi.”

“...”

Zhu Yao sent the mushroom a paper crane, telling him that she was going back to the forest first, before following her master as they prepared to return to Lightning Divine Hall. This city was not exactly very far from Lightning Divine Hall. With the speed of her master’s flying sword, they would be able to return in at most an hour. However, before they could even leave, a change occurred.

Just as the flying sword rose, suddenly, the entire city trembled. All of the divine practitioners summoned their flying swords one after another, and in an instant later, cracks began to appear on the ground. As wide as a bottomless ravine, even the buildings that were nicely lined-up earlier collapsed one after another. A moment later, the entire city was swallowed by that ravine; the ground looked as though it had been cleanly sliced apart.

“Master, this is...” Even they, who were in the sky, could sense that momentary quake.

Yu Yan held onto Zhu Yao, and instantly pulled her to his side. “Follow me.” This quake came too abnormally, and even he did not sense any of it before it happened. Just who made these cracked ravines?

The number of deities in the sky began to increase. Most of the people in the city were divine practitioners cultivating in isolation. This sudden quake gave them no choice but to forcefully break from their isolation. There were even people who had been carelessly injured due to the rebound of divine energy.

“What’s going on?”

“Where did this ravine come from?”

“Is it an assault by the Demonic Immortals?”

More and more people began to express their doubts, and the sky was in a complete mess. Suddenly, within the expanding ravine, a figure flew out. He seemed to have suffered a serious injury, and even standing stably on his flying sword was a little difficult.

“It’s a disciple from the Advent Cloud Hall district.” Some people recognized him, and hurriedly went over to receive him, bringing him over to their sides. However, what they were met with was a

blood-filled body, and even one of his arms was missing. And it seemed like even his Primal had suffered intense injuries. The people here possessed at least the cultivation of an Earth Deity, and even though the cracks were frightening, they weren't capable of harming these people who had already turned into deities. Most of them had only been injured by their one divine energy rebound, yet, there wasn't anyone else who was injured as heavily as he was.

“What happened?” The people crowded out, as evidently, he had encountered a huge matter.

“Heavenly Door... The Heavenly Door.” That person was even incapable of speaking clearly. With a frightened look, he continued. “The Heavenly Door of the Lightning Spiritual World... collapsed...”

When his words fell, everyone took in a chilling breath. The Heavenly Door was a definite path a person must cross when ascending from the Lower Realm to the Higher Realm. If the Heavenly Door were to collapse, that would mean the citizens of that world, would no longer be able to ascend.

“How is that possible?” Although the Heavenly Door was termed as a door, it did not have a physical form. What everyone could see was merely a guiding light. That light had never been extinguished since days of old, connecting from one world to another. Only people, who had experienced the ascension lightning tribulation, would appear within that light.

“It's true!” That injured disciple said. “The guiding light of Lightning Spiritual World, suddenly disappeared.”

The entire crowd sank into silence, and their expressions varied. They could all faintly sense that a huge incident was about to occur.

“Master, what kind of place is the Lightning Spiritual World?”
Zhu Yao turned her head.

Only to see the expression on Yu Yan’s face sinking heavier than ever compared to the past. Hearing her query, he turned, looked at her for a moment, and said. “Our cultivation world, is known as the Lightning Spiritual World.”

“What?” Zhu Yao fiercely widened her eyes. “You’re saying, the thing that was destroyed earlier, is our previous world’s path to ascending into a deity?”

Yu Yan nodded. As though he wanted to say something, his expression suddenly turned cold. Hugging onto Zhu Yao, with his flying sword, in a flash, he left the sky above the ravine where they were stationed at earlier.

From within that gigantic ravine, a white light suddenly emitted, charging straight towards the sky. The moment that rays of light appeared, a heavy pressure came assaulting over, instantly spreading towards every corner of the Divine Realm. Among the crowd of people who stopped in the sky earlier, some were unable to flee in time, and thus were engulfed within the white light.

Zhu Yao concentrated her senses, and she couldn’t dare to believe

her own eyes. “Master, it’s spiritual pressure!” Those rays of light were actually spiritual energy. Metal, wood, water, fire, and earth, the five elemental types of spiritual energy... no, even lightning, wind, and other types of mutated spiritual energy were mixed in them as well. What was going on? This was clearly the Divine Realm, and only divine energy should exist. Why would spiritual energy surge up, and at such density?

The rays of white light came quickly, and left as quickly as well. In less than fifteen minutes, the light began to fade, until it completely disappeared. And the people in the sky that were unable to escape in time earlier, were once again revealed.

“My... cultivation rose.” Suddenly, a person exclaimed out, which instantly received several responses from others as well.

“My cultivation rose as well. That white light, instantly increased my cultivation by two levels.”

“Me too.”

“Me too!”

“Just what in the world was that white light?”

“That’s right, it’s actually able to instantly raise cultivation levels?”

“Just where in the world did it come from?”

Everyone looked at each other, and all of them could barely believe their own eyes. Every single person who was enveloped by that white light, suddenly had their cultivation raised.

Did no one notice that was spiritual energy?

“Master!”

Yu Yan shook his head at her, and only then did Zhu Yao realize that it was not a good idea to disclose this matter. The reason why she was able to see that it was made of spiritual energy was because of her utterly perverse affinity towards spiritual energy. And anyone who ascended into the Higher Realm, would already have their spiritual veins cleansed by the lightning tribulation. So naturally, no one would be able to sense that it was made of spiritual energy. If everyone knew that spiritual energy would still be effective for their cultivation, and in such a huge way, then most likely, they would form groups and head towards the Lower Realm.

“Mistress.” Sesame suddenly popped out from the spiritual monster pouch, and with a dazed expression, it looked at the ravine where the white light was emitted from. “That white light earlier, has your aura.”

What did you say?

“Within that white light earlier, it seems like... you were there!”

“ ... ”

“How’s that possible?” Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. She clearly didn’t do anything, so how could she release that white light?

“I’m serious.” Sesame’s ears straightened, and began to look even more dazed. “I really sensed it.”

“ ... ”

“Let’s return for now.” Yu Yan’s brows furrowed, as he immediately flew in the direction of Lightning Divine Hall with his flying sword. He flew extremely quickly, to the extent were the surrounding scenery had turned into lined blurs. The hand he was holding Zhu Yao onto had tightened as well, as his expression began to turn even more imposing.

“Master?” Zhu Yao could not help but feel anxious, as she faintly sensed that he must have discovered something. After carefully pondering for a moment, her heart sank. “Has that person discovered us?” To have her master become so tense, other than the person who infiltrated Lightning Divine Hall, there couldn’t be anyone else.

Yu Yan did not answer. He instead pressed Zhu Yao gently against his own chest, and guarded her by his side. Leaning towards her ear, he gently muttered. “Master’s here.”

“...” Zhu Yao could only tightly grip onto his sleeves. Her master had said that person’s cultivation level was higher than his. If a fight were to really happen, he did not have the confidence of absolute victory either. Suddenly, she began to regret not working hard in her cultivation, and currently, she had instead become a liability. “Master, why don’t...” In any case, she couldn’t actually die.

“Nonsense!” Knowing what she was about to say, Yu Yan’s voice instantly turned cold, and it was even faintly carrying suppressed anger. Habitually, he reached out his hand to stroke her head, and sighed. “Be obedient.”

“But... Is it possible to escape?”

Yu Yan sank into silence for a moment. “Believe in your master. It’s definitely possible...”

“Really?” An ice-cold voice rang out, and Yu Yan suddenly stopped.

Not far away in front of them, a black figure stood still in mid-air. There wasn’t a sword beneath his feet, nor were there any divine artifacts. He was simply standing there on empty air, dressed entirely in black, and his pair of hands placed behind his back. He clearly did not emit out any pressure, however, they could still sense that person’s aura.

Lightly sweeping his gaze towards them, Zhu Yao once again felt that bone-piercing chill, as though her heart was about to freeze

into ice.

“Sovereign Yu Yan?” He spat out these three words, however, there wasn’t even the slightest bit of emotions in his tone, as though there was completely no meaning in the words he just spoke.

Yu Yan did not reply, instead, he simply frowned. After staring at the opposing party for a moment, she could feel the seriousness which he had never once displayed before.

A moment later, he gently released Zhu Yao from his side.

“What are you trying to do?” Zhu Yao was instantly in a fluster, and she reflexively gripped onto his sleeves. “You’re trying to chase me away?”

“Be obedient!” However, he simply reached out his hand to pat on her head.

“The hell.” Zhu Yao was seemingly about to curse out. Did such a great self-sacrificial event really have to happen at this moment? If he couldn’t beat him one-on-one, then they could attack together. “Don’t even think about it, the one who should leave is you. Even after I die, I can still...”

Before allowing her to finish, without giving a warning, Yu Yan tapped on her forehead. Zhu Yao instantly felt the divine energy in her entire body dispersing, and she returned to a piece of jade the

next moment.

“What the hell!”

Yu Yan forcefully threw her to the back, and solemnly said.
“Sesame.”

Sesame leapt out from the spiritual beast pouch, and latched onto Zhu Yao, who Yu Yan threw out, with its mouth.

“Sesame, release me!”

Sesame, however, seemed as though it couldn't hear her, as it continued to fly in the direction of Lightning Divine Hall. While that black-clothed man, as though he was completely unable to see her either, continued to stand at where he was, without making a move.

“Sesame!” You're rebelling against me!? When was he ever so obedient to her master!?

Zhu Yao became furiously anxious, yet, she was getting further and further away. When she turned to look, she could only see two figures facing each other, in a sky filled with rays of lightning.

“Master!”

Suddenly, that black figure, who had been looking at her as a

useless object, turned to glance at the direction Zhu Yao left in.

At that moment, Zhu Yao simply felt a large force of pressure charging straight towards her divine sense. She felt as though her entire body was being torn apart by that pressure, and her divine sense was aching with incomparable pain. Even her jade-body was beginning to shatter.

This pressure was...

Chapter 161: Disciple's Dead Again

“Sesame, head back now!” Zhu Yao’s heart turned cold, and for a moment, she even felt the urge to kill Sesame. “You best hurry and turn back, you hear me!?” That person... That person, wasn’t a deity at all, nor was he any sort of divine practitioner.

That pressure earlier, felt the same as the one she felt from Phantom back then.

He was a Devil!

“Sesame!” She must head back and notify her master.

“Msshtresh (Mistress)...” Sesame kept Zhu Yao by its mouth, however, it did not stop its feet. It simply mumbled out a reply. “I’m pwoteckting msshtresh (I’m protecting mistress).” After saying that, Zhu Yao was already drenched from his saliva.

“...”

Will it kill you to materialize to your human form and hold me? Why do you have to bite me? Zhu Yao sensed the evil intentions of the entire universe. It seemed like her master had long discussed this with Sesame in the dimensional space, hence the reason why it wasn’t listening to her. Zhu Yao had no choice but to view her divine sense region, unlock the seal of her divine sense, and guide out the divine energy from the dimensional space to materialize her human form by herself.

Tao Manfeng sensed the abnormal movements in the divine energy, and began to move about in the dimensional space. She had stayed inside for an entire day, and naturally knew that this world was a dead end with basically no exits. Although the dense amount of divine energy here had successfully allowed her to make a breakthrough into the Profound Deity level, there was completely no point if she couldn't leave.

“Who are you? Where is this place!?”

Like hell Zhu Yao had the time to spend caring about this little bitch. She automatically ignored her shouts and screams, as she desperately guided out the divine energy from her divine sense region. A red glow emitted from the entire piece of jade.

“H-H-H-H-Hot...” As Sesame was caught off guard, its tongue was burnt, and had no choice but to spit Zhu Yao out.

The red glow brightened, and a moment later, what appeared was a sword riding Zhu Yao... whose face was completely stained with saliva.

Her gaze swept towards Sesame as she turned around, and Sesame shrank its head in an instant.

“I will settle scores with you later!” Zhu Yao fiercely glared at this certain unreliable beast, and descended onto the ground. She did not stop the guiding of divine energy. The divine energy in her body constantly surged, immediately raising her cultivation from

mid-stage Profound Deity, to late-stage, and then, to a Paragon.

That familiar pain once again came. However, this time, Zhu Yao did not have the time to care about these details. The speed of her taking in divine energy did not slow down, instead, it accelerated. The meridians in her entire body was about to explode from the expansion, and traces of blood began to faintly appear on her body, dyeing her white robe in red.

Zhu Yao did not dare to stop, and simply hoped. Faster. Faster. She must notify her master. Even if she couldn't be of help, at the very least, she couldn't be a dead-weight. Hence, she had to raise her cultivation level.

Finally, it was as though she could hear a 'kling' sound, which sounded as though something had broken. Large amount of divine energy quickly rushed into her body.

Golden Deity!

Zhu Yao sealed her divine sense region, and stood up. She couldn't be bothered with her body filled with saliva and blood.

"Let us return." Zhu Yao summoned her own divine sword, and rose into the sky. Just as she was about to head in the direction they came from, the space in front of her twisted, and in a blink of an eye, a familiar black figure appeared in front of her.

That Devil!

How was that possible?

“Where’s my master?” Zhu Yao’s heart twitched, for a moment, she was in a fluster. They had only left for a few moments, so how could her master possibly...? No, that’s impossible. “What did you do to my master?”

He did not reply, and he simply looked at her with an expression that could freeze one’s heart. That familiar pressure once again assaulted her, but this time, she had prepared her defenses, and her divine sense was not harmed. Zhu Yao understood that she was not his match, and had no choice but to circulate all the divine energy in her body, to summon countless of lightning bolts.

However, his figure simply blurred, and Zhu Yao had difficulty breathing in the next instant. A bone-piercing ice-cold hand was already grasping her by her neck. All the divine energy that she managed to circulate earlier, was instantly suppressed back into her body, as though the divine energy had been swallowed back.

She simply smelled a fishy smell in her mouth, and blood was endlessly flowing out from the corner of her lips.

“Mistress!” Anxious, Sesame pounced at him. However, before it could even touch the corner of his clothes, it was blown away by a ray of black light, and it fell onto the ground with a loud boom. It struggled to climb onto its feet, however, it was instantly pressed onto the ground by pressure. Its wings were completely severed, and there were even tears at every inch of its bestial body, with

blood flowing all over the ground.

Sesame! Zhu Yao was getting impatient, however, she was completely unable to resist. Even though she was merely grabbed by the neck, her entire body wasn't even able to move at all. This Devil was much stronger than that Phantom.

He simply raised her just like that, and there wasn't any happiness or sadness to be seen on his expression. He didn't continue applying more strength, nor did he release her. Even though they were currently so close, she was still unable to clearly see his face.

Until the moment when even she was about to think that she was going to be strangled to death like this, he suddenly spoke. Though, his voice was still as plain and toneless as before.

“You're his disciple.”

Zhu Yao tried her best to struggle out her voice. The depths of her heart pained when she thought about her master whose current situation was unknown, and she was unable to suppress the panic in her heart at all. If anything happens to my master, this lady here will have the entire world hold a funeral for him. Suddenly, the sounds of roaring thunders came from afar, and even the sky had completely darkened. An enormously loud dragon roar sounded, and it looked as though a white lightning dragon was dancing among the thunderclouds.

It was the materialization of her master's sword intent! He's

alright! Zhu Yao's tensed nerves instantly relaxed.

Then was this person in front of her eyes a clone of that Devil?

He looked straight at her, and in an instant, that bone-piercing chill became stronger, as he once again asked. "You're his disciple."

He desperately forced herself to calm down. Don't be anxious. His clone is already so strong, if he returns to his main body, then it will become more dangerous for master. She had to stall him, or eliminate him. However, her current cultivation was merely at the Golden Deity level, so what should she do to damage him?

"You're his disciple." He asked again. His voice was the same as before, so calm, to the point where there wasn't even a single intonation, similar to a computer-generated voice of the modern era.

She had no choice but to take a gamble. Zhu Yao unlocked her divine sense, and had even expanded it limitlessly. Expanding the entire dimensional space, she then compressed all of the divine energy into a small mass.

After finishing her preparations, she then began to struggle, and forced out a word. "Yes."

The black-clothed man stopped for a moment. He tilted his head a little, as though he was confirming her answer. After a while, he

replied. “Oh, then you must die.”

His grip suddenly tightened, as Zhu Yao felt as though she could hear her bones crackling. Her breathing was cut off, and her neck could be broken off in the very next moment.

Zhu Yao willed her thoughts, instantly releasing all of the compressed divine energy. Her entire body emitted out a white light.

“Self-destruct.” The black-clothed man realized her intentions, yet, he completely did not bother to distance himself away at all, as though he completely did not mind her self-destruction in the slightest. Instead, his grip became even tighter.

Him not caring about it was her goal all along. Zhu Yao desperately expanded her divine energy, and began to circulate all of the divine energy in the entire dimensional space. Indeed, self-destructing her divine sense was completely unable to harm a Devil, but after all, she possessed a dimensional space, that was filled with divine energy, within her divine sense region. If the dimensional space was to self-destruct as well, then she simply wouldn't believe that she couldn't kill a clone.

The white glow on Zhu Yao's body radiated magnificently, becoming brighter and brighter.

The Devil finally sensed the anomaly as well, as he released his devil aura to attack her divine sense. Zhu Yao was courting death in the first place, so how could she hold back? Instead, she

instantly grabbed onto his hand, and prevented him from moving.

“You’re courting death!” There was finally a tone in the Devil’s voice, it however, became much colder.

A ray of black light flashed in his hand, as though he was about to sever her neck, preventing her self-destruction. Zhu Yao’s divine energy however had already expanded completely, and this was the moment!

Willing her thoughts, just as half of her divine energy was already exploding forth.

“Pfft!” Under his forceful grip, her mouth opened and she spewed out blood, splattering it all over his face.

For a moment, it broke apart the devil aura concealing his face, revealing a hollow and emotionless face.

He was...

Zhu Yao fiercely widened her eyes, and was completely stunned!

“Yue Ying!”

When her words fell, on his hollow face, that pair of cold eyes instantly widened.

In the next moment, everything was engulfed by that white light.

A familiar notification window once again appeared before her eyes.

Congratulations, you have once again died utterly, and completely. Please choose:

[Resurrect] or [Chat] or [Deliver Some Soy Sauce] or [Give a Thumbs Up to the Handsome, Godly and Successful Realmspirit]

What was going on with these notification windows that were becoming even more shameless than before? Realmspirit, you have been surfing through too many tweets, haven't you!?

With a darkened expression, Zhu Yao tapped on the second option, [Chat].

In the next moment, she once again arrived at that pitch-black and empty space. This time, without her yelling, Realmspirit's QQ-chat window had already popped up by itself. Other than his QQ avatar being changed to the default male avatar, there wasn't any other changes.

Realmspirit: Yo, courageous girl. Long time no see.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Taking a deep breath, she endured the urge to charge right forward and beat him to a pulp. "Realmspirit, what the hell is going on? Don't you think you

should be giving me an explanation?”

Realmspirit: Oya, what’s wrong girl? What’s there to be unhappy about? Tell me about it so that I can be happy about it!

“Can you even become even more irritable than this?” Zhu Yao glared at him. In the modern era back then, why didn’t she feel that this person was so irritable and shameless? He was a rather respectable person, so why did he lose a few screws from his brain after she was transported here? “I’m talking about Yue Ying. What happened to Yue Ying? Why is he in the Divine Realm? And he has even turned into a Devil?” She clearly remembered when Yue Ying got out from the glacier back then, he was a regular human child. Forget about being of the Devil Race, he didn’t even carry the slightest bit of devil aura. And although he possessed the Penta-Spirit Veins, he could still use spiritual energy to cultivate. He was an upright seedling with great prospects, a good serious and hardworking child. “Could it be... he’s possessed by that damn rabbit?” Did that Devil, which had entered the Rabbit Deity’s body, escape from that divine body and invade little Yue Ying’s body? Wouldn’t that Devil be a little too unbeatable then?

Realmspirit: That isn’t it, yo. Bunny-chan is still obediently staying in the Lower Realm, not wanting to ascend at all.

Realmspirit sent her a screenshot, and on the picture, a man, wearing a dark-green robe, was lying down on a mountain stack of carrots. Rolling on the ground, he carried an expression looking as though there wasn’t a single regret in his life.

Mn, that annoying face indeed belonged to that damn rabbit.

“Then what’s going on? Is that Yue Ying himself?”

Realmspirit: This... I don’t know either. But, the Devils will definitely resurface. This is the cycle of the Heavenly Dao, and it cannot be prevented. Just like how the Gods are already awakened as well.

“Gods?” Zhu Yao blanked. “Are you talking about the Dragon race?” It couldn’t have been because of the time she turned into a dragon, right?

Realmspirit, it’s not just the Dragon race, girl. All four God-beasts will once again awaken.

“How do you know about that?” Zhu Yao looked suspiciously at the screen. She was becoming even more curious about Realmspirit’s identity. In regards to matters like this, people in the Divine Realm might not even know about them, right?

Realmspirit: Because it has long been written in the Revelation’s prophecy. ‘Bearing the will of the lord, the Gods and Devils will arrive, the golden age of the Ancient Era will open, responsibility of the Three Realms will be taken, and an eternal sacred ground will be created.’

Revelation? What the hell is that?

Chapter 162: Late-Coming Scenario Benefit

Realmspirit: Regarding the Revelation, you will know about it in the future. You must trust me!

Trust my ass. When he said these words back then, he said he would give her a character that would be beloved by everyone. And what was the result?

Realmspirit: Actually, a small accident occurred this time. Because the loophole fixed was too big, it caused a short space-time turbulence, which lead to the appearance of a disorder in time. Hence, a momentary fissure occurred between the Three Realms.

“Fissure?” Zhu Yao suddenly recalled the scene in the city back then. In the beginning, she had thought that it was caused by the Devil, but it seemed like it wasn’t so. “You’re talking about the incident where spiritual energy entered the Divine Realm? Just what happened back there?”

Realmspirit: Girl, it was caused by the self-destruction of your body, yo.

“I only self-destructed after!” The incident in the city clearly happened before that.

Realmspirit: Not this time, it’s the one before that.

“The one before that?” Zhu Yao was startled, as she widely

opened her eyes in disbelief. “You’re talking about the time when I turned into a dragon and swallowed the World Destruction Talisman? That was clearly ages ago.” Wait a minute, a disorder in time! “You’re saying that the explosion of the World Destruction Talisman, had even influenced space-time?”

Realmspirit: Correct.

Zhu Yao gave a face. In other words, her resurrection this time basically didn’t happen a few years after, but had actually sent her a few years back. When Sesame said that it could sense her aura within that white light, it was because that spiritual energy originally belonged to her in the first place. At that time, she was swallowing the World Destruction Talisman in the Lower Realm. She suddenly had a strange sensation.

“At the very least, you should have greeted or notified me about it.” If she had known it would be so strenuous, then it would have been fine if she stopped others in the Higher Realm from taking away the World Destruction Talisman. After all, she remembered all too clearly, that talisman was a treasure belonging to her Lightning Divine Hall.

Realmspirit: There are matters that even I can’t predict, girl.

Zhu Yao turned silent. She had indeed been over-reliant on Realmspirit.

“Then who was the bug this time?” This time, she had been in the Divine Realm for such a long time, however, she had yet to see

anyone with even half of the word ‘bug’ on his or her face. Logically speaking, Realmspirit wouldn’t have resurrected her in the Divine Realm for no apparent reason. “Why haven’t I seen even a single one?” Or did she miss out on something?

Realmspirit: The bug appeared a long time ago, yo.

“It appeared?” She carefully recalled for a moment. That’s impossible.

Realmspirit: A picture will tell the truth.

After Realmspirit said this, a new window suddenly popped out on the screen, and it was actually a video interface. On the black interface, there was only a single ‘play’ button, and Zhu Yao habitually tapped on it. Two figures then appeared on the screen. One was her, while the other was that black-clothed man who was strangling her neck at that time.

This was the scene right before she died?

Her body was currently emitting out a white light. A moment later, it occupied the entire screen. She was self-destructing, but in the next moment, at the instant when the white light exploded forth, half of the light rays suddenly returned back into her body. That must have been the instantaneous delay when she realized it was Yue Ying. Hence, only half of her energy was ignited in the explosion.

However, this half of her entire divine energy was sufficient in exploding that Devil into smithereens. After the white light subsided, what could be seen was a charred forest, and that gigantic crater on the ground. Just as Zhu Yao was wondering why Realmspirit showed this scene to her, suddenly, an object in the sky flashed with reflective light. Something fell straight towards the crater that was blasted open.

When Zhu Yao took a closer look, she realized that it was a piece of jade which was broken in half. It was her original form. She had already died, yet, her original form was still existing? Was it because she did not completely ignite the dimensional space?

Before she could understand the situation, that half piece of jade suddenly emitted out a red glow, and a figure flew out from the jade. Wearing a green-colored long robe, fear and shock had yet to recede from her face.

Little bitch!

She actually came out?

Tao Manfeng looked around for a moment, and was frightened by the scene surrounding her. Lowering her head, she looked at the divine jade on the ground and hesitated for a moment. In the end, she still couldn't help but pick it up, summoned her own weapon, and flew away.

“What’s the meaning of this?” Zhu Yao did not understand why Realmspirit was showing her this.

Realmspirit, Continue watching, dear.

Zhu Yao turned back, and sternly stared at the screen. It was still showing Tao Manfeng who was flying away on her sword. Suddenly, the camera closed in, and was fixated on the divine jade in her hand.

“Mn. That’s my corpse. So?” Was he especially allowing her to pay tributes to her own departure?

Realmspirit: Look closely!

Realmspirit spoke again, and suddenly, an additional mouse pointer appeared on the screen, which moved towards her “corpse”. Then, it cropped the entire piece of jade, magnified it by several times, and the screen was instantly occupied entirely by the jade. The white jade-body, and carved surface. This was her familiar appearance.

Was there anything special to look at?

Just when she was about to question him, that mouse pointer suddenly turned into a picture of a giant pencil. Following the carved shape of the jade, the pencil drew black lines on it. A moment later, the letters ‘b’ and ‘u’ appeared on the surface of the jade.

“Bu... bug!” Zhu Yao fiercely widened her eyes, as she pointed at

herself with utter disbelief. “I’m the bug? You’re saying I was the bug this time?” Then wouldn’t it have been fine if she simply resurrected? What was the point in running around so painstakingly? “You’re toying with me?”

Realmspirit: To be precise, it wasn’t you, but that piece of jade. Your existence was to merely allow the jade to possess a spiritual consciousness.

“You’re saying that dimensional space existed in the first place?”

Realm: Nods, nods.

“Then say so earlier! If I had known, I would have simply self-destructed right from the beginning. Was there even a need to do so many things?” Indeed, that dimensional space of hers was a heaven-bending existence with that dense amount of divine energy, and that spiritual spring which carried unknown effects. Even Tao Manfeng had instantly raised her cultivation to a Profound Deity by staying inside for merely a day. “And in the past, wouldn’t I always have those precognitive dreams? Why wasn’t there one this time?”

Realmspirit: I already said it before, it’s because of the disorder in time and space. Ahem, your resurrection was a little early, so... It had yet to reach the condition for the scenario to happen.

“So in other words, I worked for nothing? And, what’s with this condition for the scenario to happen? Are you treating this as a game? There’s actually hidden quests as well?”

Realmspirit: Don't mind such details, yo.

“It would be stranger if I don't mind, right!?” Roooar~~ “And, the dimensional space within the jade shouldn't still exist, right?”

Realmspirit: Heheheh...

“After this, it can't be that I have to find the corpse back, right?”

Realmspirit: Hoho, the weather today is pretty good.

“...” You're changing the subject a little too obviously, isn't it?

“Whatever, where's my master and Sesame? What happened to them?” Back then, she only thought about delaying that Devil's clone. She was unsure if her master managed to escape after her self-destruction.

This time, Realmspirit did not delay. That video interface once again popped out, and the screen showed that huge crater that was formed after her self-destruction again. Sesame was crawling at a place not far away from the crater, its entire body was in blood, and its chest was slightly fluctuating. It seemed like its injuries were very heavy. A moment later, a white figure descended from the sky.

“Master!” Zhu Yao could not help but shout out, while she

heavily heaved a sigh of relief in the depths of her heart. He was alright.

His robe was in a slight mess. Evidently, he had just experienced a ferocious battle. His expression however, was frighteningly solemn, as he tightly clenched his fists. Zhu Yao had never seen her master looking like this, as though he could do something frightening in the next moment. He stared straight at that crater for a few moments, and the emotions in his eyes were in slight chaos. A long while later, he gently closed his eyes, and when he opened them later, he had recovered his usual calm. Turning around, he glanced at Sesame who had already fainted on the ground.

With a wave of his hand, he kept it into the spiritual beast pouch. In a flash, his figure disappeared from the place.

Zhu Yao could not describe the feelings she currently had. Logically speaking, seeing that her master and Sesame were fine, she should have been happy about it. However, the expression her master had when he looked at that crater continued to replay in her mind. She could faintly feel that there was a certain indescribable feeling surging from the depths of her heart. It was stifling, and she could barely breathe.

Realmspirit: Girl, are you ready?

Zhu Yao raised her head, and glanced at that shaking conversation window. Taking a deep breath, she shook away that strange emotion.

“What am I going to turn into this time? It can’t be that I won’t even be able to obtain a human form, right?”

Realmspirit: Don’t worry, girl. I promise that you will be very normal this time. Also, as a reward, I shall give you a benefit, yo.

“What benefit? You won’t be making a fool out of me, right?”

Realmspirit: After this, it’s time to see a mirac-Pui! It’s time to fix the bug. Go, courageous maiden!

“Wait a minute, give me a clear explanation first, hey.” She was really afraid of being fooled now.

However, Realmspirit’s conversation window had already disappeared with a ‘ting’ sound. That familiar loading bar appeared in front of her, but this time, it was as though the loading bar was connected to fiber optic cable, as it finished loading in an instant. She was instantly submerged in darkness.

The hell!

Uneasy, she was thinking of what in the world she would become next.

Suddenly, within the darkness, a string of red-colored words appeared.

Benefit is being issued...

So quickly?

Before Zhu Yao could even feel astonished, she fell into a familiar dreamscape. It was actually the extremely late precognitive dream.

This time wasn't an exception, as she once again saw the life of a person. And that person was even someone she was familiar with. She was called – Mo Xianxian.

The story was very normal in the beginning. Basically, it's the daily life of a senior martial brother and a junior martial sister.

Mo Xianxian was a disciple with a mutated Wind Spirit Vein. Possessing extraordinary aptitude, she was fancied by her sect's Demigod Sovereign, and was taken in as his personal succeeding disciple. While her senior martial brother Xu Nuoyan was the Sect Master's eldest disciple, possessing the Metal and Fire Dual-Spirit Veins. Although he wasn't a personal succeeding disciple, he was still someone who was highly regarded. Before Mo Xianxian entered the sect, he had already possessed the Azoth cultivation.

When Mo Xianxian entered the sect, she wasn't even five yet. Hence, this senior martial brother began the loli nurturing route. Mo Xianxian was seemingly brought up by his hands. As time went by, love began to blossom. Along the way, things like making life-long promises were unavoidable, however, Mo Xianxian's master did not accept their marriage proposal. Instead, what he had his

eyes on, was a genius from another sect, who similarly possessed a mutated Ice Spirit Vein.

Hence, for the sake of love, this lady would rather die than obey, insisting that being with her senior martial brother was true love. In the middle, naturally, they had experienced necessary plot lines such as being runaways from home, and running off under moonlight. The lady's master had no choice but to agree to them being together.

Though the two people had experienced many difficult trials, they had indeed lived very blissful and happy lives. Xu Nuoyan's appearance was very handsome, and his cultivation was also higher than the people around his age. And not long after becoming practitioner-pair companions with Mo Xianxian, he had already nourished his Nascent Soul, hence, he attracted many female practitioners who fell for him. However, he had always treated Mo Xianxian as his only one, never abandoning her, and had even more so, treated her as his treasure. Even after that, when Mo Xianxian's cultivation encountered a bottleneck, and had been remaining at the early stages of Nascent Soul with no sights of progress, intentions of scorn for her had never grown even the slightest bit. With that deep and unwavering love of theirs, even Zhu Yao could not help but wish to give them the "Model Couple" honorable certificate. If not for the ascension scenario later on...

Arc 06

Chapter 163: Version 6.0 That Comes With It's Own Scenario

Xu Nuoyan, the senior martial brother, ascended. At the time of his ascension, he affectionately told Mo Xianxian that he hoped to see her ascend as soon as possible, so that the two of them could reunite in the heavens.

Mo Xianxian who had been stagnating at the Nascent Soul Paragon cultivation, under his motivation, and adding the insights she gained from the heavenly light of ascension, began to improve greatly in her cultivation, successfully making a breakthrough into a Demigod. In just thousand odd years, she ascended, and went to look for her husband to reunite with him.

Every little deity who had just newly ascended was the same, she became one of the most unremarkable people. She wholeheartedly wanted to look for her own husband, however, without any connections and background, it was hard for her to traverse the Divine Realm. The more important point was, after inquiring about him for a period of time, strangely, she was suddenly being chased after.

Zhu Yao was aware of the matters after this. In order to protect herself, she entered the Advent Cloud Hall. However, even if that was the case, not only did those schemes and sabotages not end, they had instead increased. She wanted to investigate the truth as well, but with her merely being an Earth Deity, how could she possibly find out anything?

Mo Xianxian wasn't stupid, rather, she was extremely clever, as

she understood that someone was targeting her. Hence, while she avoided these dangers, she desperately cultivated. Her days could be said to have passed by with soul-shaking fright. In the end, her hard work paid off. She broke through into a Profound Deity, was fancied by a Heavy Deity practitioner within the sect, and was then taken under his wing, becoming an elite disciple in Advent Cloud Hall.

She had also been inquiring about the identity of the mastermind, until the day when the Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect was hosting his daughter's practitioner-pair ceremony, and she followed her master over to give their blessings. She realized that the son-in-law of the Sect Master, was actually her husband whom she had been looking for all over.

No matter how many schemes and sabotages she suffered since she came to the Higher Realm, she had never felt as depressed as watching her lover's unfaithfulness at that moment. Hence, under impulse, she unsheathed her sword and charged right at Xu Nuoyan who was dressed in new clothes, criticizing him for his unfaithfulness. At the same time, she took out the token of love the two of them shared back then, loudly questioning him.

Never did she expect that with this action of hers, not only was she unable to receive Xu Nuoyan's response, she had completely angered Yin Shi, Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect. She who wished to protect his daughter's heart, made a move against her at that moment. Although she did not take Mo Xianxian's life, she destroyed the foundation of her cultivation. Not only was her cultivation pushed back to the early stages of the Earth Deity level, it became harder for her to improve since then.

This wasn't the most miserable part. Her Heavy Deity master, whom she had thought that was her pillar of support, in order to maintain peace with Fluorescent Wind Sect, actually expelled her directly from Advent Cloud Hall. In an instant, she turned into a street rat that was yelled on and beaten by everyone, as she had offended two great factions in the Divine Realm. She did not have a single place to live in the Divine Realm at all, and even more so, there were several wandering deities, in order to curry favors with Fluorescent Wind Sect, chasing and hunting her.

Mo Xianxian, from the highest-grade genius chased after by many in the Lower Realm she once was, turned into someone who constantly lived in hiding. This kind of gap seemed to have driven her crazy, especially when it was all caused by the betrayal of her most beloved. Hatred filled her entire being.

However, her life was never meant to be taken. Once, when she was chased after by disciples of Fluorescent Wind Sect, she encountered a female deity. That female deity had initially wanted to take her life as well. Mo Xianxian desperately fled to a forbidden ground at the boundaries of the Divine Realm. At that place, divine arts could not be used, and she had instead, used brute force to kill that female deity, while her own chest had suffered heavy injuries as well, with no end to her bleeding. Her heart-blood then accidentally dripped onto a piece of divine jade on the female deity's body.

In the next moment, she entered a foreign world. The divine energy there was dense, precious divine herbs and spiritual plants could be seen everywhere, and there, she found a spiritual spring as well. Not only could the water inside heal her wounds, it even restored the foundation which was damaged by the Sect Master of

Fluorescent Wind Sect back then.

Mo Xianxian obtained a cheat like this, so naturally, her cultivation greatly rose. In just a few months, she recovered the Profound Deity cultivation she had before. However, she could only enter that dimensional space for six hours every day, otherwise, her cultivation would have risen even quicker.

She had initially wanted to find a place to hide, and only take her revenge after raising her cultivation. Yet, her whereabouts were still tracked down, and after a difficult battle, she was saved by an unfamiliar man. After reaching a safe location, did she finally realize that the person who saved her, was actually her former husband, Xu Nuoyan.

This caused Mo Xianxian to feel furious and grief, as she pulled out her sword and was about to make a move against him. However, Xu Nuoyan neither dodged nor avoided, and took her attack head-on. With a resounding and sincere voice, he begged for her forgiveness, and told her the truth behind all of her misfortune.

Xu Nuoyan said that he basically did not love Yin Xin, the daughter of the Sect Master at all, and the person he loved was only Mo Xianxian herself. The reason why he was marrying her, was because he was forced to, and was helpless to prevent it. Back then, when he ascended to the Higher Realm, he joined Fluorescent Wind Sect. Due to his aptitude being higher than others, he was taken in as a chamber disciple by the former Sect Master, and was then nurtured in hundreds of aspects. However, he never expected that the reason why the former Sect Master

treated him as such, was in order to find someone to depend on for his own daughter who possessed poor aptitudes. The former Sect Master's cultivation was already at the High Deity level, and would have to enter the Lightning Divine Tower soon, however, his wife and daughter would still be staying in Fluorescent Wind Sect. The moment he were to enter the tower, it would definitely bring about several troubles for his wife and daughter, hence, he chose Xu Nuoyan.

Xu Nuoyan said that once he found out about everything, he had long declared to the former Sect Master that he already had a practitioner-pair companion. However, the Sect Master believed that it had been a long time since he ascended, and with Mo Xianxian's mere cultivation of Nascent Soul at that time, her longevity should have already ended. So, marrying his daughter was not considered as treachery towards Mo Xianxian. In the beginning, Xu Nuoyan was determined on not obeying him, and had bitterly waited for Mo Xianxian for a thousand years.

After the former Sect Master entered the Lightning Divine Hall, the Sect Master's wife took up the position. She told him that she had already sent people to investigate in the Lower Realm, the news she received was that Mo Xianxian had already fallen, and she had failed to ascend into a deity. Thus, she once again brought up the matter of allowing Xu Nuoyan to marry her own daughter. Helplessly, he agreed. However, he never expected that this was all a lie.

In actual fact, Mo Xianxian had already ascended, yet the mighty Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect, his master's wife, in order to conceal this truth from him, actually dispatched people to his former wife in the dark. The many misfortunes which Mo

Xianxian had encountered after she came to the Higher Realm, were all her doings.

Only when Mo Xianxian appeared in front of him on that day, did he find out about everything. When he watched Mo Xianxian being injured, he felt absolutely furious in his heart as well, and he wished that he could fight back in her place. However, he knew that with his current cultivation, he was basically not the Sect Master's match, hence, he had no choice but to grit his teeth and endure it. As he made compromises to numb them from their anger, he secretly tracked Mo Xianxian's whereabouts. Only when he were to gain the necessary strength, would he take his revenge.

After hearing his part of the story, Mo Xianxian calmed down as well. After carefully recalling the scene in Fluorescent Wind Sect back then, Xu Nuoyan seemed to have indeed been extremely shocked, and he wasn't offensive nor did he retaliate when she criticized him. In the depths of her heart, she had already begun to believe him to a large extent.

Hence, with the two's misunderstandings dispelled, Mo Xianxian now hated the mother and daughter of Fluorescent Wind Sect to the bones. Especially towards the woman called Yin Xin, Xu Nuoyan's current wife.

The following plots, basically belonged to the cannonfodder's counter-attack category, or the true wife's rising plotlines. Borrowing the dimensional space hack, Mo Xianxian's cultivation rose at an explosive rate. She still harbored suspicions for Xu Nuoyan, however, he had saved her while disregarding his life many times, and she thus slowly dispelled this knot in her heart.

Together with Xu Nuoyan, they began to plan out their revenge against Yin Shi, the Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect, and her daughter Yin Xin.

She had also borrowed a few of the divine herbs within the dimensional space to win several people's hearts. In the end, in one of the demonic immortal's infiltration incidents, they used the opportunity to slaughter their way through Fluorescent Wind Sect, cut apart the mother and daughter, and successfully took control of Fluorescent Wind Sect. Xu Nuoyan took up the position of the Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect, and openly married Mo Xianxian once again.

Thus, the two lovers lived happily ever after.

Zhu Yao patiently watched the entire show, and she frowned. On the surface, it looked like a happy reunion ending, and there wasn't anything bad about it. The two lovers experienced countless of hardships and managed to walk together again. The only thing she regretted was, the third-party who was hated to the bone by Mo Xianxian and tried to steal her husband, from the beginning to end, did not come up in the camera in the slightest.

That's right. That heavyweight female antagonist, that woman who had almost caused Mo Xianxian a lifetime of tragedy, in Mo Xianxian's long lifetime of memories, actually did not appear on stage even once. Even her mother, Yin Shi, the Sect Master of Fluorescent Wind Sect, made two small appearances, while she, the true third-party, was not even shown at all.

In other words, Mo Xianxian had never seen how her love rival

looked like? The most information she found out about her, was that Yin Xin's aptitude in cultivation was the poorest with no precedents before her. And her physique was so weak, she had to rely on Fluorescent Wind Sect's divine pulse to live. She had to always stay in the High Spiritual Peak located in the Fluorescent Wind Sect, and had never went out even once. Even when Mo Xianxian slaughtered her way into the sect, she had never went in to take a look even once, and simply destroyed her along with the High Spiritual Peak altogether.

She did not even have the opportunity to come on stage, just how much hatred did Mo Xianxian have for her?

Zhu Yao silently lit a candle for the female antagonist with the most lack of presence in history.

And in her mind, this created many questions about what seemed to be a perfect true wife's counter-attack drama.

What's more important was, in this one-sided huge war, she did not see where the bug was at all? Just what in the world was she supposed to do?

Just as she was thinking how strange it was, suddenly, the scene in front of her changed. Earlier, the Fluorescent Wind Sect which still carried a grandeur view, was suddenly surrounded by intense flames. Corpses filled the entire place, blood flowed like a river, and the entire Fluorescent Wind Sect was deadly silent.

No, not just Fluorescent Wind Sect. Her field of vision slowly

expanded, and she managed to look at the entire Divine Realm continent. Everywhere was razed in intense flames, with no end in sight. For a moment, Zhu Yao was a little unable to react. Just what kind of godly twist of events was this? Just what the hell happened in the middle, hey? Why did the Divine Realm become like this when she didn't even see anything?

Suddenly, she heard a loud and long caw. When she raised her head to look, she saw four to five gigantic birds, with bodies clad in intense flames, flapping their wings in the sky. They seemed to be extremely furious, as the flames on their bodies became even more intense. With every flap of their wings, a large sea of flames would burn on the ground.

Zhu Yao blanked. These were... phoenixes!

In the next moment, her vision darkened, and she was once again submerged in darkness.

When she opened her eyes again, Zhu Yao felt that her entire body was stiff. Her first reaction was: Crap, Realmspirit must have given me some death-seeking character again.

She laid on her initial position for a long while, as she inspected her surroundings. She realized that the place was a rather antique looking bedchamber. Looking at the colors and flower decorations, this seemed to be a woman's bedchamber as well, and she was currently lying on a bed. She waited for a few moments, and when she was able to sense her own four limbs, she heaved a long sigh of relief. Great, great. At the very least, she was human this time.

She applied some force, and just as she was thinking of moving her numb fingers.

The door was suddenly opened with a creaking sound. The person who walked in was a little lady wearing a pink robe, and she was even carrying a basin of water in her hands.

“Hi.” ZHu Yao took the initiative to greet her. Probably because it had been a long time since she spoke, her voice sounded hoarse, and even she herself was shocked by it. “I say...”

Crash! The basin of water in the little lady’s hands fell on the ground, the water within splashed and flowed out. Her lips twitched, as she looked at her with an expression filled with shock, and her voice began to tremble. “Mi... Miss...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she suddenly imagined herself to be a soul which had transported into a light novel based in the ancient era. The moment she opened her eyes, a servant was actually about to anxiously shout out that their miss had woken up.

As expected, that little lady dutifully charged out, and loudly shouted. “Miss is now alive!”

What did she mean by ‘miss is now alive?’ At the very least, follow the script, hey.

In the moment, she simply felt a blast of wind brushing past. In the room, another woman appeared. She looked like an actual deity, with her hair combed into a married woman's bun. She seemed to look a little familiar.

With widened eyes, the woman looked straight at her, unblinkingly.

Zhu Yao's hair all around her body was about to stand on end from her stares, hence, she had no choice but to awkwardly smile. "May I ask who you are?"

The moment she spoke, that woman actually began to break into bead-like tears, with no end in sight.

Zhu Yao was frightened by this, with her hoarse throat, she persuaded her. "Umm... Don't cry?"

Not only did that woman's tears not stop, it instead began to flow out even more fiercely. Pouncing towards Zhu Yao, she clasped her tightly, and stuffed her into her own embrace.

Zhu Yao was instantly pressed against her two meat buns, and was barely able to breathe. Lady, if you think you're having a hard time, there's no need to suffocate me to death, right? Have to... breathe...

She suddenly made a 'guaa' sound, and cried out. "Yin Xin. My Yin Xin. You're finally awake."

Eh?

What did she call me? Say it again!

Chapter 164: Please Let Me Appear On Stage

“Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere? Any pain? Any headaches?” The woman endlessly said comforting words, as she inspected Zhu Yao from head to toe.

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao pressed her hand down. She had a faint guess of what was going on, and she could not help but ask. “Who are you?”

“I’m your mother.” Her tears were flowing even more happily, as she stroked her face, and cried till she ran out of breath. “You’re my daughter, my precious daughter. Your mother, I, has yearned for so many years, and you’re finally awake.”

“Your name is?” Unwilling to give up, Zhu Yao asked.

“You have taken up my surname since young. My name is Yin Shi, and you’re called Yin Xin.”

And she’s exactly the cannon fodder villainess that did not even have the chance to appear on stage! Flips table. Why did the resurrection this time carry its own scenario as well!? For a moment, Zhu Yao felt her brain aching, she could not help but press on her own head.

This action, however, had frightened Yin Shi, causing her to even forget her tears. “Xin’er, what’s wrong? Is your head hurting? Come, don’t move. Let your mother here take a look.” As she said that, she gathered a strand of divine sense, and was about to enter

Zhu Yao's to inspect it. Zhu Yao instantly felt a strange sensation, as she slid her body to the side and dodged it.

"I'm fine." Looking at her disappointed look, Zhu Yao instantly felt a little anxious. This situation where she was in the scenario itself was something she had never encountered before. And, looking at the upcoming events she saw in her precognitive dream, this Yin Shi was not a simple character, so her being able to see through Zhu Yao's thoughts would definitely be a matter of time. So, why not speak for herself now? "Listen to me, I'm actually not your daughter."

Yin Shi blanked, and she looked at her dumbfoundedly.

Zhu Yao decided that she might as well expose everything now. "I basically don't recognize you? I found myself here the moment I woke up. In regards to matters before this, I do not have a single clue either."

Yin Shi did not reply, she simply looked straight at her for a moment. The tears which managed to stop earlier, began pouring out once again, as she muttered out. "Xin'er... My poor Xin'er."

"Don't misunderstand." Zhu Yao anxiously explained. "I didn't do anything to your daughter, and I have never seen her before. I was here the moment I woke up." So, please absolutely do not think that I took over her body.

"I know..."

“It’s good that you kn... Eh?” Zhu Yao was startled, her eyes greatly widened. “You know!?” This was illogical, wasn’t it?

Though, with a heart-aching look, Yin Shi said. “Xin’er. I know that currently, you will not recognize me as your mother. But, it doesn’t matter. Mother will wait for you.”

“...” Was there a mistake with how she expressed it? She wasn’t trying to recognize her as her mother! “I’m really not your daughter.”

“Your mother understands. Your mother really understands.”

What do you understand, hey? Don’t look as though you know everything, alright?

Yin Shi once again stroked her head. “My daughter has such a hard life!”

“I’m really not...” I’m surrendering myself over here, hey. Please be serious a little!

“You have been in a coma ever since you’re young, and have only just woken up. Your mother understands that you’re unable to accept everything in such a short time.” Yin Shi then began to start the hidden event all on her own.

“Coma?” Zhu Yao blanked, as she caught onto this key term.

Yin Shi nodded. “When I was pregnant with you back then, coincidentally, it was my time of ascension. Back then, your mother didn’t know of your existence, and had only found out after ascending to the Higher Realm. However, due the influence from the lightning tribulation, I was unable to sense your presence in my womb, and I didn’t expect that you would still be safely given birth to. But, ever since you were born, you have stayed in a coma. Your mother has yearned for so many years...” As she said all of these, she could not help but begin to cry again.

So that’s the case. It was no wonder she would accept the fact that Zhu Yao did not recognize her so easily. However, she was after all not Yin Xin. Even if she had been in a coma ever since, and had just woken up, it was impossible for her to actually act so natural, right? Zhu Yao felt that there was a need to explain this point.

Who would have known that this newly appointed cheap mother, didn’t actually mind at all, and had even put up a prideful look as she said. “As expected of my daughter, who is the only deity-born in the Divine Realm, to be so intelligent the moment she wakes up.”

That’s not the problem you should be mindful of, right!? Zhu Yao mentally collapsed. Hence, she spent an entire hour, used various types of worldviews and perspectives, explaining to her the truth about the impossibility of Zhu Yao being her daughter. However, no matter how she explained, Yin Shi simply looked at her with a teary smile from the start till the end. Her face was filled with the ‘as expected of my daughter, even after sleeping for so many years, she actually knows so many things’ look. Zhu Yao instantly felt a

deep sense of powerlessness, and felt that she might as well self-destruct her character now.

“I’m called Zhu Yao, not your daughter Yin Xin.”

“Zhu Yao?” The cheap mother’s expression only then made a slight change. Her beautiful brows slightly furrowed, as she said with a worried look. “Xin’er, even if you don’t like your current name, your mother has no qualms about changing it. But, you can’t simply change the surname as well!”

“...” Who’s here wanting to change her surname?

“You must know, the Yin Family is a huge cultivation family in the Lower Realm, and in the Higher Realm, the Yin Family is even controlling a huge continent. Changing to another surname, would simply be a great disrespect to our ancestors.”

“I’m not...”

“Back then, your mother here had discussed this matter with your father for a very long time, before we decided to have you take on my surname.”

“I say...”

“Haah, if you really wish to have the surname ‘Zhu’, then your mother here will think of a way, to have mine changed along with yours as well.”

“...” Is it really alright to spoil your daughter so much? Aren't you afraid I might grow in a wrong direction?

“But the name ‘Yao’, is simply too terrible. Why don't I change it for you? What about Zhu Xin?”

“...”

“And, Xin'er...”

Zhu Yao took a deep breath. Grabbing onto her hand, she completely gave up her resistance. “Mother, you're my biological mother! I'm Yin Xin!” I shall admit it, alright?

Yin Shi's eyes shone, and instantly hugged Zhu Yao. Dear, your baby has woken up.

Zhu Yao felt like crying. Dear dad and mom in the modern era, I'm so sorry.

Zhu Yao didn't know just how resilient the character setting Realmspirit had given her. Even if she wanted to expose herself, she was still taken as Yin Shi's daughter. She suddenly recalled the time she first transported to this world, she had met a similar situation. She had clearly transported with her entire body intact, and before she came, there had never been such a person in the village before.

However, after she transported, everyone possessed memories of her, memories that had already been well set. No matter how she explained, no one believed her, instead, people believed that there were problems with her brain. Zhu Yao was becoming even more curious about Realmspirit's identity. Just how much power must one possess to be capable of changing the memories of so many people at once?

Currently, this Yin Xin's situation was similar. The only difference was, at the Zhu Village, she was someone who suddenly popped out, while Yin Xin was a character who existed in the first place.

However, just where did the true Yin Xin head off to? According to the description in the precognitive dream, she shouldn't have woken up till her death. However, even if that's the case, Yin Xin was after all still an actual person. For her to occupy her body like this, gave a feeling of stealing someone else's opportunity to live.

Zhu Yao shook her head. She decided that she would find an opportunity to question Realmspirit about Yin Xin's whereabouts.

She carefully recalled the bug this time. Undoubtedly, it was a crime of murder brought about by a corpse (hers). Everything was caused by that dimensional space of hers. Mo Xianxian killed Tao Manfeng and obtained the dimensional space, then, she leveled up to take revenge against the Fluorescent Wind Sect.

However, at the end, why did the ancient god-beasts, the phoenixes, want to turn the entire Divine Realm into a sea of flames? She was unable to comprehend it. Realmspirit said that

the Gods and Devils would resurface in the Three Realms, so it was very natural for those phoenixes to appear. If there would be a link between Mo Xianxian and the Divine Realm being destroyed, then that could only be the matter of taking revenge against the Fluorescent Wind Sect.

When Mo Xianxian destroyed the Fluorescent Wind Sect, she killed all disciples with the surname 'Yin'. And, she had even destroyed a large half of the Fluorescent Wind Sect. Could it be that there was an item within the Fluorescent Wind Sect that was especially important to the phoenixes, and hence, she had angered them?

Just what was it? To have the God race be so mindful of it?

Zhu Yao could not understand. It seemed like she could only slowly find out from this day forth.

Right now, the thing she needed to understand was, how far the scenario had progressed.

“Mother.” Zhu Yao tugged onto Yin Shi, who was still perfectly expressing the deep importance of motherly and daughterly love, next to her. “Other than mother, do I have any other relatives in the Fluorescent Wind Sect? Like a martial brother?” Especially someone with the surname ‘Xu’.

“Of course you do.” Seeing that she was interested, naturally, Yin Shi did not hide anything. “The various Atrium Lords in the Fluorescent Wind Sect are all people from the Yin Family. Oh, you

have a senior martial brother named Xu Nuoyan as well. He's your father's personal succeeding disciple... Ah! Look at me, forgetting about this matter because of my excitement." Yin Shi blanked for a moment, as she looked at her daughter with a little guilt in her eyes. "Your father has betrothed you to him, and today is exactly the day of your practitioner-pair ceremony. Nuoyan is still waiting at the front hall for the procession!"

"What!?" Zhu Yao leapt out of the bed in an instant. The matter had already progressed to the start of the big war. Could it get even more worse than this?

"Xin'er, back then, you have always been in a coma. So..."

"I can't marry him!" Zhu Yao pulled Yin Shi, and charged outside. "Let's hurry there." Hopefully, she could still make it in time to alter her fate as a cannon fodder villainess. She simply had to quietly watch as the male and female protagonists fight it out.

Yin Shi summoned her divine sword, as she explained. "Xin'er, I know you have just woken up, so you're definitely unwilling with such an arrangement. But, Nuoyan is a good child. You will know after interacting with him more."

Good child? Zhu Yao looked at her helplessly. This good child of yours, would come back in the future to destroy your entire sect.

"Mother, you said it yourself, I'm already awake now. Since I'm awake, in regards to matters concerning myself, I will decide on them on my own." She definitely could not marry Xu Nuoyan, no

matter was she Yin Xin, or Zhu Yao.

“Xin’er...” Yin Shi still wanted to persuade her.

Zhu Yao, however, interrupted her. “You said that Xu Nuoyan is a good child, but your daughter has never seen him nor spoke to him before. When he has yet to understand anything about me, he can actually easily make the decision to marry me. To actually decide on an important matter of being practitioner-pair companions so casually, I don’t see how a person like that can have good intentions?”

“...” Yin Shi was speechless. Indeed, the Divine Realm could not be compared to the mortal realm, where the parents’ orders and matchmaking words could determine their children’s lifetime. Deities possessed endless lifespans, and a practitioner-pair companion would truly become a partner of an endless lifetime. Which pair wouldn’t familiarize with each other, acknowledge each other, before deciding to hold the practitioner-pair ceremony? This was not merely because of prudence towards cultivation, but also respect for their respective partners. Something like having their own daughter marrying off to someone else without meeting her partner even once, was rarely seen in the Divine Realm.

However, back then, her daughter had always been in a comatose state. After taking up the role of the Sect Master, she had been busy with the matters regarding the sect, and hence could not take care of her at every moment. Once, when she brought up this matter to Nuoyan, that child revealed an intention to help take care of her, hence, Yin Shi had the thought of having the two of

them become practitioner-pair companions from then on.

However, now, her daughter had already woken up, and no longer needed someone to take care of her. Having the two of them hold the practitioner-pair ceremony after this, was evidently inappropriate. Hence, she no longer hesitated, and brought her daughter to the great hall.

The moment Zhu Yao arrived at the entrance of the great hall, she suddenly heard the sounds of battle, and an extremely furious declaration from a woman.

“Since my husband is heartless, Xu Nuoyan, I, Mo Xianxian, will sever all connections with you from now on!”

Zhu Yao anxiously leapt down from the divine sword, charged into the great hall, and shouted. “Wait a minute! Let me appear on stage first!”

Chapter 165: Can't We Just Have A Nice Talk?

Zhu Yao was just about to raise her foot and enter the hall to explain, however, never did she expect that the great hall would have such a tall threshold. The moment she raised her foot, with a plop, she fell... Hence, the first shining appearance on stage which she had yearned for a long time, with a posture of lying flat on the ground, she had successfully pulled everyone's attention.

Zhu Yao simply felt those blazing stares concentrating on her one after another.

The hall was instantly in complete silence.

This was definitely an accident. Zhu Yao embarrassingly crawled up, faked out a few coughs, and elegantly dusted off the dust on her clothes, as though the person who fell earlier wasn't her. Everyone, please, forget about this imperfect introduction.

“Xin'er!” As though she was deliberating working against her, the cheap mother who came two steps late, with a heart-ached expression, pulled her over and inspected her from head to toe. “How are you? Are you hurt anywhere? Why did you run so quickly, child? You fell, right? Earlier, I reminded you not to be so impulsive. Did you hurt yourself?”

Zhu Yao simply felt blades with the words ‘she fell’ written on them, piercing straight into her heart one after another.

“Mother, can we not bring this up?” Can you please stop stabbing into a wounded heart?

Yin Shi inspected her from head to toe, before she was able to feel at ease, and only then did she recall the reason why she was here. Looking into the hall, her face instantly darkened, and her imposing aura as the Sect Master was instantly released at full force.

“What’s going on?” She looked straight at the center, where Mo Xianxian was holding onto her sword with a grieved expression, and her voice unconsciously carried great pressure. No matter who it was, when someone were to appear in their own home making a ruckus while holding onto a sword, they would all be a little unhappy, and today was even supposed to be her own daughter’s big wedding day.

Under Yin Shi’s pressure, Mo Xianxian evidently paled a little. Though she still held onto her sword tightly, she however, did not look towards the furious Yin Shi, but rather, she glared at Zhu Yao who was beside her. “You’re Yin Xin?”

Zhu Yao blanked for a moment, before she then habitually raised her hand and greeted her. “Hi, nice to meet you!” She did not expect that in the short amount of time she hadn’t seen her, Mo Xianxian no longer carried that frail look which she had when she first came to the Higher Realm. Most probably, her current unrestrained look was her true nature.

Initially, Zhu Yao wanted to leave a good impression for her, however, who would have thought that she didn't have the slightest of intention to appreciate Zhu Yao, and instead, her expression was being filled with hatred. Holding onto her sword, she pointed it towards her. "Yin Xin. The grudge for today, I, Mo Xianxian, will definitely have you people pay dearly for it."

What did she do, hey? She hadn't even say anything yet?

Mo Xianxian evidently did not have the intention to explain. After saying that, she turned around, and flew out with her sword.

Zhu Yao couldn't allow her to leave like this without understanding a single thing. The next time she would see her, was when she would come back to slaughter the entire sect. Anxious, Zhu Yao could not help but shout at the only person in the hall that she knew, and was even the person closest to Mo Xianxian right now.

"Mushmush, stop her!"

"Ou!" The moment she said that, the white-clothed man at the side raised his hand, and quickly brought down Mo Xianxian who had already stood on the sword. Because it was at the spur of the moment, that sword had already flown out, while the person who was on the sword, fell onto the ground with a plop.

Consecutively, two people performed the act of falling onto the glossy floor of the great hall. Everyone present was in complete silence once again.

Especially the mushroom who made the move to stop her, looked even more doubtful. He looked at the foreign-looking woman at the entrance, and then, looked back at his own hand. Did he know this person? Earlier, just why did he listen to her instruction?

Mo Xianxian who failed to leave, glared furiously at Zhu Yao. She seemed to have really been provoked, as she loudly condemned. “Slut!”

Suddenly being scolded for no reason, before Zhu Yao could even speak, Yu Shi next to her, however, could not endure it any longer.

“Impudent!” She no longer suppressed her high-level pressure, as she slammed it straight at Mo Xianxian. In an instant, she spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, as she was once again pressed onto the ground. “Is this how Advent Cloud Hall teaches their disciples?” Yu Shi turned and glared at the Atrium Lord who was leading the Advent Cloud Hall representatives.

That person was called Yun Hai, and he was exactly Mo Xianxian’s master. When Yin Shi questioned him, his face instantly revealed a slightly embarrassed expression. “It’s this lowly one who failed to teach his disciple well, and have allowed Sect Master Yin to see a laughing matter. This child will be dealt with under Sect Master Yin’s instruction.” After saying that, he glared at Mo Xianxian. “Twerp, hurry and apologize to Sect Master Yin and the young mistress.”

“I’m not wrong! Why do I have to apologize?” Mo Xianxian

gritted her teeth as she raised her head.

“I say...” Zhu Yao waved her hands.

“A slut who seduces my husband, just what right does she have to make me apologize?”

“Shut up!” Yin Shi this time had really snapped. This daughter whom she had held in her hearts for so many years, she couldn’t even wait till she could pamper her, so how could she tolerate an outsider calling her a slut? “A mere Profound Deity disciple, actually dares to spout such audacious words!”

“Umm...”

“So what if I dare to call her that?” Mo Xianxian still said as she gritted her teeth. “What? Seeing that I have exposed this matter, are you going to kill me to shut me up?”

“Actually...”

“Fine, since you’re willing to court death, then I shall grant your wish!!”

“Can I...”

“If you want to kill me, then go ahead!”

You're seeking death."

"Stop!" A bolt of heavenly lightning directly descended from the sky. With a thunderous sound, it penetrated through the great hall's ceiling, and the white lightning flash instantly lighted up the entire hall. She had been unable to find the opportunity to speak up, and as she watched as the scenario developing in the direction of the initial plotline, Zhu Yao had no choice but to charge out and cut them there and then. Out of reflex, she summoned the heavenly lightning bolt which she was most specialized in.

This time, not just Mo Xianxian and Yu Shi, even everyone present in the great hall was dumbfounded. They stared blankly at Yin Xin one after another. This girl actually knows lightning-based divine arts.

Great, everyone's attention was finally gathered on herself. Zhu Yao looked at her surroundings for a moment, before she took a deep breath and helplessly said. "Can't we just have a nice talk?" It was initially such a simple matter. Was there a need to turn this into a bloodfest?

Mo Xianxian was frightened by that heavenly lightning bolt. She regained her senses after blanking out for a moment, yet, she still looked at her with a face filled with disdain and hatred. After giving a cold snort, she said. "I have nothing good to talk to you about."

"You don't have anything to say, but I do!" Zhu Yao glanced at her. "You said I seduced your husband, but I don't know who is this husband you speak of?"

Mo Xianxian gave a cold laugh, as she turned to look at the audience in the hall. Evidently, she did not wish to answer her question.

Zhu Yao however, walked towards the man dressed in red marriage attire, who had not spoken a single word. Chuckling, she loudly said. “Hello, fellow deity. This is our first meeting, isn’t it? My name is Yin Xin! I wonder how I should address fellow deity?”

Xu Nuoyan was stunned. Evidently, even he had not expected that she would ask in such a manner. However, due to the current situation, he had no choice but to give a reply. “Junior martial sister Yin, this one here is named Xu Nuoyan.”

When his words fell, everyone present took a deep breath one after another. No one would have thought that these two were holding the practitioner-pair ceremony, had only just met for the first time.

“That’s impossible!” Mo Xianxian exclaimed out as well, and her face was filled with disbelief. “How could this possibly be your first meeting?” They were the ones who clearly betrayed her.

“I have never met him nor spoken a word with him till today. Even this practitioner-pair ceremony, was set by my father and mother. So I’m completely unrelated to him.”

“Hmph, how would I know how you two hooked up?” She still could not believe her words.

“No matter if you believe it or not, this is the truth. My physique is weak since young, hence, I have never met any outsiders. This fact is known to everyone in the Fluorescent Wind Sect. You will know simply from inquiring about it.” Zhu Yao turned and looked towards Xu Nuoyan. My great Fluorescent Wind Sect hasn’t stoop so low to steal someone else’s husband. However, today, you have made a great mess in my Fluorescent Wind Sect, shaming our reputation, so this matter can’t just be settled like this. Since you said that you’re his true wife, naturally, I will not do matters like breaking your marriage apart. You two leave together then. Today’s practitioner-pair ceremony shall end here.” Oh my, such big news! Everyone, head back to your various homes to find your various mothers so that they can start various gossips. If you have a husband at your home, please pay attention to them!

“...” Mo Xianxian blanked for a moment, as though she did not expect that the matter today would actually be settled so easily with just her words. Could it be that she would actually be so willing to hand over her newly-wedded husband? At this moment, she began to believe that the two people really did not know each other.

“Sect Master Yin, this matter...” A well-prepared practitioner-pair ceremony was actually canceled in just a whim, the audience that came to give their blessings were all unable to respond a little, as they looked towards Yin Shi one after another.

“My daughter is right.” Yin Shi planned on doing this in the beginning, however, she was thrown into fury due to Mo Xianxian, and did not have the opportunity to say it. Earlier, she had been worrying about what excuse she could use, however, with this

woman's ruckus, she had instead provided her an excuse to use. "Since Nuoyan already had a former marriage, then the practitioner-pair ceremony shall be canceled here."

Hearing her words, although everyone still had some doubts, they still accepted it. Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief as well. No matter what, she had to dispel the female protagonist's hatred for her. As long as Yin Xin were to not marry Xu Nuoyan, everything could still be saved.

"This can't do! Sect Master, you can't be fooled by this person." Unexpectedly, the one who stood out this time, was Xu Nuoyan who had been silent the entire time. He glanced at Mo Xianxian on the ground, and coldly said. "This disciple does not know this lady Mo, nor have I taken her as my wife."

Yo, is a hidden event about to be unlocked?

"Husband..." Mo Xianxian widened her eyes, as she looked at Xu Nuoyan with a face of disbelief.

"Sect Master!" Xu Nuoyan however, did not even spare her a glance, and turned towards Yin Shi. "You should know best of this disciple's character. If I already had a former marriage at hand, how could I have concealed this from you? Someone must be making a ruckus on purpose."

"This..." Yin Shi was a little hesitant, as she looked suspiciously towards Mo Xianxian.

“Lady Mo!” Xu Nuoyan turned around, and said with a righteous look. “I don’t know how I have offended you, to have you make create an act on my wedding day. I have never met you before, so how could have there been a marriage between us?”

Mo Xianxian simply could not believe such heartless words, would actually come out from the mouth of the person whom she had been deeply caring about. “Xu Nuoyan. Ever since we were in the Azoth-stage in the Lower Realm, we have been married as husband and wife. After developing our feelings for thousands of years, how can you treat me in such a way?”

“Nonsense!” Xu Nuoyan fiercely waved his sleeves, revealing an expression as though he was being ridiculed. “I have been obsessed with cultivation since young. I did not dare to slack off for even a moment, and during that period, I never held the intentions to have a practitioner-pair companion. So how could I possibly have a wife?”

“You...” Mo Xianxian simply felt a cold wind blowing ruthlessly into her heart. “Are you really going to be this heartless?”

The eyes Xu Nuoyan were looking at her with became even colder. “Lady, please behave yourself.”

Mo Xianxian simply felt her blood tumbling, and then, in the next moment, she spat out a mouthful of blood. She suddenly felt that the struggle which she had endured so many years was simply a joke. “Fine. Xu Nuoyan, in that case, the relationship between you and I, Mo Xianxian, shall be severed here and now.” This was the second time she said such words today. If during the first time,

she had simply felt betrayed after realizing her husband was marrying another woman, then, this time, she had completely turned cold due to his heartlessness.

The longer Zhu Yao watched this, the more problems she felt were surfacing. Whether Xu Nuoyan was actually Mo Xianxian's husband or not, was something she knew best. Originally, in her precognitive dream, he always carried deep feelings for Mo Xianxian from the beginning till the end, hence, she thought that as long both parties were to clear everything up, and reunite the two lovers, then the events after this would not occur. However, Xu Nuoyan suddenly fell out. Could it be that there were still some hidden intentions within?

“Sect Master, this person has destroyed this disciple's reputation, and has many times offended you and junior-martial sister. Such audacity definitely cannot be forgiven.” Xu Nuoyan's eyes sank, as he said with a righteous look.

Mo Xianxian, however, once again summoned her own divine sword. “Enough with the nonsense talk, I was simply blind in the past. Today, I will definitely get justice for myself.”

Xu Nuoyan's expression sank as well. Summoning his own weapon, a cold light flashed in his eyes. “If I don't teach you a lesson today, won't it become a laughing stock for my Fluorescent Wind Sect?”

The two former husband and wife, were thus about to fight it out in the hall. Mo Xianxian had already raised her sword, and slashed it towards Xu Nuoyan.

Just what in the world was going on?

“Stop!” Zhu Yao loudly shouted to stop them. “Why are you guys fighting again? Can’t we just have a nice talk?”

“Junior-martial sister.” Xu Nuoyan said with a worried look. “You have never left Fluorescent Wind Sect, so you do not know of the evil in people’s hearts. This woman has especially picked today to make a ruckus, it can be seen that she has an ulterior motive.”

“Xu Nuoyan, you yourself are the one being ungrateful, yet you’re saying that I have ill intentions? If we’re talking about a person’s heart, then the one with ulterior motives is you.”

Seeing that two of them were about to fight it out again, without even thinking, Zhu Yao directly summoned the heavenly lightning bolts. Following after the many thunderous sounds, the ceiling which only had a single hole broken through earlier, was now completely blown away.

The entire building was filled with the light of purple lightning flashes.

This time, not only had they frightened the two people who were fighting, even the entire audience in the hall were all looking at her with different eyes.

“This is... Lightning Formation! She actually knows how to

execute the Lightning Formation.”

“A divine art like this, the only possible reason is...”

“How is that possible? That place has never taken in any disciples from the Divine Realm, right?”

“Just who in the world is she?”

Uh... Zhu Yao’s expression stiffened. Earlier, she had just subconsciously struck a few more times. Her master had never told her that this was some sort of incredible divine art though?

“Junior-martial sister Yin, why do you know the divine arts of the Lightning Divine Hall?” Xu Nuoyan could not help but ask as well.

“Uh... That’s a problem.” Why did they change the topic so quickly? Weren’t the two protagonists going to continue with their fight?

“Actually...” While Zhu Yao was bitterly thinking about how she was going to bluff her way through, as though responding to her, the sky began to roar out, emitting out several thunders, with each subsequent one becoming louder and louder. The entire skyline began to darken, and heavy tribulation clouds filled the sky. Heavy lightning pressure seemed to be coming from afar, causing a few of the people to have difficulty breathing due to the pressure.

Everyone's expressions changed. They no longer bothered inquiring about her divine arts, as they went out and looked towards the sky one after another.

Within the heavy layers of clouds, lightning continuously flashed. The tumbling tribulation clouds seemed to have covered more than half of the entire Divine Realm's sky. That lightning might was clearly several hundreds of miles away, however, it was shockingly dense, as though the lightning bolts concealing themselves within the tribulation clouds, could sweep across the entire continent in an instant.

"Someone is facing a tribulation!" Someone exclaimed.

Everyone's hearts instantly stiffened. A lightning tribulation that was as vast as this, could it be that the Divine Realm was about to have another High Deity?

Chapter 166: The Jokester Sent By The Heavens

Zhu Yao had never seen a lightning tribulation that was as vast as this. Not only had the entire sky darkened, even the lightning flashes that were accidentally released from within the tribulation clouds, were carrying lightning might that was comparable to the ascension lightning tribulation.

The tribulation clouds brewed for about seven minutes, before releasing the first tribulation lightning bolt. When that lightning bolt appeared, a large white light instantly engulfed a large portion of the sky. That bolt of... No, it could no longer be considered as merely a 'bolt', it was already a large piece of lightning. It struck straight down, instantly lighting up the world which were originally in darkness. As though it had suddenly turned into daytime, the light was so piercing to the eyes, one could hardly open them. Not to mention the might of the Heavenly Dao contained within the tribulation lightning was causing everyone's bodies to tremble entirely.

The many deities were already sitting on the ground to meditate one after another, as they began to comprehend the Heavenly Dao contained within.

The lightning bolts struck one after another. Although Zhu Yao had always specialized in lightning-based divine arts, this was still the first time she had ever seen heavenly lightning of such magnitude. If the tribulation lightning bolts did not just strike the person facing the tribulation, under such an incredible lightning might, she wondered how the Divine Realm would end up after

getting struck by them?

She rejoiced in secret, as it was great that she was far away from the scene, allowing her to safely watch this mysterious and great natural spectacle. However, these lightning bolts were a little too thick, as though they were becoming thicker with each and every subsequent bolt. Earlier, it was still the size of a bucket, but now, it was becoming more like a tall tower. Eh... Why did she feel that lightning bolt was getting closer?

Hoho! This must definitely be her imagination...

My ass!

That tribulation lightning bolt, was actually striking closer and closer!

“What’s with this lightning might? Why is it approaching here?”
The audience of deities realized this irregularity as well.

“Not good, the tribulation lightning bolts are about to strike here.”

“What do we do?”

Earlier, they were still a hundred miles away, but now, they could already sniff a charred smell. The lightning flashes were approaching as well, as the most recent tribulation lightning had struck straight at the foot of the mountain where the Fluorescent

Wind Sect was based at, instantly burning the entire forest into crisp. Within one's entire field of vision was the eye-piercing white lightning flash.

“Run!” Zhu Yao loudly shouted, and only then did everyone react. One after another, those who flew on their swords, flew on their swords, while those who flew on their tools, flew on their tools, as they scattered in the direction opposite of the lightning tribulation. They were afraid that the next tribulation lightning bolt would strike their own heads. After all, this wasn't a joke. A lightning might at this level, even if it was a late-stage Heavy Deity, he might not be able to block the next bolt. One would just be waiting for death if he didn't run.

Seemingly in a blink of an eye, the entire Fluorescent Wind Sect was completely emptied.

Other than Zhu Yao.

Momma's egg. She had only just woken up, so she did not even have a single flying sword. She was basically unable to fly.

Cheap mother, what happened to the promise of being the sect's treasured pearl and precious baby? Come back here!

The lightning might of the lightning tribulation once again strengthened, as a terrifying aura instantly engulfed the entire sky above Fluorescent Wind Sect. The tribulation clouds tumbled, and the next tribulation lightning bolt looked as though it was about to strike. Zhu Yao anxiously ran about in circles. It couldn't be, right?

No one told her that the character she connected into this time would only last a single day!

Suddenly, a white figure, flew out from that charred forest. Zhu Yao simply felt her waist tightening, and was then instantly brought into a familiar embrace. Within the ice-cold aura was mixed with a slight scorch, the calm and refreshing atmosphere also contained a little bit of char as well.

“Barbeque! Ah, pui. Master!” Zhu Yao was seemingly able to recognize the person in front of her at first glance, however, he looked different from his usual calm demeanor. He was currently revealing a trace of fatigue, and even his hair was in a slight mess.

He seemed to be scrutinizing her in a hurry, as he probed. “Yu...”

Out of reflex, Zhu Yao’s heart skipped a beat, as she hurriedly covered his mouth. Gritting her teeth, she was frustrated about the word he was about to say next earlier. “Yao!”

His tightly-knitted brows, gently slackened, and in an instant, his sunken expression had relaxed quite a bit as well. An impulse rose in the depths of his heart, as though there was something he had to do in order to suppress it. Hence, unhesitatingly, he lowered his head, and pressed against the pair of gentle lips in front of his eyes. In an instant, that strange impulse in the depths of his heart finally dissipated to a large extent.

Before Zhu Yao could even have the time to feel shock at this ten thousand year shut-in’s sudden enlightenment, Yu Yan simply

gave a light peck on her lips, as he then proceeded to instruct her with a stern expression. “Later, stay a little further away from me, and you must not approach at any costs.”

After saying that, with a push of his hand, Zhu Yao was instantly sent a few dozen meters away by a gentle breeze. And the next heavenly lightning bolt, at this very moment, descended down, speeding straight towards Yu Yan.

So the person facing the tribulation was her master!

“Stay there, nothing will happen!” Yu Yan instructed.

Zhu Yao nodded, as she had absolute confidence in her own master. As expected of her own master, he was already facing the lightning tribulation of a High Deity in such a short amount of time. Although he looked a little fatigued, she believed that her master was able to get through this.

The anxiety she had earlier because she was thrown aside without a flying divine artifact, was instantly swept away. Her master said that she would be fine, then she would definitely be...

Boom!

A gigantic lightning bolt struck towards Yu Yan, and then, in the instant it landed on the ground, it twisted, striking straight onto Zhu Yao's head.

It was as though she could hear the sound of her trust shattering apart.

“Yu Yao!” Yu Yan’s figure flashed, as he moved towards her.

Zhu Yao, who had already been zapped into black crisp, coughed out a mouthful of black smoke. With dead fish eyes, she looked towards a certain unreliable master, as she faintly threw out these two words. “You liar!” What happened to the promise of being fine? Master, your ‘making a fool out of your disciple’ attribute has leveled up again, right?

“...” Yu Yan did not understand either. Although he had long known of his disciple’s affinity towards lightning spiritual energy, had reached a heaven-bending level, he never expected that his own tribulation lightning would actually be guided to her as well? When he ascended back then, he did not see such a situation from her, though? And... other than her meridians being a little damaged, and her body turning a little charred, she actually did not have any severe injuries!

Just as the next tribulation lightning bolt was about to fall, Yu Yan, however, did not push his disciple to a safe place this time. In any case, to her, it seemed as though there wouldn’t be anywhere safe. Hence, he could only hug his disciple tightly, set down a defensive art, and use his own cultivation to endure this heavenly lightning bolt alongside her.

However, the heavenly lightning bolts were striking even faster and fiercer, as though they were suddenly wanting to penetrating his defenses out of desperation. Each subsequent bolt was stronger

than the one before, and even Yu Yan was beginning to find it a little hard to defend against them.

Zhu Yao was a little anxious as well. This was her first time seeing her own master having such a powerless moment. Even beads of sweat were showing on his forehead. It could be seen how strong this lightning tribulation was. She did not dare to move. She was lucky with the first bolt, however, she did not dare to say that she could endure a second heavenly lightning bolt. Right now, she could only pray that the lightning bolts would finish zapping as soon as possible. Fortunately, there could only be eighty-one tribulation lightning bolts, as she silently counted in her heart.

Seventy-eight, seventy-nine, eighty, eighty-one!

Zhu Yao revealed a smile, as joy filled her heart. As expected, perseverance was...

Eighty-two, eighty-three, eighty-four...

The hell, what happened to the promised victory? All eighty-one heavenly lightning bolts had already descended! Why were there so many? And they were even striking even faster and harder. A concentrated lightning tribulation like this basically shouldn't have sustained for so long.

Wu...

The figure beside her who had been an unmoving mountain,

suddenly let out a groan. The defensive art surrounding him shook for a moment as well. There were faint traces of it collapsing, and Zhu Yao simply felt an aching in her heart at that moment. “Master...”

Before she could even speak out her worries, the defensive art, under the tribulation lightning bolt with excessive output, had already shattered resoundingly. Yu Yan instantly embraced her tightly in his chest, and the next heavenly lightning bolt sped straight towards his back.

Zhu Yao’s eyes greatly widened. Looking at the relentless tribulation lightning bolt in the sky, in an instant, flames of fury filled her entire being, burning so much so that she had even forgotten everything. As though she was using every little bit of energy within her body, she loudly shouted. “Enough!”

As though it had heard her voice, the tribulation lightning bolt that was about to land on their bodies, suddenly stopped. Just like that, it abruptly stopped in mid-air, as though it was gigantic physically illogical lamp floating in the sky.

“Is there even an end to your zapping!?” The flames within Zhu Yao had already surged all the way into her head, and she no longer cared about it being a lightning tribulation or whatever. Her mind was filled with the impulse to vent off her anger. “What kind of hatred or grudge do you have against me, to zap me like this? All eighty-one heavenly lightning bolts had already descended, and you’re still zapping! Zap, zap, zap, zap your sister!”

In an instant, the sky was deadly silent, even the rumbling

thunder earlier could no longer be heard.

Yu Yan: ... (My disciple seemed to have done something incredible?)

Zhu Yao: ... (I seemed to have done something incredible.)

An instant later, the lightning bolt that stopped in mid-air, with a pzzh sound, as though the switch had been turned off, suddenly dispersed.

Seriously!?

It... seriously ran off after her scolding? Did she obtain some sort of new skill?

Immediately after, a swoosh sound, similar to the sound of something being extinguished, could be heard. Even the constant strands of lightning streaming through the tribulation clouds, had instantly disappeared without a trace. Not even the slightest of lightning flash emitted out ever again.

And then, before the two people could even react.

Huaaaa! Rain began to pour. The rain was very mysterious. Clearly, the tribulation clouds had covered the entire sky, yet, the rain only covered a three-step radius around the place where she and her master were standing on, as though it was raining on them on purpose.

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. "Master... It can't be crying, right?" It was crying because she scolded it?

"..."

Yu Yan did not reply, however, the rain above their heads began to pour even more fiercely. If it was just a huge rain earlier, then the amount of rainwater now could bring about a flood. The droplets of water could already be connected into straight lines.

Seriously? Did the tribulation clouds have such frail hearts?

Zhu Yao rubbed the rainwater off her face. She raised her head a little helplessly, and looked towards the tribulation clouds above her. "Stop crying!"

When her words fell, not only did the rain not stop, it instead increased in volume. That could no longer be called rain, but simply a pouring of water.

"I already said to stop crying."

The volume continued to increase... It seemed like before long, it could even sink the entire Fluorescent Wind Sect under a sea of water.

The hell, my explosive temper isn't enough to persuade you, is

that it!?

“You miscounted your zaps yourself, and you’re blaming on me, is that it? What kind of broken heavenly lightning bolts are you zapping then, huh?”

Before Zhu Yao could even finish, the tribulation clouds in the sky began to scatter. In less than fifteen minutes, it was already a clear sky above them, and the tribulation lightning had completely scattered... Except for the rain, no, the water-pouring tribulation cloud above their heads.

Yu Yan had already silently brought up a barrier to use as an umbrella. Zhu Yao raised her head, and looked at that terribly unhappy tribulation cloud. “What are you still staying around for?”

The moment her voice fell, the water-pouring instantly stopped. Immediately after, that unhappy tribulation cloud, speedily floated off into the distant skies, and as it went off, it scattered rainwater all over the place. If one paid attention, one could hear wailing sounds coming from the direction where the cloud floated off.

Zhu Yao’s face darkened.

You must be a jokester sent down by the heavens, right!?

Yu Yan casually cast a Dirt-Removal Art, cleaning the two of them who had already turned into drenched chicken, as he looked

at the person next to him with a complicated expression. What to do? My stupid disciple seems to have a physique that attracts strange occurrences.

Haah, being a master is such a difficult task!

Chapter 167: Master Has Menopause Too

After sending that ridiculous tribulation cloud away, Zhu Yao realized a very serious problem. Fluorescent Wind Sect was destroyed. A former flourishing celestial mountain with blessed lands, had turned into scorched earth. Beautifully designed structures were destroyed and ruined, and a burnt smell permeated in the surrounding air. I'm sorry, cheap mother, I have prodigal habits.

The more important point was, she suddenly recalled the the ending in her precognitive dream. It seemed like due to Mo Xianxian and Xu Nuoyan destroying half of Fluorescent Wind Sect, it brought about the phoenixes, which then proceeded to raze the Divine Realm completely into the ground. However, she had now destroyed the Fluorescent Wind Sect much sooner than predicted.

Then...

She seemed to have smashed this event. I wonder if an apology works?

“Master...” Zhu Yao weakly turned around. “Let me ask you a very stern and serious question.”

“Mn?” Yu Yan turned to face her.

“If... I’m saying if, alright? If we have to fight against God-beasts, more specifically, phoenixes, what’s the chances of victory?”

“Gods?” Yu Yan frowned. Although he did not know why his stupid disciple would ask something like this, he still replied sternly, and seriously. “No chances of victory.”

“...” Police officer, please, listen to my explanation.

“Xin’er!” Sect Master Yin Shi, who finally realized she had thrown aside something, had returned. While she was still on her sword, she had already pounced towards Zhu Yao.

At the moment she was about to come into contact with her, Yu Yan, while hugging his disciple, shifted, and in a flash, they had appeared a few dozen meters away. Yu Yan’s brows furrowed. Where did this human trafficker coming to steal his disciple pop out from? A moment later, a cold aura began to spread from his body.

“Who are you?” Yin Shi was shocked at the other party’s level of cultivation. However, worrying about the safety of her own daughter, she coldly said. “Release her.”

The cold aura emitting from Yu Yan’s body became denser. He was not the type to have a good talk in the first place. Now, there’s actually someone else trying to steal his disciple away from him, this sure was a serious matter. With a wave of his hand, he was about to summon a bolt of heavenly lightning.

“Wait a minute!” Zhu Yao leapt out in time, and hugged onto his hand which was about to cast an art. I’m already unfortunate

enough today, could the rest of you please stop making it worse?
“She’s my mother.”

Yu Yan blanked. He looked at her a little strangely, then turned to look at Yin Shi, before turning to look right back at Zhu Yao. You have a mother?

Hey, hey ,hey! What’s with those eyes of yours? Who doesn’t have a mother of her own?

“Xin’er, come here quickly.” Yin Shi worriedly shouted out, and she began to feel even more worried in her heart. Looking at this situation, it seemed that the person who was facing the tribulation earlier was this man. “This person came to our Fluorescent Wind Sect to face his tribulation on purpose, bringing the tribulation lightning bolts along with him. Who knows what ulterior motives he may have?”

“Uh... Mother, this is a misunderstanding.” Zhu Yao’s face darkened. Looking at situation earlier, the tribulation lightning bolts seemed to be... as though... alright, they were definitely charging right for her. Her master was clearly chasing the tribulation lightning bolts from behind. Heaving a sigh, she nudged a little, motioning to her master to release her. Yu Yan tightly knitted his eyebrows, and only released her a while later.

Zhu Yao said as she walked over. “Mother, this is... my master whom I had just admitted under tutelage to.”

Just? Yu Yan turned his head, and the layer of frost on his face

thickened a little.

Zhu Yao trembled. A unique situation calls for unique measures.

Yin Shi pulled her daughter over and inspected her from head to toe. Only then did she drop her guard a little. “Xin’er, how are you? Are you hurt anywhere? Child, why are you so muddle-headed? With such an intense lightning tribulation brewing over us, why did you still stay here?”

But she would have to be able to run away first, right? Why didn’t you give her a transportation tool to use then?

“Even if it’s admitting under a master’s tutelage, you have to discuss it with mother first, right?” Yin Shi had already guessed that he was definitely the master her daughter spoke of, who had protected her during the lightning tribulation, which resulted to her being unscathed. Hence, the anger she had earlier had dissipated, and she bowed towards Yu Yan. “Thank you, High Deity, for saving my daughter.”

Yu Yan did not reply, instead, he simply nodded. Seeing that she was still holding onto his own disciple without letting her go, his heart was filled with dissatisfaction. With his arms working faster than his brain, he instantly pulled his stupid disciple back to his side. Mn, satisfied!

Then, taking this opportunity, he sent a strand of divine sense towards her, allowing the mark on his disciple’s forehead to reveal itself.

“A personal succeeding imprint!” Seeing the sudden appearance of the mark on her own daughter’s forehead, Yin Shi was startled. She had no objections to her daughter going under a master’s tutelage. After all, her daughter had only just woken up, and did not have any foundation. An additional High Deity as her master could be considered as another form of guarantee. However, her daughter had never cultivated since young, and even if she possessed a divine body due to being deity-born, she was still not really sure of her aptitude. To accept her as his personal succeeding disciple just like that, wasn’t it too hasty? “I wonder which continent High Deity comes from, and how I should address you?”

Yu Yan tightly cupped onto his stupid disciple’s wrist. He recalled that when his disciple took the first tribulation lightning bolt earlier, her meridians were injured. Although it wasn’t very serious, he still inserted a strand of divine energy into her, wanting to restore her meridians. Hence, he answered a little unmindfully.

“Lightning Divine Hall, Yu Yan.”

“What?” This time, Yin Shi was really startled. “Lightning Divine Hall? Is... Is it that Lightning Divine Hall?”

This time, Yu Yan finally placed his line of sight onto Yu Shi, and then, with the same extremely cold tone, he asked. “Are there two Lightning Divine Halls in this world?”

After saying that, he swept a glance at Zhu Yao. It was already

enough for his disciple to be stupid, why was her mother too...

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Hey, hey, hey. What's with that crooked expression of yours?

"So it's actually a High Deity from Lightning Divine Hall." Yin Shi was in absolute joy. Her own daughter had actually been admitted into the Lightning Divine Hall, wasn't that a little too fantastical? Wasn't it said that the disciples of Lightning Divine Hall had always been selected from the Lower Realm, and they had never taken in disciples from the Divine Realm?

In an instant, she felt as though her Fluorescent Wind Sect being destroyed was no longer a big deal. Wasn't it just a few buildings? The disciples under her sect did not suffer any injuries, and they could always rebuild them in a blink of an eye. For her daughter to be able to enter the Lightning Divine Hall, it could be said to be heavenly fortune. "I am grateful that High Deity fancies my daughter. From today onwards, I hope that High Deity will take great care of my daughter."

"Mn." She indeed needed to be taken care of greatly.

Zhu Yao: "..."

"From this point on, she will be my personal succeeding disciple." Yu Yan said with a solemn voice. Since his disciple wanted to express that she was newly admitted, then he had no choice but to repeat the words he said back then when he first took her in. "Entering under my tutelage, you will succeed the Daoist

name ‘Yu’. From this moment onwards, you will be called Yu...”

With fast reflexes, Zhu Yao quickly covered his mouth, gritted her teeth and said. “Yao!”

Yu Yan pulled down her hand, and instantly, his expression sank a little.

What’s with that regretful look of yours? As I thought, the name “Desire” was something you came up with on purpose, right!?

“High Deity...” Naturally, Yin Shi saw that impolite action from her own daughter. For a moment, she was a little embarrassed. However, seeing that the person in question did not look as though he minded, for a moment, she did not know what she should say.

“Mother!” Zhu Yao took a step back, tidied up her clothes, and then, recalled the serious matter she had to take care of. “I have a very important question to ask. Is there any unique artifact within the Fluorescent Wind Sect?” If her guess was correct, there would definitely be something that the Phoenix race needed in Fluorescent Wind Sect.

“Unique artifact?” Yin Shi blanked, as she did not understand why her daughter would suddenly bring this up.

“That’s right, like for example... an object related to the God race?”

Yin Shi shook her head. “The God race has long been extinct. Currently, in the Three Realms, the shadows of the God race had long disappeared. And, when a God Artifact emerges, there will naturally be the occurrence of an abnormal phenomenon. If our sect possesses a God Artifact, how can it be possible for it to be unknown to everyone else? Why did you bring this up?”

To save the world! Zhu Yao felt like crying. “I naturally have my own thoughts. Mother, can you think about it a little more? Is there really nothing at all? Especially if it’s... related to phoenixes.”

“Phoenixes?” Yin Shi pondered deeply for a moment, before answering. “The only thing our sect has that is related to phoenixes, is our sect’s insignia.” She pulled up her own sleeves, and pointed at the design printed on it. “Our Fluorescent Wind Sect’s insignia, is the outline of a phoenix.”

Zhu Yao pulled up her own sleeves to take a look. As she had said, her own clothes were embroidered with a simplified diagram of a phoenix as well.

Then what was the Phoenix race looking for? Zhu Yao was confused. As she pondered deeply about the large masses of questions in the depths of her heart, she was worried that the Phoenix race would slaughter their way towards the Divine Realm at any given moment.

Because the disciples that had scattered all over due to the lightning tribulation earlier had all flown back one after another. All of them gathered themselves at the center of the charred piece

of land where the ruins of the former Fluorescent Wind Sect was. Yin Shi had already begun to instruct the disciples to clean the debris.

“This is the first time High Deity is paying a visit. However with the current situation... For our Fluorescent Wind Sect’s bad reception, I seek High Deity for your forgiveness.” Yin Shi courteously said.

“No matter.” Yu Yan completely lacked the self-consciousness that he was also one of the culprits behind this miserable state, as he calmly said. “I’m bringing her back to Lightning Divine Hall.”

“Ah?” Yin Shi was unable to react at all. She did not have the intention to chase him away at all.

Yu Yan, however, had already turned to look towards Zhu Yao who seemed to be thinking of something still, as he called out. “Yu Yao.”

“Ou.” Zhu Yao habitually reached out his hand.

Yu Yan lightly held onto it, and then, grabbed onto Zhu Yao as they flew into the air. Just as they were about to leave, a man dressed in wedding attire came flying towards them from the front.

“Junior-martial sister Xin’er.” Xu Nuoyan stopped in front of them with a worried expression, and looked at her from head to

toe. “It’s great that you’re alright. I have been worried about you.”

Zhu Yao frowned. In an instant, a strange sensation rose from the depths of her heart. This Xu Nuoyan was a little too passionate towards her, right? They seemed to have only met for the second time.

“Mn... Fellow deity Xu.” Since she had already entered Lightning Divine Hall, naturally, she couldn’t address him as senior-martial brother.

“Junior-martial sister Xin’er...” The smile on Xu Nuoyan’s face stiffened, and his eyes sank a little. Glancing at Yu Yan next to her, his face revealed a slightly heartbroken expression. “In regards to the matter earlier, does junior-martial sister not believe your senior-martial brother?”

“Ah?” Zhu Yao blanked. What are you talking about?

Xu Nuoyan’s expression turned even more bitter than before, as he said with an anxious tone. “Junior-martial sister, listen to me. That person and I...”

“Move!” Before he could even finish, he was interrupted by Yu Yan’s cold voice. The eyes he were looking at his disciple with, he didn’t like them at all.

Hence, after his voice fell, the pressure of a High Deity came pressing down towards him. Xu Nuoyan’s figure flashed, as he

instantly fell off from his divine sword, and landed straight into the charred land below. Due to the suppression in ranks, he even sank deep into the soil. Like a stamp pressing down on an inkpad, a perfect human structure was formed.

Zhu Yao: ...

“Master, has your menopause arrived?”

“Mn?” A cold aura emitted from his body.

“No... Nothing. Master, you’re heroic, domineering, a unifier of the continent spanning over a thousand generations.”

“...” She’s spouting nonsense again.

Yu Yan did not stay any longer. As he flew in the direction of the Lightning Divine Hall, he asked. “What’s the matter regarding the Phoenix race?”

And Zhu Yao was here waiting for him to ask about it! Just as she was about to tell him about the bug this time in order to have him help analyze this problem, an intense pain suddenly came from her chest. As though her organs were being ripped towards a particular direction by someone, she could not bear the pain at all, as she puked out a large mouthful of blood.

“Yu Yao?” Yu Yan stopped, as he was frightened by his disciple’s sudden situation.

The ripping sensation on Zhu Yao's body felt even more intense, and her vision began to blur. Not to mention, the direction of this ripping seemed to be coming from...

“Master... Return... Return to Fluorescent... Wind Sect...”

In the next moment, she had already completely submerged into darkness.

Chapter 168: I'm An Egg

When Zhu Yao woke up, what she saw was complete darkness. The whistling of strong winds could be heard from all around, and it felt as though there was something blowing on her. With every blow, she felt there was something chilly infiltrating her, and her body would turn colder little by little.

What was this place? Logically speaking, her master wouldn't have thrown her here all alone. She tried to stand up, only to realize she was basically unable to move. It was as though her entire body was restricted by something, wrapping her like a ball. The lighting was too dim, and she was completely unable to see her current situation. However, it was very evident that she was no longer in her previous body.

Could she have died again? And this was a new character? As she had thought, that character had an one-day usage limit, right!? However, why didn't a resurrection notification window appear this time when she died? Had the student Realmspirit gotten bored of it?

She tried calling out to Realmspirit several times, wanting to understand her situation. However, she did not receive a single reply. Though, her eyes were beginning to adapt to the darkness, and she could now faintly discern a few things. For example, the thing's that had been whistling all this time wasn't wind, but a dense black fog, and it even carried an uncomfortable aura. She encountered this fog before... twice.

Devil's miasma!

She was actually surrounded by Devil's miasma. Theoretically speaking, the Devil's miasma was energy wielded by the Devils, just like how deities make use of divine energy. Someone who did not belong to the Devil race, was basically unable to endure the Devil's miasma, and would instead be eroded into ash. Why was she completely fine other than feeling a little chilly?

Zhu Yao stayed in these plains of darkness for a very long time. In the beginning, she was worried that she would encounter some Devils. However, a total of ten days had passed, other than the endless amount of Devil's miasma surrounding her, not a single human figure could be seen. She could not help but begin to doubt if there was even a single living being here?

Until the eleventh day, she finally heard footsteps. Those footsteps were very light, however, in this place where there was nothing else could be heard but the whistling of the wind, it was especially clear. Joy filled Zhu Yao's heart. Facing the direction where the sound was coming from, she... rolled towards it.

That's right, she couldn't walk, but she could roll. Furthermore, it was a smooth journey without any obstructions while she was rolling. Guruguru, she sped towards the footsteps. In the beginning, Zhu Yao was even a little rejoiced about this self-taught high-level rolling skill, but a moment later, she realized, she couldn't stop!

The place she was staying on earlier seemed to be a downhill, so, the moment she started rolling, she began to speed up and roll even further away. She was basically unable to stop at all. She

struggled a little, yet, her actions were completely futile. The hell. It wasn't like she was a ball, did she have to roll so joyously?

A moment later, her entire body shook. She seemed to have bumped into something, as she finally stopped rolling. A husky voice was then heard.

“Egg.”

Who was he cursing at?

Zhu Yao raised her head to look, only to see a bony little figure. That was a child. A child who was so skinny, his human shape could hardly be discerned. It seemed to be a long time since he had eaten anything, as all that was left of him was bones. His eyes looked hollow, and there wasn't the least bit of meat left in his cheeks, from afar, his head looked like a skull. His entire body was so skinny, it looked no different from a skeleton. If he had not let out that voice of his earlier, even Zhu Yao would have suspected that he was a child skeleton model that was taken out by some experimental lab.

Zhu Yao instantly felt a little sour in her heart. She, who had lived in the modern era, had never seen a child that was as skinny as this. Even when she arrived in the cultivation world, among the mortals she saw occasionally, there wasn't ever a child that was in the same condition as his. And it seemed as though he wasn't even five years old.

“Egg...” The child once again said, as he looked straight at her.

However, those eyes were especially cloudy, as though there wasn't a single piece of his soul left in his body. His voice was also so soft, it scattered the moment the wind blew.

The child stood there blankly for a moment. Suddenly, he bent his waist, and hugged her up with his arms. "Egg."

Only then did Zhu Yao realize that the egg he was speaking of, was actually her? She was actually an egg! Zhu Yao forcefully nodded her head to nudge about, and as expected, she bumped into a wall-like object. It was an egg shell! She was really an egg! It was no wonder she rolled so quickly.

Wait a minute... This child, couldn't be thinking of eating her, right?

In an instant, Zhu Yao began to imagine the hundreds of various home-cooked egg meals. Seeing that the child was already that hungry, it might be possible that she would be eaten raw!

Don't be like that, little friend. At least, tell me what kind of egg I am before eating me!

The child did not have much strength left in the first place. After hugging for a while, he became a little tired, as he sat on his buttocks. Zhu Yao then realized that her current height was about the same as his. After the child sat down, his two thin stick-like arms still continued to circle around her.

That little extremely skull-like head, tightly pressed against her eggshell, and he did nothing else. He did not even have the slightest of intention to feast on a meal.

Mn, he's not eating me. We can still be friends.

After a long while, when even Zhu Yao was about to think that he was sleeping, a soft mutter sounded. "Were you discarded as well?"

Discarded? This child was thrown down here by someone else?

With just a glance, it could be seen that this child wasn't a Devil, and his entire body was emitting out a hint of refreshing aura. For him to appear in a place like this filled with Devil's miasma, was it to serve a purpose of some sort? From his tone, it seemed that the person was even someone close to him.

Zhu Yao instantly felt sour in the depths of her heart, and she was just about to console him with some words. However, the child did not have the slightest of reaction, and simply stayed there unmoving while hugging onto her. Her voice seemed to be reflected by the firm eggshell.

Just like that, as he hugged onto this egg which was bigger than he was, he sat for half a day.

Suddenly, the Devil's miasma in the surroundings began to grow denser. Earlier, she could still clearly see her surroundings, but now, she couldn't even clearly see the child that was an inch away

from her. That sinister feeling began to grow, and even the thick egg shell could no longer block the needle-piercing chill.

The child seemed to have sensed it as well. His eyes which were filled with deathly silence earlier, were instantly dyed with rage. A brilliant red glow actually began to flash. “Scram!”

He desperately swung about his pair of little stick-like hands, waving away the Devil’s miasma that was encroaching the egg’s surroundings. He was acting so madly, it was as though he was trying to hide the egg from the miasma. “Scram. Don’t touch it. Scram...”

However, his actions and voice did not have the slightest of effect. Not only did the Devil’s miasma not scatter, it instead continued to grow. Zhu Yao’s entire egg-body was raised by the miasma, as though there was a large force pulling her away from the child’s embrace.

The child began to act even more crazed. Seeing that the miasma was increasing in his surroundings, he suddenly opened his mouth widely, and bit on his own arm. His bite was extremely forceful, as though he had seriously gone crazy. In an instant, blood began to pour out. However, with a wave of his hands, he sprinkled his own blood onto Zhu Yao. On the places where his blood was sprinkled on, it was as though the miasma had met its weakness, as it instantly dispersed completely.

Zhu Yao once again landed into the child’s embrace. His two hands hugged onto the egg tightly, and as he gently stroked it, he whispered over and over again. “Don’t be afraid, don’t be afraid...”

Though it was unknown if those words were to console her, or to console himself.

Pain grew in the depths of Zhu Yao's heart. She had never expected that she would ever be protected by a little child, and not only was he someone she had just met, the child was so skinny, it looked as though he was at his last breath. Suddenly, she somehow understood how this child managed to live in this place filled with Devil's miasma all by himself.

Actually, she knew in the depths of her heart, that the child was simply using the egg as a spiritual support, which was why he so desperately wanted to save her. Most probably, he had lived in this place for a very long time, and understood that he wouldn't be able to live on, hence the lifelessness within his eyes. She was most probably the first being that could be considered alive that he had encountered here. Thus, he had unconsciously treated her as his one and only spiritual support. In times of despair, humans would always find a reason to continue living. She was this child's reason to live right now.

In an instant, Zhu Yao's heart began to ache. Just how young was he? He had such a small stature, and even this egg of hers, was much bulkier than him. If this was the modern era, he should be at the age where he was a pearl in the hands of his parents, and he could act recklessly without having the slightest of thoughts. She recalled what she was doing at his age. She was busy being mischievous, [breaking her house's roof](#), and even when eating, her parents would have to carry her and coax her. Yet, he had already tasted despair to the extent where he couldn't find a single reason to live.

Zhu Yao began to think about what she should do. At the very least, she couldn't watch this child die in front of her eyes. The light in the depths of his eyes were already becoming dimmer, and even the arms hugging her were beginning to slowly slacken. She believed that in just a few more days, he would never be able to open his eyes again.

What could she do? In a place as dark as this, she couldn't even clearly see a few meters in, let alone leave this place. It's so dark, it would be good if there's some light.

As though it was to respond to her, she suddenly felt the egg shell heating up. The bit of coldness that was left from the infiltration of miasma earlier, instantly disappeared without a trace, and, the egg shell still continued to heat up. Scattered rays of light, suddenly spread out from within her body, and instantly, her entire egg-body brightened up, just like a... light bulb!

"Egg?" The child was stunned as well. Under Zhu Yao's radiance, the surroundings began to light up, as though it was inserting a strand of life into this lifeless and lonely place. His initial hollow eyes, began to reveal a glint of light as well, and they were no longer as lifeless as before. As expected, light could give people hope.

Very good, this was the first step. It's fine if he harbored hope. Zhu Yao instantly heaved a sigh of relief, and the sense of violation she had in the depths of her heart when she turned into a light bulb disappeared as well. After this, it was to leave this damnable place. Zhu Yao then began to roll, escaping from the child's embrace.

“Where are you going?” The child became anxious, as he began to quickly run towards her in a fluster. In an instant, he hugged onto the egg again, as though he was afraid that she would throw him aside, as his eyes were filled with fear and anxiety.

He was unable to hear her, hence, Zhu Yao could only console him by nudging a little in his embrace, before rolling out a few steps once again, and then, she stopped. She then repeated this process!

“You want me to follow after you?” The child finally understood her intentions.

Zhu Yao circled around him, and then, chose a direction to continue rolling towards. This time, without her waiting for him, the child followed after her by himself.

There were entrances to every road. No matter what this place was, she had to try finding an exit.

However, an hour later, Zhu Yao despaired. No matter where she went, it would still be the same piece of darkness in front of her, as though the place was boundless and endless. There basically did not seem to be anywhere that resembled an exit. And, there wasn't even the slightest bit of engravings that looked like a formation, nor was there any energy ripples of arts being cast. Just what in the world was this damnable place?

“Egg...” The child caught up to her. Seeing that she wasn't

moving anymore, he sat down, and continued to hug her.

No wonder the child was in such despair, and did not have the slightest of hope to struggle. Even if there was a map for this place, it was basically impossible to leave.

Ting!

Suddenly, she heard a familiar sound.

Within the darkness in front of her eyes, a string of white words, bolded, enlarged and written in arial font, suddenly appeared.

“[Ren Woxing](#) of the Three Realms” Navigation System is glad to serve you! Please enter your destination.

Zhu Yao: ...

The full proverb (三天不打上房揭瓦) literally translates to ‘Not being caned for three days, and the child breaks the house’s roof’, which means a child will act all mischievous if not lectured often.

Ren Woxing (任我行) is character from the classic wuxia novel ‘The Smiling, Proud Wanderer’. His name literally means ‘I do as I please’.

Chapter 169: A Bowl Of Egg Drop Soup

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Wasn't this a little too sloppy? When she wanted hope, she started to emit light, and when she wanted a map, a navigation system popped out. And what's with this Ren Woxing? Does that make me Invincible in the East?

Giving me whatever I want... Heavens, when did you start granting people whatever they desire?

Zhu Yao's direction of thoughts changed. She wondered if she picked something else, would it be fulfilled as well? Hence, she instantly began to think of various necessities. Hamburgers, spicy gluten, stinky tofu, master...

A moment later.

Nothing happened...

Alright, as expected, she was too naive.

She once again looked at that empty destination box. After pondering for a moment, she said the word 'exit'.

The string of words in the air flashed, and another line instantly popped out.

Beginning navigation, please wait...

Map is now loading...

10%... 20%... 30%... 40%...

Zhu Yao's face darkened. It really was an actual navigation system.

90%... 100%...

“Ren Woxing of the Three Realms” Navigation System welcomes you! Navigation begins below.

Take ten steps forward.

Flips table? What's with this 'ten steps'? Shouldn't it be calculated with the metric system? And currently, she was an egg, she basically did not have legs, alright!? How would she know how far was ten steps!?

She really wanted to spit on this Navigation System's face.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment. She herself was incapable of walking, but the child could. She could guide where the child would walk.

Hence, she once again rolled forward. As expected, when the child saw that the egg wanted to move again, he instantly stood up.

This time, Zhu Yao did not roll at the front like before, instead, she circled to the back of the child, and pushed him forward, while attentively counting the number of his steps. After he walked all ten steps, she then rolled in front of him, blocking his path.

A moment later, the navigation system's hint instantly changed.

Turn left, and walk five steps.

Once again, Zhu Yao immediately pushed the child to the direction stated and had him continue walking. Just like that, the journey later on could still be considered a success.

But there's one thing she's concerned with...

What with these hints being more and more irritating?

What's 'walk a forked road at the front'? What's 'walk forward while making a wavy shape'? And what's 'walk forward while making a Z-shape'?

Then, what about making an S-shape, and then, a B-shape next, huh!?

Zhu Yao threw retorts over and over again, however, she had no

choice but to continue walking according to the hints. She did not know just how long she walked in these irritating manners either, but she had felt dog-tired ages ago. Finally, the words ‘You have reached your destination’ appeared on the navigation system.

Zhu Yao looked around for a moment. The surroundings were still completely dark, and basically nothing that could be called an exit had appeared.

The hell, what happened to the promised exit?

Thank you for using “Ren Woxing of the Three Realms” Navigation System. Goodbye! Please leave a good review!

Good review, your sister! Are you making fun of me!? Get back here!

The string of white words flashed, and then, as though it had been turned off, there were no longer any words popping out.

Fury boiled in Zhu Yao’s heart. Just as she was about to curse out, suddenly, a brilliant white light shone from the back, lighting up more than half of the entire dark sky. When Zhu Yao turned to take a look, on the ground that she and the child had walk passed, it was emitting out flashes of white light.

That’s... a formation!

From the path they walked on earlier, a formation was actually

formed! The light grew closer, and in an instant, it had already spread to their feet. The two of them were then enveloped by that white light.

“Egg!” The child anxiously shouted out.

In the next moment, the scenery in front of her eyes changed. She saw a cliff that blocked her entire vision, with a mix of black and red colors, it emitted out a dense charred smell.

What was this place?

Before Zhu Yao could even be stunned, she felt empty beneath her feet, and she began to fall straight down. Feeling a blazing hot air blowing from below, when she turned to take a look, what she was fiery red lava constantly burning and tumbling about. Occasionally, it would even emit out one or two bubbles.

This was actually a volcano, ,and that teleportation formation, had sent her right inside one! And right in the air at that!

Momma’s egg. Freaking navigation system, can’t you be a little more reliable!? Poor review! I’m giving an absolute zero star review!

If she were to fall down like this, it would be strange if she wouldn’t be cooked! Most likely, the next time this volcano were to explode, what it would spurt out would not be lava, but egg drop soup!

Save me!

A sharp long caw sounded. Zhu Yao simply felt something clenching onto her egg shell, and the moment she was about to fall into the lava, she was grabbed by something else. No longer feeling the acceleration from free fall, she was brought flying upwards.

That was a bird, a bird enveloped in flames, and its tail was even covered with feathers of varied colors.

A Phoenix!

Zhu Yao was stunned. This Phoenix wasn't huge, and did not seem to be like the four which she saw in her dream back then. This one was just a little larger than her egg-body. Its two claws were tightly grabbing onto Zhu Yao, and it seemed to be really struggling with its flight. It used a large amount of energy before it finally flew out of the volcano.

Only then did it place Zhu Yao on the ground. The fiery red bird emitted out a red light, instantly turning back into its human form. It was actually the child that had been with her. He was actually a Phoenix!

“Eh? How did a Phoenix Clan's brat run out here?” Suddenly from behind, a man's voice came, carrying a hint of doubt.

That person was youthful man, walking over with a smiling face.

Even though he was walking on the volcano filled with ash, he was still filled with a luxurious demeanor.

The child was startled for a moment, before he could even rest, he instantly went over to tightly hug Zhu Yao, and raised his guard as he watched the man in the silk robe behind him.

Though, when that man watched his action, his straight brows lightly furrowed. His initial face which carried a slight smiling intent, instantly turned stern. “What are you hugging?”

The child did not reply, and instead, anxiously retreated.

The man stared intensely at the egg in his hands, and the longer he looked, the more widened his eyes became. His face revealed a furious expression, and he said with a sharp voice. “Release that egg, and I will let you live.”

The child did not listen to him at all. Suddenly, he transformed into his original form, and carrying Zhu Yao, he once again flew into the skies.

“Stop there!” The man broke into fury. In a flash, a gigantic azure Dragon rose from the ground, and came chasing after the little phoenix.

Emitting out a dragon roar, his voice instantly resounded through the clouds.

Zhu Yao and her little companion were both dumbfounded.

A Dragon!

That man was actually a Dragon. What was going on? Having a Phoenix appear was surprising enough, but now, a Dragon came out as well. Were the Gods commonly seen around here?

This wasn't the most shocking part. Following after his dragonic roar, suddenly, similar voices came from the surroundings, as though they were responding to his. The entire heaven and earth were filled with the overwhelming roars. The child, was after all, still a little phoenix. Under the shock of those resounding dragon roars, he had long lost all his energy and begun to fall towards the ground.

Zhu Yao began to fall with him as well. However, what she saw was shining figures one after another, gathering here from all directions. After taking a careful look, they were actually Dragons of various sizes. There's green, purple, and various other colors of dragons currently flying towards them.

Even among the layers of clouds above them, there were several gigantic dragon heads protruding out.

The hell, she couldn't be seeing an illusion, right?

Dragon, Dragon, Dragon...

Why were there so many Dragons?

That azure Dragon from the beginning, successfully caught onto the two of them who constantly descended. Hugging onto the egg-shaped Zhu Yao with one hand, he carried the child by his tattered collar on the other, as though he was trying to pull the child away from the egg. Yet, he still hugged onto Zhu Yao without letting go. The azure Dragon worked hard for a long while, yet, he was still unable to have him release his hands.

“Aojiang, what happened?” The dragons which had rushed over had all turned into their human forms, completely surrounding the two of them. Zhu Yao did a rough counting, and she realized there was actually about a hundred people.

“I saw this little one from the Phoenix Clan coming out from the Dragon Mountain, and in his hands, he was hugging...” Along with the child, he carried the egg, and raised it up for the rest of the dragons to see.

“This is...” All of the dragons were startled, and their eyes towards the child instantly carried immense fury.

“What boldness. He actually dares to run to our Dragon Mountain to steal our eggs.”

“What’s the intent of the Phoenix Clan? Are they trying to start a war?”

“If it’s a war they want, then so be it. Don’t have them think that our clan is afraid of them.”

“To dare steal our children, we must definitely make them pay.”

“Right, right...”

The many Dragons began to shout out their condemnations. Zhu Yao then understood the situation. So they actually thought that this little Phoenix had stolen their child.

“Brat, just who sent you here?” Aojiang picked up the child and coldly interrogated. The child did not reply, yet, with all the strength remaining in his body, he struggled, yet still hugged Zhu Yao without letting her go. Occasionally, he would even turn into his original form and desperately attack Aojiang. His pair of eyes were crimson red, looking as though he was crazed.

Zhu Yao’s heart ached from watching this. He had only just left the place that was filled with Devil’s miasma, and this child’s state of mind had yet to recover, so naturally, he basically couldn’t hear their words. With just a slight stimulation, he would fall into a state of insanity. Currently, in the depths of his heart, he most likely only held onto a single intention, and that was to protect her well and prevent her from taking her away.

Aojiang then seemed to have cast some sort of art, as a set of glowing chains instantly bound the child. The more he struggled, the tighter the chains became. A moment later, there were no longer traces of redness on the child’s body.

The hell, are you still human!? Zhu Yao was instantly enraged. She simply felt unknown flames surging up from her chest, as though something was being released from the depths of her body. Her entire egg shell began to light up again, but this time, it was a red light instead of white.

Aojiang simply felt something burning in his embrace. Trembling, he released Zhu Yao, however, more than half of his silk robe had been completely burned off. The restraints on the child's body instantly shattered as well.

Zhu Yao retracted the red light, and began rolling back into the child's embrace. This time, he hugged her even more tightly, as all four of his limbs were now wrapping the egg shell. Mechanically, he chanted. "Egg... Egg... Don't be afraid, don't be afraid!"

"This..." Aojiang was dumbfounded. He had never seen a dragon egg that could emit light.

"There's something strange about this matter." Among the crowd of dragons, a slightly elderly man walked out. "First, head over to the Dragon Mountain and check the number of the children there."

Instantly, a dragon beside him changed into his original form, and flew into the volcano where Zhu Yao fell into earlier. A moment later, he flew back. "To reply Elder, there are no mistakes in the number of our children. There's a total of twelve of them, no more and no less!"

When these words fell, all of the dragons were stunned, and they all unconsciously turned to look at the child who was hugging onto the egg.

Then where did this egg come from?

“Elder, this...” Aojiang took a step forward.

That elderly man shook his head. With a stern expression, he looked at Zhu Yao, and his brows deeply furrowed. “I’m afraid... within this egg, it might not be a child of our Dragon clan.”

“How is that possible?” Aojiang instinctively refuted. There’s clearly a God’s aura within the egg, and among the God races, other than their Dragon clan, who else were born through eggs?

“Aojiang, invite Feng Xishan over. Have the Patriarch of the Phoenix clan personally make a trip here.”

“The Phoenix Clan? Why?”

His expression sank. “This egg is brought out by this Phoenix, so it’s naturally a matter concerning the Phoenix clan. Hurry and go.”

“Yes!” Only then did Aojiang change into his dragon form, and flew towards the sky.

Chapter 170: Chicken Egg, Duck Egg, Century Egg

The so-called God races, referred to the four god-beasts Dragon, Phoenix, Qilin and Black Tortoise. Other than the Black Tortoise which was an existence acting as the cornerstone of the world, and had only appeared once at the world's beginning, the other three God races had formed their own clans. Among them, only the Dragons were given birth through eggs, and the Qilins were viviparous. As for Phoenixes...

Hoho, they did not give birth.

The reason why Phoenixes were called immortal birds, were because at the moment of their deaths, their bodies would turn into flames, and then, they would resurrect from the ashes. Hence, they basically would not have problems such as lack of population, after all, they couldn't die. However, with every rebirth, the Phoenixes would lose their former memories, and revert back to chicks. The parent-child relationship among the Phoenixes, were determined by the first person they see right after their resurrection. In other words, it's the so-called imprinting phenomenon.

When the Dragon clan informed the Phoenix clan, the Patriarch came over really quickly. Zhu Yao had thought that the person would be an uncle, but it turned out to be an auntie.

Unexpectedly, the auntie did not look at that shaky egg, but instead, instantly went to hug onto the bony child, and began to cry her lungs out. As she cried, she called out. "Shao'er, Shao'er..."

So it turned out that this child was actually her second son, Shaobai! Two years ago, he fell into the Nether Abyss, and never did she expect that he would reappear here.

Zhu Yao evidently sensed that there was something off with everyone's expressions when the auntie spoke of the Nether Abyss, as they looked at the child in disbelief. As the auntie was able to find back her son, she was really happy. However, the child was evidently unappreciative of it. Under the giving her a single glance when she appeared, no matter what she said after that, he didn't budge, and continued to hug onto Zhu Yao tightly.

Only then did the auntie notice the egg. However, even after discussing with the Dragon clansmen, no one knew just what kind of egg was she.

The Dragon clan felt that among the four great God races, only the Dragon race were hatched through eggs, so inside the egg, it should undoubtedly be a Dragon. However, the Dragon clan always had difficulties with giving birth, hence, they would always pay utmost attention to every single Dragon egg. And, with every production of a Dragon egg, an mystic phenomenon would definitely occur between the heavens and earth. In these recent ten thousand years or so, there had only been twelve of such mystic phenomena. In other words, the number of eggs that should exist, should only be twelve. A situation where one was being left out was basically impossible.

The auntie of the Phoenix clan felt that this was a Phoenix egg. Although they had never laid eggs, that did not mean that, they

wouldn't be able to, right? If all Phoenixes had all relied on resurrecting from the ashes to live on, then, where did the first ever Phoenix in the world come from? Not to mention, among the bird-type creatures and clans in the world, didn't all of them lay eggs?

Not only was this a Phoenix egg, there was a possibility that this was an opportunity bestowed to the Phoenix clan by the Heavenly Dao. An opportunity for them to procreate like the other races other than by resurrecting from the ashes.

And there was a portion of them who thought that this might be an egg of a Black Tortoise. Although no one had actually seen a Black Tortoise clansman, it was still one of the four God-beasts along with the other three. This sounded logical, and most probably, it's an opportunity for the Black Tortoise to make a reappearance.

Everyone believed that their own words were logical. The God race had always found difficulty with procreation, every child was extremely precious to them. Hence, both parties wished that this egg which had suddenly appeared was their own clansman.

As for the Qilin...

In any case, they weren't here right now, so there's no need for them to be part of this. The two clans ignored them in a very understanding manner.

In the end, after a long discussion, investigation, and argument

between the two Patriarchs, they came into an agreement. The decision would be made after it hatches. No matter was it a chicken egg, a duck egg, or a century egg, after looking at the child after it hatches, then it would be entirely clear.

In regards to who would be in-charge of hatching the egg, the Dragon clan was unable to compete for it. Because at that point in time, they did not possess this skill. The eggs of the Dragon race had always been placed in the volcano, allowing them to hatch under the natural high temperatures. Because the hatching territory was specifically chosen by the Dragon clan, and each of their babies had its own settings targeting its needs, there were formations that increased the temperatures purposefully laid there.

Because the content within this egg was still unknown, this method evidently could not be used.

Hence, the egg-hatching work was handed to the Phoenix clan.

That's right, auntie was planning to bring the egg home to hatch it.

When Zhu Yao imagined herself being sat on by a huge Phoenix's buttocks every single day, she felt uncomfortable all over.

At the key moment, it was still her little friend Shaobai who made a critical impact. Because... He wouldn't let go!

No matter who it was trying to persuade him, be it uncle, auntie, bro, oh, they were her little friend Shaobai's father, mother, and big brothers of course, in the end, even when his little brother, who was said to be two hundred years younger than him, came, he still tightly hugged onto the egg without letting go.

Auntie had inspected her little friend Shaobai's injuries while they were at the Dragon clan's territory back then, and his injuries were very severe. His fundamental core was damaged, and the Devil's miasma had already infiltrated his divine sense region. Logically speaking, in such a state, it would have been impossible for him to stay alive. Yet, her little friend Shaobai still pulled through. However, he still refused to being healed, as though other than the egg in his embrace, he couldn't hear the voice of anyone else.

Zhu Yao sighed. Her little friend Shaobai's wounds, were not just limited to his physical body. The injury to his heart was even more serious.

In the end, auntie had no choice but to treat his wounds while he was hugging the egg. After a few days of recuperation, hint of redness finally returned to her little friend Shaobai's face. However, Zhu Yao simply felt even more tired as time went by. The egg shell which was still able to glow like a light bulb before, could no longer emit out even the slightest bit of light.

Even her consciousness was becoming a little blurred. Initially, she had only been worried about her little friend Shaobai's injuries, and had been forcing herself to wait till his injuries were completely healed. However, nothing could stop her eyelids from

becoming heavier and heavier.

Faintly, she heard auntie talking to her little friend Shaobai in a very flustered manner.

And then, Shaobai transformed into his original form. His figure, compared to the time at the volcano, was more beautiful than before, and even his rainbow colored tail was emitting out a gentle glow. Spreading out his pair of wings, he embraced Zhu Yao under his gigantic wings. It was as though her body was soaked in hot water, and she felt exceptionally warm.

She could no longer endure her sleepiness, and finally, she completely sank into darkness.

When Zhu Yao opened her eyes, she saw a face beaming with smiles right above her head. That was a middle-aged uncle, and he was no more than a palm distance away from her. His expression was very gentle, just like a stream of water, causing people to unconsciously relax their guard.

Seeing that she had opened her eyes, the uncle's smile grew even deeper.

She was a little dumbfounded, as she realized that she was no longer in that egg. Raising her hands, her sleeves were embroidered with the Phoenix insignia which was characteristic of the Fluorescent Wind Sect. Just what was going on?

“You are?” She had never seen the person in front of her before, however, she could sense the immense amount of goodwill coming from his body.

The uncle smiled. He did not reply, and instead, hinted her to reach out her hand.

Zhu Yao stretched out her accordingly. The uncle bluntly cupped her wrist and carefully inspected her pulse for a moment, before he satisfyingly nodded. Then, he reached out his hand towards her head, and gently patted on it with a loving expression.

As though he was quietly consoling her not to be afraid.

Look at his expression that was as benignant as that, Zhu Yao recalled a proverb. ‘A father’s love was comparable to a mountain.’

“Dad... Ah, pui! Senior, mind if I ask something? Where is this place?” Zhu Yao inspected the room for a moment. Other than a table and the bed she was lying on, there wasn’t any other furniture. This setup was rather familiar.

The uncle did not answer, instead, he suddenly passed over a cup of water.

Zhu Yao’s throat was dry in the first place, so she accepted it. “Thank you.”

Guruguru, she finished it with a few gulps. Just as she was about

to continue with her questions.

That guy once again passed her a fruit. That fruit was entirely red like an apple, yet, it emitted out a dense amount of divine energy, looking absolutely delicious.

Hence, she did not hesitate to receive it either. “Thanks.”

He still simply gave the gentle smile. The fruit was absolutely juicy, and the moment she bit into it, the taste gushed out.

The uncle then kindly passed her a piece of cloth.

“Uh... Thank you.” Zhu Yao simply took it, and she seemed to have only been saying this same line the entire time.

After finishing the fruit, he then passed a plate of dessert, which was more fragrant than the fruit.

Zhu Yao did not hold back and received it.

After that, were various preserved fruits, candied fruits, and sweets that she had never eaten before...

When she regained her senses, she was already bloated.

Yet, the uncle still continued to feed her various types of

delicacies. For every single dish she ate, his eyes would brighten a little more.

Only then did Zhu Yao recall something important.

Uncle, who are you?

“Are you awake?” A white figure suddenly appeared at the door.

“Master!” The person who entered was none other than Yu Yan. Her master finally thought of picking her disciple up? This time, he was so late! I’m giving you a poor review!

With quick steps, he walked over. Sitting by the bedside, he grabbed onto her hand and began to check on her pulse. It was unknown if it was an unconscious act, but the instant he sat down, he seemed to have pushed that uncle to the side, instantly squeezing him towards a corner.

After checking for a while and confirming that there wasn’t any problems with his disciple, Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Turning around, he looked at the man with the same gentle smile, who had been squeezed to the other side of the bed.

Frowning, he said with extreme unwillingness. “Thank you, teacher.”

“Eh?” It can’t be!

So he wasn't an uncle, nor was he her dad. He was actually her grandmaster. Shouldn't her grandmaster be white-haired and more sage-like? For example, the look the Hall Master used for official purposes?

Was it really alright for him to be this lovable and cute?

The uncle stood up, and did not reply to Yu Yan either. He looked at the two people with the same face that was filled with smiles, and then, he reached out his hand to pat on Zhu Yao's head. In a flash, his figure disappeared, leaving behind a pile of snacks.

"Uh..." Was this person who was enthusiastic in feeding his juniors, really her grandmaster? It's definitely because of a mistake with how she woke up, right?

"Your injuries were overly serious, and you were unconscious for three months." Yu Yan gently said.

"Injuries?" Wasn't she just asleep? She clearly remembered turning into an egg, and then, sleeping in someone's embrace while waiting to be hatched. Just when was she injured?

Yu Yan frowned, before he gently said. "Back then, when we left. Your organs were unknowingly damaged, and your meridians were severed. Even your divine sense region was just about to collapse."

"Wait a minute." 'When we left'? Where were they headed to?

Zhu Yao was a little confused. Suddenly, she made a daring guess.
“Where are we?”

“The place where you had me bring you. This is naturally
Fluorescent Wind Sect.”

Fluorescent Wind Sect?

“Your body seemed to have been cast with an unique binding art, forbidding you from leaving Fluorescent Wind Sect.” Yu Yan’s expression was a little sunken. Back then, when he brought his disciple away, her divine sense was an inch away from collapsing, injuries strangely appeared all around her body, and they were even worsening as time went by. However, the moment they returned to Fluorescent Wind Sect, this situation stopped.

Zhu Yao blanked, and she instantly summoned a water mirror. In the mirror, what reflected was a girl with the looks of a teenager, and was quite similar to a person she recognized.

Yin Xin. She actually turned back to her Version 6.0 Yin Xin! Wasn’t she dead?

Chapter 171: Introduction Cutscene

Zhu Yao returned to being Yin Xin, her Version 6.0 character, and the Gods still only existed in legends. Then, what was going on with the Dragons that filled the sky, carrying much sense of presence, and the Phoenix she saw back then? Were they all illusions? She suddenly felt as though she had finally managed to beat a boss, only to have the developers making an announcement of a rollback scheduled in a few minutes.

And she realized that she had an additional debuff on her body.

She had been restricted by a divine art which even uncle grandmaster had never seen before, preventing her from leaving a hundred miles away from Fluorescent Wind Sect.

As an experienced shut-in, she had no qualms about not leaving her house, but the main point was, she still had a quest to complete though? Since she had returned to being Yin Xin, then the bug before still had to be fixed. Initially, she had wanted to first clear up the misunderstanding between Mo Xianxian and Fluorescent Wind Sect. However, the scenario had never progressed in the direction she predicted since the very beginning. Fluorescent Wind Sect had already been rolled over much earlier than expected. Although not a single personnel had died, it was still similar to what Mo Xianxian would have done, and even worse than that.

Unexpectedly, she had been unconscious for three months, however, the four Phoenixes that would raze the Divine Realm to the ground had yet to appear. Did that mean she had not failed the quest yet, and the bug could still be fixed?

And she had suddenly turned into that egg. She clearly remembered every detail of that incident, yet now, it felt as though she simply had a dream, and when she woke up, the Gods had still not re-emerged yet. With a mind-burning development like this, she felt that her intelligence wasn't enough at all.

In regards to these matters which she couldn't understand, Zhu Yao decided... not to think about them.

After lying for three months, it's about time for her to head out for some fresh air.

However, the moment she pushed on the door, she felt like she had been transported to another world again.

With trembling fingers, she pointed at the patch of grass in front of her. "Master... What's that unknown living creature that looks like a white furball?"

"Rabbit." Yu Yan still had that unchanging expressionless look.

"That's what green ball-like thing with wings on top of that tree?"

"Bird." Yu Yan continued to answer.

"That colorful ball over there?"

“Chicken.”

“That brown round pillar-like thing over there?”

“Monkey.”

“Then what about that pig with a long tail over at the hillside?”

“That’s a horse!”

Stop joking around. That’s a horse? Was there any horse that would have a belly so fat that it could literally touch the ground? Why was it in only three months, all of the animals had transformed? Sweeping a single glance around her surroundings, every single one was freshly and finely fat, limitlessly nearing the shape of a ball. Especially that celestial crane in the sky. Stop forcing yourself to fly. Aren’t your little wings tired? Being as round as you are, you’re about to fall already, hey.

...

Alright, it had already fallen down.

Yu Yan sighed, before explaining. “Teacher raised them.”

“Ah?” Zhu Yao was startled. Her grandmaster raised them? Who could raise their animals to such an extent? His ancestors must had

owned a pig farm, right?

As she thought of this, a white figure flew over from the distant sky, and a moment later, he landed in front of them. That person was precisely the uncle who was filled with fatherly love.

Yu Yan nodded to him, and greeted. “Teacher.”

“Dad... Ah pui. Grandmaster.” Their temperament was too similar. It was all out of pure conditional reflex.

A large cloth bag was carried by her grandmaster’s shoulders, and his smile was still as kind and warm as before. Suddenly, with a swing, he placed the bag down and opened it. He then proceeded to taking out a celestial fruit, and handed it to Zhu Yao.

“For me?” Zhu Yao blanked.

Uncle grandmaster still did not speak, and simply smiled even more warmly.

Zhu Yao stared at that fresh and juicy celestial fruit, and then, turned to look at those unique “pig” shaped living creatures all around her. The corner of her lips twitched. She did not want to become as fresh and refined as them.

“Hoho... Thank you, grandmaster. But... it’s fine. I don’t like to eat fruits.”

Uncle grandmaster smiled, and then, once again, continued to pull out desserts, confectioneries, and various snacks... With large assortments of delicacies in his hand, one simply had to name it, and he would have it. With sparkling eyes, he passed them to her with intentions filled with love.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt her belly aching. Logically speaking, she was his junior, and she should humbly accept the things that her senior was giving her. And her master had said that her grandmaster had especially come out of the Lightning Divine Tower in order to treat her injuries. But... She weakly looked towards Yu Yan at the side. Master, save me. I don't want to become a pig.

“Teacher...” Probably because Zhu Yao's eyes were filled with too much bitterness, Yu Yan received her request for help. “Yu Yao currently has a divine physique, and had long abstained from food.”

Uncle grandmaster was startled for a moment. After giving Zhu Yao another glance, he let out a long sigh. With an expression filled with regret, he gave up on feeding her, and reached out his hand to pat on her head. After organizing his bag well, he turned and happily walked to the rest of the animals.

“Master...” Was this really her grandmaster?

“Teacher simply likes to feed people food.” Yu Yan replied with a calm look. Turning his head, he looked towards the top of his

disciple's head, where his teacher had patted on, and his brows gradually furrowed.

It's not that he likes to feed people food, but rather, he likes to feed pigs, right? I have a grandmaster that likes to feed others, what should I do?

“Teacher does not like to speak too much. If you don't like to eat, you can simply refuse.” He could not help but reach out his hand to stroke his disciple's head. Stroke, stroke, and stroke and stroke...

“Is that alright?”

“No matter.”

“Then...”

“Mn?”

“Master.”

“Speak.”

“Can you not mess up my hair?” This habit of stroking someone else's hair was a tradition that was passed down as well, right?

“ ... ”

On the second day after Zhu Yao woke up, uncle grandmaster returned to the Lightning Divine Hall. In the first place, he came out simply to treat Zhu Yao's injuries. Since she had already recovered, then naturally, he had to head back now that his mission was accomplished. On the day he left, those ball-shaped creatures in the yard were all very unhappy, as they came to send him off altogether, and had even chased after him for several hundred meters. Especially that plump celestial crane with its floppy wings, which fell down from the sky time and time again, only to pick itself back up and chase after him again and again. That scene where it sent him off eighteen miles away was simply too touching.

Zhu Yao waved the handkerchief in her hand. Grandmaster, you can be at ease. These fat animals which you have raised, I will definitely eat them all.

In the period of time she was unconscious, the reconstruction of Fluorescent Wind Sect had already been completed. This efficiency and speed, when Zhu Yao took a glimpse of it, had even gave her a shock. Other than a few charred and bent trees that could occasionally been found at the bottom of the mountain, traces of the place being burnt down once could no longer be seen.

Other than the place she lived in.

The place where she and her master lived in was a floating mountain above the Fluorescent Wind Sect's main mountain, named Dawnfall Peak. Positioned at the very center of the divine pulse, it was the place with the densest divine energy, and was also

the place she first awakened at. However, she clearly remembered that it was an exquisite and beautiful pagoda back then. Although it wasn't big, at the very least, it could be considered as a luxurious villa. But, why did it turn into the current straw cottage? Could it be that the reconstruction of Fluorescent Wind Sect did not include Dawnfall Peak? At the very least, she was still the second generation of the rich, right!?

And it's already been several days since she woke up, yet, not a single person from Fluorescent Wind Sect had come to look for her, including her cheap mother Yin Shi. What happened to the promise of being a precious daughter?

In response to her doubts, Yu Yan simply replied with two words. "Too noisy!"

"Ah?" What did he mean?

He did not reply, instead, with a gentle wave of his sleeves, a red glow lighted up in the boundaries surrounding Dawnfall Peak.

"A formation!?" Zhu Yao was startled. The corner of her lips twitched, and she said. "Master, you couldn't have set an isolation formation on Dawnfall Peak, right?"

"Mn." Yu Yan calmly nodded. He was completely unconscious of the fact that he had acted willfully on someone else's land.

No wonder no one had come to see her.

“I want to meet my mother.” After all, she was her mother. She had to at least tell that she was safe.

“You want me to dispel the formation?” Yu Yan strangely glanced at her.

Zhu Yao nodded. “This place is after all Fluorescent Wind Sect.” It wasn’t good to stop the owner from coming in, right?

“Yu Yao, by now, everyone knows that you’re a disciple of our Lightning Divine Hall. Hence, there hasn’t been people coming over. However, there are several letters left outside.”

Letters? Those paper cranes? “Aren’t they just letters? I can take a look at them later. Dispel the formation then.”

Yu Yan gave her another glance. Under Zhu Yao’s constant urging, he finally dispelled the formation.

Zhu Yao simply saw the surrounding red glow flash, and the sky felt as though a layer of its plastic film was peeled off, fading in all directions. In the sky, several black-colored dots with little wings instantly appeared. And then, the dots increased, and increased...

And then, they grew into a large mass. Zhu Yao simply felt a gigantic shadow flying towards her in an overbearing manner.

Those are paper cranes!?! They must be locusts, right!?

Zhu Yao reflexively hugged her head, as the large crowd of locusts charged straight towards her. It looked as though she was about to be buried alive under the pile of letters.

Yu Yan cast a fire-based divine art, immediately burning the stacks of paper cranes, though, her face was now entirely covered in ash.

Did it have to be that exaggerated? Did she know this many people in the first place?

Zhu Yao picked up the remnant of a piece of paper, and written on it were the few words ‘Junior-martial sister, are you safe’, while the rest of the letter could no longer be read. Just who wrote these?

“Junior-martial sister, have you fully recovered?” A man dressed in azure robes suddenly descended from the sky. He looked very young and handsome, and his bright eyes revealed clear signs of joy. “I heard from Sect Master that your injuries were very severe, and I have been very worried. It’s just that a barrier had been suddenly set down this Dawnfall Peak, so I hadn’t gotten the opportunity to see you.”

Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment.

The man took a step forward, and said with sincere words. “I had

thought that, if you still do not leave the mountain in a few more days, I will come see you even if I have to break into the mountain by force...”

“You...” Seeing that he was becoming even more excited, Zhu Yao could not help but interrupt him. “Who are you?”

The man’s excited expression stiffened. The corner of his lips twitched, and only a while later did he continue with a smile. “Junior-martial sister, do you not remember me? I’m Xu Nuoyan. Your senior-martial brother Xu.”

“Oh!” So it’s him. No wonder she felt he was a little familiar. So it’s the male protagonist from her precognitive dream. However, compared to that stern and bitter expression he had on the day of the lightning tribulation, there was a huge difference with his current excited expression which looked as though he was on steroids. For a moment, she wasn’t able to recognize him at all.

“Junior-martial sister Yin, it’s great to see that you’re alright.” His eyes lightly sank while he looked straight at her, as though his mind was filled with thoughts about her.

Zhu Yao could not help but tremble from his concentrated gaze. Could this person have eaten the wrong medicine?

“... Fellow deity Xu!” The hair on her shoulders suddenly stood on ends, and she rubbed against them to suppress the chills. “I wonder how’s that lady Mo from back then?”

The glint in Xu Nuoyan's eyes instantly dimmed, as though he had been struck with a heavy blow. "Junior-martial sister... The incident concerning that day, I have already clearly explained it to Sect Master. You must believe me, I do not have any relations with that person. I don't know her at all! In this world, the only person I, Xu Nuoyan, wish to be practitioner-pair companions with, is you, junior-martial sister."

"..." The hell. The male protagonist had a change of heart? Was there an event like this in this scenario? Don't stray away from the script, hey!

"Practitioner-pair?" Yu Yan, who had been standing at the side without making a single comment, suddenly coldly uttered these two words.

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart skip a beat, and that it had dropped into cave of ice.

"This is a misunderstanding!" Master, let me explain. This is merely an introduction cutscene!

Chapter 172: Disciple, Let's _____

“High Deity.” Xu Nuoyan looked towards Yu Yan, and greeted him. “Junior-martial sister and I had already conducted a practitioner-pair ceremony, yet, it was disrupted by people with ill intentions. Causing junior-martial sister to have concerns is a fault on my part. From today on, I shall care for her with all my heart, and I hope that High Deity will feel rest assured to hand her over to me.”

Hand her over to him? Yu Yan's expression instantly turned as dark as the deepest part of a pot, and then, looked towards his own disciple.

His every word was so cold, it felt as they could sprout out flowers of ice. “Practitioner-pair ceremony?”

“No!” Zhu Yao jumped out of fury. Clearly, it had already been canceled. Don't say things that can cause misunderstandings, hey. “Who became practitioner-pair companions with him?”

“Junior-martial sister, are you blaming me?” Xu Nuoyan's expression turned even sadder. “Don't worry, from today on, I will definitely not allow anything sad to happen on you again.”

“What does anything that you do have to do with me?” This person must have gone insane, right? Why did he come over here and say such misleading words? Wasn't Mo Xianxian the person he loved? “I have already said it on that day. Our practitioner-pair ceremony was canceled, and for us to marry is impossible. It never

happened on that day, and it will never happen in the future!”

“Junior-martial sister, I know you’re angry at me.” He gave a ‘do not act so angry’ look. “But, I will wait for the day when you think it through. Ever since the day Sect Master betrothed you to me, I, Nuoyan has already decided that you will be the only person in my life, and I will not allow you to suffer from the least bit of grievances. High Deity...” He suddenly turned towards Yu Yan again. Putting up a look expressing determination towards a senior, he raised his hand and vowed. “My heart towards junior-martial sister is clear under the sun and moon, if there’s the least bit of pretense, I’m willing to be struck by five lightning bolts to the head, willing...”

“Scram!”

“Ah?” Xu Nuoyan blanked after halfway through his vows, and for a moment, he couldn’t understand. “High Deity...”

Boom boom boom!

Five clear heavenly lightning bolts, struck straight towards Xu Nuoyan’s head.

It’s really five lightning bolts straight to the head, huh.

“High Deity!” Xu Nuoyan exclaimed, while he hurriedly rose to the sky with his sword. He fled to the outskirts of Dawnfall Peak, and chasing relentlessly after his buttocks were five heavenly

lightning bolts.

Only then did Yu Yan turn to look at his stupid disciple.

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart trembling for a moment. “Master, let me explain!” She really was unfamiliar with him.

Yu Yan’s expression however, turned even colder. Grabbing onto Zhu Yao, in a flash, they had already returned into the straw cottage.

When she came to her senses, Zhu Yao had already been pressed onto the bed by someone.

“Practitioner-pair?” A certain master had gone completely insane. Zhu Yao was seemingly able to see flames of fury surging around his body. With emphasis on every word, it was as though he was voicing them out while gritting his teeth. “You? And, him?”

Zhu Yao was completely unable to move from the way he was pressing on her. The aura emitting from his body was filled with a cold intent, and their faces were even more so, extremely close. A tyrannical CEO-like attitude such as this, could this be the legendary... Bed bang? Her master was being furious out of envy, and he wanted to be forceful on her? Then after this, would some shameful acts occur?

Although the atmosphere was wrong...

I'm suddenly kind of looking forward to it, what to do? (͡ 3 ͡)

“Mn?” Seeing that she wasn't replying, Yu Yan's tone raised.

That's right. This was it. This ecstatic 'mn'! Tyrannical CEO Yu had taken over!

Out of excitement, Zhu Yao instantly hugged him back, and said with a serious look. “Come, do not pity me just because I'm a tender flower. I can take it!” Let's do a little something that surpasses our relationship as master and disciple.

Where should we start? Stripping our clothes, or taking off our pants?

“...” CEO Yu instantly dispersed.

The fury that enveloped Yu Yan, after seeing his disciple's expectant look, instantly vanished. In the end, it turned into a long sigh, and his heart squeezed for having a disciple that did not act accordingly to the situation.

With his body buried under her hair, he gently smelled the scent of her hair, calming down his unstable emotions. He had always treated matters coldly and quietly, and an impulsive emotion like this was a little foreign to him. However, when he thought that his only disciple was being taken away by someone else, he felt like zapping someone out of explosive rage.

Although his disciple was stupid, she still belonged to him.

“Yu Wang...”

“Your sister’s Desire!” Can we please make love properly?

“Your master... does not like how that person looks at you.”

“...” Zhu Yao simply felt as though her heart was filled with warmth, so full it felt like something was wanting to pour out. After a long while, she replied. “Mn, I don’t like it either.” I only like how you’re looking at me.

Yu Yan was silent for a little while, yet, his embrace became even tighter, as though he was wanting to confirm something. All she could hear was his gentle breathing sounds.

After a long while...

“Yu Wang, let’s become practitioner-pair companions.”

“Eh?”

What was ‘every cloud has a silver lining’? What was ‘past dark willows and flowers in bloom lies another village’? And what was ‘good and evil will always be rewarded’... Ah pui, the last one had strayed off. In any case, when she heard her master taking the

initiative to bring up about the matter of practitioner-pair companions, ever since she had transported to this world, Zhu Yao felt that she had finally encountered something that was comforting to her soul. And when she thought about it, she was a little excited too!

Then, she began to ponder a little. As a girl, shouldn't she be a little reserved, and passively reject his proposal a little? Then should she welcome the idea and reject it, or should she act ambiguously? Just what kind of expression should she make to perfectly express her little embarrassment?

So frustrating!

Just as she was still fighting with the imaginary people inside her mind, Yu Yan suddenly stood up, and pulled her into a sitting position.

Zhu Yao stared with widened eyes. It couldn't be, it's only their first time, and they're doing such a position!?

Yu Yan raised his finger and tapped on the center of her forehead. A technique used to guide and circulate divine energy was instantly added into her mind.

“What's this?”

Yu Yan released her, and then, sat next to her cross-legged. With a serious look, he said. “This is the Practitioner-Pair Art. You

simply have to guide out the divine energy at the same time as I, and then, circulate it according to the instructions.” Didn’t she want to be practitioner-pair companions with him all this time? He had fulfilled her wish.

“That’s all?” There’s no need to be completely naked, and there’s no need to harmonize the Yin and Yang?

Yu Yan nodded.

“The hell!” I have already taken off my pants, and you tell me this!? “Isn’t it said that Practitioner-Pair Art can only be done between husband and wife? Then, at the very least, there should be a little procedure that should be done between the couple, right?” She was unwilling to accept this!

“...” Yu Yan blanked. He seemed to have thought of something, as a hint of red flashed across his jade-colored face. His eyes wavered for a moment, before replying. “The practitioner-pair methods in the Divine Realm are different from the Lower Realm. There isn’t a need for it to be that complicated. As people who have gained divine physiques, naturally... cough... naturally, carnal lust is of least importance.”

“It’s important to me!”

“Ah?” Yu Yan blanked.

Zhu Yao stared straight at his face, and with emphasis on every

word, she said. “I said, it’s important to me!” This lady here wants to be a carnivore!

“Non... Nonsense!” Yu Yan tried hard to furrow his brows. “You’re a practitioner. How can you be indulged with desires to this extent.”

“Then I’m not going to cultivate anymore.” She pounced onto him, and reversed their positions from earlier.

As Yu Yan was inattentive for a moment, he collapsed onto the bed. “Yu Yao!”

“Shut up!” Zhu Yao instantly kissed his lips...

Fragrant!

A fresh meat came on its own accord, and there’s no reason to let it go either. Without any reservations, Zhu Yao touched his robust body, and her hand went lower. Lower. And lower...

On that day, till the very last moment, Zhu Yao still did not get what she wanted. It was simply not because she did not try hard enough, rather, the enemy camp was too despicable. Force wasn’t able to hook up this tyrannical lord. And she was even fixed onto the same position for exactly four hours, listening to a lecture on moral education.

A certain master began the story from the first ever practitioner

in history who obtained a divine physique, stretched the content to the allegiance towards various constructed cultivation sects, and then, to the importance of harmony within the Divine Realm. He then proceeded on to an extremely important subject regarding the continuity of deities, quoting from people from the days of new and old. His persuasiveness, his earnestness, and his decisiveness... had completely extinguished the little candle in Zhu Yao's heart.

In the end, the conclusion that Zhu Yao came up with was: 'I might as well have a little something going on Xu Nuoyan.'

"Yu Yao." At the very end, he pulled her into his embrace. Mn, the type where she pulled up from the bottom of the bed. That's right. She was kicked off the bed!

"There are too many mysteries within your body. Your master promises you that I will help you clearly investigate them. Once all of these matters are settled, when that time comes, no matter what you do... I will definitely not stop you."

"No matter what I do?"

"Mn."

"You won't kick me off the bed?"

"... Mn."

Alright then, to obtain such a promise from him, Zhu Yao felt

that she could still endure it a bit longer.

Hoho... When that time comes, will steamed or braised be better? Kuh... She still liked the original taste better.

“Xin’er? Xin’er!” Yin Shi nudged her own daughter who was evidently distracted.

“Ahem!” Zhu Yao cleared up her thoughts, and instantly retracted all of the pink bubbles from around her body. “Mother, what is it?”

She strangely looked at her own daughter. “Aren’t you the one who came to look for me? What happened? Could it be that your wounds have opened again? Where? Let your mother take a look...” Yin Shi instantly became anxious.

“Oh, I’m fine!” Zhu Yao then brought up the main topic at hand. “Mother, today, other than telling you that I’m safe and sound, I want to ask you when did you know of this Mo Xianxian person?”

Unexpectedly, when Yin Shi heard this unknown name, not only did she not reveal the slightest bit of disgust, she even blanked for a moment. With a strange look, she asked. “Mo Xianxian? Who is she? Is she a disciple of our sect?”

“Mother, you don’t know here?” Zhu Yao was startled. “She’s the person who claimed to be Xu Nuoyan’s wife on the day of the practitioner-pair ceremony.”

“So it’s her!” Only then did Yin Shi recall the matter. Glancing at her daughter, she sighed and said. “Haah, speaking of this matter, it really cannot be blamed on that child, Nuoyan. He had told me that he had never seen that lady before, let alone being practitioner-pair companions with her. I see that it’s just people with ill motives wanting to frame our name, and purposefully wanting to start a conflict. Currently, the four great continents look peaceful on the outside, but we have been constantly moving behind the scenes. And adding that currently, only you and your mother, I, remained in Fluorescent Wind Sect, we’re naturally being targeted.” Yin Shi revealed a look of helplessness. “But Yin Xin, there’s no need for you to worry. Right now, you have admitted under the tutelage of Lightning Divine Hall, most likely, they will no longer dare to set their eyes on us. Although we have still not found out who was the person behind the incident on that day, Nuoyan is unrelated to this. So you mustn’t blame him.”

“Xu Nuoyan really don’t know that woman?”

“Of course.”

“Mother, you trust him that much?”

“That isn’t the case!” Yin Shi thought that she was having a child’s fit, thinking that her mother was pampering outsiders more than herself. So, she said with a little delight. “A disciple who have ascended from the same world as him, personally proved this matter. In the Lower Realm, he indeed did not have practitioner-pair companion.”

Zhu Yao frowned. Them being husband and wife or not, was something she knew very clearly. However, now he had even specially invited a witness to testify, just what was he planning?

The guess that had been in the depths of her heart, was finally clear now.

Initially, she had thought that the hatred Mo Xianxian had for Fluorescent Wind Sect, was because of Yin Shi breaking up the pair of lovebirds.

However, when she turned into Yin Xin, and took the initiative to cancel the marriage, Xu Nuoyan was actually ungrateful towards his former wife. And he had even appeared several times before Zhu Yao, having the intentions to repair the relationship between them. Now, he had even denied the relationship he once had with Mo Xianxian. This attitude which was completely different from the one she saw in her precognitive dream, made her suspect his motives and schemes for acting the way he was right now.

In the dream, Mo Xianxian hated Yin Shi. Not only was it because Yin Shi had injured her during the practitioner-pair ceremony, Yin Shi had even more so sent people to kill her multiple times, preventing her from having a single place to rest in the Divine Realm. However, when Zhu Yao looked at her cheap mother's expression now, before the practitioner-pair ceremony back then, she basically did not know who Mo Xianxian was? Hence, it was impossible for her to be behind the incidents where Mo Xianxian were hunted down in the Divine Realm.

And the only person who knew she existed, was Xu Nuoyan who

was having a different attitude from before.

She suddenly recalled that when Dog-Egg first made things difficult for Mo Xianxian, he had once said that he was guided by a Gold Deity. Xu Nuoyan's cultivation, was coincidentally at the Gold Deity level!

The person who wanted to kill Mo Xianxian, was Xu Nuoyan himself!

Why did he want to kill her? In order to marry Yin Xin?

However... Why did he suddenly change his mind in the end, and reverted back to finding Mo Xianxian?

“Xin’er.” Seeing that she was having a frustrated look, Yin Shi pulled her hand, and patted on it. “I know you have just woken up, and do not have much contact with anyone. So, I can understand that you do not wish to be practitioner-pair companions with your senior-martial brother Xu. But, there’s no need for you to reject him so eagerly either. Nuoyan is a good child. After interacting with him for a long time, you will naturally know of it. A human heart can be seen after many days, after all.”

‘A human heart can be seen after many days.’ If he really was how she guessed him to be, then this person’s heart had been buried a little too deeply.

“Mother, you trust him that much?”

Yin Shi smiled, and said with a confident look. “He’s your father’s personal succeeding disciple. No matter how, he’s a family member who knows his roots.”

But this family member, would destroy Fluorescent Wind Sect in the end.

“Mother, there’s a matter I need to talk to you about.” Zhu Yao didn’t want to harm the innocent, but she did not want to stay passive and be beaten either. “Back then, when I left with my master, I once saw that Mo Xianxian along the way. Back then, she was being chased, and the chasers seemed to be precisely disciples from our Fluorescent Wind Sect.”

“Chased? I didn’t...” Yin Shi blanked, and a moment later, a thought came into her mind. As a Sect Master, how couldn’t she not possess an extraordinary and shrewd mind? After pondering for a moment, she was about to come up with a connection. Although Mo Xianxian had caused a huge ruckus in Fluorescent Wind Sect, no matter how, she was still a disciple of Advent Cloud Hall, so Yin Shi wouldn’t have the final say in the matter, let alone using a despicable method like sending people to hunt her down.

But the people weren’t sent by her, then who could it be?

Yin Shi stood up with a solemn face, and walked back and forth in the center of the room.

“Xin’er, were you not mistaken? Those people who went to hunt

her down, were they really disciples from my sect?”

“I’m not entirely sure either, it’s just that I seem to have seen a phoenix-like insignia on their sleeves.” These people were naturally all imaginary, however, Zhu Yao understood that Yin Shi would definitely investigate this matter.

Yin Shi took a deep breath, and her expression sank even deeper. A while later, she said. “Xin’er, return for now. Mother will deal with these matters.”

Zhu Yao nodded, and she obediently returned to Dawnfall Peak. The things she should tell her were already told. She did not wish to heavily rely on the precognitive dream she saw, only to lose her own judgment of the matter. Hence, she could not entirely rely on the scenes in the dream to predict Xu Nuoyan’s movements.

The truth should tell if he was innocent or not.

Chapter 173: Please Restrain Yourself From Displaying Your Stupidity

Zhu Yao did not know how Yin Shi conducted her investigation, but after a few days, Xu Nuoyan suddenly went into isolation. Her cheap mother must have found something out, and hence suspicion towards Xu Nuoyan rose.

Zhu Yao felt at ease. As long as Yin Shi became wary, even if Xu Nuoyan's old relationship with Mo Xianxian bloomed again in the end, it would no longer be easy for them to collapse Fluorescent Wind Sect.

Speaking of Xu Nuoyan, in the precognitive dream she had before, she had felt that he carried a sincere heart towards his own wife, even if he couldn't be called a good person, at the very least, he was an affectionate person. However, ever since he denied his feelings for Mo Xianxian several times, and had even wanted Zhu Yao to marry him, in Zhu Yao's heart, he had already turned into a complete trash from head to toe.

However, as long as he did not get the opportunity to make contact with Mo Xianxian, then, it would mean that Fluorescent Wind Sect's crisis of being destroyed was eliminated.

Zhu Yao had a dream. Ever since she began her cultivation journey, other than those precognitive 'spoiler' dreams, she rarely dreamt in her sleep. She seemed to have even forgotten how a true dream felt like.

Now, she felt that her entire body was immersed in a pool of warm water, yet, even though she had been in the water for a long time, she was not suffocating in the least. Instead, it was peaceful and tranquil, allowing her to feel especially at ease. In front of her eyes, varied colors fluttered about, and occasionally, it was a green blur. Her consciousness was a little blurred, and it felt as though she couldn't focus no matter what she did.

Faintly, she could hear shallow breathing sounds. They sounded a little familiar, but she wasn't unable to discern who they belonged to.

It seemed as though her entire body was floating in empty space, yet, unexpectedly, she felt especially at ease in the depths of her heart.

However, she didn't know how long she had maintained this state, as a blurry and unclear green figure gradually appeared in her line of sight. It looked like a big mass of green, and light penetrated out from the slit between the green mass, hitting her body.

A moment later, the light began to greatly weaken, turning into scattered dots. That big mass of green began to grow darker as well, and in the end, it turned pure black. Just like that, the two colors constantly interchanged.

After a long period of time, she could actually hear a faint voice.

The voice was very gentle. In the beginning, she could only hear

a few syllables, and the voice began to grow clearer as time went by. Yet, she was still unable whose voice it belonged to. She could faintly hear the words 'lil' sis', repeating over and over again.

Zhu Yao silently thought to herself. Just whose unlucky child had gotten lost?

In the beginning, the voice was a little tender. Slowly after, it became a little sharp. After a period of sounding terrible and coarse, the voice turned calm and gentle. Every syllable sounded similar to a light breeze, and from hearing it... Zhu Yao felt like sleeping.

Uh... She seemed to be sleeping in the first place, right?

Alright, she was currently being transferred into a state of deep sleep.

Yet, the voice next to her ear suddenly became especially clear. The tone carried seventy percent gentleness, twenty percent anxiousness, and ten percent helplessness.

“Lil' sis, why are you still not coming out?”

What?

Zhu Yao suddenly opened her eyes, only to see a ray of snow-white flash, carrying a dense amount of killing intent, striking straight towards her.

The hell!

Zhu Yao was instantly clearly awake. Rolling onto the ground, she dodged the attack. A deep arc-shaped groove was instantly created on the grassland.

That was a wind blade. If she had moved even a moment slower earlier, she would have been sliced into half by now.

A chill surfaced in the depths of Zhu Yao's heart. Before she could even react, the next wave of attacks had already arrived. Spiritual swords, numbered in the high hundreds, were attacking straight towards her. Raising her hands to form seals, a defensive barrier was erected around her.

Only then did she have the luxury of time to look at the person who launched a sneak attack against her. Up above, not far away from her, a human figure was currently standing on a sword. Dressed in a familiar black garb, the person seemed to have assimilated into the darkness of the night. Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat, thinking that she was looking at the Devil who wanted to kill her before, however, after taking a closer look, she realized she was wrong. The person on the sword was clearly a woman, and her cultivation was merely at the Profound Deity level. A concealment art seemed to be hiding her face, and Zhu Yao was unable to see her facial features clearly. She simply had a feeling that the woman was currently staring at her with eyes filled with killing intent.

Who's this?

“Who are you?” I never saw you on-stage before, is there a need to attack me the moment we meet?

The black-clothed person did not answer. Seeing that her spiritual swords had been dodged, she instantly summoned her divine sword, and came hacking towards Zhu Yao. The sword, clad in a white glow, was filled with heavy sword intent.

Zhu Yao immediately formed hand seals, summoning five heavenly lightning bolts which zapped towards her. Her figure however was extremely quick, dodging past them in merely a few moments. The sword slashed across, and although Zhu Yao had managed to avoid it, she felt a piercing pain from the sharpness of the sword aura. On the sword's blade, countless spiritual swords were once again summoned, which then flew towards Zhu Yao from all directions.

The hell, she's bullying me because I don't have a weapon of my own, right? Zhu Yao frowned, as she immediately summoned out a ray of purple-colored lightning. However, this time, she did not throw it towards her opponent, instead, she reached out into the air and grabbed the purple-colored lightning bolt. With a swing of her hand, not only did it sweep away the spiritual swords in front of her like a whip, it was sent straight towards the black-clothed person.

The woman was caught unaware for a moment, as she seemed to have never expected that the lightning bolt could be used in such a way either. Hence, taking the hit, she was swept several meters away.

You dare to launch a sneak attack? Then I shall whip your buttocks.

Zhu Yao flew up and chased after her, and the lightning whip in her hands resoundingly sparked as she swung it about. Even Zhu Yao herself did not know why the lightning bolt which she had casually summoned out, actually possessed such incredible strength. The black-clothed person who was filled with an overbearing aura earlier, was now actually being whipped all around while being powerless to fight back.

Putting how she was constantly being pushed back aside, even her defensive barrier was unable to block even a single hit. After getting struck in the chest, she even made a ‘puah’ sound, puking out a mouthful of blood.

Zhu Yao instantly used a restraining art, wrapping her up like a dumpling. For a moment, she was filled with confidence.

Your guts sure are big! Sending yourself up to my doorstep just to get some good whipping, now you know how strong I am?

“You, call me queen, ah pui...” Her style twisted. “Who are you? Why do you want to kill me?”

The black-clothed person stayed silent, however, she was still staring straight at her, and she was filled with hatred to the point where it could burst out at any moment.

Zhu Yao could not recall when she had pulled in so much hatred. With a wave of her hand, she removed the concealment art on her face, only to reveal a delicate and beautiful face.

“It’s you!” Mo Xianxian! Zhu Yao stared with widened eyes. She didn’t expect it to be her of all people.

Mo Xianxian, however, did not try to hide her intents in the slightest, as she carried an expression that looked as though she could bite Zhu Yao at any moment. “You slut!”

“Thank you, you bitch!”

She was startled, as though she did not understand what a bitch was.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath, took a step forward, and squatted next to her. “Is there something wrong with your brain? Why aren’t you sleeping this late in the night, and instead, came to Fluorescent Wind Sect to wake me up?”

Mo Xianxian snorted coldly as she turned her head to the side, as though she was disgusted just by looking at her. “You know the answer yourself.”

“I’m asking exactly because I don’t know the answer. You think everyone’s as bored as you are?” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at her. “Just why in the world do you want to kill me?”

Mo Xianxian, however, became absolutely furious. “Slut, first you seduced my husband, then you hunted me down. Now, you’re not even letting my husband go, and you’re asking me why I want to kill you?”

“Wait a minute! Why do you still think that I was the one who seduced Xu Nuoyan?” Zhu Yao’s head ached a little. “Didn’t I tell you that I don’t even know him at all before this? And I never thought of marrying him either.” Where did your most basic judgmental ability go to?

“Hmph! Pretentious.”

“...” Your logic must have been eaten by dogs, right.

“If you don’t have any ill intentions, then, why did you send people to kill me?”

Zhu Yao blanked for a moment. There’s actually really people hunting her down? Could it be... The hell, that trash!

Seeing that she had turned silent, a hint of something flashed past Mo Xianxian’s eyes. “If you really have no intentions for my husband, then do you dare to confront him with me face to face?”

“Fine, a confrontation it is.” This stubborn lady. If she did not allow her to personally witness his true personality, she really wouldn’t know what to call her.

Zhu Yao stood up. Just as she was about to pull her up, suddenly, she realized a red light shining brilliantly on the ground. A large blazing fire suddenly rose. She reflexively retreated, only to realize that her surroundings had already been heavily surrounded by flames. The flames were especially mysterious, blue could be seen mixed within the red flames, emitting out an intense heat. Even the surrounding flowers and grass had instantly withered.

“Hahahaha...” Mo Xianxian let out a complacent laugh, as she instantly escaped from her body’s restraints. Rising up, she jumped several meters away, with a face that looked as though she had succeeded in her treacherous plan. “I sure want to see how you’re going to escape from this.”

The hell. This bitch trapped her. If she had known, she would have placed a formation down long ago.

Zhu Yao looked a little blankly at the flames which had already completely surrounded her. For a moment, she began to regret a little. Why was she so incredibly bored, to the extent of coming to this secluded mountain? And, she had even unknowingly fell asleep. If this had been Dawnfall Peak, at the very least, her master was there.

The flames did not look simple. “What is this art?”

Mo Xianxian coldly laughed. “What? As the young mistress of Fluorescent Wind Sect, do you not recognize your own sect’s ultimate art, ‘Divine Nascent True Flames’?”

“No, I don’t.”

“...” She actually shamelessly admitted it. “The ‘Divine Nascent True Flames’ can completely annihilate one’s divine nascent core, being the strongest flames in the world. Before your divine nascent core completely vanishes, and your divine sense completely scatters, it’s impossible for you to flee.”

“Is that so?” But why did she feel that these flames, were a little cute? Even the embers were looking a little strange. Hey, hey, hey, it seemed to have formed a heart shape!

Zhu Yao could not help but reach out her hand.

“Hmph!” Mo Xianxian coldly glared at her. “These flames cannot be extinguished, so obediently accept your dea...”

“Extinguish!”

Before she could even finish, she heard a sizzling sound. The flames which were still lively and spirited earlier, with a wave of Zhu Yao’s hand, were completely extinguished.

“Impossible!” That’s the Divine Nascent True Flame, flames that could not be extinguished even with water!

Zhu Yao looked a little blankly at her own hand. She seemed to

have learnt some sort of incredible skill, and suddenly managed to control these flames.

“Burn!” With another wave of her hand, in an instant, the entire mountain peak was once again set ablaze with the red and blue flames, burning straight towards Mo Xianxian’s direction.

Mo Xianxian’s face instantly turned deathly pale, as she immediately controlled her sword and prepared to flee. The moment she flew up, she suddenly felt an overwhelming might pressing down on her. Before she could even react, she was knocked off her sword and fell into the flames.

“Master.” Zhu Yao waved her hand at the white figure which suddenly appeared in the sky. He sure came at the right time.

“What’s going on?” Yu Yan frowned, as he walked towards his stupid disciple.

“Nothing much. There’s a bitch with a low intelligence, who even came up to me to flaunt her stupidity.”

“...”

With a wave of her hand, Zhu Yao extinguished the flames in front of her, only to realize the area in front was completely empty. Where’s the bitch?

“Where is she?”

She clearly saw her falling over there though? Could she have escaped? Zhu Yao went forward and searched the vicinity, yet, she was unable to find even a strand of her hair. Even Mo Xianxian's presence could no longer be felt.

“Yu Yao!” A hint of strangeness flashed past Yu Yan's face. He suddenly bent down his waist to pick up an object, which he then handed over to Zhu Yao.

After clearly seeing what it was, Zhu Yao's face instantly darkened.

Hoho. Hello, cheat artifact!

Chapter 174: Spatial Mahjong Competition

Zhu Yao really never expected to see her former avatar so soon. That's right, what her master picked up was that piece of divine jade with a dimensional space within it. Mo Xianxian's biggest cheat. Other than missing half of its body, the rest looked exactly the same.

Returning to Dawnfall Peak, Yu Yan cast an art, encompassing the divine jade he picked up with a barrier-like isolation divine technique.

"What happened?" Yu Yan solemnly asked.

"I don't know either." Zhu Yao glanced at that piece of jade. "I don't know which wrong train Mo Xianxian got onto, but she wanted to kill me no matter what." Zhu Yao hence explained to her master everything about the bug this time, along with what she had seen from her precognitive dream.

"I think that she must have hidden herself in the dimensional space within the jade." She must had thought that this was a foolproof plan, after all, in a huge fire like that, who would notice such a regular piece of jade? Even if it was seen, no one would think that there's actually another universe within it. Unfortunately, out of anyone whom she could have entered the dimensional space in front of, she just had to do it in front of Zhu Yao. Should she be seen as unlucky, or even more unlucky?

"Master, is there any way to let her out?"

Yu Yan turned his head, and looked at her strangely.

“I want to talk to her.” Ultimately, Mo Xianxian was a pitiful person as well. She was once the pride of the heavens, revered by the people in the Lower Realm. With all of her might, she finally managed to ascend to the Higher Realm, all for the sake of finding her own husband, to pursue their former destinies. In the end, she found him, but the love had already disappeared.

However, on the day of the practitioner-pair ceremony, clearly, she had already completely given up on Xu Nuoyan, so why did her attitude change once again? Did someone tell her something? Or could it be that she was still unwilling to see things clearly, and hence, wanted to vent all of the wrongs and faults on Zhu Yao?

“Are you certain?” Yu Yan frowned. According to his ideology, an enemy must be eliminated, so as to avoid future troubles from occurring. Since that woman actually dared to make a move, then she should have the resolve to die.

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. “Master, do you know a way?”

Yu Yan turned to look at the divine jade on the table, and only spoke after a while. “Back then, when I was inside, the void-shattering formation had already been completed to a large extent, if it’s activated from the outside...” Yu Yan hurriedly cast an art, and then, slashed his hand towards the void, causing a bright light to flash in mid-air.

Space twisted, and a white tear expanded towards the two sides. Faintly, the mountains and rivers on the other side could be seen.

Suddenly, a blue figure flew out. Zhu Yao was about to make a move to stop Mo Xianxian, however, she suddenly heard a furious roar.

“I’m going to kill you!” It was actually a male voice.

Zhu Yao was startled. The hell, her master did not inform her that this passage was linked to Thailand though? Why did her gender change?

That person was dressed in a blue robe, and had a burly figure. His entire body was filled with rich muscles that could not even be covered by the robe he was wearing, and that face...

“Goudan!” Why was it him!?

“How do you know my name?” The man blanked, and even the sword he was striking towards her with had stopped for a moment, before he immediately regained his senses. “No, that’s not it! This daddy here will slice up the bastard for bullying little sis Xianxian!”

You think you alone have what it takes!? Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him, as she dodged to the side. With a swing towards his forehead, she sent a slap right towards it. In an instant, he was crawling on the ground. Then, she cast a binding art to fixate him onto where he was. “It’s been a few months since we last met, and

your guts seemed to have fattened up, huh?”

With cultivation level lower than an Earth Deity, he actually dared to stand up for someone else. Just where did he get his confidence from?

“Release me!” Goudan fumed as he struggled for a few times. “If you have the guts, then fight me fair and square!”

“...” Didn’t he launch a sneak attack against her just earlier?

Zhu Yao’s head ached a little. How could she have forgotten that Goudan had binded that dimensional space back then as well? So, it was very normal for him to be able to enter the space, and this guy seemed to still harbor some feelings towards Mo Xianxian. But in that precognitive dream, he basically wasn’t mentioned at all! Could it be that the timeline had already strayed off since the very beginning?

“You shameless soft egg, if you have the guts, then release me.” Goudan still continued to curse out.

Zhu Yao could not help but kick towards him. This lady here has yet to ask you about the benefits you obtained, and you dare to curse at me? “Why aren’t you cultivating in Advent Cloud Hall, but instead, hiding in the dimensional space? Where’s Mushmush?”

“Hmph!” Goudan snorted very strongly. “Don’t think that just because you’re acting all familiar with me, I will forgive you. Let

me tell you this. Bullying Xianxian is the same as bullying me! I will never forgive... Aiyaaaaa, it hurts, it hurts, it hurts... my ears, my ears!”

Zhu Yao pulled his ears, and and did various twists and turns. “Are you going to speak, or not?”

“I will speak, I will speak, I will speak...” Goudan submitted in a second. The moment Zhu Yao relaxed her fingers, he weakly glanced at Zhu Yao. “Let me get up first.”

Zhu Yao released the binding art on his body. “Speak, how did you get entangled with Mo Xianxian?”

Goudan rubbed his own arm, and his eyes rolled to the left and right. Glancing at Zhu Yao, a small arc was made at the corner of his lips, looking as though he was about to do something bad at any moment. As expected, immediately after, he pointed outside and loudly said. “Wow, there’s a tiger outside.”

Zhu Yao stood as still as a mountain.

“Really, there’s a huge tiger outside.”

Zhu Yao did not make a single budge.

“I’m... I’m not lying. Take a look yourself.”

Zhu Yao continued to look at him.

“You must believe... believe me. I don’t lie.”

Zhu Yao stared ruthlessly at him.

“Look, another one came.”

“...” Zhu Yao’s expression darkened, as she let out a long sigh.
“You dropped your purse.”

“Ah!” Goudan immediately lowered his head to look for his money pouch.

Zhu Yao sent her slaps straight towards him, and his head was instantly filled with bulges. “If you want to lie, you must first pick up the skill properly, alright? Nonsense such as tigers appearing, is something a three-year-old wouldn’t believe even if you told him about it! You might as well say an UFO appeared.” When this guy was born, his intelligence must have been thrown away along with umbilical cord, right!?

“Stop, stop! Stop hitting, stop hitting...” Goudan dodged in an embarrassing manner. Like a mouse being beaten, he once again squatted back down onto the ground.

“Speak. When did you enter the dimensional space?”

“What does this have to do with you? That dimensional space was mine to begin with. As long as I wish for it, I can enter it at any moment.” Goudan’s shame seemed to have turned into anger, as he immediately picked up the sword on the ground, leapt a step back, and summoned a golden sword intent. The sword intent seemed to carry an imposing aura. “Hmph. You vile woman who bullies others, don’t think I’m afraid of you. In this world, other than the great deity inside that dimensional space in the past, who had since disappeared, I, Goudan, hasn’t feared anyone else. Die!”

The great deity who disappeared? Zhu Yao was stunned for a moment. Turning her head, she looked towards a certain master who had been simply watching the show at the side the entire time, and pointed. “Are you referring to him?”

Goudan unconsciously turned his head, and his eyes suddenly widened. With a face that looked as though he was being struck by lightning, his hands shivered, and the golden sword intent which carried the condensation of his entire divine energy whizzed uncontrollably towards Zhu Yao.

Why was the great deity within the dimensional space here? This wasn’t logical!

Yu Yan frowned. In the next moment, the immense pressure of a High Deity pressed towards Goudan. His sword intent shattered soundingly, while he was slammed heavily towards the ground as well, puking out three liters of blood. As expected, this great deity was an eternal nightmare in Goudan’s ‘arrow’ life.

Yu Yan was furious. This person sure had the guts to assault his

disciple right in front of him. With a twist of his wrist, a heavenly lightning bolt was just about to strike towards Goudan.

“Stop!” The air once again began to twist, and a pinkish figure descended from the sky. Zhu Yao’s eyes shone. Mo Xianxian finally decided to co-

Little bitch!? Why was it her?

And just where did she pop out from, hey?

Tao Manfeng blocked in front of Goudan, and though the sword in her hand was slightly trembling, she did not take even half a step back. She looked as though she was prepared for death.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Was today the day the conference for former jade’s dimension space owners supposed to happen? The number of former owners here were just about enough to form a mahjong table, you know?

“Lil sis Manfeng, hurry and leave!” Goudan pushed Tao Manfeng away, while his legs began to tremble. “You can’t beat this great deity.” He was really afraid. Recalling the time she first entered the dimensional space, he was zapped to the point he was between life and death by this great deity. That scene was simply comparable to the dark past of one’s childhood, a memory which he did not even dare to recall. If lil sis Mo Xianxian had not binded the dimensional space with her blood, and if he was not forcefully pulled into the dimensional space, he most probably would not have realized the secret behind the jade in his entire lifetime.

“Shut up!” Tao Manfeng glared at Goudan. “Not everyone here is as stupid as you.”

Mn, Zhu Yao agreed with these words of hers.

“High Deity!” Tao Manfeng bowed towards Yu Yan. “Goudan had only become a spirit not long ago, so he might make many offences in his various ways of conduct. I seek High Deity for your forgiveness.”

Yu Yan did not even spare her a glance, and simply continued to summon his heavenly lightning bolt, not to mention, that one single bolt had even split into two. Very evidently, he wasn’t forgiving at all.

“High Deity!” Tao Manfeng flustered, and she had no choice but to light up a protective barrier to shield both her and Goudan.

Zhu Yao was a little stunned while watching this scene. She knew absolutely clearly what kind of person Tao Manfeng was, yet, she actually stood up for someone she was unrelated to, and the other party was even Goudan. Th-This... This was a little too miraculous, wasn’t it?

For a moment, the thought of a drama regarding a triangle love relationship popped up in her mind. Mo Xianxian vs Goudan vs Tao Manfeng.

Why did she feel that the style of this drama would be so strange?

“Master, wait.” Zhu Yao had no choice but to shout ‘cut’. Yu Yan glanced at her, and was evidently not amused with his disciple’s softhearted actions. Zhu Yao took two steps forward, and pulled down the hands he were casting an art with. After pondering for a moment, she tightened her hands, and her fingers intertwined with his. She then chuckled. “Give me some face.”

Yu Yan frowned. Looking at his hands which was intertwined with his disciple’s, a sense of satisfaction strangely surged from the bottom of his heart. Mn. Allowing his disciple to rebel against him just once did not feel like something unacceptable.

Hence, he turned his head, and could not be bothered any longer.

Just... He did not wish to let go of her hands.

Zhu Yao struggled for a few moments and was unable to escape from his grasp. She had no choice but to turn around to block their intertwined fingers from view. Haah, her master was being petty again.

“Tell Mo Xianxian to come out, and I will let the both of you go.”

“No way.” Goudan fumed the moment he heard her words. “She’s already injured, what are you planning to do with her still?”

“There’s something that I wish to talk to her about.” Zhu Yao

rolled her eyes at him. “Don’t worry, I won’t kill her.”

“Hmph. I don’t believe you. I know you simply want to harm her.”

Haah, look at that temper of his. With a wave of Zhu Yao’s hand, the jade on the table instantly flew into her hand. “If I wish to kill her, I wouldn’t do something so troublesome. I would have simply destroyed this piece of jade, why’s there the need to go round and round with you people?”

Goudan still carried that look of disbelief, though, Tao Manfeng nodded. “Fine, I will head in and speak to her.” After saying that, she raised her head and glanced at Yu Yan, before disappearing into the dimensional space.

A moment later, she appeared in the room, along with the injured Mo Xianxian.

Chapter 175: The Trash Retreats

The rear mountain behind the main peak of Fluorescent Wind Sect was the place with the densest divine energy other than Dawnfall Peak. Living in the mountain were the few elite disciples accepted by the various hall masters of the sect.

Zhu Yao had arrived in the early morning, however, she did not head over to the sect master's cave residence, but instead, went straight towards another cave residence in the middle. That place was filled with spiritual plants, and red flowers and lush green willow trees were arranged with particular elegance. The divine energy present were not far off from Dawnfall Peak either. Zhu Yao looked around as she walked, until she stopped in front of a large jade-green gate, only to realize a seal was placed on it.

“Yin Xin wishes to meet senior-martial brother Xu.” Zhu Yao shouted.

A moment later, the jade-green gate was opened. Before she could even enter, an azure-clothed man came forward. His face was colored with delight, as though he was very surprised from her visit.

“Junior-martial sister Yin!?”

Zhu Yao smiled. “I have never visited senior-martial brother's cave residence, and since I was passing by, I decided to swing by. I'm not bothering senior-martial brother, am I?”

“Of course not.” Xu Nuoyan gave a warm smile, and gently said. “For junior-martial sister to visit my place, it’s naturally something I can’t hope but wish for. Even if I’m currently in isolation training, it’s a must to welcome junior-martial sister.”

He sure know how to talk, instantly pointing out that he gave up on his isolation training, all for the sake to see her. Unfortunately, she wasn’t the least bit guilty of it!

“Junior-martial sister, please.” Xu Nuoyan directed her to the living room, and personally poured her a cup of tea. “Junior-martial sister, why the sudden thought of seeing your senior-martial brother?”

Zhu Yao put down the tea-cup in her hands. “My mother had told me this, that senior-martial brother was my father’s personal succeeding disciple. Senior-martial brother have always been kind, and even has the best talent in the sect, so she wants me to learn from senior-martial brother.”

“Sect master has spoke too highly of me.” Xu Nuoyan said modestly, however, his gaze towards Zhu Yao had begun to drift, revealing an affectionate look. “For junior-martial sister Yin to be able to understand me, this senior-martial brother is already very satisfied.”

“In the past, Yin Xin had too many misunderstandings of senior-martial brother.” Zhu Yao followed his cue. “But, I have only just awoken. Everyone simply looks foreign to me, including you, senior-martial brother. That was why my mother canceled the practitioner-pair ceremony in my will.”

“Xu Nuoyan’s expression sank. “I understand, junior-martial sister, I...”

“Furthermore.” Zhu Yao immediately interrupted his words. “On that day, when that Miss Mo made her speech, she confidently said that senior-martial brother was her husband, and that she was your legal wife. Although I, Yin Xin, do not possess a high level of cultivation, I’m still my mother’s daughter. No matter how one see it, I can’t possibly marry to a man who already has a wife.”

“Junior-martial sister, you misunderstood me, I don’t ha...” Xu Nuoyan eagerly tried to explain like before.

“Oh right!” Zhu Yao once again interrupted his words. “On that day, she seemed to have pulled out your token of love as proof.” Zhu Yao immediately took out a hair pin. “I was curious back then, so I picked it up to have a look, and realized that the ‘Xian’ letter was even carved on it? Mother said that it looked rather similar to senior-martial brother’s handwriting.”

Xu Nuoyan’s face paled. He suddenly stood up, and said with a furious look. “That lady surnamed Xian is simply too crafty, for her to actually use such a method to frame me. It’s no wonder your misunderstanding of me is so deep. Junior-martial sister, I have never gifted anyone a hair pin, you must not listen to an evil person’s words.”

“You really do not recognize this hair pin?”

“I, Xu Nuoyan, swear to the heavens!” Xu Nuoyan said with a stern look.

“Ok.” Zhu Yao immediately kept the hair pin, and covertly moved her hand to her waist, pressing down on the piece of jade that was shaking faintly. “Just take it as though I was thinking too much.”

Only then did Xu Nuoyan’s emotions calmed down a little, and went back to take his seat. He then once again looked at her suffocating gaze. “Junior-martial sister, you do not understand senior-martial brother because you have only just awoken, I can understand... why you’re unwilling. Senior-martial brother will always wait for you.”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She was feeling a little allergic from his sweet-talk. “Hoho, actually, there’s something I don’t understand. The number of times senior-martial brother and I have met can even be counted on one hand, so how can you...” If he were to say that he began to love her only after seeing her for a few times, she wouldn’t believe it even if she was beaten to death.

Xu Nuoyan’s expression sank, his face was even faintly carrying an indiscernible melancholy. “To you, it might have only been a few encounters, but to your senior-martial brother, it has already been a thousand year-long wait.”

Whaaat?

Xu Nuoyan sighed. Her hair stood on ends from his intense gaze.

“Junior-martial sister, you might not have known about this. A thousand years ago, on the very first day I was taken into the sect, master had brought me to Dawnfall Peak to see junior-martial sister. That was the first time I met you, and junior-martial sister, you might laugh at me for this, but I... ever since that day, you captured a place in my heart.”

“A thousand years ago?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched.

“Yes!” Xu Nuoyan, however, still kept that affectionate look. “Back then, I had only just ascended not too long ago.”

Zhu Yao turned silent. She had unconsciously wanted to look at the jade on her waist, however, she endured it. She could only borrow the action of sipping her tea, to press onto the jade that was about to leap out from her waist. When he said that it was when he only just ascended, it meant that it wasn’t too long from the time he left Mo Xianxian, right?

“So, junior-martial sister, you can choose to not believe me...” Xu Nuoyan, however, still continued his affectionate confession. “But please, do not my suspect my feelings for you. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have sought for the sect master’s permission to marry you while you were still asleep.”

“Marrying me was your intention?” Zhu Yao grabbed onto this important point.

“Yes!” Xu Nuoyan heavily nodded, and said with a firm look. “Back then, junior-martial sister was still in a slumber state. Even

if you were to sleep for all eternity, I wouldn't have minded it. I merely wish to stay by your side for my entire life, junior-martial sister..."

The longer he spoke, the more agitated he became, and in front of her eyes, his claws were just about to reach towards her.

Zhu Yao, however, felt queasy in her stomach, as she immediately stood right up. "I forgot to turn off the gas. I will first take my leave."

As expected, shameless people are unbeatable.

"Junior-martial sister..." Xu Nuoyan was taken aback. Why did she suddenly want to leave while they were still chatting along nice and well? And what did she mean by 'turning off the gas'?

Zhu Yao pressed onto her waist, and hurriedly walked out. Just when she reached the entrance, she stopped. "Oh, right. I have forgotten to ask. Why did my mother want you to go into isolation training?"

Xu Nuoyan's face stiffened, before he replied a moment later. "It was my fault. I was dissatisfied with being framed by that woman surnamed Mo, who brought about junior-martial sister's misunderstanding of me. At my act of impulse, I sent a few men down to vent my anger. Because of this, the sect master was furious of me."

He sent people to kill his wife, and even wanted to twist his words, saying that it was all for her sake. This was really too much.

Zhu Yao did not tarry any further, and flew straight back towards Dawnfall Peak. Pulling out the jade on her waist, a ray of white light flashed past, and a black-clothed woman appeared right in front of her.

“Did you hear all of that clearly just now?” Zhu Yao glanced at her. “Now, do you still think that I’m the cause?”

Mo Xianxian did not reply. Her delicate face had long lost that violent aura from yesterday. Instead, she seemed to be in slight state of trance. “Why? Why does he want to do this to me? He clearly swore he would never hurt me...”

Seemingly unable to bear the blow, her legs gave way as she knelt onto the ground, and she began to cry out loud. “Even though I believed him, no matter how hard it was in the Divine Realm, I still believed in him.” She hugged her legs tightly, forming into a ball. Her tears flowed uncontrollably. “He sent me a message, saying that he couldn’t recognize me because of his troubles, and I believed him... And the moment I received the news that he was sent into isolation, I immediately rushed over. But... But... Why?”

Zhu Yao sighed as she knelt down next to her. This lady was so silly to the point where... she really wanted to lecture her to death. “After the practitioner-pair ceremony, he sent you a message?”

Mo Xianxian nodded while making a choking noise.

No wonder. She had clearly severed herself from Xu Nuoyan back then, yet, she suddenly returned to kill her. Xu Nuoyan sure had his methods. While he was going circles around her in Fluorescent Wind Sect, he was holding onto Mo Xianxian at the side as well.

“You actually believe whatever he says, you deserved it.”

Mo Xianxian did not reply. A moment later, she choked out. “He’s... my husband.” How could she not believe his words?

“How long have you known him?”

“... A little more than ten thousand years.”

“You couldn’t even see through a person in ten thousand years.” Zhu Yao glanced at her. “Are you actually stupid?”

Mo Xianxian cried even more sadly.

“Stop crying!” Zhu Yao was a little irritated. Matters such as consoling someone, were not her specialty. “Isn’t it just a broken love? It’s not too late to wake up. There’s a large number of men in this world, waiting for you to tease!”

“...” Mo Xianxian did not respond. Instead, she tightly hugged her legs, slightly trembling as she cried, suppressing the feelings that she had already lost.

Zhu Yao wasn't in the position to say anything else. After all, in a time like this, most probably, she was unable to take in anything. The only thing she could do was sit by her side, accompanying her. Who knew that her crying would be similar to the flood of the Yellow River, where she was unable to collect herself back the moment she started? Zhu Yao's buttocks were already sore from sitting, yet, she was still not letting up.

Zhu Yao had no choice but to return to the house, take out Goudan, and throw him towards her. Don't say that your boss isn't helping you. Right now, her heart has just been broken from love. Hurry and take advantage of this opportunity.

"Little sis Xianxian, what's wrong? Don't cry." As expected, Goudan was on the right track, as he anxiously began to circle around Mo Xianxian.

"It's easy to understand just by looking at her. She was fooled by a man." Unknowingly, Tao Manfeng followed out of the house as well, snorting coldly. "I have already told you that man can't be trusted. Only you would believe his ridiculous words. What did he say again? He had no choice? Those were all lies. There's no need for you to console her either, she deserved it."

Yo, her mocking mode was activated in full force, why did it sound like she was being sour? Zhu Yao turned to glance at Tao Manfeng. She was beginning to feel that there was something a little off about this lady.

Tao Manfeng was a little uncomfortable from her stare. Giving another cold snort, she no longer spoke after that.

“Since this matter has been cleared up, then you people best hurry and leave Fluorescent Wind Sect.” Zhu Yao immediately passed down the eviction order. “In the future, do not come over to try to kill me out of no reason ever again.”

When these words fell, a hint of awkwardness flashed past their faces.

“Here, catch this!” Zhu Yao threw the spatial jade towards Mo Xianxian.

“You...” Mo Xianxian was startled for a moment. She could not believe that Zhu Yao would actually return the spatial jade to her.

“I don’t want it.” Her master had said that half of the jade had already been destroyed, and it was no longer the one from before, it now possessed divine energy similar to that of the Lightning Divine Hall’s. Furthermore, that was her former character. To make it sound more nasty, that was her past corpse. There was no way she would want to have it by her side every single day. “When encountering such matters, rack your brains more. Stop being stupid.”

Mo Xianxian clasped onto the divine jade in her hands. After a while, she said. “Thank you!”

Zhu Yao waved her hands a little irritatingly, and chased the three people away. If she were to continue crying like this, she would soon drown. She was truly hoping that this lady would walk out from her former path, and stop being twiddled around in circles by that trash of a man.

Chapter 176: Towards Cloudhold City

Zhu Yao turned around, and returned to the house. After a moment, she sensed that the three's presences had already left Fluorescent Wind Sect.

"You shouldn't have let them go." Yu Yan frowned, as he greatly disapproved of her actions.

"It doesn't matter." Zhu Yao sat right onto the bed. "No matter how stupid Mo Xianxian is, after the incident today, she will no longer seek revenge on Fluorescent Wind Sect."

"The dimensional space in that jade..."

"That piece of jade is merely a tool, a human's heart is what's truly dangerous." Zhu Yao explained. "Mo Xianxian offended Fluorescent Wind Sect that day, and now, she had even been expelled from Advent Cloud Hall. Even if my mother does not pursue this matter, there's no guarantee that someone else wouldn't target her. That piece of jade is her life-saving celestial tool. If I were to take it away, most likely, she wouldn't be able to survive. So why don't I take this opportunity to earn a favor from her?"

"..." Yu Yan did not speak any further, however, his frown deepened. When he recalled that piece of jade was initially his own disciple's body, and it was now even in someone else's hands, for some reasons, he felt a little displeased. As expected, that Goudan person, he should have been killed right from the start.

“Oh right, master.” Zhu Yao suddenly recalled something. “I feel a little strange, as though I’m suddenly able to control fire...”

Before she could even finish... poof!

The entire ceiling was suddenly lighted up by an intense fire, instantly burning the ceiling into a clean crisp, as ashes fell and covered her entire face.

“Just like that.” She pointed to the ceiling. She was suddenly more proficient in fire-based arts than lightning-based arts.

Yu Yan’s expression sank. It sure was rare to see fire-based arts being cast so quickly. “When did you realize this?” He silently cast a water-based art, extinguishing the fire.

“Yesterday, when Mo Xianxian snuck up on me.” Initially, she had only thought that the flames had a certain degree of intimacy with her, and that it was unable to harm her in the slightest.

Yu Yan reached out his hand and cupped her wrist, inspecting her meridians. After sending in a strand of divine sense to investigate, he realized that his disciple was as normal as ever. He had always known that his disciple possessed heaven-bending affinity with lightning spiritual energy, so when did she become so affinate with fire as well?

“Your current body carries too many mysteries, your master do

not know of the reason either.” Yu Yan released his hand, and then moved to stroke her head. “The Hall Master has always possessed deep understanding in regards to many strange matters. Tomorrow, I will make a trip back to Lightning Divine Hall. While you’re here at the Fluorescent Wind Sect, do not take any rash actions.”

Zhu Yao put down his hand which was destroying her hairstyle, and she was startled when she heard his words. “Master, you’re leaving?”

“Mn.” Yu Yan took the opportunity to hold onto her hand. Learning from what she did before, their fingers intertwined. “While I’m not here, you must be extremely careful.”

“Ou.” Zhu Yao weakly responded. “Don’t worry, my mother’s here! Although my current body has yet to officially begin cultivating, but even with Mo Xianxian’s Profound Deity Paragon’s cultivation was unable to defeat me. There’s no problems, no worries.”

Yu Yan blanked for a moment, as though he suddenly thought of something. After sizing his disciple who was in front of him, a strange thought suddenly popped in his head. “Yu Yao, what’s your current level of cultivation?”

“Ah?” Why did he suddenly bring this up? “Aren’t I a middle-stage Profound Deity? Oh wait, I changed my character, and I have yet to begin cultivating. So I can’t even be considered an Earth Deity...” As she said that, she herself was startled as well. Earth Deity? Then why was she able to defeat Mo Xianxian?

Could it be...

“Yu Yao.” Yu Yan’s voice deepened. “I can’t make clear of your level of cultivation.”

When someone was unable to see through a person’s level of cultivation, there would be two likely scenarios. First, the person of interest did not possess any cultivation. Second, the level of cultivation of the person of interest was much higher than oneself, and hence, was unable to be seen through. She had always thought that she belonged to the first category, but earlier, she had clearly defeated Mo Xianxian, a Profound Deity, to the point where she was unable to fight back. So, Zhu Yao basically did not seem to be cultivation-less.

If she belonged to the second category...

Her master was already a High Deity, the highest level of cultivation which one could reach in the Divine Realm. Yet, he was unable to see through her own cultivation level. If that’s the case...

Her level of cultivation was higher than a High Deity?

This was simply unbelievable.

It’s not that she had never tested her own level of cultivation. Her master was a High Deity, and his divine sense could envelop a large half of the Divine Realm continent. However, her divine

sense could only allow her to clearly see objects in a hundred kilometers radius. So how could her level be higher than his?

Wait a minute. A hundred kilometers. Her activity range seemed to be limited to a hundred meters as well. Could this be the reason?

Master returned to Lightning Divine Hall on the second day. All of the questions could only be answered once he returns.

Zhu Yao spent most of her time staying in Dawnfall Peak, and occasionally, she would visit her cheap mother. Yin Shi, however, no longer brought up Xu Nuoyan. Most probably, she had already begun to guard against him. Zhu Yao did not mind helping her putting more eyedrops.

Xu Nuoyan possessed a deep scheming mind, and he contemplated a lot as well. Zhu Yao guessed that his final objective was to obtain Fluorescent Wind Sect. Although Mo Xianxian had already let go of him, it did not mean that he wouldn't find another opportunity to make a reversal. Zhu Yao was uninterested in power-struggling affairs like this, but Yin Shi was after all, her mother, so naturally, she couldn't side with a stranger.

The investigation on Xu Nuoyan conducted by her cheap mother did not end, though Zhu Yao wasn't sure if she had confirmed that Xu Nuoyan's words were all true. These days, even if she was the one who bring up the topic of Xu Nuoyan, her tone would always carry an unconcealed anger. Initially, even though he was the former Sect Master's personal succeeding disciple, a large half of the sect affairs had to go through his hands. Currently, Yin Shi was slowly retrieving such responsibilities. If not for the reputation of

her cheap husband, who had already entered the Lightning Divine Tower, most probably, Yin Shi would have already expelled him from Fluorescent Wind Sect.

For a moment, Zhu Yao felt that the mission this time around was unexpectedly easy. Looking at it now, there's no longer a need to fear that Fluorescent Wind Sect would be destroyed.

But, she suddenly recalled something. Just who was the bug this time?

No matter was it Mo Xianxian, or Xu Nuoyan, the word 'bug' did not seem to be present on their faces. In the beginning, she had thought that it was that piece of celestial jade. However, she had already looked over it clearly. The two letters 'b' and 'u' were indeed present on that remaining half piece of jade, but it definitely couldn't be termed as a bug.

Could it be that the loophole this time wasn't physical?

Just when Zhu Yao was pondering about this, Xu Nuoyan came to visit her himself. Even after a long while since they met, he was still the scumbag who carried the same elegant demeanor. He completely did not look dispirited from being pressured, and the gaze he was looking at her with was still giving her goosebumps.

“Junior-martial sister. Long time no see.”

“Hoho, fellow deity Xu.” Zhu Yao really did not want to deal with

him.

“Junior-martial sister, why did you decide to call me ‘fellow deity’ again?” Xu Nuoyan did not look bothered in the slightest. “Back then, didn’t you already call me senior-martial brother? Why the sudden change?”

“It was my mother who reminded me. I have already admitted into the Lightning Divine Hall. So, I’m not a disciple of Fluorescent Wind Sect, naturally, we can’t refer to each other as martial brother and sister.” Back then, it was merely to get you talking.

“I see.” Xu Nuoyan was unexpectedly conversational this time. “Since that’s the case, then I won’t be courteous around junior-martial sister either. Why don’t I call you by your Daoist name, Yu Yao?”

Uh... This sure was hard to refute. “Fellow deity Xu, is there something you need from me?”

Xu Nuoyan did not mind her coldness in the slightest, as he grinned from ear to ear. “It’s nothing, I simply thought that you will definitely feel bored by staying on this Dawnfall Peak all day. Coincidentally, Sect Master has dispatched me to deal with a small affair in Cloudhold City a few tens of kilometers south from here, so I’m here to ask if you’re willing to go there together.”

“No need.” Only a ghost would go out with a scumbag like you. “It’s best if I stay here and cultivate.”

“Yu Yao sure is diligent.” Xu Nuoyan continued. “But, you have only just awoken not too long ago, so you should be rather unfamiliar with everything in this world. Yet, you’re not even curious about the outside world, that sure is a rarity.”

Zhu Yao’s heart clenched for a moment. She seemed to have really been performing a little too calmly. Though, in the beginning, she was not worried if the matter of her becoming Yin Xin was exposed, after all, she had confessed directly to her cheap mother. But, even if Yin Shi accepted her, it did not mean that someone else wouldn’t be suspicious.

This scumbag sure was scheming alright.

“That’s the closest and luxurious city from Fluorescent Wind Sect, it shouldn’t take that long to arrive. And, auspicious clouds seemed to be gathering there today, most probably, someone from the lower realm is ascending. It’s a rare opportunity, are you sure you’re not going?” Xu Nuoyan continued.

Fine then, if she were to really reject him, with a heart as scheming as his, he might really grow suspicious of her. And... She really was a little curious. As someone who had snuck into the heavens, she was rather interested in matters such as ascension.

In the end, Zhu Yao still accompanied him there. That Cloudhold City was only about fifty kilometers away from Fluorescent Wind Sect, so she wouldn’t possibly faint because of leaving too far from it like before.

Xu Nuoyan was heading there for a mission this time. He was going there to welcome the deity who was ascending to the higher realm, and to persuade him to join Fluorescent Wind Sect. For a Gold Deity to be dispatched for such matters, it could be seen how afraid Yin Shi was of him.

Before setting off, she went over to where Yin Shi was to let her know. Initially, she had wanted her cheap mother to stop her. In the beginning, Yin Shi was indeed a little unhappy, however, after Xu Nuoyan spoke a few words, she actually agreed to it. She had even joyfully contributed a celestial sword to be used as a transportation tool. Mother, am I actually your biological daughter?

With nothing else to refute, Zhu Yao could only resign herself to fate, and headed off.

Along the way however, Xu Nuoyan did not behave like before, where he would make use of every opportunity to make talk with her, and demonstrate his utmost faith. Other than the way he was looking at her, which was still causing her goosebumps, he did not bring up the matter about Mo Xianxian in the slightest. Even if she had the intention to bring it up, and wanted to throw some sarcastic remarks, with a good temper, he did not reply, and instead lightly chuckled.

Had this Xu Nuoyan changed his ways? Or had he been broken by Yin Shi?

With such an irregular Xu Nuoyan, Zhu Yao could not help but raise her guard. Only a ghost would know what kind of thoughts

he had in his head, it would be best for her to be a little more careful.

They were flying at an extremely slow pace, as Zhu Yao was intentionally appearing as though she possessed a low level of cultivation. Xu Nuoyan coordinated with her speed throughout the entire journey. Flying at a position a step away from her, which was neither close nor far, he looked rather gentlemanly. It seemed that Mo Xianxian falling for him was not without reasons. At the very least, he did put in effort in the way he presented himself.

Just like that, they slowly flew for an hour. Just when they were about to reach their destination, she suddenly heard a familiar voice from below.

“Return Rock Spirit to me, otherwise I will show you what I’m made of!”

Zhu Yao immediately stepped on the brakes, stopped mid-air, and looked down below.

Chapter 177: Mushroom Rescue Operation

Wang Xuzhi!

No wait, it's Mushroom.

There were three people in confrontation below. On one side was Mushroom, while the other were a set of familiar faces as well. It was Mo Xianxian who had nowhere to turn to, and the newly appointed flower guardian Goudan. Why were they fighting?

Mushroom held a sword in its hand as flames of fury surged, glaring ruthlessly at the two people in front of it.

“Brother Mushroom, you misunderstood. Boss isn't with us. I have not seen boss for a long time.” Goudan explained with an anxious look.

“Lies!” Mushroom was enraged, its hair twitched for a moment before turning bright red, and it felt as though they were straightening up as well. “She's clearly holding onto Rock Spirit in her hands. Just what did you do to her? Why did she turn back into her original form?”

“Original form?” Goudan turned to look at Mo Xianxian's hand, and what she was holding onto was exactly the piece of dimensional celestial jade. “This isn't boss. Even though boss became a spirit from a jade, this piece... is a celestial jade without any spiritual consciousness. This isn't her.”

“You’re lying!” Mushroom became even more enraged. “I have slept with Rock Spirit for so long, how could I possibly mistake her original form with someone else’s!?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Who slept with you?

The hell, this mushroom was still unable to speak clearly and properly.

Goudan was still explaining with all his might, and had even have Mo Xianxian reach out her hand to have the mushroom take a look at it. “Look, evidently, this is only half piece of a full jade, how could it possibly be boss?”

Mushroom’s eyes widened. Grinding its teeth, it said. “You people sliced Rock Spirit into half!”

Goudan: “...”

Mo Xianxian: “...”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Mushroom could no longer restrain itself, and immediately made a move. With its sword, it struck toward Mo Xianxian’s... hand. Naturally, Mo Xianxian wouldn’t allow herself to be sliced for nothing. In a flash, her figure had already retreated a few meters

back. Summoning her celestial sword, she then stepped forward, and a fight broke out.

“Haah. Stop fighting, stop fighting. We’re all acquaintances.” Goudan was troubled on both ends.

Yet, the two people simply did not listen to him.

“Hmph. If you wanted to rob the celestial jade from me, just say it outright. Why the need to craft these lies about a rock spirit?” Mo Xianxian snorted. Evidently, she was treating this mushroom as a treasure-robbing murderer.

“Fine then, I will exact revenge for Rock Spirit today.” The mushroom’s expression turned cold, and it actually began casting a familiar celestial art. A ray of heavenly lightning fell from the sky, striking straight towards Mo Xianxian.

Not bad. After not seeing this mushroom for so long, not only had it elevated its cultivation, it had even learnt lightning celestial arts? Although its cultivation was a little lower than Mo Xianxian’s, it was not even the slightest bit disadvantage. Zhu Yao was a little pleased, and worried at the same time.

However, when Goudan, who was at the sidelines earlier, saw that the people were not listening to his persuasions, he actually joined the battle as well, and was even standing on Mo Xianxian’s side.

The hell, this hypocrite. As expected, he had nothing but thoughts of the opposite sex.

Zhu Yao was enraged. Her hands were itching to bash people up.

“Yu Yao, you know these people?” Xu Nuoyan suddenly spoke up, as he asked with a calm look.

Zhu Yao turned her head, looking a little astonished. He was acting a little too calm, right? The one fighting below was his wife, you know. “That person over there is Miss Mo from the practitioner-pair ceremony.”

Xu Nuoyan blanked for a moment, yet, there wasn't even the least bit of guilt on his face. “Oh, so that's her! I always had bad memory in regards to unrelated people.”

Go on, continue with your lies! A few days ago, you were still looking anguished when you said that certain someone had framed you. But this time, you actually said you can't remember.

“That man however, looks rather familiar.” Xu Nuoyan suddenly changed his target. With narrowed eyes, he pointed at Mushroom by the side. “Yu Yao, do you recognize him?”

“We had a fateful encounter.” Zhu Yao suddenly recalled that back then, during the practitioner-pair ceremony, she seemed to have called out to Mushroom. She did not know what kind of intentions Xu Nuoyan had when he asked this question, but just

when she wanted to head down to help, she was suddenly beginning to hesitate a little.

With his cunning, if Xu Nuoyan were to find out she's not the true Yin Xin, she really wouldn't know what could happen. Before, the reason she wasn't afraid of people finding out her identity, was because she held no intentions to stay in Fluorescent Wind Sect. However, now that she had a range restriction curse on her, she was simply unable to leave.

With it being two against one, Mushroom was evidently barely able to hold on, as he was constantly being pushed back by Mo Xianxian.

Mushroom became anxious, and decided to turn directly back into his original form, into a gigantic red mushroom. That's right, just like before, he would still turn red from anger.

"I'm going to crush the two of you!" Mushroom loudly shouted out. Leaping with all his might, he rose into the air, before heavily pressing towards the two people.

As if such a simple and crude attack would work! Mo Xianxian and Goudan retreated to the sides, and easily escaped it. Right after, Mo Xianxian flew into the air, and sent a straight kick towards Mushroom, sending him dozens of meters away.

That kick was infused with divine energy, and hence, was a very heavy blow, sinking a large portion of his mushroom cap.

The hell! Zhu Yao could not bear it any longer. These two idiots actually dared to harm her Mushroom! Folding up her sleeves, she was prepared to strike.

However, Xu Nuoyan was a step faster than her. In a flash, his figure descended onto the ground. Immediately after, with a wave of his sleeves, six icicles were sent straight towards Mo Xianxian and Goudan.

The attack was both quick and instant, and even carried the might of a Gold Deity. The two people barely managed to dodge in time, and was this close to being penetrated by the icicles.

“It’s you!” Mo Xianxian grabbed onto her hand which was grazed by the icicles, ruthlessly staring at the newcomer, while Goudan simply fainted from the divine energy carried by the icicles. “Xu Nuoyan, you still dare to appear before me!”

Xu Nuoyan did not reply, though, his pair of amorous eyes narrowed slightly. The coldness in his expression seemed as though he was looking at a stranger.

“You ungrateful asshole.” Mo Xianxian immediately activated her swearing mode. “Today will be the day I kill you, so as to wash away my humiliation!”

While saying that, she had already formed her own sword intent. It was actually a peach blossom with five petals, yet, every single petal could split off, bringing about unpredictable transformations, as they attacked straight at Xu Nuoyan.

Xu Nuoyan however, simply revealed a cold smile. Summoning his own flying sword, infused it with divine energy, and let out a single swing, disintegrating the flower petals.

“Miss Mo, this Xu do not know where I have offended you, to have you frame me time and time again.” His voice was neither pressing nor hurried, and his eyes on her were still as foreign and distant.

If she had not known of the background story, even Zhu Yao would have believed that he really did not have any relations to Mo Xianxian at all.

“Frame?” Mo Xianxian let out a desolate laugh. “We were husband and wife for over ten thousand years, and you dare say I framed you!?”

“You and I, are strangers.” Xu Nuoyan was unfazed, as though she really did not know the person in front of him.

Mo Xianxian’s body furiously trembled.

Xu Nuoyan frowned, and sighed. “Nevermind. No matter what your reason is, since you continue to make a ruckus within the territory of my Fluorescent Wind Sect time and time again, I can’t spare you.”

With a wave of his hand, he instantly summoned another three

icicles.

“You’re going to kill me?” Mo Xianxian widened her eyes. Even though she knew that he had long forgotten of their old ties, she never expected that he would personally take her life.

Xu Nuoyan flicked his finger, and the three icicles charged towards Mo Xianxian, aiming at her vital spots.

Zhu Yao’s eyes widened. This bastard was actually willing to cut her down. Willing in her mind, three fireballs instantly flew downwards. She instantly cast a transformation art, descended from the skies, and landed in front of Mo Xianxian.

It seemed as though Mo Xianxian had yet to recover from that dense amount of killing intent earlier, as she looked blankly at Zhu Yao. “Senior?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Alright, she simply did not want Mo Xianxian to notice her being with Xu Nuoyan, which cause some misunderstandings. Thus, she wanted to change her look. Because of the desperate situation, she turned into her “Soi Sauz” look. But, she seemed to have forgotten that when she was a rock spirit, she had appeared in this form to save her once before. And she had even remembered that look.

“Let her go!” Zhu Yao looked towards Xu Nuoyan, and said with a solemn voice.

Xu Nuoyan, who still carried an indifferent expression earlier, revealed a slight smiling intent, and he unexpectedly gave a consenting nod. “Fine!” His expression slowly sank, and he once again looked at Mo Xianxian with that chilling gaze.

“Hurry and leave.” Zhu Yao turned around and urged her. Although she was a little angry that she injured Mushroom, if she did not stop him, Xu Nuoyan would really end her life there and then.

Only then did Mo Xianxian recover her senses. Carrying Goudan who had long since fainted at the side, she first gave Zhu Yao a thankful glance, before giving Xu Nuoyan behind her another ruthless glare. Her eyes were as sharp as blades, as though actual blades could materialize at any moment.

Unfortunately, Xu Nuoyan did not feel a single thing, not even sparing her a glance.

“Wait a minute, return Rock Spirit to me!”

Uh... Mushroom, stop fooling around!

Mushroom leapt up while enduring the pain. “You two killed Rock Spirit, I’m going to exact revenge for him!”

“You two, seems to have taken something you shouldn’t have.” Xu Nuoyan suddenly spoke up, giving Mo Xianxian a meaningful glance.

Mo Xianxian gritted her teeth. In the end, she still threw the divine jade that was in her hand towards Mushroom, before flying off on her sword.

Zhu Yao suddenly had a bad premonition. The hell, Xu Nuoyan couldn't have known of the secret of the dimensional space, right?

Xu Nuoyan however did not make a move, not sparing the piece of jade on the ground a glance. Though, Mushroom bounced to where the piece of jade was, bending down towards it in a blink of an eye, and his voice began to tremble. "Rock... Rock... Rock Spirit."

The entire mushroom instantly turned deathly pale.

Lowering his head, the mushroom cap poked the half piece of jade on the ground.

"Rock Spirit... Rock Spirit... I came to save you, Rock Spirit."

He poked it a few times. Seeing that there wasn't a single response from the piece of jade, as though his mind finally collapsed, he bawled out loud.

"Waaah, Rock Spirit... Don't die! Wake up... Waaaah..."

Mushroom cried out a fountain of tears. Under the mushroom

cap, it looked as though it was raining, as water kept pouring onto the ground. Finally, the mushroom laid on the ground, and began to roll around.

This was the first time Zhu Yao experienced what was truly called a ‘river formed out of tears’, yet, she felt uncomfortably sour in the depths of her heart as well. Taking a few steps forward, she nudged at the mushroom which had already sunk in its own pool of tears. “Stop crying.” It’s not like I’m dead.

Mushroom did not bother about her at all, as his head leaned towards the piece of jade, and continued to cry as much as he wanted. “Rock Spirit... Rock Spirit...”

“I told you to stop crying already.” Because Xu Nuoyan was still present, she really did not want to admit her own identity. Hence, she could only persuade him with all she can. But Mushroom simply did not listen to her at all, as though a river could flow in reverse from his sadness.

Zhu Yao pondered for a moment, and probed. “Stop crying already, Mushmush.” She quickly added in a signal. Cheer up already.

As expected, Mushroom blanked for a moment. He turned to glance at her. Zhu Yao back-faced Xu Nuoyan, as she desperately threw winks at Mushroom. It’s me, it’s me.

Mushroom then returned to look at the piece of jade on the ground. “Waaah, Guo’er... Please don’t die. Hurry up and look at

Mushmush.”

“...” Alright, it was stupid of her to place hopes on this mushroom’s intellect.

Chapter 178: The Minion Who Ascended Into The Higher Realm

Mushroom cried for exactly six hours. From a filling and plump mushroom, he turned into a dried-out mushroom from all that crying, as though all of the water content had flowed out from his body in the form of tears.

Zhu Yao's buttocks were already aching from sitting beside him, and only then did he finally stop his wails. Zhu Yao casually cast a few recovery spells on him, and he then reverted back to his human Wang Xuzhi look.

Picking up the half piece of jade on the ground, he looked as though he had lost his soul.

“Mushroom, where are you planning to go?” Zhu Yao could not help but ask.

Mushroom sniffled, kept the piece of jade, and then said. “I’m going to return to the forest, and plant Rock Spirit back into the soil. I want to see if he can grow back.”

“...” That’s a rock, not a mushroom. How could it possibly grow back? Wait a minute, he couldn’t possibly be thinking of burying that stone back into that pile of dirt, right?

“Thank you, for helping me retrieve Rock Spirit.” Mushroom nodded towards Zhu Yao and Xu Nuoyan. After such a long time

since they met, he seemed to have learnt a few manners.

“Mushroom.” Zhu Yao could not help but call out to him. “Umm... Are you still going to seek trouble with those two people?” He best not act crazy, and seek them for revenge.

Mushroom’s expression instantly turned furious. “I’m going to exact revenge for Rock Spirit!”

As expected!

“From how I see it, the Rock Spirit in your hands shouldn’t have been killed by those two people earlier. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have carried this ‘corpse’ on them everywhere they went, right?” Zhu Yao emphasized on the word ‘corpse’.

Mushroom blanked for a moment, and his expression looked a little hesitant. “Then... Who killed Rock Spirit?”

She killed herself!

“How would I know?” Even if she knew, she couldn’t tell you. Without her looking after him, with his low-level cultivation, and with how naively stupid he was, if he were to sillily send himself to death, how would she save him? “Why don’t you first return to the forest and plant it in the soil for now? It might really grow back. Once it wakes up, you can ask it yourself.”

“Oh.” Mushroom nodded. “That sounds like a good idea.”

Phew~

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. She finally managed to divert his attention.

Mushroom's expression looked better than before too, as he hurriedly bid her farewell, and flew towards the forest where the Lightning Divine Hall was on his flying sword.

"Is your mind at ease now?" Xu Nuoyan stepped up, and looked at her with a smile. "You sure treat that mushroom well."

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. Earlier, he did not make a single sound for the entire time, so she had unconsciously ignored his existence a little. He sure was patient to accompany her in her long wait.

"Let's go to Cloudhold City then." Zhu Yao summoned her celestial sword.

"Wait!" Xu Nuoyan however blocked her way. Reaching out his hand, he waved past her face, removing her disguise. She then returned to her former look. "Yu Yao looks better this way."

Zhu Yao shivered. A strange feeling rose in the depths of her heart. At that moment, she suddenly felt that Xu Nuoyan was a little dangerous. She took a step back out of reflex, building a little distance between them.

Xu Nuoyan however did not continue to lean closer to her, as he flew on his flying sword alongside her.

This time, Zhu Yao did not dawdle like before, and instead, accelerated towards Cloudhold City.

Cloudhold City was situated on an island, and at the very center of the island, a large pillar of light was piercing into the sky.

“The Heavenly Door is already opened. It seems like the ascending individual is about to arrive.” Xu Nuoyan said.

Only then did Zhu Yao realize that it was the light of guidance. Hence, she flew directly towards that pillar of light.

At the source of the light, was what seemed to be altar-like place situated at the center of the island. Light was currently emitting out from the circular formation at the center of the altar.

There were already several people standing in the surroundings. Looking at the insignia on their sleeves, they were all disciples of Fluorescent Wind Sect.

They directly landed at the center of the crowd.

“Senior-martial brother Xu.” Those disciples evidently recognized Xu Nuoyan, as they enthusiastically walked over to greet him. However, they were not that familiar with her, so they simply sized her up with a short glance, and paid no further

attention to her.

Xu Nuoyan did not have any intentions to explain either, and asked. “Has the ascending individual arrived?”

The expressions of several disciples instantly paled. They exchanged glances between them, before one of them at the center stepped forward. “Senior-martial brother Xu, we are unsure of the cause, but the ascending individual has still not arrived in the higher realm.”

“How long has it been?” Xu Nuoyan frowned.

“It’s been about seven hours.” The disciple replied.

About seven hours? Zhu Yao was a little startled as well. The light of guidance would only appear in the lower realm when the ascending individual passes the ascension lightning tribulation, guiding the individual on the path of ascension. Since it had been about seven hours, it proved that the lightning tribulation had already ended for a long time, so why hasn’t the individual appear?

“How much time left?” Xu Nuoyan looked towards the light of guidance, and asked.

“At the very most, the light of guidance will disappear in fifteen minutes.”

Xu Nuoyan sank into silence for a moment, before turning to

look at Zhu Yao at the side. “Yu Yao, what do you think of this matter?”

“How would I know?” Zhu Yao blanked for a moment. What did this have to do with her?

“In my opinion, the ascending individual most likely don’t wish to ascend at all.” Xu Nuoyan found himself an excuse.

“How can that be possible!?” The disciple at the side could not help but refute. “Since that person has already brought upon the lightning tribulation, if he does not choose to ascend, he will not get another chance in the future. If he doesn’t ascend, without a divine body, he can only wait for his death when his lifespan expires in the lower realm. How can there exist a person who is willing to die, instead of choosing to ascend?”

“Maybe... That person still has matters to attend to, or... someone he can’t let go of?” Xu Nuoyan looked towards Zhu Yao at the side, and his smile grew even deeper.

That expression again. Zhu Yao was getting goosebumps all over body again. She could only shift her gaze and continue to stare at the light of guidance.

The other disciple did not reply, and simply treated his words as a light joke. This light of guidance was a pathway which mortals must take to become deities. Only through the baptism from passing this light could one achieve an immortal body, attaining everlasting life. While the reason why practitioners in the lower

realm seek the Dao, was exactly to obtain this goal. So could one easily give up on this opportunity?

The light was already growing weaker, and it seemed to be close to dispersing as well. The disciples of Fluorescent Wind Sect who were present were all a little confused.

Suddenly, the earth shook. A bright red light flashed on the formation where the light of guidance was being emitted from, spreading towards all directions.

“Watch out!” Zhu Yao simply felt her waist tightening, and then, she was carried away from her original spot, flying towards the sky.

The ground was beginning to split apart inch by inch, and the earth collapsed into the cracks. The cracks began to grow, and several houses and trees had already collapsed as well. Zhu Yao widened her eyes, as she suddenly felt that this scene was a little familiar.

“The Heavenly Door is about to close.” A disciple exclaimed.

“Yet another one!” Someone responded.

“This is already the fifth one in recent years.”

“That’s right, more and more Heavenly Doors are closing for no apparent reason.”

“I never thought that the Heavenly Door so close to the sect would close as well.”

Zhu Yao recalled it now. In her previous life, she seemed to have seen such a scene once before. Back then, the Heavenly Door of Lightning Spiritual World was closed, and now, another one here was closed. From the conversation of these disciples, the Heavenly Doors of various worlds were being closed. Was this normal?

“Yu Yao, are you alright?” Xu Nuoyan’s voice, which carried a hint of worry, sounded next to her.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and only then did she recall that she was still in his embrace. For a moment, she felt a little uncomfortable, as she immediately pushed him away, and floated on her own flying sword. “Thank you!”

It was as though Xu Nuoyan did not see her scornful look at all, as he smiled without a mind. “It’s fine as long as you’re alright.”

Zhu Yao felt a little uncomfortable again. His words sounded as though she was ungrateful.

Mn... It seemed to feel that way alright.

More and more people were being forced to fly on their flying swords, and the cracks formed from the collapse were already quickly being submerged by the ocean water. A beautiful island

was instantly cracked and split apart, and even the former look of the ascension altar could no longer be distinguished. The light of guidance emitting from it was growing weaker as well.

Just when the final strand of light disappeared, a yellow figure suddenly flew out, and a complacent laugh sounded throughout the place.

“Hahahaha! The gods have not abandoned me!”

A person suddenly appeared in the sky. He was dressed entirely in yellow, and even his hair was yellow in color. A single word immediately surfaced in Zhu Yao’s mind. A minion!

He did not have a single flying tool beneath his feet, however, he had a large pair of wings growing on his back, yellow in color! With every single flap of his wings, a large gust would be brought about.

“A demonic immortal!” An unknown person exclaimed.

“Why would a demonic immortal ascend from this place?”

“It’s no wonder he took such a long time to ascend.”

“What do we do? He seems to have come prepared.”

The crowd seemed to be in a fluster. A demonic immortal’s

strength had always been tougher than deities in the first place. What's even more important was that demonic immortals were tightly-knitted, and they had always treated ascended demonic immortals with extreme importance. Since this one had appeared here, there would definitely be a group of them coming to welcome him in a moment. Earlier, he had been delaying his arrival to the higher realm, most likely to wait for his companions to receive him.

“If you're sensible enough, then hurry and scram. Do not block this mighty one's way.” The minion complacently glared at the crowd of deities. Just as he was thinking of flapping his wings and fly away, he unexpectedly turned around to give another glance, and his line of sight fell on Zhu Yao. His eyes fiercely widened, and brightly shone right after.

Zhu Yao simply felt her heart skip a beat, as she suddenly had a bad premonition.

As expected, that minion decided not to leave. In a flash, he appeared before her, and grabbed onto her arm. “Miss, why don't we become friends?”

“...” Zhu Yao's expression darkened. Sizing him up for a moment, she then pinched a layer of meat on his claw, and forcefully twisted it. “I'm sorry, I don't become friends with... demonic beasts with poor tastes!” As expected, things like little animals were really hateful.

The minion painfully released his hand, yet, he wasn't the least bit furious. The snowy shine in his eyes were like lit candles.

“Don’t worry, if we can’t become friends, you can marry me. Let me bring you back to the demonic continent.”

After saying that, he seriously moved to pull Zhu Yao towards him.

Suddenly, an icicle was sent straight towards him. The figure of the minion flashed, and the icicle flew past Zhu Yao.

“A mere beast dares to have such wishful thinking.” Xu Nuoyan took a step forward, and blocked Zhu Yao. His voice was as cold as ice.

“Where did you pop out from?” The minion was furious as well, as he ruthlessly glared at Xu Nuoyan. In an instant, the flaps of his wings became even more forceful. “I like that girly, so hand her over to me. Once the people receiving me arrives, I will let all of you here go, how about it?”

Zhu Yao was speechless. Even though she was referring him as a minion, his intelligence shouldn’t approach that of an actual one in the animated movie, right!?

Xu Nuoyan did not reply, instead, his smile grew even colder.

“Girly, girly!” The minion desperately waved his claws at her. “Return home with me.”

“Scram!”

Just where did he get his confidence from? Although he was a demonic immortal, he had only just ascended. The people here were all Profound Immortals, alright? Instead of taking this opportunity to flee, he actually dared to threaten them.

Chapter 179: Come Back Immediately After You Die

“Girly, how can you do this to me?” In an instant, the minion looked at her with teary eyes. “I’m genuinely sincere. I want to lay a nest full of eggs with you.”

“...” Who wants to lay eggs for you? Was there really not a single demonic beast in the world that had a regular state of mind? Leaving aside the past when she was a dragon, just what was the deal with this one?

This time, without needing Zhu Yao’s reply, Xu Nuoyan had already summoned dozens of icicles, jabbing towards him relentlessly. The demonic immortal flapped its wings and dodged them in an embarrassing manner, though, while dodging, he still shouted at Zhu Yao. “Girly, girly, look at me!”

Zhu Yao’s expression darkened.

The minion dodged a few waves of icicles, and gradually, he was growing a little weaker. After all, he had only just ascended, and he had suffered a wave of tribulation lightning bolts in the lower realm. He did not have much divine energy left on him in the first place, otherwise, he wouldn’t have even needed to rely on his wings to fly.

Xu Nuoyan’s expression sank, as he once again summoned another wave of icicles. This time, however, there were more than a hundred of them.

“Hey, you over there that popped out of nowhere! You really want to make this mighty one furious, is that it!?” The minion was angered, and even that bunch of weed-like yellow hair were standing straight up. Flapping his wings with all his might, several hundred feathers flew out. Some turned into fireballs, while some turned into sharp blades, as they struck towards Xu Nuoyan.

“Hmph, you’re courting death!” Xu Nuoyan’s voice turned even colder. With a wave of his hand, those fireballs and sharp blades completely turned into ashes, and in a flash, he appeared right before the demonic immortal.

“You... How did you?” Before the demonic immortal could even react, in the next instant, he was already being grabbed by the neck, and he simply felt a cold intent suffusing throughout his body.

This was...

“Senior-martial brother Xu.” A disciple behind anxiously called out. “The demonic immortals will soon arrive, right now, we can’t afford to have a conflict with them.”

Xu Nuoyan turned a deaf ear on his words, and his grip tightened instead. The minion’s face was already turning purplish black, as though he could pass out any second.

“Release him.” Zhu Yao’s voice was a little cold.

Xu Nuoyan was startled. His hand stiffened for a moment, however, he then gently released him.

The minion demonic immortal was still in shock as he hurriedly pulled a distance away from the crowd, and panted as he pressed on his chest. He glanced at Zhu Yao with a pitiful gaze, and then, looked towards Xu Nuoyan who was standing unmoving at his original spot. His figure trembled for a moment, before he flapped his wings and flew away unwillingly.

“Yu Yao, he treated you in such a rude manner earlier...” Xu Nuoyan raised the smile he had before, though, there was now a hint of stiffness to it.

Zhu Yao simply looked at him, and did not utter another word.

Though, a disciple at the side butted in. “Senior-martial Xu, fellow junior-martial sister, this place isn’t suitable to stay for long. It’s best if we hurry and leave.”

“You people can leave first, we will catch up.” Zhu Yao replied. Her eyes were still fixated at Xu Nuoyan who was in front of her.

The disciple hesitated for a moment, but in the end, on his flying sword, he flew away with the rest of the people. Shortly, other than her and Xu Nuoyan who stayed behind, the place was cleared.

“I simply wanted to protect you.” Xu Nuoyan gently said. His

tone carried a hint of concern.

“...”

“He’s just a demonic beast.”

“...”

“If you don’t like it, I won’t kill him then.” In an instant, his expression was a little flustered, as though he wanted to explain something to her.

“...”

“Yu Yao. Are you... angry?”

Zhu Yao sighed deeply, and for a moment, she scorned her own intellect. Her mind really took too long to go online.

“Yue Ying!”

His expression instantly paled, and his hands lightly trembled for a few moments. After a while, he revealed a gentle smile, and let out an indistinguishable sigh. “Big Sis Yao, you’re still as smart as ever.”

When these words fell, his face twisted for a few moments,

slowly turning into another, familiar yet foreign face. His face still carried that light and gentle smile.

It really was him! She had been feeling that Xu Nuoyan was a little strange today, yet Yue Ying never came into her mind. Only when he grabbed onto the minion earlier with that familiar method, was she finally certain of herself.

Zhu Yao frowned. Looking at the person in front of her, she once again sighed. “Where’s Xu Nuoyan?”

Yue Ying’s smile grew a little deeper. Looking straight at her in the eye, unblinkingly, he said. “Didn’t Big Sis Yao dislike him?”

“You killed him.”

Yue Ying did not reply, and simply smiled at her.

Zhu Yao suddenly felt as though she did not recognize the person in front of her. Just when did all this begin? That child which only had a stiff expression, actually learnt how to use smiles to conceal his own thoughts and emotions.

“Big Sis Yao...” Yue Ying suddenly walked towards her, not on his flying sword, but walking on empty air. With every step, a black lotus would sprout beneath his foot, carrying dense amount of devillish aura.

He stopped at a foot distance away from her, and gently reached

out his hands. Like when he was young, he hugged onto his waist, tightened to the point where there wasn't a single gap. "Big Sis Yao, Yue Ying missed you so much. Missed you... so, so much..."

His voice was very gentle, carrying hints of familial love, as though he was a child who had found his parents. Zhu Yao unconsciously felt her heart softening, however, she had no choice but to stay firm, and asked. "Yue Ying, are you a Devil?"

She could feel the arms that circled around her stiffening for a moment, in the next instant, they tightened once again. Burying his head to the side of her neck, he then nudged a little. "I'm big sister's Yue Ying, and forever will be."

"Yue Ying..." For a moment, Zhu Yao felt a deep sense of powerlessness. "You're a Devil." This time, it was no longer a question, but an affirmative answer.

His embrace tightened even more than before, as though he wanted to escape from something. "It's not like that. I couldn't find big sister. Big sis said so... You said you wanted me to wait for you, and you would immediately return. But I waited, and waited... I waited for so long, but you never came. So, Yue Ying had no choice but to look for you."

Zhu Yao was startled. She faintly recalled that she seemed to have indeed said such words.

"The reason you were finding me, was to kill me to vent your anger?" It seemed like the person who killed her before, was

indeed him.

“Of course not.” Yue Ying released her, and his face evidently showed some fluster, and an abundance of regret. “That time... I didn’t know. I didn’t that was you, Big Sis Yao. You changed your look, and Yue Ying wasn’t able to recognize you.”

“Back then, you clearly asked me if I was Yu Yan’s disciple.”

“I... I thought that you were Sovereign Yu Yan’s new disciple.” Yue Ying lowered his head, and his words were filled with anxiety. “Hasn’t Big Sis Yao been very happy about being the only disciple of Jade Forest Peak? Big sister is one and unique, so even in the higher realm, even if he’s big sister’s master, he shouldn’t have any other disciples.” A hint of tyranny flashed within his eyes.

Zhu Yao unconsciously took a step back.

Sensing her opposition, Yue Ying’s expression instantly collapsed, turning both anxious and flustered, as he stared right at her eyes. As though he was extremely afraid of the loathe revealed in her eyes, like the time he was a child, he anxiously tugged onto the corner of her clothes, and looked at her pitifully. “Big Sis Yao... Don’t be angry.”

“I’m indeed angry.”

“...” The colors in his eyes instantly dimmed, and the hands which he grabbing onto her sleeves were trembling slightly.

“But I’m more angry at myself.”

In an instant, he raised his head, showing a confused expression.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath. She really couldn’t blame him. She really wished that he was a pure and ruthless Devil who simply looked like Yue Ying, then she wouldn’t have such complicated feelings.

She did not have the rights to blame him either. The reason why he was here in the higher realm was her, and from his tone, he had to turn into a Devil to come into the higher realm. But the reason he did so, was to find her.

He grew in such a particular situation, and no one had expected his birth. Even if she entrusted him to little radish, with his Penta Spirit Veins aptitude, in that world where the strong ate the weak, and the strong was revered, it was imaginable how hard it was to survive there.

Hence, he saw her as his only person to depend on. Although she saved him, she had never spent any effort and thoughts to teach him. As the saying goes, a child is better unborn than untaught.

Right now, she was having deep regrets. Back then, she was even able to bring up little radish all and well, so why did she not give Yue Ying the slightest bit of thoughts? Merely because he wasn’t a bug?

If she were to teach him now, was it not too late to do so?

“Yue Ying, I’m sorry.”

He instantly smiled. A smile that was so pure, there wasn’t a single hint of impurities within. “Yue Ying will never ever blame Big Sis Yao.”

“Haah...” In an instant, Zhu Yao felt the guilt of destroying a good young man. What should she do now? Was he still able to turn back?

“Big sis.” He once again leaned towards her. His eyes were filled with reluctance, as though he had instantly found his pillar of support. “Please stop leaving Yue Ying, alright?”

“I want some peace and quiet for a moment.” She was suddenly unsure of how she should clear up this pile of mess.

“I will not let Big Sis Yao leave again.” His voice instantly sank, and his tone was stubborn like that of an unreasonable child.

“Yue Ying, let me have some time to think, alright?”

“Because I’m a Devil, Big Sis Yao doesn’t want me anymore?”

“No, that’s not it.”

“Then, big sis wants to kill me?” His hands which were gripping onto her sleeves, instantly tightened. A black fire emitted out from the palms of his hands, and the snow-white sleeves instantly turned into ashes.

“Yue Ying!” Zhu Yao was shocked.

Yet, he reached out his hands, and immediately pulled her into his embrace. The smile on his face grew even gentler, yet, Zhu Yao could feel that smile was carrying a hint of cold intent. “You can’t do that, Big Sis Yao. It wasn’t easy for me to find you. You can’t cast Yue Ying aside ever again.”

“Yue Ying, let me go for now!” This child, just how did he turn crazy with just a few words? It’s been so many years, yet, not only wasn’t his mother complex cured, it actually worsened!

You’re ill, and you have to be treated, hey!

His hands gripped even tighter, and Zhu Yao felt that her waist was about to break. “If I let go, big sis will cast me aside again.”

“Yue Ying.” Zhu Yao suddenly felt a little afraid. The devilic aura emitted out from his body was causing her a lot of discomfort, causing the divine energy in her body to automatically resist it on its own. Only then did she truly sense that he was a true Devil. She was barely able to hold on any longer, and was about to instinctively cast down a heavenly lightning bolt to strike him.

However... This was Yue Ying, the child she personally saved.

Yue Ying once again buried his head next to her neck. As though he had submerged himself into obsession, he chanted with a trembling voice. “Big Sis Yao, please don’t leave. Big Sis Yao, please don’t leave...”

Zhu Yao was unable to push him away, and he wasn’t listening to her either. For a moment, she did not know what to do.

“Hey, the two of you.” Suddenly, four figures appeared in their surroundings. The four people were dressed oddly, malicious aura surrounded their bodies. “Where did the demonic immortal who ascended earlier go?”

Chapter 180: Forced Disconnection

Handyman

Zhu Yao blanked. Demonic immortal? Could it be that these four people were here to receive that minion?

“Hey, I’m asking you guys a question? Reply well, and I will spare your lives.” Seeing that they weren’t replying even after a long while, one of the red-haired demonic immortal evidently became a little irritated.

“Why are you being so courteous with them?” Another demonic immortal snorted coldly. “Deities aren’t anything good anyway, just kill them from the get-go.”

The other two smiled, as though they were feeling the same way. In an instant, several sword-lights filled the sky, flying straight towards the two of them.

Did they have to be this violent?

Before Zhu Yao could even react in time, an icy voice sounded next to her ear. “Noisy.” She suddenly had a bad premonition.

In but a blink of an eye, the sword-lights that filled the entire sky shattered resoundingly, turning into falling colorful fluorescent lights similar to that of an aurora. While the demonic immortal that launched the attack, was currently pressing against his bloody chest. With a shocked expression, he fell straight down from the

sky.

In just a few steps away from her, Yue Ying's hand was currently holding onto a beating heart, and fresh red blood was currently trickling down his arm. Yet, it was as though he was thinking it wasn't enough, his hands tightened. In an instant, the fresh red heart turned into shattered bits of meat, mixing with the fresh blood which stained his entire arm.

Everything happened too quickly. Before anyone present could even react, that arrogant demonic immortal earlier, had already lost his life.

“Do you guys want to steal Big Sis Yao from me as well?” He was smiling. However, that smile did not come from the depths of his heart at all, instead, it was filled with bone-piercing cold intent.

Only then did the other three return to their senses. Turning around, they planned to flee, but it was already too late. The three people were fixated in mid-air by a powerful pressure, preventing them from moving.

“It wasn't easy for Yue Ying to find her, Yue Ying will not hand her over to you.” It was as though Yue Ying was going on a walk. With every single step, the pressure felt by the three people grew a little bit heavier. First, their hands and feet burst apart, and slowly, the ruptures spread towards the center of their bodies. Their entire bodies were in bloody states.

Zhu Yao instantly felt queasy, as she turned around and vomited.

Yet, she could not help but loudly halted his actions. It felt as though Yue Ying was playing a torturous murder game.

“Enough!”

Was this still that little Yue Ying of hers? He was simply a devil incarnate.

Yue Ying blanked, as he obediently stopped his advance. A moment later, he slowly turned around. In a flash, he returned to her side, and reached out his hands to hug her.

Zhu Yao stared at that bloody red hand of his, suddenly recalling what he had done earlier, she took a few consecutive steps back.

“Big Sis Yao...” Yue Ying looked at her blankly, his eyes were filled with loss. When he took a few more steps forward, Zhu Yao would take the same number of steps back.

His eyes were instantly dyed with frenzy, a black aura oozed out from his entire body, forcefully restraining Zhu Yao. “Don’t go, Big Sis Yao, you’re not allowed to leave. Don’t go... Don’t go...”

Zhu Yao tried to talk sense to him, but he was unable to regain his senses from within his frenzied emotions, as he carried Zhu Yao and immediately flew off after choosing a particular direction.

“Yue Ying!” Zhu Yao struggled for a few moments, but she was unable to escape in the slightest. Only then did she realize his

abnormality was not simply because of him being a Devil. He was frighteningly paranoid, and he basically could not be persuaded.

Seeing that she was moving further and further away from Fluorescent Wind Sect, a familiar sense of suffocation once again surfaced from within her heart, and she finally recalled. Crap, she couldn't leave.

“Yue Ying, hurry and release me, hurry!” No matter what she said, he was turning a deaf ear to her, and was simply carrying her while flying at extreme speed.

The pain that felt as though her entire body was being teared apart broke out once again, and she seemed to hear the sounds of her organs being ruptured. “Yue... Ying.”

The hell. Yue Ying, you're only here to force me to disconnect, right? The first time was like this, and the second time too.

Zhu Yao was already feeling her consciousness becoming blurry. The scenery she saw and heard last, was the sound of the wind blowing past, and the blood in her mouth she did not know if she had actually puked out.

This child! This old lady here will never forgive you for the rest of her life!

Her surroundings were pitch black, and within her range of view was only that familiar loading bar.

She died again!

Damn child! You're a forced disconnection handyman, aren't you!? It happened during the first time, and now it's the second time!

Zhu Yao sighed. She never expected that she would die feeling so wronged this time. And the bug that she fixed this time was strange too. The two main characters, under circumstances that she did not know of, had completely went off the main script.

The female lead Mo Xianxian's dimensional space, was being planted in the soil by Mushroom, while the male lead was even more unfortunate, as he was turned into cannon fodder by Yue Ying.

What could be done to save this broken script?

Zhu Yao glanced at the pitch black space, and called out to Realmspirit a few times. However, there wasn't any response.

Suddenly, a row of white words appeared in mid-air.

“Realm Day Holidays, no matter if you have issues or not, do not interrupt!”

Realm Day? The hell is that? Is it something like National Day?

Can Realmspirit even take a long holiday break? Which company decided that?

No wonder that irritating conversation window wasn't even appearing right now. Zhu Yao suddenly felt like smudging his entire face. That loading bar had already completed running, revealing the hundred percent figure. And then, her vision darkened.

When Zhu Yao woke up, she thought she was dreaming again. She saw a large mess of green, but this time, she was finally able to make clear of what they were. They were actually tree leaves. The leaves were extremely huge, and a single piece could seemingly cover a large portion of the sky. The leaves intertwined in layers, and wind could not be blown in due to how packed they were. Occasionally, there would be one or two strands of light seeping through. Zhu Yao moved a little, yet, she felt her surroundings were slippery, and there seemed to be something flowing and tumbling in front of her eyes.

It was water! She fell into the water!?

Zhu Yao panicked for a moment, and she wanted to swim up, only to realize she was blocked by something transparent all around her. Other than turning around, she couldn't do anything else. She panickingly struggled for fifteen minutes, and only then did she realize something.

She could breathe.

Uh...

She was worried for nothing!

Since her life was not in danger, she began to think about the problem of escape. Just how was going to leave this place? Just as she was pondering about this issue, a voice carrying a childish tone sounded. “Second brother.”

A fiery red figure floated over, it was a small boy. Looking about ten years old, he was wearing a robe of red, looking extremely festive. Though, his little face was frowning roundly, revealing an angry look. He was looking around his surroundings, as though he was searching for something, only to pass by her.

He searched the entire area, and the anger on his little face grew even heavier. Even Zhu Yao could feel his flames of rage.

“Second brother, you said you would come with me!” The little boy shouted, yet, there wasn’t a response from anywhere. His small fists tightened. Suddenly, he raised his head and ruthlessly glared at Zhu Yao. “It’s all your fault!”

“...” Was she being shot by a stray bullet right now? She didn’t say anything at all.

“It’s all because of you, second brother is ignoring me!”

Little fellow, you can’t resent society for being ugly.

The little boy's eyes were round from glaring, and his little face was pouting, forming a bun-like shape. The rage emitting from his body felt as though it could turn into flames at any moment.

Wait, no. It really turned into flames, hey. The boy was emitting flames from his entire body. Before Zhu Yao could even be shocked by this spectacle, the little boy who seemed to have been buffed by a special area effect, came charging towards her like a bull. Raising his two hands, he forcefully pushed her. "I hate you the most!"

After pushing her, he turned around and ran.

The hell, what does your hate have to do with me!? You sound as though liking me will raise my ego or something.

This little wimp seemed small, but his strength was considerably big. Zhu Yao was pushed all the way to the back, and her heart was momentarily in a panic. Her head was not facing the ground, and from the corner of her eye, she could see the figure of the little wimp sadly sprinting away.

Just who should be the one being sad here, hey?

Kacha!

Zhu Yao heard something cracking. In front of her, a few lines of cracks suddenly appeared. And then, the sounds 'kachi, kachi' followed, while the cracks opened even wider. The surrounding

water instantly disappeared into the cracks, and fresh air seeped in.

Zhu Yao simply felt an oppressive feeling within her chest. Immediately after, she let out a fierce cough. The water seemed to have choked her lungs, making her feel extremely uncomfortable. Zhu Yao reflexively struggled for a few moments, and strangely realized that her range of movements had increased.

The cracks grew larger, and in the end, with a resounding shatter, Zhu Yao spread herself onto the ground.

She did not have a single strand of energy in her body, yet, she still happily raised her hand, only to see a sharp meaty object.

Where did such a huge chicken wing come from?

Shen then forcefully raised her arm, and only then did she realize something. The hell, this was her hand? When did her mutation happen?

She then turned to look at her own legs.

What the? Where did these chicken claws come from?

She turned into a bird, and she was even a gigantic bird that had yet to grow any feathers. For a moment, she felt entirely uncomfortable.

Turning around, she saw a shattered eggshell on the ground. So the reason why she wasn't able to move earlier was because she was still in the egg. From the looks of things, because the little wimp broke her egg shell, she was born prematurely?

No wonder she did not have the strength to even stand up, and her body was aching everywhere.

As expected, children were her nemeses.

Laying down for a while, Zhu Yao accumulated a little bit of strength, and then exerted herself, wanting to stand up. Suddenly, with a slip of her legs, she once again fell flop on the ground. And because there was water on the ground, she slipped a few meters away.

And then, she felt empty air beneath her feet. Two words flashed past her mind – Oh shit!

What the hell, just where did this hole in the ground come from~~~~~!

Zhu Yao fell in a straight line, going faster with each passing second, and then, a gigantic object appeared in her line of vision.

A tree! A very big tree!

Only then did she realize, she basically did not fall into a hole, but rather, she had fallen off a tree. The place she was staying at just now, was actually merely a branch of this gigantic tree.

The tree was extremely huge, and it seemed to have penetrated into the skies. The things she had passed through while falling, were all blooming white clouds.

At such a height, she would definitely turn into a meat pie, right!?

Save this person!~

No wait, save this bird!~

Zhu Yao wanted to shout, only to realize there was something stuck in her throat, and she was unable to let out a single sound at all. She was faintly able to see the ground now. I'm doomed.

Suddenly, as her wings tightened, a gigantic wind swept past, and her falling momentum suddenly stopped. Raising her head, she saw a gigantic bird. It looked a little similar to an eagle, but it was several hundred times bigger than an ordinary one. Its wings were spread open, causing her to hold a misconception that it was covering the entire sun. It's body was deep grey in color, a little similar to the large roc stated in legends.

The large roc picked her up by her chicken wings with its beak, and flew quickly through the skies. The surrounding scenery

flashed past like blurred images, its speed was extraordinarily fast.

This bird couldn't be thinking of eating her, right? Zhu Yao suddenly felt like crying. Don't do this please. It's already this exhilarating the moment I made my appearance. Is this really alright?

The large roc flew for about an hour, and finally, it stopped at the top of a cliff. A gigantic nest was settled at the top of the cliff, and there were three bald little birds nestled in there.

Could it be that this bird wasn't going to eat her, but instead, had caught her to feed her to its little birds?

Chapter 181: Birds Seem To Like Bringing Me Back To Their Nests

Instead of getting eaten, she rather fall to death. Zhu Yao began to struggle with all her might. Yet, the large roc's beak was as tight as an iron plier, only when they returned to the nest, did it place her at the center of the three little birds.

For a moment, Zhu Yao was a little anxious, as she waited for the three little birds to pounce on her and dismantle her corpse.

However, those three bald-head birds did not even spare her a glance, as they squeezed her to the side with despising attitudes, and pounced into the large roc's embrace.

Was it because she had too little meat on her? These birds were quite picky.

With a swing of its wing, the large roc embraced the three bald-head birds under its wing. It then turned to look towards Zhu Yao, as though it was waiting for something? Its eyes were focused, and it even purposefully lowered its head, looking at her at her eye-level.

Uh... What was it trying to do?

“Chi...” The large bird called out, as it looked at her with a tilted head, blinking its black grape-like eyes.

Zhu Yao stiffened. She must have gone blind, right? Why could she sense adoration coming from that bird's eyes?

Seeing that she did not have any reaction, the large bird let out a pitiful cry. Using its head, it lightly stroked her a few times, as though it was comforting her.

Zhu Yao suddenly had a daring thought. This bird... couldn't be treating her as one of its children, right?

She looked at her own bare chicken wings, and then, glanced at the three bald birds under the large roc's wing. Alright, they did look rather similar.

The large bird did not idle for long. In less than ten minutes, it chased the three little fellows back into the nest, before it flapped its wings and flew off.

The three little bald birds unwillingly walked back.

The first one pushed Zhu Yao as it walked by.

The second similarly pushed Zhu Yao as it walked by.

When the third one came by, she had already been pushed to the side of the nest.

Yo. The birds in this nest sure were discriminatory.

There wasn't much interaction between the three little birds. After they meaninglessly cried out a few times, they began to sleep. The large bird came back in but a few moments, and there were even something dangling in its beak. It stopped above the nest, opened its mouth, and... four to five grey-colored, long-tailed rats came pouring down!

“Chi chi chi...” A riot suddenly occurred in the nest. The three little birds were evidently extremely excited, flapping their bare meaty wings, their eyes shone as they looked at the rats on the ground.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. It couldn't be feeding them these, right?

As expected, the large bird picked up the rats, and placed one of them down in front of every little bird, including her!

The three little birds had already begun to happily dig in. One of them used its claw as chopsticks to grab hold of the rat, while the rest swallowed them whole. Zhu Yao glanced at the spasming, bald grey rat, which evidently had yet to die, and her entire bird body felt uncomfortable all over. Master, this place is scary. Hurry and fetch your disciple back home.

“Chi, chi?” Seeing that she was not budging for a long time, mother bird once again pulled its head close to hers, and looked at her strangely. Using its beak, it nudged the rat, as though it was persuading her to hurry and eat her meal.

Zhu Yao: “...”

I don't want to eat rats! And one that's alive as well!

Mother bird nudged it a few times, yet, Zhu Yao still did not move. It then let out a cry, unknown if its out of sadness or confusement. And then, it turned its head, and then, picked up the remaining rat beneath its feet and placed it in front of her, once again nudging the two rats towards her.

As though it was saying: Fine, I will give you two. That's enough, right? Hurry and eat!

Zhu Yao felt like crying. She wasn't complaining about having a small portion!

The mother bird's biased actions had evidently caught the attentions of the other little birds. The three bare bald birds which were eating just a moment ago, suddenly stopped, and looked in her direction one after another. Zhu Yao could sense her hate meter going up three times.

...

What should she do? Forget about eating it, just by looking was enough to make her feel disgusted. However, looking at the mother bird's earnest eyes, she suddenly felt guilty.

The light in Zhu Yao's eyes swirled. Raising one of her meaty wings, she pointed to the mother bird's back, and excitedly jumped a few times.

When all of the birds turned to look, she immediately grabbed a few tree branches and buried the rats. Then, with her head, she pushed them to the side, looking as though she had already eaten them.

When the four birds turned back their heads, she slowly raised her head, licking her beak.

Momma's egg. Being a bird actually tested one's acting skills as well. The life of a bird was really too difficult.

Zhu Yao thus began to live in this cramped nest. Mother bird would head off several times a day, and whenever it returned, the things it brought back would be different. Sometimes, it would be various types of herbs and fruits, while others would naturally be the various types of meat. Every single one of them was alive, without an exception.

It was still alright when fruits were brought back, as she could still eat them, though live meat was really something she couldn't accept. Hence, she could only think of various ways to shift the mother bird's attention, and then, had the rats, rabbits and other meats hidden.

After three days, there were already several meats being hidden underneath her feet. If this continued, it would definitely be

exposed. And, the weather seemed to be getting hotter, which meant that the meats would surely start to stink.

In order to prevent this situation from happening, she thought of a plan. While the other birds were eating fruits, she grabbed a rat, and threw it to the little bird next to her. As expected, its eyes began to sparkle, excitedly shaking its meaty wings. However, it did not move, and instead glanced at her suspiciously. It looked as though it wanted to feast on it, but it was something that belonged to her, so it did not dare to move.

Zhu Yao reached out her claws, and pulled over the fruit that belonged to it, over to her side. I'm exchanging with you!

Only then did the little bird understand. It then pushed three more fruits over to her, before eating the rat with its mind at ease.

In the following days, Zhu Yao continued her routine. First, she hid the meats, and then, when there were fruits, she took them out exchanged with the little bird for their fruits. As the days went by, even the little bird had gotten used to it. Whenever it was time to split the fruits, it would automatically pushed them to her.

Hence, three months later...

The little bird which had been sitting next to her had quickly grown fatter, revealing its figure which was three times the size of the other birds, it occupied almost half of the nest's space. Looking at this, even Zhu Yao was feeling a little guilty, as she hesitated if she should change her target for exchanging food with.

The little birds had already grown out feathers, and was no longer looking bare like before. However, the feathers of the three birds all looked a little different from the rest. One was light grey, one was deep grey, while one was between grey and black. Only hers... was colored like a rainbow!

Zhu Yao grew feathers of various colors, and she looked especially attention-grabbing within this dark-type bird nest. The mother bird always looked doubtful whenever it saw her. As expected, they weren't of the same species. Her feathers had exposed her.

Zhu Yao was not sure what she actually was. In the beginning, when she saw her seven colored feathers, her first thought was a phoenix. But, phoenixes all had feathered tails, while she did not have a single feather on hers, and her tail did not seem to be growing anymore either. Rather than saying she was a phoenix, she felt more like a... chicken!

She suddenly felt as though she had suffered a huge blow in her lifetime.

Today, the sky was clear, not a single cloud could be seen in several thousand miles. It was the day where mother bird was bring all the little birds out together.

Compared to their first meeting, the three little birds had grown considerably larger. All of their sizes had at least doubled. Other than little bird number three, its size being quadrupled. Of course,

it was because Zhu Yao fed it. The only one which did not really grow at all, was Zhu Yao. Most likely because she had only eaten fruits. Though, her original size was already larger than a regular bird's in the first place, so her thin body wasn't really evident to the eyes.

Only after leaving the nest did she find out that was actually such a large plains above the cliff. All of the little birds were very excited. Though they did not know how to fly, they would flap their wings over there, and then scratch the ground over here with their claws, playing merrily.

Until the mother bird let out a long cry, as it stopped at the side of the cliff. Only then did the three little birds unwillingly walked over, queuing themselves up. Zhu Yao was the last one.

“Cha...” Mother bird called out to the four little ones, as though it was telling them something. Though, Zhu Yao couldn't understand.

Evidently, the other three understood.

The first one called out. “Cha...”

The second one called out twice. “Chacha...”

The third one called out thrice. “Chachacha...”

The fourth one, Zhu Yao. “...”

The flow was disrupted. The four birds turned around one after another, their eyes gathered on her, all of them filled with condemnation and discontent.

Why aren't you calling out!

Uh...

Zhu Yao shrank her head, a bead of cold sweat dripped down. Looking at the four growing stern eyes, she had no choice but to let out a sound. "Chi..."

Little bird number three opened up one of its wings, and immediately slapped it on Zhu Yao's head with a 'she would not learn without being hit' expression. Zhu Yao instantly felt she was seeing stars. So ruthless! What happened to the promised love between siblings?

It wasn't because she didn't want to call out, but rather, she simply couldn't make that 'cha' sound. She did not know if it was because her structure was different from these birds, but even though they had all grown their feathers out, she could still only let out that 'chi chi chi' sound, while the rest had already learnt 'cha cha cha'.

Of course, she was still unable to speak. Possibly because her species of 'chicken' simply couldn't speak, or she could try calling out 'wo wo'.

Zhu Yao had received her punishment, so mother bird was not going to continue making things difficult for her. Zhu Yao did not understand what it was chirping to them for, but after a while, grey little bird number one stepped forward, and stood next to mother bird.

Before the little birds could even react, mother bird suddenly opened its wings and pushed little bird number one, pushing it down the cliff.

Little bird number one could only make it in time to miserably cry out “cha”, before falling down. Zhu Yao was stunned. Mother bird, what are you doing? Was this the same mother bird which would chirp miserably whenever its children skipped a meal? Why did the style suddenly change, hey?

In the next moment, Zhu Yao understood mother bird’s intentions, because little bird number one had already flew back on its own while flapping its wings. It was teaching them how to fly?

After little bird number one flew back, it was little bird number two’s turn. It learned pretty quick as well, as it flew back only a moment after it fell. Though fatty little bird number three spent twice the time compared to the other two, before it managed to fly back. Its body was simply too heavy, and the moment it landed on the cliff, it was already lying on the ground tiringly.

Finally, it was Zhu Yao’s turn.

Mother bird chirped at her twice, hinting her to step forward.

Zhu Yao took a step back, and another step back.

And then, turned tail and ran.

Like hell she would jump off a cliff. If she was really a bird, then it would still be alright. But the key thing here was, she was evidently a chicken, a completely different species from the other birds. If she fell from such a height, she would definitely, surely die. I'm not doing it!

“Cha...” Mother bird flapped its wings and flew, landed right in front of Zhu Yao, blocking her path. She turned around, wanting to flee, only to be grabbed by the back from mother bird's claw.

Its chirping voice grew larger, as though it was lecturing her for being disobedient.

It then grabbed her and flew back to the side of the cliff.

I'm gonna die, I'm gonna die, I'm gonna die!

Zhu Yao flustered. Taking the moment opportunity when it released its grip, she once again fled with a trail of smoke behind her, running far, far away.

Her unwilling attitude had angered the group of birds. Three gusts of wind swept past, little birds number one, two and three stood in a line, blocking her, and chirped crazily at her for a moment, as though they were lecturing her regarding her stubborn attitude. One after another, they lowered their heads, and pushed her to the side of the cliff.

All of us 'ate from the same nest', why torment each other so cruelly!

Seeing the cliffside getting closer to her, even Zhu Yao's heart was turning cold. I'm going to die, right? I will definitely fall to death, right?

Suddenly, a loud resounding cry sounded from the sky.

The four birds immediately stopped their movements, as though they had heard a terrifying sound, as they shivered one after another. Mother bird especially, stationed by the cliffside, had even knelt on the ground, shivering to the point where its feathers were falling off. Finally, as though it was unable to control the fear in the depths of its heart, it dug its head into the ground.

Uh... You're an ostrich, is that it?

Little birds number one to three were the same as well. Following after their mother's footsteps, 'shuaa shuaa shuaa', their three bird heads dug into the soil as well.

Zhu Yao glanced at mother bird on the right, and then, glanced at the three little birds on the left. Uh, should she be following the trend as well?

But the surface of this clifftop was hard. If she were to dig into it as it was, something would definitely go wrong with her head, right? But if she did not dig her head into it, would she be standing out from the group?

Hence...

Zhu Yao cheated by digging a hole with her claws, and then, stuffed her head into the hole. And then, she added two layers of soil above her to make it look more believable. Yet, her eyes were still inspecting her surroundings. Just what was causing them to be this afraid?

In an instant, a large gust of wind blew, as something seemed to have landed not far away in front of them. In her line of sight, a pair of pure-white shoes appeared. She could not help but turn her head upwards to look, and what she saw was the figure of a man dressed in snow-white clothing. The moment she clearly saw his face, Zhu Yao unconsciously held her breath.

She had never known that someone could be this beautiful. As long as he stood still, everything in the world seemed to have turned into his backdrop. His long hair had extended to the ground, and a light hint of worry seemed to be present between his brows, while his lips carried a hint of joy.

Zhu Yao's eyes widened. It's a handsome man!

But, he still could not be compared to her master. Her master was exclusive.

"Little sister..." He suddenly called out, his voice was as gentle and warm as water, and she faintly felt that she heard of his voice somewhere once before.

It seemed like he was here looking for someone, then why was there the need for them to be afraid, huh?

The man looked straight at the group of birds, from his gentle eyes, he looked as though he could start crying. No wait, he really was crying!

He actually cried. Zhu Yao could not help but feel heartached. Though, it was understandable. He lost her sister, so it could be imagined how worried he was. It seemed like this sister of his was really worrisome.

Why did she feel as though he was walking over to her? Ehhhh!? He's really walking over to her, hey!

The man lowered his body, and stopped in front of Zhu Yao. His hands slid past her little wings, and as though he was pulling out a radish, with a poof, he pulled her out.

"Little sister." His voice carried thirty percent joy, and seventy

percent sadness, as he looked at her chicken eyes attentively.

The hell. So she's that worrisome little sister.

Realmspirit, this character has its own backstory again. You should have informed me about this beforehand, right?

The handsome man carried her, gently brushing off the dirt on her feathers with his hand. As though he was afraid of hurting her, he was especially careful, as he brought her to his embrace, like he had received a precious treasure. "Let me bring you home."

Zhu Yao blanked. Why were there so many birds which enjoy bringing her back home? Handsome man, who the hell are you?

The handsome man, however, had already begun to fly while carrying her. She could not help but turn her head around and look at the group of birds by the cliffside.

Alright, they were still buried unmoving within the soil. What happened to the promised love between siblings?

This man who was beautiful to the point... of having others especially wanting to disfigure him, brought her back to the large tree which she first saw.

Only then did Zhu Yao truly realize just how illogically large this tree was. Carrying her, the man flew for about ten minutes, yet, they were still unable to see the peak of the tree. Even the smallest

branch was as thick as a football field. The further up they went, she could faintly see house-like structures on the tree, with various patterns, and colors of red, green and white. It's just that all of them looked similar to fruits, with just windows and doors added to them.

This tree itself could already form a city.

The man flew for a long time, before arriving at his destination. He stopped at a gigantic hall, which should be the center of the tree. The hall, compared to the houses which she saw earlier, was hundred times larger, and a large plaza was even situated in front of the hall itself.

There were already several people standing there, as though they were awaiting their arrival.

The man finally stopped at the platform, and an auntie wearing a colorful gown, came welcoming them. Her face even looked a little familiar... This... Wasn't this the Phoenix Clan's auntie when she turned into an egg?

"Shao Bai, did you find her?" The auntie came forward.

Shao Bai? Zhu Yao blanked, as she looked at the man who was hugging her. It can't be!? This man who was beautiful to the point of angering the heavens, was that child who was skinny to the bones back then!

Please, do you mind if I ask what's the secret to your growth!? I beg you!

“Mn.” Shao Bai responded, as he shifted the hand which he was carrying Zhu Yao with, revealing an entire head.

“Let me see!” She took a step forward.

“Hi, auntie!” Zhu Yao wanted to greet her, yet, the voice she let out had merely turned into a single sound. “Chi...”

Uhh...

“As I thought...” Auntie did not mind her terrible sounding voice in the slightest, as she excitedly reached out her hands towards Zhu Yao. Shao Bai however, lightly shifted his body to the side to evade her hands, while the auntie was left embarrassed with her hands stretched out in empty air.

It seemed like little fellow Shao Bai's relationship with auntie wasn't really good.

Auntie coughed twice, before saying. “Is she alright?”

“Her aura is weak, her figure is skinny and small, and she's unable to transform yet. Even flying is difficult for her.” His voice sank even lower. His final statement even carried a slight tremble, as he looked at Zhu Yao in his embrace, his eyes carried slight heartache and sadness. He gently stroked her slightly messy

feathers.

“It’s fine as long as she’s back. Her body can be slowly nurtured back.” Auntie let out a long sigh, while a hint of something flashed past her eyes. She carefully asked. “Shao Bai. Little Seventh is back, then about Little Sixth...”

Before she could even finish, Shao Bai’s expression instantly turned cold, and even Zhu Yao could sense his cold aura. “She doesn’t even have her feathered tail.”

“...” Auntie seemed to be taken aback, as she looked as though she had taken in a deep breath out of shock. Her expression was especially complicated, and the eyes she was looking at Zhu Yao with actually carried a hint of pity.

The older version Shao Bai coldly snorted. Without turning his head around, he carried Zhu Yao and left, leaving the crowd of people in the plaza behind.

The hell happened? Did conversation break down?

The grown Shao Bai was unexpectedly a very gentle man, completely unlike the child who had experienced darkness when he was young.

Ever since Zhu Yao was brought back by him, every single small and huge matter of hers were dealt by his hands. Like a five-star nanny, not a single of the things like clothes, food and living

necessities had not passed into his hands. He was nurturing her as though she was a child, and was even pampering her too. No matter how she made a fuss, he would still carry that warm and encompassing smile.

No matter how she looked at it, Zhu Yao could not relate to him as the small child who was left with merely bones back then. And fortunately, after experiencing that sort of incident, in these past two thousand years, he actually did not go haywire, and instead, had turned into a good, gentle and handsome youth.

That's right! The character she had resurrected into this time, was that egg which she had strangely turned into when she fainted back then. And it had been two thousand years since that incident.

Little friend Shao Bai had incubated her for exactly two thousand years, and he had turned from a little phoenix to a large phoenix as well. All of the birds had thought that she was a dead egg. Yet, little friend Shao Bai was insistent and relentless, and finally, she hatched.

Little fellow, not bad, you have potential. It seemed like she had not wasted her efforts in bringing him out of that ghastly place while she was still an egg. After understanding the situation, Zhu Yao pleasingly patted on Shao Bai with her claw, but she accidentally used too much force, and with a 'huaa' sound, several striped holes opened up from his chest. Three long pieces of fabric fluttered in the air, revealing a faint ***** that was hidden behind them, and also two red... "indecent, do not look".

Uh... Her control was off.

Shao Bai still carried his good temper, and did not even lecture her at all. Placing her down on the bed, he then head to the back to change. Though, Zhu Yao showed a guilty look, and had wanted him to scold her a little.

From her recent reliable source of information, she seemed to be a phoenix. She was really pleased with this point, at the very least, she was not a chicken.

However, she was different from a regular phoenix. The feathers of other phoenixes were fiery red in color, while hers had the colors of a rainbow, spreading across her body. And, she did not have tailed feathers. Zhu Yao stucked her butt up, and glanced at the spot where the feathered tail was supposed to be, only to see a bare butt. She let out a long sigh.

“Don’t be sad, it will grow.” Shao Bai changed to an entirely blue robe, and walked out. Stroking her head consolingly, the eyes he was looking at her with were filled with exceptional grief. He carried her in his embrace, leaned his head onto her feathers, and said with a solemn voice. “I’m sorry, little sister. Second brother did not protect you well.”

Uh... The one with a naked butt is me, why are you being so sad for, hey? And, she did not have any opinions about being a chicken, so having less feathers did not bother her at all.

“Are you awake?” With a smile, auntie fluttered in like a chrysanthemum flower. Only after a few dozen days after Zhu Yao

was brought back, did she finally know that this auntie, the patriarch of the Phoenix Clan, was called Xian Yu. “It seems you’re looking pretty well, Little Seven.”

“Chi...” Hello auntie. Zhu Yao flapped her wings, which was considered as her greetings to her.

Xian Yu smiled even more vibrantly, as she placed the plate of fruits in her hands on the table, and passed one of them over. “Little Seven, here. Eat a fruit.”

“Chi!” Thank you! Zhu Yao unceremoniously went over and bit into it. After eating it, she felt a hot aura surging within her body, stopping within her Dantian. For a moment, her entire body was filled with vigor. She understood a little why Shao Bai said she was weak back then. Phoenixes were of the God Race, and she was weak to the point of not possessing even a strand of godly energy.

“So obedient.” Auntie Xian Yu praised her, while carefully glancing at Shao Bai, who had a gentle expression, on the side. Acting as though she was not really mindful of it, she said. “I really wonder what’s going on with this world. I heard the cold at the extreme south is becoming even worse...”

Chapter 182: Time Adjustment Device

Shao Bai's hand, which was currently stroking Zhu Yao's feathers, paused, the gentleness on his face dampened a little.

"Shao Bai, you should know, Little Sixth, that child..."

"None of my business." Shao Bai suddenly interrupted her words, and he lightly glanced at Qian Yu. "His return, is all based on the patriarch's decision."

"..." Qian Yu was speechless, the expressions on her face changed several times, and only a long while later did she chuckle. "Little Seventh has already returned home for such a long time, but have yet to see her sixth elder brother. Are you really not allowing her to see him?"

Shao Bai frowned, his face was filled with disapproval. Picking up the fruits, he fed them to Zhu Yao one at a time. He did not reply, as though he was giving a silent refusal. It felt as though the word 'oppressive' was floating in the air.

Zhu Yao silently swallowed the fruits, her head was filled with cold sweat. Hey, if you two are fighting, there's no need to pull me into this as well, right? If you feed me anymore, I'm going to explode!

Also, who the hell is that Little Sixth? He actually angered the good tempered Shao Bai. Such talent!

Even after a long time, Qian Yu did not receive his answer, and was gradually turning a little disappointed. After a while, she sighed. “Forget it, then have Little Seventh have a look at her eighth little brother, he’s already here.”

This time, Shao Bai did not reject it.

A moment later, a tall man, with a muscular build, entered the door. Being carried in his arms was a child of about three to four years old, and as he walked, he heartily smiled and gave his greetings. “Hello, Little Seventh.”

“Hello, Little Third!” Zhu Yao faced the person who was said to be her third elder brother, and once again waved her wings. Unfortunately, she could only voice out: “Chi!”

“Mother, second elder brother.” Little Third nodded to the two people, and placed the little child in his arms next to Zhu Yao. “Hey Little Seventh, this is your eighth little brother.”

Only then did Zhu Yao begin to size this child up. He was also a boy as well, and his round little face looked very cute. Currently, he was looking entirely serious, and even after being placed on the bed, he did not speak a word. He simply sized up Zhu Yao, who was still in her bird form, with a serious look.

The parental relationships within the Phoenix Clan, was determined by the first person one saw after resurrection. And whenever a phoenix was being reborn, the clansmen would all

sense it, which caused the relationships within the clan to be extremely complicated, and generally, most of them would have more than a single child. Just by the patriarch's family alone, there were nine of them.

The child in front of her eyes, should be the youngest phoenix.

After Little Third placed him down, he seemed to have some matters to discuss with Shao Bai and Qian Yu. After leaving behind a few words to the two of them, they went out. In the house, only Zhu Yao and the person who was said to be her eighth little brother, were left looking at each other.

After a while, that child coldly snorted. "Tch."

"..." She was being scorned, right?

"I don't like you!" The little wimp rolled his eyes widely at her.

You think knowing how to roll your eyes is incredible? I even know how to do a cross-eye! She gathered her two pupils at the center, and stared back at him.

The little wimp's little face frowned, as he began to scorn her even more. "You're ugly!"

"..." A blade stabbed into her chest.

“You don’t even have a tail.”

“...” Uh, she simply had yet to grown one out.

“You actually still dare to run about with those naked buttocks.”

“...” Where did he see her run about? She clearly suppressed herself from doing so already.

“I don’t want to play with you.” He sized her up with a glance, and then added. “You naked buttocks person!”

Zhu Yao simply felt a few blades being penetrated straight into her heart. As expected, she hated little children the most. Every single one of them was the type where they wouldn’t learn without a beating.

“Why aren’t you talking?” Seeing that she wasn’t replying, the little wimp was furious.

“...” She had to be capable of speaking first, little bastard.

“Is it because you know you’re too ugly, that’s why you don’t dare to speak up?”

“...”

“Mn, you’re aware of your ugliness, you can still be saved!”

The hell, you forced me.

Zhu Yao became furious. Her claw stretched towards the pouch at the side, grabbed onto a handful of golden melon seeds, and scattered them below the bed.

The little wimp’s eyes instantly widened, as he let out an excited “Chi!”. In an instant, he turned into a golden phoenix the size of a table, got down from the bed, and began picking up the melon seeds.

Zhu Yao coldly smiled. An idiot that could be settled with just a handful of melon seeds, how could he possibly have the qualifications to scorn her?

Wait a minute!

Why was she having a dispute with a little wimp?

Where did her logic and reason as a matured person go?

Zhu Yao hugged her head with her wings, and sank into a deep self-reprimand state...

Looking at the little phoenix which was about done cleaning up the melon seeds on the ground, she could not help but casually

grab another handful of them. Ah, is there anyone here who can stop this evil claw of mine?

Hence, when the three matured old phoenixes returned, what they saw was a scene of a “good elder sister and little brother relationship”. One of them was calmly sitting on the bed spreading melon seeds, while the other was excitedly picking up the melon seeds on the ground.

From that day on, Little Eighth no longer came to see her. An awe-inspiring godbeast phoenix, was fed like a chicken. Zhu Yao wondered, once he regained his senses, just what kind of shadow of a past would it leave behind during his childhood? However, Shao Bai did not blame her, and simply smiled with a face filled with warmth, as he once again prepared another two bags of melon seeds.

Mn, as expected of a good brother, great work.

Her feathered tail had still yet to grow out, and her body did not grow either. She was beginning to feel that she wasn't a phoenix, but rather, a close relative of a phoenix... a chicken. Every single time she saw that bare and naked back of hers, she would feel deep sadness. In the past, she wasn't really concerned of it. After being called out in such a manner by Little Eighth, she no longer dared to leave the house with naked buttocks. Otherwise, she would feel that she was really lacking of morals.

As time went by, she was beginning to think of her master. Logically speaking, he couldn't have possibly thrown her aside and not care about her. But after such a long time, not even his shadow

could be seen. Actually, ever since she saw that huge tree, she was faintly beginning to guess that this place basically wasn't the Divine Realm. The reason why her master had yet to find her, was most possibly because he couldn't reach this place. They were simply not in the same realm.

Zhu Yao was a little saddened. This was once again another time, other than the time when her master ascended, where she and he were separated between different realms. And this time, she most probably wouldn't be able to contact him.

This was the first time Zhu Yao did not even know what the actual bug was, which caused to feel like going on a strike.

Even Realmspirit could have a vacation, why couldn't she have time to properly make love, bastard!

During days without her master, time passed very slowly.

Ting!

A conversation window suddenly appeared in front of her.

Dear, are you still frustrated about time moving too slow? Are you still sighing about the pain of cultivation? Have you ever felt hateful because of a painful experience during your past cultivation? Then leave it to the Time Adjustment Device. It allows you to gain the experience of passing ten thousand years in an instant, speedily achieving your target. Finishing one's cultivation

in a single minute is not a dream! Not a dream! Not a dream! An important catchphrase must be repeated thrice! This adjustment device is small and convenient, and can be carried everywhere with you. Once bound, it can be used for eternity, it's new without any scars, and its design can be catered to all your various perverted requirements! If you use it now, you can even personally choose the amount of time to adjust, without the slightest of flaw. What are you waiting for? Hurry and raise your little claws, and make haste to click on 'confirm'!

Choose: [One Hundred Years] or [One Thousand Years] or [Ten Thousand Years] or [Random]

Where did this immoral advertisement pop out from? Do you believe I will head over to Consumers Association to launch a complaint on you!? And what's this Time Adjustment Device? Does it allow me to adjust time? You watched too many sci-fi movies, didn't you?

Ting!

The ten second countdown for this selection shall begin. If user does not choose an option by the end of the countdown, the [Random] option will be selected.

7, 6, 5, 4...

The hell, this was forced purchase of goods! Recalling the [bi-gender] option back then, she hurriedly raised her wing and pressed on the [One Hundred Years] option, but even after pressing

on it consecutively, there wasn't any response. The countdown continued.

Are you kidding me? She basically wasn't able to choose at all. It was evidently trolling her.

3, 2, 1.

Ting! Time allocated to make a choice is up, we will now proceed with the [Random] option. ps: These buttons make use of the most advanced fingerprint recognition technology, and can be used to recognize any form of fingerprints. pps: A friendly reminder, feathers cannot be recognized.

Zhu Yao lowered her head and looked at her own wings. Flips table! Realmspirit, you best get your ass here right now!

The screen in front of her flashed, and a screen similar to a lottery slot game suddenly appeared, and the five rows began to start spinning.

The first number that appeared was a 'zero'. Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Luckily, she wouldn't instantly skip through more than a ten thousand years.

The second number was similarly a 'zero'. It seemed like at the very most, only more than hundred years would pass. Good, good.

The third number was a 'four'. Four hundred odd years. Alright,

it was acceptable.

The fourth number was a “three”. Zhu Yao had a bad premonition.

The fifth number spun a few rounds, before stably stopping at [the number ‘eight’](#).

(t/n: The syllables for number ‘438’ in chinese, sounds like 死三八, which means: dumb bitch. :D)

“...” Zhu Yao instantly felt like exacting revenge on society.

She took a deep breath. She thought for a moment, just what kind of method would allow her to vent off her anger a little bit better?

The hell! Dumb bitch, who the hell are you cussing at!? You’re playing me for a fool, right? If you have the guys, come out right now. I shall give you a free ticket back to your mother’s womb for deep reform.

Ting!

The screen flashed, and the lottery slot disappeared. However, the scenery in her surroundings, began to start changing, as though she was walking through a revolving door. Similar to pressing the ‘fast forward’ button, different human figures passed by. The speed grew even faster, and not long after, she could only see the colors of flowing light.

This was time adjustment?

The flowing lights moved for about half a minute, before beginning to slow down. Gradually, she could see human figures. People she were familiar with, and people whom she were not familiar with, were walking in and out the house, and the person whose figure appeared the most was Shao Bai. It then finally stopped.

Four hundred and thirty-eight years passed by just like that?

Regaining her senses, there were only Shao Bai and her in the room. He still looked the same as before, although there seemed to a hint of maturity added between his brows. Yet, he still carried a warm expression, coaxing her with a gentle voice. “Little sister, this is very simple. As long as you follow my instructions, you can immediately attain a human form.”

Attain a human form? Zhu Yao frowned. Suddenly, a large amount of memories flowed into her mind, and they were events that happened in these four hundred odd years. She actually spent four hundred odd years, and she was still a bird! The only difference was that she was now a little bigger than before, and her tail had still not grown out yet either. Although she knew that the lifespan of a god was limitless, it was growing a little too slow, wasn't it?

“Be obedient. Haven't you been wanting to change your feathers? After transforming into your human form, you will be able to

change them then.” Shao Bai continued to coax her.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. What’s with this tone that sounded similar to coaxing a child? After thinking carefully for a moment, within those additional memories... Alright, during the past four hundred years, she had indeed led a very childish lifestyle.

“Oh, can you repeat the method of transforming into a human again?” After crossing through time, the only thing she was happy about was that she could finally speak.

Seeing her open her mouth, Shao Bai heaved a sigh of relief. He then told her the method once again, and he even grabbed onto her claws to demonstrate the method of circulating godly energy as well.

Zhu Yao carefully sensed it, and realized that this method was similar to the way she transformed while she was a dragon back then. Looking at it this way, she was a little experienced with it, it seemed.

Hence, she hustled a few steps forward, arriving at a place that was a little wider. After taking a deep breath, she began circulating the already dense amount of energy within her body. In an instant, her entire bird body emitted out a red light, enveloping her entire being within, and slowly, she gained the look of a human figure.

After about an hour, that red light finally faded, revealing a girl wearing a rainbow-colored feathered dress. Zhu Yao moved her

hands and legs, and the clothes followed her movements, as though it was flowing, looking really beautiful.

“How is it?” Zhu Yao wasn’t able to see her own look, so she could only waved her hands at Shao Bai. “Do I look beautiful?”

“Mn, very beautiful.” Shao Bai’s smile looked like the warm sun on a winter day, nodding.

Zhu Yao was satisfied. The phoenix was the most beautiful bird in the world, so she believed her human form wouldn’t be that ugly. These clothes on her especially, should have been formed by her feathers. In the past, when her body was filled with feathers, she didn’t really feel it. But now that they had turned into her clothes, they looked unexpectedly beautiful.

Zhu Yao tugged onto the corner of her dress, and lowered her head and inspected it, looking very satisfied. She then turned her head around to look at her back.

Only to see between the rainbow-colored feathers, were two pieces of snow-white...

“...”

Mn, it’s definitely her seeing things.

Hence, she closed her eyes, and opened them again...

A moment later.

“Ah!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” She let out a miserable cry that rang throughout the clouds.

Why was her back naked!? And it's even at the position where her buttocks were. Were the clothes of the ancient era this trendy?

She suddenly recalled that she was lacking her feathered tail.

And she was even streaking with her buttocks bare the entire time!!!!

“Little sister!” Shao Bai was shocked from her sudden miserable cry, as he asked. “What's wrong?” He heart-achingly put her in his embrace, and his line of sight naturally landed on...

“Release me!” Zhu Yao then realized this, and pushed him away, and her two hands were placed behind her back, onto the two naked cheeks, that were starting to feel chilly from the wind.

“Little sister...” In an instant, Shao Bai's face turned bright red. Approaching her was wrong, and not approaching her was wrong too.

He saw it, right? He definitely saw it, right? Although she no longer had much morals left, streaking was something she really

wouldn't do. Don't stop me. I want to die now.

“Ahem...” Shao Bai coughed a few times, forcefully calming himself down. Though, his face was still fiery hot, as he stretched out a hand, and chanted out a piece of white long cloth, passing it to her. “First, use this to cover it up! Your feathered tail has yet to grow out, so with your feathers transforming into clothes, it will naturally... ahem, don't worry. No one else saw it.”

Didn't you see it?

Zhu Yao pulled the piece of cloth over, and then, circled it around her waist, making a total of three knots. Only after making sure it was deadly tight, did she then release her hands.

Shao Bai sized her up for a moment, and the redness on his face subsided. Recalling the look she had earlier while she was jumping around, and could not help turning around, his shoulders intensely trembled.

“If you want to laugh, then laugh!” Zhu Yao glared at him.

“Hahahahaha...” Shao Bai really began to unceremoniously laugh out loud, his hands pressing on his stomach.

She had simply forgotten that she had yet to grow out her feathered tail, yet he was laughing to that extent. He's not giving her face at all.

“Is it really that funny?” Zhu Yao suddenly felt her teeth itching, as she coldly snorted. “When your buttocks were naked, I saw them too.”

Shao Bai was startled. He stopped his laughter, and looked over to her.

“Not just your naked buttocks, back then, with just your ragged cloth, I saw them all.” Zhu Yao gleefully said. “Although you were just a little wimp back then, but I guess it’s evened out now.”

“When I was a child?” Shao Bai’s eyes brightened for a moment, and a hint of something seemed to have flashed past his face. Very quickly, it disappeared again, and what replaced it was a hint of sadness. Sighing lightly, he then said. “Little sister, you’re making up nonsense. How could you possibly have seen how I looked when I was younger? You, after all, have spent two thousand years to hatch from your egg.”

“Who’s making up nonsense!” Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. In any case, it was something that had already happened before, so she wasn’t afraid of him knowing. “Back then, when you were that young, I was still in my egg. Oh right, I even brought you out of that ghostly place.”

He suddenly widened his eyes, and his face was filled with disbelief. “You remembered!?”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded.

Shao Bai suddenly revealed a gentle smile, it was as though at that moment, a hundred flowers bloomed, and rays of light filled the entire sky.

Zhu Yao was an irregular in the Phoenix Clan. Phoenixes were able to transform the moment they were born, while she was the only phoenix in history who had to spend more than four hundred years before she could succeed in transforming into her human form. In regards this point, to someone like Zhu Yao who had always been reinforced by cheats, and completely did not have to waste any effort in cultivation, she was very depressed. There was this sour feeling of a school tyrant falling from grace...

And during her first transformation, her morals had already completely fallen off. She really did not hold any expectations on her looks and figure of her own human form. Until the moment she first saw her face in the mirror, she barely held her jaw in place from shock.

She wondered if Realmspirit had gathered all of her points of beauty during her several resurrections and added into the character this time. The reflection in the mirror, was simply too beautiful to the point of being impossible to look straight in the eyes in. Every single piece of her figure seemed to have been carefully crafted, an additional point would be too much, while if there was anything less, it would have been too lacking. It was beyond perfect.

Zhu Yao instantly felt that the morals she dropped in the afternoon earlier, had been picked right back up. She could not help but sigh at how the genes of phoenixes were simply too

wonderful.

“Little sister, are you done?” Shao Bai opened the door and entered, his smile was filled with gentleness. “We should get going?”

“Where to?” Zhu Yao glanced at him, before immediately shifting her line of sight back to the mirror. Just why was she this beautiful?

“Naturally, to the Terrace of Revelations. What? You don’t want to go?” Shao Bai asked.

“I don’t want to!” Zhu Yao raised the mirror in her hands. “Right now, I just want to quietly marvel at my beauty.”

Shao Bai shook his head. Stepping forward, he took away the mirror in her hands, and grabbed onto her hand while he was at it. His smile turned even gentler. “Little sister, be obedient. Once a Phoenix clansman attains his or her human form, he or she must definitely head to the Terrace of Revelations to receive an inheritance. This concerns the matter of your future, you can’t not go. And little sister, even without looking at the mirror, you will still be the world’s most beautiful phoenix.”

With narrowed eyes, Zhu Yao glanced at his face which carried a five-star grade soft light effect, and then turned to look at herself in the mirror. In an instant, she felt she had dropped by a few levels. Haah! As expected, she really wanted to disfigure him!

“Inheritance?” Zhu Yao pondered. “Isn’t inheritance carried within one’s bloodline, and wouldn’t that mean one would have it once he or she is born?”

Shao Bai lightly tapped on her forehead. “Who told you inheritance is carried within the bloodline? No matter if it’s the Dragon or Phoenix race, or even the Qilin, if one had to receive the inheritance, he or she must head to the Terrace of Revelations, and commit to the Heavenly Dao.”

There’s actually a procedure like this. Her teacher did not teach her that.

“Back then, second elder brother did not bring you over, was because you were still too young, and I was afraid you wouldn’t be able to take in the power of the Heavenly Dao.” Shao Bai continued to explain. “Now that you’re capable of attaining a human form, naturally, this shouldn’t drag on any longer. As long as you receive the inheritance, the latent potential in your body will be stimulated. When that time comes, you will know your true attribute.”

“Attribute?” Zhu Yao latched onto this unknown term.

“Little sister, have you not realized that your original form is different from the rest of us?”

“My naked buttocks.”

“Uh...”

A hint of awkwardness flashed past Shao Bai's face for a moment. “I'm not talking about that. Although phoenixes are able to control fire the moment they are born, there is still another form of inherited attribute. It's one of the five elements other than fire – metal, wood, water, and earth.”

“Oh...” I still don't understand!” “Then what's your attribute?”

Shao Bai smiled it off, and did not continue explaining. Pulling Zhu Yao, they left through the door, as though he was saying he would bring her there directly to make clear of it herself.

Zhu Yao did not express any objections, and followed him out of the door. Though, she faintly felt that the word ‘revelations’ sounded a little familiar, but she couldn't recall where she had heard of it before.

She had thought that the Terrace of Revelations would be very far away, but Shao Bai simply brought her up the giant tree. They flew for more than an hour, and they reached the top of the gigantic tree, which was hidden behind layers of clouds. A white lotus, the size of three football fields, was floating above, colorful flowing lights were flashing above the petals, circling around with the lotus as their center.

At the center of the lotus terrace, it was already filled with people, with a rough estimate of more than a hundred people. Zhu Yao was dumbfounded. The entire Phoenix Clan was here. Was

this inheritance that important?

Shao Bai brought her along as they descended at the very center. Stepping up front was Qian Yu and three other familiar faces – four men, and three women. She flipped through her fast-forwarded four hundred years of memories, and only then realized they were all her own cheap brothers and sisters. Though, the man beside Little Eighth seemed to look a little foreign. He was about as tall as Shao Bai, but he did not look as white and clean as the rest. His skin was a healthy wheat color, making him feel a little more masculine than the rest. She suddenly had a feeling that she had seen him before somewhere.

Seeing her appearance, Little Eighth first came over. After four hundred odd years, he had already begun to grow from a little wimp, to a youth. “Naked buttocks, you’re here.”

Zhu Yao almost slipped, as she turned her head to glare at him. As expected, his mouth was as foul as before. Because of his curse, she hadn’t been able to grow her feathered tail. You’re the one with naked buttocks, your entire family have naked buttocks!

Eh? His entire family seemed to include her as well!

“Hurry up, and receive the inheritance!” Little Eighth however did not sense her resentment in the slightest, as he excitedly said. “Hurry and receive it, and let me see what kind of bird are you!”

Why did she feel like he was cussing at her?

“And just what kind of bird are you?”

Little Eighth pridefully raised his head, and patted his chest. “My attribute is ‘wood’, I’m a wood bird.”

“Oh...” Zhu Yao meaningly swept her eyes at him, and purposefully paused for a second. “So you have a wooden bird down there!”

Little Eighth: “...” Although he couldn’t understand, why did he feel that his seventh elder sister was cussing at him?

“Little Seventh.” Qian Yu walked over as well, and said with patting on Zhu Yao’s head, as she looked at her with a pleased look. “You’re finally able to attain a human form as well, your mother here can finally heave a sigh of relief. Come, you haven’t met your sixth elder brother before, he’s the one.” She pointed to that man with the wheat-colored skin at the side. “Your sixth elder brother made a special trip back in order to watch your inheritance.”

Zhu Yao turned to look at the man at the side, his smile was extremely awkward, yet, it carried an expression that she couldn’t understand, as though he was both a little agitated and guilty. The corner of his lips moved, and only a moment later, did he speak up. “Seventh little sister, I...”

“Alright, it’s about time.” Shao Bai suddenly stepped forward and interrupted his words, pulling Zhu Yao along. “Little sister, go on then!” His gaze, either intentionally or unintentionally, glanced at Little Sixth, as though he was giving him a faint warning.

Little Sixth's bright eyes, instantly dimmed.

Zhu Yao seemed to be being pushed forward, and she was a little curious about Shao Bai's attitude. She quickly flipped through her fast-forwarded memories, and only then did she recall who this sixth elder brother was. Speaking of which, he was even the first person she met when she resurrected this time. That's right, it was that little wimp who directly pushed her onto the ground, and caused her to be born prematurely.

No wonder Shao Bai did not like him.

Chapter 183: Far Ancient Highgod

At the center of the Tower of Revelations, there was a round-shaped platform, and over there, a formation-like diagram was engraved. The moment she stood on it, a white light glowed, as though she had activated some sort of mechanism. In front of her, what seemed to be three pieces of cubes formed by light curtains appeared, and patterns could be faintly seen on them. The first piece was a diagram of a dragon, the second piece was a diagram of a phoenix, while the third piece was a diagram of a qilin.

It seemed like every piece corresponded to each race.

Zhu Yao could not help but look at the empty space at the furthest right, a fourth piece of light curtain was currently rising up at an extremely slow pace, though, it emerged with an ink-black color, as though it had ran out of batteries, looking dimmed and dark. The diagram on it could not be clearly distinguished either. Zhu Yao faintly sensed that it should be where the black tortoise's position was.

“Little sister.” Shao Bai stood at the side of the second piece of light curtain, and waved his hands at her. “Come, place your hand inside, and it will be done.”

“I can receive the inheritance just by reaching my hand inside?”

Shao Bai nodded. “That’s right, don’t be afraid.”

Zhu Yao never expected that the procedure would be this simple,

as she reached her claw inside with speaking another word. All of the phoenixes present held their breaths, as they excitedly waited to see what second attribute would be triggered by the Phoenix clan's first egg-born phoenix.

A few minutes later.

Nothing happened...

Mn, most probably, it still needed a bit more time.

Half an hour later.

Complete silence...

It might have been because the method she reached her hand out was incorrect. So, she flipped her hand.

An hour later.

A cold wind blew.

Zhu Yao: ...

“Second elder brother.”

“Mn.”

“Am I really able to receive the inheritance like this?”

“... Yes.”

“I’m not a learned person, don’t lie to me.”

“...”

Zhu Yao was still unable to clearly discern the current situation, yet, the venue was already thrown into a loud uproar. Various discussions of guesses and suspicions erupted.

“How... How is this possible?”

“She’s actually unable to receive the inheritance. Isn’t this too unbelievable?”

“That’s right, there actually wasn’t the least bit reaction from the inheritance stone.”

“Could she not be a phoenix?”

Even Patriarch Qian Yu was dumbfounded, as she took a few steps forward, and stared deeply at Zhu Yao. “How is this possible?” Hence, she pulled her hand, and placed it in the curtain of light once again, yet, there still wasn’t the least bit of reaction.

“This...” Could it be that an egg-born phoenix cannot receive the inheritance? The number of phoenix clansmen wasn’t many, and it’s impossible to increase for all eternity. Hence, when she saw that a phoenix was born from the egg, she was that happy. But, if an egg-born phoenix cannot receive the inheritance, this meant that there would be a huge setback to their godly powers. In that case, what’s the point of having their numbers increase?

“Patriarch!” Finally, a clansman with an agitated expression stood out. “What’s going on? There’s completely no reaction from the inheritance stone. Isn’t she one of our clansmen? Patriarch, please give us an explanation, we can’t have other races be mixed within us.”

The moment his words fell, agreeing responses immediately came from the other clansmen. Their gazes which seemed especially gentle when they were looking at Zhu Yao earlier, instantly turned stern and sharp.

“This...” For a moment, Qian Yu was put in a bind. The God race had always been united, and the more united they were, the more discriminatory they were too. They valued their own clansmen, while they couldn’t stand other races. The rejecting voices in the venue grew louder, and they were gradually going out of control.

Zhu Yao was also shocked by this extreme development. Was not being a phoenix that serious? But her original form really did look like a bird. If she wasn’t a phoenix, that what was she?

“Everyone, settle down.” Qian Yu tried her best to explain. “Little Seventh’s original form is indeed of the feathered races.”

“Being one of the feathered races doesn’t mean she’s definitely a phoenix.” Someone in the crowd refuted.

“That’s right. She might not even be a God.”

“That’s right. She’s standing over there, yet, the other inheritance stones aren’t reacting either.”

“Chase her out!”

“That’s right, we can’t allow her to stay on this tree.”

“Chase out the irregularity!”

The phoenix clansmen grew even more agitated, and the eyes they were looking at Zhu Yao with, looked as though they were about spit out flames. Zhu Yao was speechless, for a moment, she felt like she had been transported into the “Angry Birds” game world. She was the pig that was about to be slammed into.

“Enough!” Seeing that the phoenixes were becoming even more agitated, an angry roar suddenly boomed, boundless pressure came crashing down on the crowd of birds. Shao Bai’s brows were heavily sunken, and his expression was ice-cold. Following after, a resounding phoenix cry rang, only to see a gigantic, sky blue colored, phoenix-shaped illusory image behind him. The illusory

image was wavy and filled with watery light, seemingly formed by gathered water. However, it carried a forceful aura, sending chills to anyone that saw it. “No matter if she receives the inheritance or not, she’s still my seventh little sister, does anyone has any objections?”

His voice was as cold as ice, and the illusory image in the sky swept its eyes throughout the crowd. The venue was momentarily completely silent.

Even Zhu Yao was shocked by his tyrannical and cool actions. This was completely an outright threat. She never expected that Shao Bai, who was usually a soft bun, would look quite the part when he was angry.

This guy... he can't be a sis-con, right?

That's a little incredible.

But, what kind of creature was her character this time? She could sense the energy within her body was exactly the same as the one she had while she was a dragon, and it was a lot stronger too. This should be the so-called godly energy. This proved that she should be of the God race. But why was the phoenix's inheritance ineffective for her?

Zhu Yao turned and carefully inspected the three inheritance stones. The length and widths of the cubes were very standard, and other than the diagrams being different, they were all rather similar. Even the button at the side...

What the hell...

When and where did the button at the side pop out from?

Zhu Yao squatted down to take a careful look. There were even words on the button as well. “Phoenix Inheritance (False)”

Zhu Yao looked to the side, and as expected, the rest of the inheritance stones had similar buttons as well, though the words on them were different. “Dragon Inheritance (False)” was written on the left one, while “Qilin Inheritance (False)” was written on the right one.

What’s the meaning of that ‘False’ word?

She looked at the Black Tortoise’s inheritance stone furthest away. It was already dark to the point where words couldn’t be seen clearly, so she wasn’t able to confirm if it had a similar ‘False’ button.

So earlier, she was operating it wrongly? Then, should she try pressing it?

No, no, no. Looking at her track record of miserable and immoral trolled experiences, this matter wasn’t that simple. She definitely had to stop her hands from being itchy. It’s best that she maintained a safe distance away from them.

“Little sister, don’t be afraid, stand behind me.” Shao Bai, who vented off some steam earlier, worryingly pulled her, with the intentions to guard her. While Zhu Yao who was currently moving in the opposite direction, was unable to maintain her balance, and because of reaction forces, she fell straight to the back where the inheritance stones were.

She could faintly hear the ‘beep’ sound.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she raised her middle finger with an annoyed expression.

In an instant, the entire inheritance stone released a flaming red light, radiating throughout the entire Terrace of Revelations.

“The inheritance stone lighted up!” Little Eighth exclaimed. Everyone shockingly turned their heads around one after another. Though, their eyes were still dyed with suspicion.

“It finally lighted up.” Qian Yu heaved a long sigh of relief. “I just knew. I just knew that Little Seventh is a child of the Phoenix clan.”

Zhu Yao expressed that she was lazy to retort.

“Shao Bai, hurry and come over. Don’t interrupt Little Seventh while she’s receiving her inheritance.”

Shao Bai hesitated for a moment. He smiled at Zhu Yao, told her

some encouraging words, before walking down.

At that moment, Zhu Yao felt something was plugging her heart. Can I go down as well? Why did she have a premonition of an incoming disaster?

The inheritance stone glowed even redder, and Zhu Yao faintly sensed that the godly energy within her body was beginning to expand wildly. This feeling was a little similar to the time when she was absorbing spiritual energy in the past, filling her entire body. Only when she was no longer able to contain it, did the red light retract and return to its former state. As though nothing had happened.

It's done just like that?

“Why wasn't there any phenomenon?” The crowd of phoenixes once again sounded their objections.

“Could it be that she doesn't have any latent potential?”

“As expected of an egg-born. She actually doesn't have any latent potential to tap in.”

“A phoenix like this, is really an embarrassment.”

“Can an egg-born phoenix even be considered a phoenix?”

“In my opinion, an egg-born should be kicked out of the Phoenix Realm.”

Hey, hey, hey. Can you stop with the personal attacks? Be kicked out of the Phoenix Realm? What? Is this the entertainment industry!?

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Although she knew that everyone would have some degree of xenophobia, this crowd of phoenixes was really too much. In the beginning, they were despising her for not being a phoenix, not after receiving the inheritance, they were suspecting her birth.

She really wanted to slap all of their faces.

Zhu Yao clenched her teeth, and unconsciously tapped on the inheritance stone at the side. Just as she was able to walk away...

Suddenly, a loud boom sounded.

A heavenly lightning bolt descended from the skies, striking straight on her head, turning her completely charred black.

Zhu Yao spat out a mouthful of white smoke, and turned to glance at the inheritance stone. I just gave you a light tap, do you have to be this stingy?

Immediately after, a long cry resounded through the clouds. Zhu Yao reflexively raised her head to take a look, only to see a gigantic

phoenix made out of lightning charging into the sea of clouds. In an instant, the colors of the wind and clouds changed, sand and stones flew into the air. The sky which was still brightened by the sun earlier, instantly turned as dark as night.

The sea of clouds tumbled, several rays of lightning light were currently stretching and rolling about boundlessly in the sky, as though they could strike at any moment.

“Lightning... Lightning attribute...” It was unknown who said these sudden words. The angry little birds which were still rowdy earlier, were instantly filled with disbelief and fear.

“This... This is impossible.”

“She actually possesses the lightning attribute...”

Zhu Yao looked at that familiar phoenix in the clouds. Wasn't that her sword intent? When did it become so huge? She habitually raised her hand to circulate the energy within her body, calling out to her sword intent.

The lightning phoenix let out a long cry, immediately charging downwards. While carrying a lightning radiance that filled the entire sky, it flew straight towards the Terrace of Revelations where they were located at, and then...

Lightning lights spread throughout all four directions, and crackling lightning sparks, instantly filled the entire Terrace of

Revelations.

The smell of burnt birds faintly floated in the air.

Other than a ten feet circular radius from where she was standing, the place was filled charred human figures, and miserable cries.

“Aiya, my buttocks.”

“My feathers, my feathers are burnt off.”

“My pants...”

“So painful, why did these lightning bolts strike the buttocks specifically?”

Zhu Yao: “...”

Will an apology work in this situation?

Hence, an well organized inheritance ceremony, first turned into Zhu Yao’s criticism conference, and then a face-slapping conference right after.

Zhu Yao, with the identity as the first Lightning Phoenix since the start of ancient history, slapped all of the phoenixes in their

faces in a sparkling manner, and with the absolute odds from completely burning two-thirds of the clansmen's feathers, became the nightmare of all phoenixes.

For a few consecutive months, among all of the phoenixes that see her, none of them wouldn't hold their buttocks, clench their thighs, break into a small jog and flee. Furthermore, half of the clansmen had turned into neets, swearing that before their feathers grow out, they definitely wouldn't leave their houses.

In regards to this, Zhu Yao expressed her deep regrets. Haah, if she had known... she would have burnt everyone's feathers! After all, if everyone didn't have them, then they would definitely get used to it.

Ah, as expected. She's still too, too kind.

Because of her mistake, she had injured the phoenixes. Patriarch Qian Yu expressed that she still had to be punished, but it was met with intense objection by a particular sis-con. "It's hard to control one's first phenomenon in the first place, little sister has already done very well." In any case, his feathers weren't burnt.

Qian Yu was unable to refute in the slightest. Hence, she brought up the second problem – control. Zhu Yao's true attribute had already been brought out, now, it all boiled down to how to control her own strength, and use it skillfully. The Phoenix clan had never birthed a phoenix with lightning attribute before, so no one knew how to control it. If her phenomenon were to lose control once again, the feathers of the phoenixes... would be in peril!

This was a problem that required solving. In the end, the entire family decided after a long discussion. Send her off to be taught under a teacher.

Since she was the only lightning phoenix, then naturally, she had to be taught by an awe-inspiring master.

Far Ancient Highgod of the extreme northern lands. Between the heaven and earth, he was the remaining God of the high ancient times, and had never appeared in the world for hundred thousand years. Legends of him still spread throughout the world. The more important factor was, he was the only God between heaven and earth who was proficient with the lightning arts.

When Zhu Yao heard that they were sending her to be taught under a teacher, she rejected the proposal in the beginning.

Mostly attributed to a huge rejection mentality. She had already turned fearful by the trolls of a certain master. She really wasn't interested in starting a new game plus.

But... her objection was annulled.

This time, even her revolutionary comrade Shao Bai, was standing on the opposite camp, with the firm decision on sending her to the extreme northern lands.

What happened to the promised sis-con?

“Little sister, don’t worry. The Far Ancient Highgod is the God with the most profound cultivation between heaven and earth.” Shao Bai persuaded her with all his might.

“

Oh.” Zhu Yao remained skeptical.

“He’s the only unfallen God of the ancient times, possessing strong mystical powers.”

“Oh.”

“A few days ago, I had already sent a letter to him, he agreed to taking you as his disciple. And he will treat you very well.”

“Oh.”

“I have known him for a very long time, and if he were to personally teach you, I can feel at ease as well.”

“Oh.”

“And that place is very far away from the Devil Sealing Grounds, and is the safest place.”

“Shao Bai!” Zhu Yao raised her head.

“Mn?”

“If I successfully get taken in as his disciple, will the Phoenix clan receive a commission?”

“... No.”

“Then I’m not going.”

“Little sister, be obedient.”

“Don’t want to!” Zhu Yao blocked the door tightly. “I’m not a learned person, don’t lie to me.” Masters were all used to troll their disciples. She had experience.

“Second elder brother will often come and see you.”

Who wants to see you, you traitor! “I don’t want to be taken in as someone else’s disciple.” She already had a master, and he’s already more than enough.

“Little sister...” Shao Bai was a little helpless, his brows were already twisted into a lump. In the end, he still could not bear to lecture her. “Why don’t we first head over there and have a look? If you don’t like it there, you can return then?”

Zhu Yao gave him two words. “Ho ho.” Was he really treating her

as a three-year-old? In the first place, she was already feeling rather fatigued and depressed by coming into this world alone. Now she even had to be taken in as someone else's disciple? Not doing it. I'm definitely not doing it. If you force me anymore than this, this lady here will commit suicide, and log into Version 8.0.

Shao Bai had no other choice. He reached out his hand to stroke her messy hair, and his expression sank for a moment. Then, he lightly sighed. "Sorry."

Zhu Yao blanked. What?

In the next instant, she simply felt something was directly inserted into her forehead, and with her vision darkening, she fainted.

The hell. And here I even trusted you so much. You actually played dirty.

Just you wait.

Zhu Yao had always thought that the so-called extreme northern lands would definitely be an extremely cold place. Even if it wasn't filled by glaciers, at the very least, there would be occasional fluttering snow. So when she was woken up by the heat, for a moment, she didn't know where she was.

That was a tree, a regular tree, and she was currently lying within the tree's shadow. There was even an immensely huge fruit

on the tree, and it shaking a lot, looking as though it could fall at any moment...

The hell, that's a durian!

Zhu Yao quickly leapt onto her feet and crawled away. With a boom, that shaky durian ruthlessly nailed into the ground next to her back. Zhu Yao patted her chest. She fortunately woke up in time, otherwise, her face would have been ruined.

Just who would have such tastes to place her under a durian tree?

"You're awake?" Suddenly, a slightly hoarse male voice sounded.

Zhu Yao searched her surroundings, however, she didn't see a single human figure anywhere.

"Over here..."

Following the voice, she lowered her head, only to see the durian that just fell down earlier, was trying to pull itself out from the ground with all its might. Most probably because it was such a rough fall, after nudging for a long while, it still couldn't get up. It then nodded its stem towards her. "Little lady, help... help me out a little."

Zhu Yao's expression darkened. Why was there a creature such as a durian spirit exist in this world?

“Who are you?”

“Me?” Hearing this question, the durian proudly puffed up its wolf fanged club-like body. “I’m a servant under the Far Ancient Highgod, Durian Child.”

Far Ancient Highgod? Shao Bai really sent her here? Lowering her head, she glanced at that durian. “Earlier, you wanted to smash me?”

The durian was startled. Its greenish body earlier, revealed a hint of red. “Ahem... About that. I saw that you have been sleeping for quite a while, so I just wanted to wake you up.”

“Hoho.” Was smashing someone’s face its method of waking that person up? “Oh, thank you!”

“No problem!” He actually admitted it without any shame. “The Far Ancient Highgod is calling for you! He lives in the mountain peak, as long as you first pull... Ehhh!! Don’t leave yet! Pull me out first.”

Zhu Yao ignored his calls, and hurriedly left the durian tree. She’s the type of person who held grudges. Come bite me if you can!

Along the way, she saw various fruit, vegetable, and herb spirits. They seemed to be extremely curious about her, as they watched

her from afar. Though, none of them approached her, as they simply sized her up while discussing among themselves.

“Look, look. We have an additional bird here.”

“I heard she was sent here by the Phoenix clan, and will be taken in by the Highgod as his disciple?”

“Eh? The Highgod is taking in a disciple?”

“That’s right. And she’s even a female disciple.”

“So pitiful. I wonder how long she will last?”

“I wager seven days...”

“I wager three days...”

“I wager...”

What was going on with the sudden development of a gambling scene? Was that Highgod really that scary? With a stomach full of suspicions, Zhu Yao walked to the peak, while thinking of ways to explain to that Highgod to have him send her back.

Zhu Yao had thought that in the place a Highgod reside in, forget about being grand and luxurious, at the very least, it shouldn’t be

too shabby. However, she never expected that after climbing to the peak, what she saw was an empty plain grassfield. Forget about a house, there wasn't even a single straw cottage.

At the center of the grass field, stood a man. Dressed in white, his long hair touched the ground, and he was standing straight with his back facing her. His figure looked a little familiar. His entire body faintly emitted out a gentle radiance, and looking from afar, it gave an awe-inspiring feeling. He must be the so-called Far Ancient Highgod Shao Bai had spoken of.

“Greetings to Far Ancient Highgod.” Zhu Yao lawfully bowed.

Yet, he didn't have the slightest bit of reaction, his back was standing as straight as before.

“This junior greets the Far Ancient Highgod!”

“...” Silent.

“Little Seventh of the Phoenix clan, greets the Far Ancient Highgod.”

“...” Complete silence.

Alright, it seemed he had resolved himself not to care about her, so Zhu Yao spoke bluntly. “Umm, actually, I don't want to be taken in as your disciple.”

“ ... ”

“I have a master, so... I’m sorry. I’m returning on my own now.”

“ ... ”

“Far Ancient Highgod? Are you listening?”

“ ... ”

“Hi, Mister Far.”

“ ... ”

“Umm, mister!”

“ ... ”

“Hello, are you there?”

Zhu Yao sighed. Just as she was about to turn and leave, she suddenly heard a rhythmic set of breathing sounds...

“...” This guy is actually asleep. Then don’t blame me for waking you up.

Zhu Yao's expression darkened. Picking up a stone, she threw it towards him.

Dong, bullseye!

That white figure finally moved, albeit sloppily, as he walked a few steps forward. The hand by his side raised, reaching out to the top of his head.

“Greetings to Highgod!” She hurriedly nodded and bowed. Mn, she didn't do anything earlier at all.

“You're Little Seventh?” That person stroked his head, while turning around. “Shao Bai's sister?”

“Yes, but I don't wish to be taken in...” Zhu Yao raised her head at the same time, but was suddenly stunned with widened eyes. “Master!”

Zhu Yao simply could not believe her own eyes. She had initially given up, but she never expected that he really came to ‘pick her up’. Sprinting towards him, she grabbed him by the hand, and for a moment, she had the impulse to cry. “Master, why are you here?”

He frowned, yet, he reached out his hand, and immediately pushed her a step away. “Since I have promised Shao Bai to take you in as my disciple, then the way you're addressing me now,

isn't too outrageous.”

Zhu Yao blanked. This was the first time she was pushed away by him. After taking a careful look, she finally saw that something was strange. “Master, what happened to you?” Why did he suddenly seem to not recognize her? She could not help but reach out her hands and wave them in front of his eyes. “You haven't lost your memories, right? Don't frighten me!”

“Nonsensical!” His brows sunk even deeper, and they faintly carried slight irritation. “Since you have come under my tutelage, then you're not allowed to be this unmannerly.”

“...” She wasn't wrong, this was his face. But why did he look as though this was the first time he met her? “Are you my master or not?”

“Naturally, yes.”

“Yu Yan?”

His expression sank. “My name is Yue Gu.”

Not master? How was that possible? This was clearly his face, and the aura he was emitting, was even completely similar to her master's. Even the tone he was speaking with wasn't the least bit off. “Master, when did you change your name? I'm Zhu Yao?”

“Zhu Yao?” Yue Gu blanked for a moment. His gaze lightly swept

across her face, while he said with the same stern look. “Since you have come under my tutelage, then your past name naturally cannot be used. You shall be surnamed ‘Yue’, and since you came from the south (Nan), then I shall bestow ‘Nan’ as your given name.”

[Yue... Nan!](#)

(t/n: 越南/Yue Nan: Chinese for Vietnam. coughs)

He changed her citizenship just like that. Was it really alright?

Zhu Yao took a step forward, and placed her hand on his shoulder. She had confirmed it. “Giving a name as nonsensical as this, you’re definitely my master alright.”

Chapter 184: The First Art Of Disciple Trolling

Yue Gu turned his head and looked at the hand that she patted on his shoulder with. Frowning, he pushed it down. “I naturally am your master.” It seemed like she had to properly teach his disciple some manners. A white light gathered within his finger, and he tapped it on the center of her forehead. “Shao Bai had mentioned to me before that you lack of a clear goal, so I... Mn?” The strand of divine sense he gathered, was rebounded. “You already possess another imprint?”

“That’s right.” Wasn’t you the one who placed it? How could he forget even this as well?

“No matter.” Yue Gu said without the slightest of mind. “This imprint is rather weak, I shall aid you in dispersing it.”

“No way.” Zhu Yao flustered, as she took a step back.

“Since you have already been taken under my tutelage, naturally, you can’t carry someone else’s imprint.”

Zhu Yao reached out her hand to hold her forehead. “No matter what, this imprint cannot disappear. Otherwise... I will fight you to death, do you believe me?” She hadn’t made clear of the situation yet, this was after all, the only imprint which her master recognize.

Yue Gu frowned. Seeing her unwilling look, he could only let it go. After sizing her up for a moment, he sighed. “Since that’s the case, then I will follow your will.”

Only then did Zhu Yao finally heave a sigh of relief.

“From what I heard from Shao Bai, not only were you egg-born, your original form is a lightning phoenix?”

“Seems so.” Actually, she wasn’t certain if she was actually a phoenix either.

Yue Gu’s frown grew even deeper, and his expression was heavily sunken. After a while, he said with a solemn voice. “In this world, every being has its own destiny, and beings of lightning are birthed to sweep the impurities of this world. Since you possess the lightning attribute, then you best resolve yourself well.”

“Ah?” What did he mean?

However, he did not seem to have the intention to continue explaining, instead, he reached out his hand to stroke her head. “You will know in the future, for now, you can rest. From tomorrow onwards, I will teach you the Lightning Devil Restriction Arts.”

Zhu Yao nodded, though still a little puzzled. Just as she was about to turn and leave, she was halted by him again.

“Wait a minute.” Yue Gu sized her up once more, his line of sight landed on her forehead, frowning. With a twist of his hand, a writing brush suddenly appeared. And then, he raised his brush, and drew something on her forehead. With a satisfied expression, he said. “Done, you can go now.”

In the beginning, Zhu Yao did not know what he had done. After she walked away, and summoned a water mirror to take a look, did she find an additional ‘Ling’ word written on her forehead, and no matter what she did, she couldn’t rub it off. She thought that Yue Gu was merely using it as a substitute because she did not allow him to leave his divine imprint. So, she didn’t mind it at first.

Until, when she saw that the foreheads, claws, ears, and even the buttocks of all the creatures on the mountain had the same imprint, she suddenly had the impulse to beat him into a pulp. Flips table. Was he treating her as a pet? Stamping his mark whenever he found a new one? Yue Gu, come over here. Let’s talk about life!

Yue Gu wasn’t Yu Yan. This was the definite answer she found on the second day since she arrived in the extreme northern lands. Not only did he not have any impression of her, even when she told him about the matters surrounding the Jade Forest Peak and Lightning Divine Hall, he did not have any reaction at all. Yet, he did not seem to have lost his memories either.

But, for some reason, he kept giving her a sense of familiarity. Every word and action of his was similar to her master’s. Other than his personality being a little warmer than her master’s, and not releasing a cold aura at every turn, she kept having a feeling

that she was interacting with her own master.

“Have you memorized it?” Yue Gu said with a stern expression.

“Ah?” Zhu Yao blanked, earlier, she had been distracted the entire time. “What did you say?”

Yue Gu frowned, and his voice sank. “The Circulation Art which I demonstrated earlier.”

“Oh, I didn’t listen clearly.”

Yue Gu sighed, he had no choice but to continue teaching once again. Zhu Yao attentively looked at his actions, yet, the more she looked, the more he looked like Yu Yan. Every single action of his was unexpectedly familiar.

“This time, did you see clearly?” Yue Gu asked again.

“Ah?” Sorry, she was distracted again. “Uh... No.”

“Yue Nan!” Yue Gu’s brows sharpened, turning around, he walked straight towards her. “If you are this undisciplined, how will you be able to learn?”

“Uh...”

“I know you feathered races think fondly of your homes, but since you have already come under my tutelage, you must settle your heart down.”

“Umm...”

“Your talent isn’t bad, but unfortunately, you have too many miscellaneous thoughts.”

“Actually...”

“Do not deny. Do you know your mistake?”

“Teacher...”

“Mn?”

“I know my wrongs, but can you stop lecturing that tree?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. Looking at Yue Gu who was facing that huge tree with a disciplinary look, she was a little speechless. Earlier, he was clearing walking towards her, why did he suddenly turn to another direction and head towards that huge tree?

“...” Yue Gu was startled, and a hint of red flashed past his face for a moment, before immediately reverting back to normal. Turning around, he said with a much sterner look. “Since you know your wrongs, then gather your concentration, and work hard. In the future, your teacher will only demonstrate the arts

once, is that clear?”

“I understand.” Zhu Yao nodded, and continued with a darkened expression. “But teacher, you’re mistaking me for something else again. I’m on your right. The thing in front of you is a rock.” Why did he treat that rock and tree as her? Could it be...

“Teacher, it can’t be that your eyesight isn’t good, right?”

She swore that she definitely saw Yue Gu’s face stiffen for a moment. “Nonsensical, your teacher is merely taking responsibility for your cultivation. I shall demonstrate it once more, watch carefully.”

“Ou...” Zhu Yao nodded, she wondered if it was just her imagination. After all, as an ancient God, if he actually had bad eyesight, then it would be too unbelievable. However, the following few hours, had completely verified her guess.

Fifteen minutes later...

“Yue Nan, the principles behind Devil Restriction Arts, do not lie in strength, but in binds.”

“Teacher, can you face me while you’re talking? The one in front of you is a bunny.”

“...”

Half an hour later...

“Yue Nan, you must know that the Devil race are undying, similar to your race.”

“Teacher, I’m on your left. That’s a tree stump.”

“...”

An hour later...

“Yue Nan, what you’re learning is an art of sealing, not an art of destruction.”

“Teacher, I’m on your left, that’s a bunch of weed.”

“...”

Four hours later...

“Yue Nan, the trick behind this art is...”

“Teacher...” Zhu Yao deeply sighed. “I’m behind you.”

“Ahem...” A certain teacher faked a cough, and maintained his

stern expression. “Your teacher has never been good at recognizing people.”

No, no, no. This wasn’t a problem about recognizing people. He’s evidently blind.

Hence, six hours later...

“You have to practice this set of sealing arts often, understand?”

“Haah...” Zhu Yao grabbed onto the person in front of her, and forcefully pulled him to her direction. “Teacher, I’m here.”

A certain teacher’s calm expression, instantly collapsed. “Disciple. I think it’s best if this teacher helps you change your imprint!”

“Scram!” So the reason why you keep wanting to place your imprint on me, is just to make it easier to recognize me? You’re taking it too far now!

This was the first time Zhu Yao knew that there was a type of face-blindness that could not discern between time, location, people, and even objects. For example, her teacher. And most of the time in her first lesson, was spent on the numerous times correcting Yue Gu’s mistake in recognizing his target.

She had also begun to slowly understand just what sort of world this place was. Just as she had guessed, this world was not the

Divine Realm, nor had she ever known of the existence of this world. In this place, the God races that had long disappeared in her world existed. Including the Devil race.

However, the Devils had been sealed by the ancient Gods in the deep abyss of the extreme southern lands, and that place was named the Devil Sealing Abyss. And the responsibility of the four God races was to safeguard that seal, and also reseal the Devils that occasionally escape from the seal.

Zhu Yao did not know why Realmspirit had brought her to this place. And back then when she was Yin Xin, Realmspirit had even especially made her appear in two characters simultaneously. Actually, with so many Gods that possessed overflowing martial powers, there basically wasn't a need for her, right?

Zhu Yao's face was filled with doubts. Just as she was planning to close the door and have a rest, raising her head, she saw Yue Gu who was circling around her courtyard.

"Teacher?" It was late in the night. Was he here to advance their teacher-student relationship?

Yue Gu was startled for a moment, and then, he walked straight towards the stone table in the courtyard. Affectionately, he reached his hand to stroke the surface of the table. "Yue Nan, so you're the one who lives here."

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. She left the door and pulled him back. "Teacher, I'm over here." Just how blind are you!

Possibly because he had already been exposed numerous times, there wasn't a hint of embarrassment left on his face. He lightly said. "And here I was wondering why a straw cottage would suddenly appear in this forest."

"I built it yesterday." Zhu Yao casually said. "Teacher, do you want to come in and have a seat?"

"Good idea!" Surely, Yue Gu walked in, and calmly looked at the furniture within the house, looking like a good master who cared about his disciple's daily quality of life. After looking for a moment, he sat in front of the table. "The place you have here is pretty well made. How did you build this straw cottage?"

"It's very simple, just a few incantations and formations will settle the job." This was what her master taught her in the past.

Yue Gu nodded, and then asked her a few more questions, and if she had any troubles. He then tested her on everything that he had taught her in the day. Zhu Yao answered them one after another, and then, he once again supplemented his teachings with a few new information. Zhu Yao faintly felt that him being so talkative was a little strange, but when there was no longer anything to talk about, Yue Gu was still glued to his chair, with no intentions to leave.

"Teacher... Are you not going back?" Zhu Yao had no choice, but to start chasing him away.

Yue Gu lightly swept his eyes across... the chair next to him, and still with the same light tone, said. “The place you have here is pretty well made.”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and probed him. “Teacher, you can’t be thinking of living here, right?”

“Since that’s the case...” Yue Gu nodded. “Your teacher shall take up your offer.”

“Ah!?” What’s going on?

“I’m going to live here.”

“Aaahhh!??” Are you kidding me? Where’s your morals? If her teacher were to live in this place... “Teacher... I only have a single bed?”

“There’s no worry, your teacher doesn’t despise it!”

But I do! Zhu Yao hugged her chest. Even if he had the same face, she still had her principles, alright? She’s born as her master’s, and she would die as her master’s!

“It’s getting late, it’s time to rest.”

“What?” She was completely dumbfounded. She never expected that her new teacher would actually be this open-minded. In her

mind, various censored and blackened images popped up. Don't force my hand!

With a calm look, Yue Gu walked towards her...

And then, calmly picked her up...

Calmly...

He threw her out of the house.

"I will teach you new arts tomorrow. Have an early rest."

And then, with a bang, he closed the door.

Zhu Yao: "..."

She simply felt like cussing her heart out right now. The hell, he actually did not mistake her for something else this time.

No wait, so he was especially here to steal her house? Highgod, do the other Gods know of how shameless you are?

Was there the need to do so? It's just a straw cottage. He, a mighty ancient God, actually snatched it away from his disciple. It wasn't as though he didn't have a place to stay, after all, he clearly...

Wait a minute!

That durian spirit seemed to have said that Yue Gu lived on this mountain peak. And other than a plain field of grass on the peak, there wasn't any other structures to be seen.

Uh...

Could it be that he simply did not know how to construct buildings, and hence, had been camping outdoors the entire time? She suddenly recalled that during the first time she met him, he seemed to be really... sleeping while standing on that field of grass.

Alright. For a Highgod to live like this, teacher, you sure are an embarrassment.

Chapter 185: Second Art Of Disciple Trolling

Zhu Yao was taught in the extreme northern lands for exactly a month now, and she gradually understood why Shao Bai wanted to send her here. The mystic arts and seals for every attribute were different. She had thought that after receiving the godly energy from the inheritance back then, she would have received all of the inheritance of a God.

Only later on did she find out that, the godly energy had been in her body the entire time, and following the advancement in her arts, the energy within her body would be released little by little. This was a completely different concept from absorbing divine energy and spiritual energy in her past cultivations.

One was absorbing external energy for her own use, while it was completely different for the Gods. Their bodies had sufficient energy to begin with, so they simply had to guide it out. Just like a locked treasury, the inheritance ceremony at the Terrace of Revelations merely gave her a key to open it, while the arts were telling her how to use the key to open the lock.

And all Gods specialized in sealing arts. Sealing arts were rather similar to formations, but formations usually do not differentiate between targets, while sealing arts were types of arts that were made to be effective on a certain specific type of energy. Of course, without needing to guess, sealing arts were specific arts used to deal with Devils.

Zhu Yao was secretly a little joyful. With this, if she were to encounter a Devil in the future, she wouldn't need to be afraid of

being helpless. Hence, she was learning more attentively than anytime before. Adding that she had once studied formations on Jade Forest Peak in the past, and her master specialized in it the most, she was learning at a quick pace.

Now, she could execute a simple sealing art with just her power alone.

Today, she purposefully woke up in the early morning, waiting for Yue Gu to come to class. Ever since this unreliable Highgod stole her house, she had no choice but to construct another straw cottage on the mountain peak. And because this plain field was the only one in the entire mountain, every time they had to conduct a lesson, he would have to come a long way up to teach her. Waiting at the mountain peak, she felt as though she had searched for a private tutor, and the teaching fee was coincidentally a straw cottage.

The moment she left the house, Yue Gu was already walking up from afar. Donned in an untainted and unwrinkled white robe, every single step he took was that calm and composed, as though he had cast away all worldly desires. His eyes were facing steadily forward, and his face was expressionless. This familiar look always made her think that she was looking at her master, causing her to have the impulse of charging towards him for a kiss... if his hair wasn't entangled by weeds on the ground, of course.

Yue Gu stopped his feet with a clatter, and turned to look at his entangled hair, frowning. And then, he turned back and continued walking forward, as though he was trying to pull his hair out using brute force.

After taking two steps, it wasn't successful.

Heaving a sigh, he had no choice but to use his hands to grab onto the end of his hair, and forcefully pull it.

But his hair seemed to have gotten stuck, as it kept tangling onto the weeds and branches, not letting go. His frown grew a little deeper again, as he turned around and fiercely stared at that bunch of weeds, as though he was planning to use his glare to kill his target, having it to let go of his hair.

When Zhu Yao was hesitating if she should step forward to help, she saw a white flash within his palm, and then, he swung it towards the end of his hair. His long hair and weeds fluttered in the air, and in an instant, his hair, which was initially touching the ground, was shortened by two centimeters. He was finally able to escape. Then, he continued to walk towards her in a light and calm manner, as though the scene earlier completely did not happen at all.

Of course, it would have been perfect if his hair hadn't been entangled a second time...

Zhu Yao let out a deep... deep sigh.

Why are all my masters this silly and cute?

She simply could not bear to watch it any longer. Walking

forward, she saved his hair from peril. Otherwise, he might shave his entire head bald by the time he reached where she was.

“Done!” Zhu Yao threw the black hair she saved back beneath his feet.

Yue Gu’s eyes widened a little at that moment. He turned to glance at that bunch of weeds, and then, glanced at his own completely intact hair. The eyes he were looking at her with were instantly glowing with a little bit of praise. “Not bad!”

Not bad, my ass!

I don’t want to be praised for something like this.

“Can’t you just tie up your hair?” In this entire month, every single day, he always had his hair dragging on the ground like this. Although his hair was smooth flowing as though it had been straightened before, a situation like this where his hair was entangled had already happened a few times. Would it kill you to tie it up!?

“Tie it up?” Yue Gu was startled for a moment, his brows then began to grow into a frown again, before saying. “That method is inconvenient.”

“Impossible!” At the very least, it’s better than him getting his hair entangled every now and then. You’re just lazy, aren’t you?

Yue Gu sighed, as he formed a hand seal. A light breeze blew, and in an instant, his black hair retracted and began to whirl, making a simple tied hairstyle on his head. However, not even a second later, when Yue Gu's hand was put down, the hairstyle which was fixated by his mystic art, began to collapse like a deflating balloon. His hair began to turn into a mess bit by bit, and finally, it turned into a "bird's nest".

Yue Gu turned to look at his own disciple, giving her a face: See, it can't be tied, right?

Who told you to comb your hair with a mystic art! Zhu Yao held her forehead. "So you handled your hair problem like this in the past? When it gets entangled, you cut it away?"

"That's not always the case. Usually, I will..." Yue Gu calmly glanced at his surroundings, and said in righteous manner. "I will first clear the weeds."

"..." She finally knew why he was called an ancient God who did not frequently appear in the world. Because the God races were no longer capable of stopping him from acting his silly ways.

"Follow me." Zhu Yao felt that if she were to continue discussing any longer, she would be driven mad by this idiot with no life skills. Pulling him along, they walked towards the house. After pondering for a moment, she turned around to bundle his long hair up, to prevent it from being entangled again.

After arriving in the house, she had him seated on a chair. She

then proceeded to help tie up his black hair on his head, and after seeing that she didn't have any hairpins, she casually picked up a pair of chopsticks at the side. She then folded his hair into two sections, and fixed up a good hairstyle for him.

“Done!” She finally dealt with this eyesore of a hair.

Yue Gu blanked for a moment. Unaccustomed to it, he shook his head a little, yet, he realized that his hair was staying in place, and wasn't falling off. His eyes instantly widened a little. Raising his head, he glanced at her. He immediately stood up, and then, once again forcefully shook his head out of doubt. His hairstyle was still as stable as Mount Tai.

Zhu Yao felt that his entire being suddenly glowed, as though he had suddenly found a whole new world, his eyes were widely opened. Turning around, it felt like he wanted to say something to her, but he suddenly recalled that he had his pride as her teacher. Faking a few coughs, he then forced himself with all his might to speak with a calm tone. “Mn, disciple, regarding this mystic art of yours, your teacher feels that it's really great!”

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. Mystic art, eh? In times like this, you still want to act cool? I have long found out that your potential in life skills is zero.

Recalling that person currently residing in the Divine Realm who had maxed out all his life skills, she instantly gave Yue Gu another ruthless red cross in her heart.

Yue Gu, who had opened up to the new world of tied hairstyles, he felt like a bundle of energy the entire day, his mood index had unexpectedly risen greatly. Other than teaching even more diligently than before, he could not help but reach out to touch his own new hairstyle the entire day, though his face still looked as calm as before. But, his careful hand gestures, and that head of his which was raised about two centimeters higher than usual, had all proved that he was so refreshed that he was unable to stop his feelings of excitement.

In regards to this situation, please do not ask Zhu Yao, who was responsible for this, for her mood. She doesn't want to talk about it.

Ever since that day, Zhu Yao had an additional alarm clock. Every day, when the sun had just risen, Yue Gu would appear timely in front of her doorstep, requesting her to activate his tied hairstyle mode. Initially, tying his hair wasn't really that great big of a deal. But what's with those ridiculous excuses every single time he looked for her?

“Disciple, your teacher is here to check on your arts. Let's first start off with that mystic art used for tying hair.”

“Yue Nan, as the saying goes, one can gain new insights through reviewing old materials. Let's first revise on that hair tying art.”

“Disciple, do you still remember that hair tying art? Your teacher fear that you might forget it.”

“Little Seventh, it’s been some time since you have come to the extreme northern lands, how are your studies? Are you doing well with the hair tying art?”

Everytime she heard these, Zhu Yao felt like changing the comb in her hands to a pair of scissors, so she could cut away this extremely irritating hair of his and be done with it. And, he was even arriving earlier and earlier each day. Sometimes, before the sun had even risen, he was already standing outside knocking on the door.

She wanted to ignore him as well, and just had him continue knocking on the door. However, after knocking for a while, he would actually break into her home on his own. Even if she placed down formations and used isolation arts, in front of this ancient God whose martial prowess was beyond ordinary, they were all completely ineffective.

In the end, he actually even moved the straw cottage he stole to the mountain peak, and lived next to her, so that it would be convenient for him to have his hair done whenever he wanted.

The new hairstylist Zhu Yao simply wished to ask this: Can I start cussing now?

Zhu Yao really could not understand how someone could be devoid of living skills to this extent. He did not have a place to stay, he did not know how to comb his hair... Just how did he manage to live all these years? If not for his physique of a God, he would have died of hunger a long time ago, right?

Zhu Yao fried some fish while retorting about a certain teacher in her heart. Behind the mountain peak was a pond, which was something Zhu Yao noticed after three months of being here. And, there were fish of various colors actually being raised inside the pond. Every single one of them had a mass of about dozen kilograms, and they looked very beautiful. This led her to recall of the cotton carps she saw in the past.

Because cotton carps were fish that represented prosperity, she had often seen people raising them in the modern era, but, she had never eaten them before. Not to mention, they were frighteningly expensive. When she saw them over here, she could not help but have the thoughts of eating them.

After pulling two of them up and washed them off clean, she began rack one up and fry it. She watched as the body of the fish began to reveal a brownish color, and the aroma instantly suffused into the air. In the beginning, she didn't feel that hungry, but now, she could no longer suppress the saliva coming out from her mouth.

Just as she was prepared to take it off the fire and eat, a light breeze suddenly swept past her. A white figure instantly appeared next to her, and she suddenly had a bad premonition.

The visitor stared tensely at the fried fish on the fire rack, and said with a heavy expression. "Disciple, why are you burnt?" A water mystic art was then poured onto it. "Haah, you must have misused your fire mystic arts. How are you?"

Zhu Yao, whose efforts were wasted: "..."

Silently pulling him to turn to her direction, she once again repeated the words she had most often used nowadays. “I’m over here!” Mother’s egg, how did he recognize that fried fish as me!? Also, have you ever seen a burnt phoenix before? “That’s the fish I’m frying.”

Zhu Yao let out a long sigh, and continued to light up the fire again, hoping that the fish could still be saved.

Yue Gu blanked for a moment, and then concentrated his line of sight onto her face, his expression did not carry even the slightest of embarrassment for mistaking his disciple for something else. “Fish? What’s the use for frying it?”

“Of course, to eat it.” Zhu Yao casually replied.

Yue Gu stopped talking, and once again turned to stare at that fish, the type of stare where he seemed to be glaring it to death. As though he was studying a profound problem such as ‘this thing can actually be eaten?’

Zhu Yao flipped over the fish...

He stared.

Zhu Yao added some condiments on the fish...

He stared.

Zhu Yao finished with the frying, and summoned a plate to hold it...

He stared.

Zhu Yao picked up her chopsticks, and clipped the fish...

He stared.

Zhu Yao...

Alright, she didn't have the appetite to it any longer. Sighing, she passed the plate over to him. "Teacher, do you want some?" She even placed another pair of clean chopsticks on the plate. Take some then, she's generous, after all.

And then, Yue Gu took the entire plate along with the fish...

Zhu Yao: "..."

"Are you planning to fry the other fish as well?" Yue Gu finished the entire fish with just two to three bites, and then, he glanced at the other unprocessed fish on the shore with sparkling eyes.

Can I rebel against my teacher now?

Chapter 186: There's Always That One Idiot Who Wants To Eat You

Ever since he found out that Zhu Yao had added skill points into her culinary skill, a certain teacher decided to improve his quality of life. When teaching Zhu Yao mystic arts, occasionally, he would bring various wild animals for meals, have her cook them, and then, finish them all by himself.

In order to have a certain someone understand the importance of sharing, she purposefully stopped working for two days. In the end, Yue Gu compromised on her having to cook two portions each time, which meant her workload had now doubled. Hence, this neet who had never left his home for several tens of thousands of years, began to walk throughout the mountains for hunting expeditions. Today, he brought a rabbit, tomorrow, he brought a chicken, and the day after...

“Little Mistress, save me!” Zhu Yao looked at the durian that was approaching her, and was speechless for a moment. What’s the meaning of bringing back a durian?

“Highgod... Highgod wants to eat me. Uuuuu....” The durian spirit cried to the point that tears were oozing out from its nose. He no longer had the proud and domineering look he showed when he was introducing himself back then.

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, as she looked at a certain calm-looking teacher. “You’re not thinking of having me grill this today, right?”

Yue Gu raised his head, and said with a serious look. “A living creature.”

“...” As expected, she shouldn’t have harbored any hope when it came to his common sense. “This can’t be grilled.”

“That’s right, that’s right. I can’t be grilled, can’t be grilled.” The durian spirit immediately responded in agreement, Yue Gu instantly revealed a face of disappointment.

Zhu Yao: “But... it can be eaten raw.”

Durian spirit: “...”

“Little Mistress, how can you be like this? Back then, it was I who guided your path.” The durian spirit cried even more than before, as he pounced towards her leg, and cried as he rubbed against it.

Zhu Yao felt that her leg was dealt with 1000 damage.

Kicking him slightly away, she then gave a certain teacher an explanation, about the differences between plants and animals that had turned into spirits, and the range of food that were edible. Only then did Yue Gu dishearteningly let go of the durian spirit.

Yue Gu’s mood was a little depressed, and it was all due to not being able to have a meal. Hence, he decided to teach his disciple a

harder mystic art today.

“Devil Smiting Inscription.” Yue Gu said with a stern expression. “This is the only mystic art in the world that can be used to directly exterminate a Devil.”

“There’s actually a method to kill a Devil?” Wasn’t it said that Devils could only be sealed?

Yue Gu nodded. “The moment the Devil Smiting Inscription is evoked, it can completely disperse the devillic core of a Devil. However...” His expression sank. “Even if that’s the case, the Devil will simply turn into regular devillic aura, and as long as it encounters another Devil, it can then be made use of. In the ancient era, the Gods had once used this art to exterminate many Devils. However, the dispersed devillic aura had actually strengthened the remaining Devils even more, which thus led to the fall of many Gods.”

So that was the reason why he was the only remaining ancient God left.

“I will be teaching this mystic art to you, but unless it’s an absolute necessity, do not evoke it.” Yue Gu instructed with a heavy expression.

Zhu Yao nodded.

Only then did he give her the details about the mystic art, and

also, guide her in the circulation method of her godly energy. Zhu Yao understood why he said not to use it unless absolutely necessary. This mystic art made use of all of the godly energy in one's body, and suppress them into a single point before releasing them all in an instant. The moment this art was evoked, at the very least, one's godly energy would not be able to recover for three days. It's a method that's used to kill enemies in exchange for a large rebound.

“Have you memorized it?” Yue Gu asked.

“Mn, close.” In terms of theory, she had already completely understood it.

“Since that's the case, I will demonstrate it once for you.” Yue Gu took a few steps forward, chanted the incantation, and a white light appeared on his palm. The light grew even brighter, to the point where even the surrounding scenery turned a little blurry and unclear. Then, the white light suddenly retracted, and gathered on his palm, forming a white-colored pearl. Yue Gu's hand moved, and that white pearl soared towards the sky, immediately followed by a white circular flash of light. Like fireworks being released in the dark night, it flashed for an instant, as though there was some sort of energy being dispersed in all directions, and then, it finally disappeared into the horizon.

“Did you see it?” Yue Gu asked.

“Uh...” Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. Are you sure what you released earlier wasn't fireworks? A strong mystic art like this should have made a larger commotion, right? Wouldn't blowing

up the sky a little be more suitable?

“Since there’s no Devils in this place, the effects naturally are not that evident.”

“I see, so it’s like shooting blanks.”

“This mystic art must definitely not be casually used.” Yue Gu pondered for a moment, before continuing with his instructions. “This mystic art uses quite the amount of mind energy, even out of my entire lifetime, I can only barely evoke it twice.”

“Twice?” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched, and then, turned to look at his stern and serious expression. “Teacher, you used it once earlier.”

“Oh...” Yue Gu was startled for a moment, and only realized it after. “Then I can only use it once more.”

“...” A mystic art of this level, and you actually wasted it so casually. Is that really alright? Where’s your common sense?

Zhu Yao suddenly had the impulse to shout out loud, grab him by the collar, and shake him into his senses.

“Little... Little Mistress.” The durian spirit that left earlier, unknowingly, crawled back. Standing far, far away, it was hiding behind a tree, and was only stretching out its stalk, glancing weakly in her direction. If Zhu Yao had already retracted her

divine sense, she really wouldn't have noticed him.

“What is it?” She was just about to give Yue Gu some lessons on common sense, you know?

The durian spirit weakly looked at Yue Gu by Zhu Yao's side, as though he was afraid he would eat him, and cautiously said. “Someone from the Phoenix clan came. He's waiting at the foot of the mountain. I'm here to inform you of that.”

Phoenix clan? Could it be Shao Bai? Zhu Yao departed from Yue Gu, and flew after the durian spirit.

The moment she landed on the ground, she saw a sky-blue figure standing underneath that tall, durian tree. He had a portrait-like face, his expression carried a warm enveloping smile. Zhu Yao startled for a moment from this scene, as though the moment she opened her eyes, the view in front of her would disappear with the wind.

“Little sister...” He lightly called out, his voice contained an indescribable warmth and lingering emotions.

“Shao Bai.” Zhu Yao walked over, throwing away those strange emotions.

He lightly flicked his finger on her forehead, and said, acting as though he was angry. “How haughty of you, you have to call me second elder brother.”

Zhu Yao raised her head, giving him a glare, as she began to flip through her past grudges. “What? You finally found the conscience to see me?” Back then, she could forget about him playing that dirty trick to send her here, but he even placed her under the durian tree as well. That was simply unbearable.

Yet, his smile grew even deeper, as he stared focusedly on her face, and gently said. “You’re still angry?”

“Hmph. Am I that petty?” She really was that petty, though.

“Alright, don’t be angry. It’s this second elder brother’s fault.” He sure admitted his mistake pretty quickly, using a tone that felt like he was coaxing a child. “See, isn’t this second elder brother here to see you now?”

Who cares? Zhu Yao rolled her eyes at him. Don’t treat me like a child, alright? Even though she was clearly older than him by a margin. “Why didn’t you come straight to the mountain peak?” Wasn’t he familiar with Yue Gu?

Shao Bai was startled for a moment, before pointing to the durian tree, and said. “There’s a barrier within the mountains. Unless the Far Ancient Highgod disperses it, no one else will be able to enter.”

“Oh.” No wonder he had to place her down on the durian tree back then, so it was to wait for Yue Gu’s approval in letting her in. “Then, I will look for teacher to permit you to enter.”

“No need.” Shao Bai pulled onto her hand, and with a slight amount of force, brought her to his embrace, and gave a long sigh. “Second elder brother is just here to see you, I will be leaving soon.”

“...” Zhu Yao blanked, for a moment, she had forgotten to resist. Raising her head, she looked at his satisfied expression, a strange sensation suddenly sprouted in the depths of her heart.

“Seeing that you’re alright, second elder brother feels at ease now.” His expression was filled with an unregretful look. His hand gently stroked the hair behind her back, and his eyes carried emotions as deep as the sea. “You must behave well.”

“What happened to you?” Zhu Yao faintly felt that something had happened. After a careful look, Shao Bai’s face seemed to look a little pale, and a hint of fatigue could even be seen on his forehead.

Shao Bai’s hands paused for a moment. As he slightly released her a little, his smile grew a little deeper. “What can happen to me?”

Zhu Yao frowned. “Speak human.”

“Second elder brother just wishes to see you happy.”

“...” Zhu Yao did not speak, and simply stared at him.

After a while, he finally admitted defeat, sighed, lowered his forehead in line with hers. “Little sister, you’re just too clever...”

Zhu Yao’s expression sank. For some unknown reasons, she did not want to hear these words.

“Second elder brother is going to safeguard the Nether Abyss at the extreme southern lands.” He looked as though he did not really mind it, yet, he deeply stared into her eyes.

“Nether Abyss?” Zhu Yao blanked for a moment. Why did this name sound so familiar? After pondering for a moment, she suddenly widened her eyes. “Isn’t that the place you were trapped in before?” Never would she forget the bony and scrawny look he had back then, hence she unconsciously remembered the name of that place. “Why are you going there?”

Shao Bai simply gave a light smile, his expression unexpectedly carried a hint of satisfaction, as he rubbed his forehead against hers a few times. Zhu Yao shrank her head a little uncomfortably.

“Recently, there has been frequent movements among the Devils, and the various clans have dispatched people over as support. The Nether Abyss is even more so in a chaotic state. So, the Patriarch has dispatched me to safeguard it.”

“Why the hell you?” To put it simply, that place should be the shadow of his childhood, right!? Was it really alright to dispatch him?

His expression sank, yet, his smile did not waver. “The Nether Abyss is different from the Devil Sealing Ground. What’s being sealed there is devilllic aura. If any Devil were to enter that place, it will bring about a huge disaster. I’m... rather familiar with the place.”

Zhu Yao instantly felt as though she had been pierced by something. Him bringing up these past matters so nonchalantly had made her feel even more uncomfortable. She could not help but cover that smile of his, that suddenly turned a little blinding, with her hands. “If you don’t want to go, then don’t go. Qian Yu won’t blame you either.”

Shao Bai was startled for a moment, and for a while, he didn’t regain his senses, as though he had never expected that she would persuade him to give up. After a while, he laughed out. This time, it wasn’t that watery warm smile he had earlier, but a true smile. As he laughed, he held her head, and said. “Little sister... Heh, little sister... my dear little sister...”

Zhu Yao frowned. What’s with that face of his that looked as though it was saying she was being immature?

“Going to the Nether Abyss was my own idea.”

Alright, it seemed she had given it too much thought.

“Don’t worry, nothing will happen to me.” His expression instantly turned much relaxed than earlier, and even that small

hint of fatigue had disappeared without a trace. “Once I return safely from the Nether Abyss, second elder brother will come see you again.”

Zhu Yao nodded, then suddenly, she recalled something. “Wait a minute.”

Chapter 187: The Gradually Rising Bug

She took out a cotton fabric from her storage pouch, and laid it on a huge rock under the tree. Gathering her godly energy, she started drawing on it, pondering as she continued to draw. After a little while, she finished, and then passed it to over. “This is the formation that sent us out of the Nether Abyss back then, memorize it. If something happens... You can use it to again to get yourself out.” This was the exit diagram that was formed by the guidance of that annoying “Three Realms Navigation System” back then. Afterwards, she studied it a little, and found out that it was similar to a formation used to shatter void and space. Although she was confident of Shao Bai, there’s no harm in being prepared.

Shao Bai held onto the piece of cotton fabric, his hands seemed to be trembling a little. “This...”

“Don’t ask me how I know of this formation.” Zhu Yao interrupted him. “In any case, I can’t clearly explain it. Hold onto it.”

Only then did Shao Bai keep it, treating it like a treasure, and gave her a heavy nod.

Afterwards, he conversed with her a little while more, pushed a storage pouch into her hands, before leaving reluctantly.

Zhu Yao thought that he would give her some protection-related mystic tools, but after opening the pouch, she saw that it was filled

with melon seeds, dried fruits, and various other snacks.

The hell, you're really treating me as a child, huh!?

After Shao Bai left, Zhu Yao's worry grew. She faintly felt that something was about to happen, and feelings of anxiety and worry came pouring in from nowhere, no matter what she did, she couldn't calm herself down. This was the first time she felt such restlessness. She clearly knew that this was strange, but no matter what, she couldn't calm herself down.

"No need to worry." Even Yue Gu couldn't bear to watch any longer. "Shao Bai is different from the other phoenixes. With his abilities, safeguarding the Nether Abyss is an easy feat."

The corner of Zhu Yao's lips twitched. "Teacher, can you speak after placing the melon seed down?"

There's simply no persuasiveness behind your words if you're nibbling on a melon seed while talking about such serious matters, alright?

Yue Gu's hands paused for a moment, and obediently placed the melon seed down. He then picked up the dried fruit at the side. "Shao Bai is the only God among the four races who had come back alive from that place, this is a feat that not even the Gods in the ancient era could accomplish. From this, it can be seen how powerful his abilities are."

“...” Haah, she just knew that the things that were prepared for her by Shao Bai would all enter his stomach. “Teacher, even you have heard of the story of Shao Bai leaving the Nether Abyss when he was young? Can you tell me the specifics?”

Yue Gu dexterously swallowed one dried fruit, picked another one up, before he slowly said. “I only know that Shao Bai is the phoenix with the best talent in the Phoenix clan in the first place. Although he’s said to be a water phoenix, the weakest out of all attributes, his godly energy cannot be compared to by anyone in the four races. Two thousand odd years ago, a Devil escaped from the Devil Sealing Grounds, with the intention to rush into the Nether Abyss to absorb the devillic aura within. Coincidentally, the Phoenix Patriarch and Shao Bai passed by, and the Phoenix Patriarch resealed the Devil, while Shao Bai unfortunately fell into the Nether Abyss.”

Zhu Yao frowned. She felt that something was strange with this incident, but as to which part of it was strange, she couldn’t discern it. She simply felt that the matter wasn’t that simple.

“You sensed that something was wrong as well?” Yue Gu glanced at her, and suddenly added. “The Nether Abyss was forcefully opened by the Devil, and the seal in that place has a flaw. Once it’s opened, if there’s no new devillic aura entering it, it will not close.”

The depths of Zhu Yao’s heart trembled for a moment, and she suddenly had a terrifying conjecture.

“The Nether Abyss must be closed, but the Devil had already

been sealed, there wasn't any devillic aura present on site, so... It can only be substituted by godly energy of the same level." Yue Gu's expression sank, as he uttered word by word.

"..." So Shao Bai was abandoned just like that?

"Back then, when Shao Bai fell, it's not that the Phoenix Patriarch wasn't able to save him, it's that she couldn't..."

Zhu Yao sank. She suddenly recalled back then at the Nether Abyss, Shao Bai was so skinny to the point where only bones remained, and these were the first words he spoke to her.

"Were you abandoned as well?"

She suddenly felt a tugging pain in her heart. She could imagine just what kind of emotions he had when he asked that question. What child as young as he was, could bear being personally abandoned by his own mother? Furthermore, they were Gods, who valued families more than anything.

No wonder she felt that Shao Bai's relationship with Qian Yu had never been close, as though something was separating them. So this was the reason.

"Shao Bai had once entered the Nether Abyss, so naturally, he's the most familiar with devillic aura." Yue Gu continued. "Adding that he possesses powerful godly energy himself, if it's him, then there's absolutely no need for you to worry at all."

Though what he said was true, when she recalled at what price he had to pay for this familiarity, she would feel uncomfortable.

In the following days, she evidently felt that her restlessness was worsening. This emotion was really too strange, yet, no matter what, she just couldn't calm herself down. She couldn't bear to sit down, and seemingly all of the grass on the entire mountain peak was about to be trampled by her soon, yet, she just couldn't stop that restless feeling.

This restlessness of unknown cause, lasted for exactly seven days, and even Yue Gu had the thought of sealing her in ice to cool her impulsiveness.

Zhu Yao suddenly exceptionally yearned of her own actual master. If he was here, he would definitely calmly help her in analyzing, and finding out the cause of the problem, unlike a certain glutton. Ever since he snatched away her storage pouch, he would nibble the things inside everyday, happily like a little hamster.

When comparing the two, Zhu Yao's heart was so frustrated, she felt like beating this teacher to a pulp. Just when could she return to her master's side? She really wanted to return... and make love!

The most depressing thing was, she had been here for such a long time, but she had yet to see even the bug's shadow. Just what was the point of being here?

Bug, if I call out to you, do you dare to reveal yourself?

This thought rose in the depths of her heart.

Suddenly, a thunderous boom sounded, the entire earth began to shake, slanting to a particular direction. In an instant, sand and rocks flew into the air. As though the earth crust was suddenly being lifted, the entire world was shaking, and it was beginning to fall to the left. Countless mountains began to collapse, and seawater began to intrude onto the land. Trees began to bend and be torn apart as well.

And in the distant sky, there were three gradually rising letters – ‘bug’.

The hell, did it have to be such a thriller? What’s with this scene which feels as though letters were typed onto the entire world itself? And why is the bug the three letters themselves? With such a large font, is it wanting to tell me that above the seas at the other side of the mountain, a loophole appeared in the sky?

It’s not like I’m Nuwa!

I can’t mend the heavens!

“He’s awake!” Yue Gu suddenly stood up with a solemn expression, he had even stopped nibbling on the melon seeds. Turning his head, he looked towards the direction of the three letters, picked up his own disciple, and flew towards that direction.

As they approached, Zhu Yao realized those three letters were increasing in size, as though they were about to fill up the entire sky. Zhu Yao felt that just when she was about to crash into it, Yue Gu finally stopped.

After staring intensely at the empty space in front of them for a moment, he solemnly said. “In the end, you still woke up?”

Zhu Yao was confused, as she searched her surroundings. Yet, she completely did not know who he was conversing with.

Suddenly, the empty space in front of them shook for a few moments. Faintly, a half-translucent gigantic figure revealed itself. Like layers of mist dispersing, that figure became clearer and clearer. Finally, what being revealed was a gigantic... turtle head.

Such a large turtle head! It was a turtle head that occupied the entire sky, and the three letters ‘bug’ were clearly printed on the top of its head. Why is the bug a turtle!?

“Yue Gu.” A bold male voice sounded, resounding like drums and gongs being struck simultaneously. With just a few short words, she felt her energy and blood tumbling, her heart tearing, and even her divine sense felt like bursting apart. Just when she felt as though she couldn’t endure it any longer, a clear intent suddenly came from behind, and the turmoil within her body was finally suppressed.

Only then did Yue Gu slowly retract his hand.

Zhu Yao looked at him with gratitude, and she secretly felt a little complicated. She had to fix a bug as huge as this? Realmspirit, you sent me here just for laughs, right!?

An illusory figure suddenly appeared above the turtle head. It was an extremely quaint and refined man. His face was very foreign, and Zhu Yao was sure that she had never seen him before. But for some unknown reasons, the moment she saw him, inspired feelings poured into her heart, and even the restlessness she felt in the past few days had disappeared without a trace.

This feeling came very strangely, as though she suddenly had the largest amount of good intentions for someone, and she was a little unable to resist wanting to step forward and hug him!

She was really about to go crazy!

The man first glanced in her direction, his eyes were filled with a hint of unclear emotions. After sizing her up for a few moments, he suddenly gave her an extremely amiable smile. He then turned to look at Yue Gu by her side, and sighed. “Haah, it seems you’re the only one left.”

Yue Gu raised his head, and focused his gaze at... the bird that flew past his right, and nodded.

Zhu Yao’s face darkened, pulled his head, and turned it towards the correct position. There really was no saving his face-blindness.

“You woke up prematurely.” Yue Gu was not conscious of mistaking him for someone else in the slightest, and questioned him with a stern look. “Is it done?”

The man’s expression sank, and shook his head. After a while, he solemnly said. “She’s not ready yet.”

“Then, are there countermeasures?”

“...” The man turned silent, the grey color of defeat surfaced on his face. Zhu Yao instantly had the impulse to charge right up and console him with a few words. “I’m afraid this is the will of the heavens.”

Zhu Yao’s brows were tightly knitted, and after a long while, he let out a long sigh. It was unknown if he did it on purpose or not, but he turned to give her a glance, and then, reached out to stroke her head.

“Is this destiny then?” Yue Gu looked forward, but he wasn’t looking at anything specifically, rather, he seemed to have fallen into a daze. “But why... why have her make this trip then? Is there no hints from the Revelations either?”

The man shook his head. “It’s a banished land to begin with, I doubt there will be any other...”

Before he could finish his words, suddenly, the great earth once

again shook, a vague heavenly sound rang from the distant skies, countless rays of light scattered, instantly casting colorful lights upon the great earth. Far away, a rainbow-colored light was charging straight towards the skies, forming a gigantic pillar of light.

“A Revelation!” The man exclaimed, as he excitedly looked towards Yue Gu.

“Let us head over there to take a look.” As he said that, he once again picked Zhu Yao up, and flew in that direction.

Zhu Yao could not help but turn her head back to take a look. That man was still standing at his original position, a hint of relief could be seen on his expression. He simply watched them leave, watching them with a smile. Beside him was an empty realm, appearing especially lonely. She suddenly felt a little sorrowful, and especially wanted to head back to converse with him.

“Teacher, wait a minute, I have something I want to talk to him about.” Zhu Yao struggled, wanting to head back. She felt that person could definitely give her an answer in regards to the strange emotions she had these recent days. But Yue Gu did not seem to have heard her, as he flew away in a flash, grabbing her along.

The hell, Zhu Yao suddenly felt like cussing out at someone.

Chapter 188: Seal Released

Yue Gu flew very quickly, and they were soon approaching the pillar of colorful light. The surrounding scenery however, grew even more familiar. Only when she saw that familiar huge tree, did Zhu Yao recall the place. Wasn't this the place where the Phoenix Clan was living in?

However, the huge tree that penetrated through the clouds and touched the sky before, currently had already been bent and torn apart. Only half of the tree trunk still stood erect, while the air was concentrated with the sand and dust that swirled up from the collapse of the huge tree.

Seeing this scene, Zhu Yao and Yue Gu were both startled for a moment.

The Phoenix clan's Parasol Tree, the Dragon clan's Dragon Abyss, and the Qilin's Sky Supporting Pillar, were unique existences in the world, divine structures birthed and nurtured by the heaven and earth. Theoretically speaking, a place like this, no matter how big a disaster were to happen, it would be impossible for a collapse to occur. However, right before their eyes, the Parasol Tree had fallen.

Zhu Yao grew even more worried. Earlier, just what in the world was that earthquake? To actually bring about such an outcome...

"Let's first head to the Terrace of Revelations." Yue Gu frowned. After giving the half remaining Parasol Tree a glance, he flew

straight towards the skies above. Above the sky, a gigantic pillar of colorful light was emitting out its radiance. And at the center of the pillar of light, was exactly the place which she had received her inheritance from – the Terrace of Revelations.

When they arrived, the Terrace of Revelations was already filled with the various Gods that had rushed over. Dragons, phoenixes, and qilins. Not a single one of them were missing. Without exceptions, every single one of them was looking at the pillar of light in the sky with astonished looks.

Bringing her with him, Yue Gu directly descended at the most center position.

The crowd was first startled, before giving their greetings one after another. “Greetings to the Highgod.” Even Patriarch Qian Yu was respectfully bowing towards him.

Her gaze landed on Zhu Yao who was by his side, and her eyes instantly brightened a little. Zhu Yao waved her hand, as a way of greeting her. After a careful look, probably because it had only happened just recently, most of the Phoenix clansmen had arrived, but Shao Bai was still nowhere to be seen. It seemed he was still at the Nether Abyss.

“Highgod, a Revelation has suddenly appeared in this world. Do you know of the reason?” The Dragon Patriarch took a step forward and asked.

Yue Gu raised his head, and looked towards the pillar of colorful

light. Yet, he did not answer his doubts, instead, he took a step forward, and stood at the center of the formation. “We will know after looking at it.”

A red glow once again lighted up within the formation. Four inheritance stones corresponding to the different races once again appeared at the sides of the pillar of light.

Just like before, the former three inheritance stones were still emitting light like a curtain of light, and the diagrams on them still remained the same. While the fourth inheritance stone was also...

The hell. Why did words suddenly appear on it? And they were even neatly printed in a row...

“Press me, press me, press me, press me...”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She weakly took a step back, and calmly continued to watch the pillar of light. Pressing it would definitely lead to bad outcomes. Only someone silly would press it.

Yue Gu suddenly raised his hand, and slammed onto that piece of black stone.

“...” What happened to the promised tacit understanding between a master and his disciple?

The moment he slapped onto it, the ink-black stone earlier,

suddenly lighted up with a green glow. As though it had been activated, the black color completely disappeared. What's mysterious was that there still wasn't any diagram on it. The glow grew even brighter, and it finally gathered into a sphere. Like a projection, it struck straight towards the pillar of light in front of it.

In an instant, rows of what seemed to be runes that were alive, slowly revealed themselves. Those were words in a language she had never seen before. They looked like the oracle bone scripts she once saw in a museum, but...

The hell, she was actually able to understand them.

Just like having a translator suddenly being installed in her brain, even though they looked foreign in her eyes, in her mind, the correct meaning of the words automatically appeared.

“Bearing the will of the lord, the Gods and Devils will arrive, the golden age of the Ancient Era will open, responsibility of the Three Realms will be taken, and an eternal sacred ground will be created.” Someone softly said the words written above.

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. Earlier, she didn't really feel it, but after it was said out loud, she suddenly recalled. Weren't these the words Realmspirit told her before? Could this be the Revelation Realmspirit was talking about?

“Nirvana and rebirth. Banishment and return. Everything will begin with a profound beginning. Everything will end with a

profound end.” That person continued.

The latter few words sounded a little foreign. Zhu Yao, who had switched away from her occupation as a literature teacher, pondered. What does this mean?

“Highgod, what does these few words mean? Is it related to the unnatural movements earlier?” Someone expressed his doubts.

Knowing that she wasn’t the only one who was illiterate on site, Zhu Yao calmed down.

The Qilin Patriarch asked with a pleading look. “I wonder what the warning the Heavenly Dao have given us this time...”

Yue Gu frowned even deeper. Turning around, he swept his eyes at the three Patriarchs, and after awhile, he said with a solemn voice. “The will of the Revelations this time, is something I’m unable to interpret either.”

The three faces instantly turned a little pale, and they evidently looked a little anxious.

Qian Yu: “Then what’s the best course of action now? Even the Parasol Tree has fallen.”

Qilin Patriarch: “Yes, even the Sky Supporting Pillar has suffered heavy damages, it won’t last for long.”

Dragon Patriarch: “Our Dragon Abyss as well...”

“What’s supposed to come, will always come in the end.” Yue Gu suddenly added these words. “Everyone, it’s best to put safeguarding the Sealing Grounds as priority. In regards to the will of the Revelations, once I have interpreted it, I will inform your various clans.”

“Highgod’s words are right.” The three let out long sighs, before nodding one after another.

A fire phoenix suddenly flew over, charging straight towards the Terrace of Revelations. For unknown reasons, that fire phoenix came flying over in his original form, and when he descended, he did not take up his human form, but collapsed right onto the Terrace of Revelations.

In an instant, a rich smell of blood filled the entire Terrace of Revelations.

“Yu Ming!” Qian Yu recognized this phoenix from her clan, and took a few steps forward to aid him in returning to his human form. However, the blood on his body was still flowing like free money. “Why are you...”

“Patriarch.” He grabbed onto Qian Yu’s arm, completely ignoring his own injuries, and heavily panted. “The seal... The seal of the Devil Sealing Grounds has already been broken through...”

The faces of everyone present instantly changed.

Yue Gu was the first to react. Picking up Zhu Yao beside him, he galloped towards the southern direction, his speed was so quick, the scenery next to them turned into streaks of broken images.

Only after a few moments later did Zhu Yao finally regain her senses. He was heading towards the Devil Sealing Grounds at the extreme southern lands. Earlier, that phoenix said that the seal has been broken? Could it be the seal used to seal the Devils? Her heart instantly clenched. Does it have to be this violent? That place is where all the Devils between the heaven and earth are sealed in, if all of them were to be released, wouldn't that be bad?

But why did her teacher bring her along? Although she did not mind fighting shoulder to shoulder with the Phoenix clan, she seemed to have trained in her mystic arts for only a few months. What's the use of someone as half-baked as her? She was rather professional at holding people back though.

Teacher, are you in need of a cannon fodder?

Yue Gu simply had no time to care about his disciple's frustrations, as he flew even faster. Zhu Yao had never experienced such terrifying speed. If Gods did not possess an innate godly radiance that protected their bodies, she would have long been pressed into a pie by the air pressure. Let's not forget about the countless flashes of broken images in their surroundings.

She felt that she was a little motion sick. Urgh... I feel like vomiting.

Fifteen minutes later, Yue Gu finally stopped. Before Zhu Yao could suppress the disgusting feeling in her mouth, she was dumbfounded by the tragic scene in front of her eyes. Fresh blood flowed like river all over the place. No matter was it the sky, or the earth, the place was filled with the figures of various God races. Qilins, dragons, and phoenixes.

Every single one of them were already in their original forms, using all their might to attack the dancing darkness in front of them. There were even some whose godly energy had been depleted, and were unhesitatingly using their own bodies, directly making use of their God's bloodline that had innate suppression effects against their opponents.

In front of them, within a boundlessly large curve-shaped curtain of light, countless of dark shadows wanted to charge over, only to be blocked by the curtain of light. Occasionally, they would reveal several terrifying distorted faces.

“Highgod!” Someone noticed Yue Gu who suddenly appeared, and exclaimed out. Expressions carrying hints of excitement and hope surfaced in this tragic-filled place.

“How's the situation?” Yue Gu cast an art. The curtain of light that had formed cracks from the clashes with the Devils earlier, instantly restored to its former look.

“The Devils have already broken through the first layer seal. The second layer seal doesn’t seem like it can sustain much longer either.”

Yue Gu frowned deeply. Looking at the realm in front of him that had already turned into complete darkness, he tightened the grip in his hands, and said with a stern look. “The seal must be restored. All of you, safeguard this place.”

After saying that, he charged right into the large base of the Devils, who were crazily crashing themselves into the curtain of light.

“Teacher...” Zhu Yao tapped on his shoulder.

Yue Gu turned around, he first had a surprised look, followed by a furious expression. “What are you doing here?”

“Didn’t you pull me in?” She did not even have the time to react, alright?

He was startled for a moment. Lowering his head, he looked at the two interlocked hands, and sank into silence for two seconds. “Mn, work hard.”

“...” ‘What the hell’ was written all over Zhu Yao’s face.

The moment they entered, she felt a sinister cold instantly enveloping her entire body. Anger began to surface in the depths of

her heart out of nowhere, as though she had encountered her mortal enemy, and could not suppress the intentions to attack them. Was this a God's instincts?

“Eh? There's actually still more who dare come to court death?” A sharp, surprised voice suddenly sounded beside her ears, yet, she couldn't find a physical body, and could only see a dancing black shadow.

“Such bravery. It seems we have to give a proper welcome.”

“Hohoho... How are we going to kill them?”

“Oh, it's a phoenix? Why don't we first pluck out all her feathers.”

The hell! Zhu Yao instantly felt her violence meter surging right up. Raising her hand, she swept it in all directions, releasing countless of lightning lights, crackling without limits. This old lady here hates others bringing up the matter of her feathers the most.

“Lightning! She actually possesses the lightning attribute.”

An exclamation sounded from within the darkness, and it faintly carried a cry of misery.

Yue Gu did not idle as well. The moment the lightning lights appeared, with a twist of his hand, a golden light emitted out from

his body, dispersing throughout the surroundings. The realm which was pitch-black earlier, was instantly brightened up by a golden radiance. Even that sinister cold feeling had dispersed quite a bit as well.

A distorted black shadow came attacking towards them, and with another twist of his hand, that black shadow instantly turned into black mist.

Only then did Yue Gu have the time to care about the disciple whom he accidentally brought in. “Since you have already entered, then accompany me in restoring the seal.”

“Ah?” Zhu Yao blanked. “Me?”

Hoho, you must be joking. “Teacher, I don’t know how though?”

“Offering Seal Art. That’s the first layer seal.”

Offering Seal. An incantation, and the corresponding method of evoking it surfaced in her mind.

“Do you recall now?”

“Mn.” Zhu Yao nodded. “Yes, but...”

“Coincidentally, there’s two extreme points to the seal. I will head left, and you will head right. Go on then.”

“Ehhh...” Let her finish, hey. She knew the method, but that mystic art could only be cast on a squared meter area each time, at the very most, it could only seal a single Devil. The one in front of her eyes was evidently a mass production, she couldn’t handle something like that!

But, a certain figure had already disappeared in front of her.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Chapter 189: Godly Energy Online

Recharging Service

Since it had turned out like this, Zhu Yao had no choice but to bite the bullet. The boundary within was broad, and the further she went, the sinister cold air she felt grew denser. Possibly because of Yue Gu's mystic art earlier, her line of sight was much clearer.

Zhu Yao cast a few defensive mystic arts on herself, and with her quickest speed, flew in the direction Yue Gu stated. Occasionally, there would be black shadows flying towards her, and she would unceremoniously guide lightning bolts towards them, dispersing them instantly. These were all Devils who had yet to completely escape from the seal, their abilities were not complete, so she was dealing with them rather comfortably.

In the beginning, she was a little worried that she couldn't find the extreme point of the first layer seal. After entering the depths, she realized that she had put too much thought into it. That place was flashing with red light, and was covered with floating runes containing god's might. It would be hard for it not be recognized as the seal's extreme point.

She instantly descended at the very center, and the place was already turning rather dark. After approaching, she realized that the surroundings of the extreme point, there were already many gigantic corpses lying around. There were dragons, qilins, and even phoenixes. The ground filled with fresh blood even dyed the glow of the seal in red.

These Gods must have sacrificed themselves in order to protect the seal. Zhu Yao's heart was tugged for a moment, as though something was obstructing it, causing her to feel depressed. Gritting her teeth, she suppressed her tumbling emotions and the fury that filled her heart, and began inspecting the extreme point of the seal.

The so-called extreme point of a seal, was actually similar to the core of a formation, providing the effects of enhancing the seal itself, yet, it's also the weakest position of the entire seal. After inspecting it, she realized that the damage to this extreme point wasn't huge, and had merely lost godly energy, which resulted in the discontinuation of its functions. As long as she provide some repairs, and insert sufficient godly energy, then it would be done.

Zhu Yao did not hesitate any further, and instantly repaired the defective parts. Then, she set down various types of defensive formations around her, before proceeding to stand at the center and cast hand seals, inserting godly energy to activate the seal. The moment she began, Zhu Yao regretted it. Initially, the Offering Seal Art did not require that much godly energy. However, she never expected that this seal's extreme point would be this powerful. The moment she inserted her godly energy, like a pebble sinking into an ocean, she wasn't even able to create a single wave.

But, she just couldn't stop right now. If the insertion of godly energy were to be interrupted, the seal would immediately collapse.

I'm going to die, I'm going to die, I'm going to die, I'm going to die!

Just which part of her did her teacher determine that she could succeed in this task?

What should she do now? Could it be that she had to wait for Yue Gu to finish restoring the seal on the other side, and then had him switch places with her? Would she be able to last till then?

“Heheheh... Look what I found?”

A sinister cold male voice suddenly rang, and the surroundings instantly turned dimmer.

One word surfaced in Zhu Yao’s mind. Crap.

An illusory figure, darker than black, suddenly appeared five meters away from her. Yet, there were wisps of black mist circling his surroundings. Such a dense amount of devillic aura. Evidently, this Devil had completely escaped from the seal, and had even already restored a large half of his devillic energy.

“I never expected that there would be another living one here, and it’s even a phoenix.”

That male voice was filled with provocative intentions. Every sound he made seemed to carry a bone-piercing chill, drilling into her bones bit by bit. Zhu Yao’s body could not help but tremble. The anger meter in the depths of her heart was suddenly fully charged, and she could not control her thoughts of wanting to

initiate an attack.

Zhu Yao knew that this was an instinct engraved in the bloodline of Gods, an instinct which would not stop till she killed or be killed by the Devil. However, currently, she could not move, and had no choice but to desperately suppress that urge, as she focused on activating the seal.

That black shadow instantly floated two steps closer, and slowly condensed a black ball. “Since you’re the only one left, why don’t I send you off?”

The moment his voice fell, that black devillic ball flew towards her. Zhu Yao instinctively wanted to dodge, but she resisted it. The devillic ball was blocked by the formation a meter away from her, which she had prepared beforehand, and the ball instantly dispersed.

“Eh?” That Devil was a little astonished. “You sure have some capabilities, no wonder you’re able to live till now.” The black shadow instantly turned several times larger. A sinister wind swept past, and several hundreds of black icicles, endlessly and simultaneously, flew straight towards the defensive formation.

Although this formation of hers was effective, it wouldn’t be able to endure consecutive attacks like this. With a crackle, it collapsed like shattered glass. Just as the remaining icicles were about to fly towards her, countless of lightning sparks instantly turned into an arc, and protected Zhu Yao at its center.

Fortunately, she had made secondary preparations, and had set down two formations.

“You actually possess the lightning attribute.” That Devil was startled for a moment, followed by a cold snort. “Let’s see how long you can last, shall we?”

The barrage of black icicles grew even more concentrated, as they flew straight towards the lightning sparks. The lightning formation which Zhu Yao had prepared, was a miniature version of the ‘Nine Revolutions Five Paths Lightning Formation’ that was placed outside the Lightning Divine Hall back then. Although she used her godly energy to place this down, raising its might, due to the lack of time, she did not make it as perfect as the one from Lightning Divine Hall, and let’s not forget that right outside was a Devil.

As expected, after a while, the Devil saw that it wouldn’t fall after a long barrage of attacks. He suddenly released a devillic aura that filled the sky, enshrouding her formation, as though he was trying to use the devillic aura to swallow lightning sparks.

No matter how strong her formation was, the amount of godly energy she supplied at the start was limited. Adding that she had purposely saved some energy to restore the seal, not even a moment later, the lightning sparks began to dim. And the sinister presence of the devillic aura had caused her God’s instinct to surge to the maximum limit. Her entire body was reacting strongly, and she had the impulse to exterminate him at every possible second, yet, she had no choice but to suppress it.

Watching as the lightning sparks slowly dispersed, the devillic aura instantly stretched out a long black thorn, piercing inwards.

It's the end. She was about to become a hedgehog.

Just when that long black thorn was about to touch her, suddenly, purple flames descended from the skies, instantly burning the devillic aura completely. When Zhu Yao raised her head to take a look, in the not distant sky, a gigantic phoenix whose body was enveloped in flames was flying high above. The flames earlier were shot out by him.

After the large phoenix saved her, he then immediately flapped her wings in the direction of the Devil. In an instant, the surroundings of the Devil were also set ablaze with intense, purple flames. Zhu Yao heard a miserable cry, and that black shadow's figure turned lighter in the flames.

"Little Seventh, are you alright?" A familiar male voice, carrying an anxious and perturbed tone, asked.

Zhu Yao blanked for a moment, and then widened her eyes. "Little Sixth?"

That phoenix instantly stopped three meters away from her, and said with a solemn voice. "You should be calling me sixth elder brother. Why are you here?"

"Teacher wants me to restore the seal." Zhu Yao flipped through

her fast-forwarded four hundred years of memories, and recalled that Little Sixth seemed to have spent his entire time guarding the extreme southern lands. They had only met once at the inheritance ceremony. She never expected that he would recognize her.

“Since that’s the case, I will guard you.” He fluttered his wings, though he did not have the intention to return to his human form. In their surroundings, the same type of flames once again burned, and the devillic aura was instantly dispersed quite a bit.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. With someone guarding her, then she could focus on inserting godly energy.

She did not know if it’s because the battle earlier had aroused the attention of the other Devils, or if it’s because they had sensed that someone was trying to restore the seal, more and more Devils were gathering in their direction. In the beginning, Little Sixth was still taking it rather easy. With the increase in number of enemies, he was slowly beginning to fall into a disadvantage.

Zhu Yao however, could only rush on her end. The most important thing was, the godly energy within her body was already running out, and there’s a faint feeling of it being emptied anytime soon. But there still wasn’t any reaction from the freaking seal’s extreme point. If this kept up, both of them would die.

A few minutes later, Little Sixth was not able to dodge an attack in time, and was struck by the Devils. One side of his wings instantly drooped down, and fresh blood gushed out.

With a bang, he fell onto a place not far away from her.

“Little Sixth!”

He did not stop on the ground for too long, forcefully flapping his other wing, he instantly attacked the Devils in front with several of his feathers. “I’m fine.”

“You, leave this place...” And get my teacher over here.

“Little sister!” However, he suddenly interrupted his words. “Don’t worry, sixth elder brother will protect you well.” The flames in his entire body changed, turning into a sky-blue color. His voice however, sank a little. “And also... Little sister. I’m sorry.” After saying that, he charged towards the Devils.

“The hell!” Zhu Yao could not help but cuss out. I simply wanted you to call for reinforcements! Why is it so hard to communicate with the birds in this world?

And also, he was apologizing for that time while she was still in the egg shell, right? Because of his one push, it caused her to be born prematurely, and thus, she wasn’t able to grow out her feathered tail even till now. This old lady never blamed you for it, so why the hell are you being so desperate and apologizing!?

This was not the time to act out of impulse, and Zhu Yao did not have the time to call him back for a talk either. She could only hurry and activate this seal, so that the two of them could be

saved.

Zhu Yao desperately inserted godly energy inside, hoping that her godly energy would be sufficient in activating the seal. In the depths of her heart, she chanted over and over again. It must activate, it must activate...

She was already sensing that the godly energy within her body was close to being emptied, and when she could no longer release even a drop of godly energy, the seal still did not react.

Zhu Yao placed both of her hands on the center of the seal, and at that moment, she suddenly felt like crying. How could this happen? Just who the hell designed this extreme point? It's definitely not logical at all? Could it be that she was going to disconnect here and log into her new version?

She could not feel content about it!

If only she had a little more godly energy.

Suddenly, she felt her body warming up. The godly energy that had been depleted earlier, surged greatly in an instant, endlessly appearing in her body.

Zhu Yao was completely stunned.

The heavens were suddenly treating her so well, and she couldn't react at all.

Not having the time to think, while she inserted the godly energy that suddenly appeared into the seal, she carefully sensed the flow of the replenished godly energy. She then realized that this pool of godly energy that suddenly appeared was being sent from the bottom of her feet. This pool of godly energy was quaint and vigorous, and she evidently sensed that this energy did not belong to her, yet, it carried an intimacy which she couldn't express in words.

Her own body was not doing anything, but the godly energy seemed to have its own will, endlessly pouring into her, and then, it quietly and obediently stayed within her body, before it was inserted into the seal under her guidance.

It can't be!?

Could it be that there's an online recharging service for godly energy as well?

Zhu Yao felt that her brain wasn't functioning really well.

With this pool of godly energy, in less than fifteen minutes, the seal was completely activated.

Gigantic engraved runes instantly appeared beneath her feet, and then, they stretched in all directions. They instantly covered all of the area within her line of sight, and wherever the runes went, the devillic aura would completely disperse away.

Until the runes had reached half of the realm, converging with the similar-looking runes on the other side.

A gigantic formation instantly appeared in the sky, it was round in shape, and was split into black and white, looking quite similar to the diagram of Tai Chi. That formation began to rotate at high speeds, and in her surroundings, various sharp and terrifying cries sounded. A gigantic black vortex appeared in mid-air, and within the vortex were all the Devils that had broken through the seal. They seemed to be trapped by the vortex, as they swirled upwards. Finally, they disappeared into the core of the formation in the sky.

In less than half a moment, a clear sky was restored, and the devillic aura had dispersed completely.

It was finally done! Sounds of applause should be heard right about now.

Chapter 190: Approaching Irregularity

The seal of the Devil Sealing Grounds was restored, and the Devils had once again been sealed. However, this time, the losses made by the God race were miserably heavy. Among the clansmen who were sent by the various races to guard the place, eighty to ninety percent of them lost their lives, and only a small number of them survived. It must be known that those who were qualified to guard the sealing grounds, were clansmen who possessed extraordinary godly powers within their respective clans. This escape made by the Devils had greatly diminished the strength of the God races. If another one were to occur, they wouldn't be this fortunate to have the seal restored again.

Zhu Yao had overexerted her godly energy. Though it was strangely replenished after that, it after all wasn't her own godly energy. After the activation of the seal, the godly energy disappeared, and she was unconscious for two whole days. When she woke up, she realized she had returned to the straw cottage in the extreme northern lands.

Zhu Yao was a little worried about Little Sixth's injuries, and had wanted to ask her teacher for a vacation leave. However, when she returned to the Parasol Tree to take a look, she still couldn't find even Yue Gu's shadow after searching all around the place.

Was 'occasional disappearance' a prerequisite skill for every master?

Without any ideas in mind, she could only meditate and recuperate. When the sun began to set, she finally saw a figure

flying back from the far skies. A moment later, he had already descended in front of her, and there was even another person standing next to him.

“Little sister.” The person who came back with him was Shao Bai. The moment he landed on the ground, he hastily walked towards her, his expression carried several hints of restlessness. “Why have you gotten up? How’s your body? Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?” He pulled her and began to carefully inspect her body.

Zhu Yao pressed down his hand. “Shao Bai, why have you come?”

Only then did he reveal a light smile, and his expression recovered that familiar warmth. Reaching out his hand, he helped her tidy up her hair. “I have already been here for two days. You’re injured, so why wouldn’t I come?”

“I’m fine.” Zhu Yao gave him a relieved smile. “Just that I have overused my godly energy, I will be fine in a few days.”

“Overused your godly energy?” Shao Bai’s expression paled, as he immediately pulled her hand and measured her pulse.

“Don’t worry, I have pretty much recovered.” She had already tested it herself when she woke up. More than half of her godly energy had been restored, at least fifty percent of her battery had been charged.

Shao Bai measured for a few moments, yet, his brows sunk even deeper, and his expression became even more complicated. The corner of his lips moved, as though he wanted to give her a small lecture, but in the end, he merely let out a sigh.

“Yue Nan.” Yue Gu walked over as well, his expression looked stern. With a serious look, he said. “You have done well for this incident.” With praising intentions, he raised his hand, and gently stroked the head in front of him. “Although you were a little slow, you still managed to restore the seal.”

Yue Gu did not praise people often, at the very least, this was the first time she saw him praising someone so directly ever since she went to the extreme northern lands. Zhu Yao was a little happy.

If his hand had not landed on Shao Bai’s head, the effect would have been better.

Zhu Yao evidently saw Shao Bai’s face, which was filled with a warm smile, stiffen for a moment. Silently passing Shao Bai an apologetic gaze, she pulled down a certain person’s evil paw. Sorry, he hasn’t taken his meds today.

“Have a good rest these few days, there’s no need to rush in learning your mystic arts.” Yue Gu gave her a few instructions, and then nodded towards Shao Bai. Then, he turned around and left, so that he wouldn’t interrupt these siblings catching up.

“Shao Bai. About the Phoenix clan...” Zhu Yao asked a little anxiously.

“Call me second elder brother.” Shao Bai flicked his finger on her forehead, before answering. “Don’t worry, it’s manageable.”

“Then what about Little Sixth?” Recalling the prejudice Shao Bai had towards Little Sixth, she could not help but add a few words. “This time, when I was restoring the seal, I was fortunate to have Little Sixth guard me, otherwise... He was injured because of me.”

As expected, his expression sank a little, though, at the very least, he did evidently frown like before as he stroked her head. “I know.” Taking a deep breath, his smile grew even warmer, as he moved away from the topic. “Second elder brother has brought you some things.” With a twist of his hand, he summoned a basket. “It’s everything that you like to eat. If there isn’t enough, second elder brother will get more of them for you...”

Before he could even finish, a white figure flashed beside them. Yue Gu, who had yet to walk far away, had made an u-turn, and blew himself back like a gust of wind. He stared deeply at... the basket in Shao Bai’s hands.

Zhu Yao: “...”

Shao Bai: “...”

Yue Gu: “You two can continue.” He’s just staring.

Stare~~~

Zhu Yao's expression darkened. This ancient glutton! Letting out a deep sigh, she took the basket off Shao Bai's hands. A certain pair of eyes then instantly shifted to where her hands were. Zhu Yao could even feel that her fingertips were turning hot from his stares, and she had no choice but to pass it over to him.

A certain person took it with a satisfied look, and gave her a 'good disciple' gaze. Casually, he scooped up a dried fruit, and nibbled on it with a noble and glamorous look, while turning his head to look at Shao Bai's hands, as though he was waiting for him to pull out something again. He no longer brought up any intentions of leaving.

Teacher, where's your morals as an ancient God? She really wanted to sever their teacher and student relationship.

Under these intense stares, Zhu Yao simply could not make small talk with Shao Bai without being distracted, let alone removing the knot in her heart regarding Little Sixth. Shao Bai hastily left her a few words, and then headed off. Before he left, he passed her a wooden carved bracelet. "This is made by the wood of the Parasol Tree, and it can be used to suppress devillic aura. Remember to wear it at all times." After saying that, he purposefully moved closer to her ear, and sent a voice transmission. "Don't worry, second elder brother prepared another bag of them in the bracelet."

After saying that, he even gave a meaningful glance at Yue Gu, and then reluctantly walked away. Zhu Yao was speechless. Just why did he think that she liked eating snacks?

Five days later, Zhu Yao's godly energy had completely recovered, and there was a faint feeling of it increasing in capacity. Just as she was getting pumped up and planning to give everything she had, Yue Gu began to slack off. Not only did he not teach her any mystic arts, he neglected his duties, and brought her on hunting expeditions all around the mountain all day. As long as he spotted a living creature, he would catch it and request her to cook it.

"Teacher, that's a grasshopper, it can't be eaten."

"Teacher, that's a snake. It's poisonous."

"Teacher, can you let that sparrow go? It's not even as large as your palm yet."

"Teacher, release that panda. You really can't eat that."

"Teacher, it's true you can eat apples, but that one has already turned into a spirit. Can't you see it crying?"

"Teacher..." Zhu Yao let out a deep sigh. Resigning to her fate, she took out the bag of snacks from the storage bracelet, and passed it to him with her two hands. I will be honest and turn this over to higher management, alright? So please, conduct your lessons.

Yue Gu was startled for a moment, before receiving it with a calm

look. He took out a dried fruit, and finished it in two bites. “Disciple, from tomorrow onwards, why don’t you teach your teacher how to tie his hair?”

“Eh?” Was this for real? Wasn’t he unwilling to learn because he always had clumsy hands?

Why did he suddenly have a change of mind?

Yue Gu closed the bag, and placed it back onto her hands. Suddenly, the corners of his lips curved up. “Your teacher suddenly wants to learn it.”

“...” What?

Yue Gu said with a stern look. “Your teacher has always not mind about things when it doesn’t concern his physical condition. But I can’t always have you help me.”

Zhu Yao looked at the bag of snacks on her hands, and then glanced at his smiling expression. She could not help but reach out to touch his forehead. Her teacher couldn’t possibly this normal.

“Teacher, you don’t have a fever, right?”

“...”

Three days later, Zhu Yao really felt that Yue Gu was having a fever. Not only did he not snatch her snacks out of nowhere, he

even took the initiative to learn the various life skills. From hairstyling, to cooking, and to making various living necessities. And she had even recently learnt how to do make-up.

Although the hair he tied would mostly end up like a chicken's nest, the dishes he cooked would all turn charred black, the various furniture would be missing an arm or a leg, and the things he sewed would all turn into torn cloth, he seemed to have suddenly understood the importance of life skills, as he was learning them especially seriously.

Furthermore, he was determined in not having her intervene, he had rather have a chicken's nest on his head every day and have it shake everywhere. No matter what, he was insistent on doing it on his own. This sudden change in personality had made Zhu Yao suspect if his body had actually been taken over, if not for the same, calm "it's not me who did it" expression he had no matter how many times he failed.

Zhu Yao thus spent every day watching him fail on various tasks, and of course, she had put aside the matter of learning mystic arts.

Just who was the master, and who was the disciple here?

This situation lasted for a month, and it only began to improve when the three Patriarchs suddenly came to the extreme northern lands.

The three Patriarchs came this time to first ask about the matter regarding the Revelation that day. Back then, Yue Gu once

promised that he would inform the various clans once he made a conclusion. The second matter, however, was a grave matter that was causing everyone to feel great fear and unease.

For some unknown reasons, ever since the incident where the Devils broke through the first layer seal of the Devil Sealing Grounds, not a single one of those Phoenix clansmen who died on the frontlines had yet to resurrect even till now. Initially, a phoenix whose lifespan was depleted would resurrect from the flames of Nirvana. However, a month had passed, yet not a single one of those phoenixes who passed away had summoned the Nirvana's flames.

And not just that, even the children of the Dragon clan had encountered problems. The dragon eggs within the Dragon Mountain had long reached their dates of birth, yet, the little dragons within their eggs still had yet to break out from their shells. And the presences within were growing weaker each day, as though they could disappear at any moment.

Although the qilins had always been given birth through the mothers' wombs, and it was still unknown if there's any birth crisis, seeing that two out of three God races had encountered problems, they could not help but feel flustered as well.

Yue Gu was the only remaining ancient God in the world. If there's anyone who could give them answers for this strange phenomenon, it could only be him. Hence, after a lengthy discussion, the three Patriarchs decided to visit the extreme northern lands.

“Highgod, the bloodline of the God races cannot be severed. Without the protection of the God races, I’m afraid the Devils will no longer have any obstacles once they return to the world.” Qian Yu carried a heavy expression, her brows clearly showed her anxiety.

Unfortunately, even Yue Gu was unable to give them an answer. He simply raised his head and looked into the distant skies, letting out a light sigh. “Everything is dictated by the Heavenly Dao. Even we are powerless to resist it.”

The three Patriarchs could only return with disappointment on their faces.

Seeing the three ashen figures, Zhu Yao faintly felt a little depressed. Generations of the three God races had guarded the seal for so many years, and in the end, they had to welcome the crisis of the end. No matter who it was, he or she wouldn’t be able to wrap their heads around it.

“Teacher, is there really no way?”

Yue Gu turned his head, and stared at her for a few moments. He then reached out his hand to stroke her head, and gently said. “There might be one, and there might not be one...”

What?

Zhu Yao did not understand. However, in the following days, the

situation seemed to have grown even worse. The earthshaking situation that happened before, occurred once again. It was as though the entire world was shaking. Back then during such a situation, the Parasol Tree fell, and the Devils even broke out from the seal.

This time, she still did not know what the consequences were, but evidently, they wouldn't be too hopeful either.

However, her teacher was not as anxious as before. Instead, he stayed in the extreme northern lands with a calm look, seriously practicing his messy life skills. And, he even became especially tolerant with her, as though his "disciple trolling" buff had been removed. Not only had he evidently improved from his studies, he was beginning to worry about her when it came to living necessities. He was becoming more like her actual master Yu Yan.

Zhu Yao felt that this was a little strange. She had an inkling that there was something wrong with his attitude, but she couldn't put it into words.

But she was beginning to grow restless. It was impossible for the Devil Sealing Grounds to be completely intact, and she was worried about Little Sixth and Shao Bai. Thus, she tried bringing up the topic of heading over there to take a look.

Yue Gu stared at her for a long while, to the point where she thought that he was going to object her decision. However, what she got in reply was a heavy sigh. "Do you truly want to go?"

She nodded.

Yue Gu turned solemn, and the eyes he was looking at her with was mixed with various emotions, which was hard to discern by others. Finally, he still reached out to stroke her head, and said these two words. “Go then.”

Zhu Yao’s mixed emotions miraculously calmed down, though, even after flying out of the extreme northern lands, she still could not understand what’s the meaning behind the look in his eyes. Raising her head, she looked at the approaching skies, and for some reason, she suddenly recalled the man who was standing on top of that gigantic tortoise head. Her feet stopped, and then, she turned and headed in that direction.

She did not know why she wanted to head there either. But she faintly sensed that she would be able to obtain the things she wanted over there.

As she approached that place, all the events that happened ever since she first came into this world suddenly appeared in her mind. When she broke out of the egg shell prematurely, the inheritance stones at the Terrace of Revelations, the earthshaking phenomenon, the gigantic ‘bug’ on the tortoise’s head, that strangely intimate-looking man, the words in the Revelation, and the pool of godly energy that suddenly came when she was restoring the seal...

Her mind was in a mess, until the shadow of the gigantic tortoise gradually revealed itself before her eyes, along with the man who was still smiling warmly at her within the fog.

A ‘ding’ sound suddenly reverberated in her mind. All the dots had been connected. All of the things that she were confused about and did not understand, were instantly as clear as day.

Zhu Yao, who found out the truth, simply wanted to cuss out!

What the freaking hell!

Chapter 191: The Final Godbeast

“You’re here?” That man was still smiling especially warmly, as though he knew that she would appear.

Zhu Yao took a deep breath. “Black Tortoise.”

He smiled even more kindly, as he stretched out his hand to wave her over. Zhu Yao simply felt a formless energy pulling her towards him, and then, she landed on the gigantic tortoise head. “You should be calling me father.”

“...” The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. She felt that recently, cheap parents could be picked up from anywhere. “If you’re my father, then who’s my mother?”

His face stiffened, and then he helplessly shook his head, as though he couldn’t do anything about her. “You... Haah. My race has always been birthed by the heavens and nourished by the earth, so what mother is there to speak of?”

Then what face do you have to make me call you my dad!? It’s not like you’re [Li Gang](#) either.

“I have a question!” Zhu Yao returned to her original form and released her own godly aura, transforming into phoenix flashing with lightning sparks. Raising one of her claws, she asked. “Why do I look like this?” Wasn’t a Black Tortoise supposed to be combination of a tortoise and a snake? For example, the thing beneath his feet had the shape of a turtle, while his human look

was transformed into by the snake part of his body.

Black Tortoise smiled. He simply reached out a finger, and tapped on her forehead. Her mighty and tyrannical phoenix form earlier, in an instant, turned into a green-skinned tortoise.

“The phoenix is your illusory form. The form you have now is your true look.”

“...” Zhu Yao stretched her head to glance at the turtle shell, and instantly felt like crying. This dumb-looking body! I rather be a bird!

“It’s not easy for our race to be birthed, and furthermore, we’re naturally good at transforming. Only when we have truly matured will we draw out our true forms.” Black Tortoise lightly explained.

As expected, not even a moment later, she regained her phoenix look. Zhu Yao immediately turned back into her human form.

“The first person you met during your birth must have been a phoenix, and thus led you to taking up an illusory phoenix form.”

Zhu Yao recalled that the first person she met when she broke out of her egg shell was indeed the Phoenix clan’s Little Sixth, and her lightning phoenix form must have been a result of her own sword intent. Fortunately, the thing she first saw was not a worm or anything strange.

“Second question.” Zhu Yao stretched out two fingers. “About the words found on the Revelation: ‘Nirvana and rebirth. Banishment and return. Everything will begin with a profound beginning. Everything will end with a profound end.’ What do they mean?”

Black Tortoise’s expression sank. After a while, he let out a deep sigh. “This is a rather long story. Do you know that other than this world which we reside in, there are many other unknown places outside of it?”

“Of course!” Zhu Yao nodded, she came from the Divine Realm after all. “The Three Thousand Worlds.”

Black Tortoise was startled for a moment, and his face was filled with astonishment. Right after, he looked relieved, and continued. “But these three thousand worlds were actually a single whole.”

“Ah?” She didn’t know about this.

The black tortoise waved his hand, and the surrounding white fog was slowly dyed with different colors. What surfaced were scenes of moving pictures, as though someone had suddenly displayed a 3D movie with special effects in front of her. Within the boundless world, various races which she had never seen before flashed past her eyes.

As the movie played, he described each scene one by one.

Zhu Yao listened for exactly half an hour, before she was finally able to understand the entire situation. It was simple. This was a tragedy brought upon by an approaching huge war. In that one single world, the ancient Gods were at the top of the pyramid. They reigned peacefully for many years, but suddenly, an opposition appeared one day – the Devils. Their abilities were comparable to the Gods, and their methods of doing things were extreme, frequently bringing about terrorist attacks.

The ancient Gods thus began suppressing them. But, the opposing party was like an undying cockroach, not only did they grow even more arrogant, their numbers grew as well. The ancient Gods sensed the impending crisis, and hence, the Gods and Devils began a full-on war.

However, at that point in time, the Devils had already gained sufficient might. Though the ancient Gods had obtained the final victory, they had paid a miserably painful price. More than half of the Gods had fallen, while the Devils were merely sealed, and they continued to exist like timed bombs.

Because the strength of the Gods and Devils were too powerful, they brought about irreversible destruction to the world. The Heavenly Dao displayed its earthshaking fury, and the world began to collapse. The end of the world began, and the Gods had nowhere to return to.

At this crucial time, the Black Tortoise was born, and it even possessed a Godhead. Though his godly energy was not comparable to that of an ancient God's, he had an astonishing transformation ability, and could transform into mountains, seas and rivers.

The Gods saw their ray of hope. They decided to gather half the godly energy of all the surviving ancient Gods, and with the Black Tortoise's innate ability, create a world to accommodate the Gods who had been punished by the Heavenly Dao. However, the Black Tortoise's Nascent Spirit had fallen into an endless slumber.

In order to beg the Heavenly Dao for its forgiveness, the Gods had even more so trapped the Devils, the source of all evil, within as well.

Hence, this world was referred to as the Banished Land by the Gods.

Ever since then, the Gods had been protecting the seal. However, this still did not stop the Gods from falling, until a single one remained.

Millions of years later, when the ancient Gods were about to be powerless in stopping the Devils, a crucial change appeared. The God races began to emerge. The dragons, phoenixes, and qilins, the three races consecutively awakened their Godheads. As though they were birthed to especially fight the Devils, their bloodlines carried the effects of suppressing Devils. Furthermore, they even had an innate sense of enmity against the Devils.

And, the collapsed world back then had turned into three thousand independent, small worlds.

Everything was beginning to develop in a good direction. Until...

The Black Tortoise woke up.

“Isn’t it better if you’re awake?” Actually, if Zhu Yao could say it, the most unlucky fellow was the Black Tortoise. The moment he was born, before he could do anything else, he had to create this world for the Gods, which thus lead to him falling into a deep slumber right after. He did not get to experience anything at all. Now that he managed to wake up, why did he still carry such a saddened look?

Black Tortoise shook his head. “The godly energy of the Gods had allowed to create a world, and had also made me fall into an eternal slumber. My main body has already integrated with this world. This world is me. In the first place, I shouldn’t wake up for all eternity, but now that I’m awake, it can only mean...”

He reached out his hand to stroke her head, and lightly said. “Child, I’m going to die soon. This world is already reaching its end.”

“...” Zhu Yao felt a deep pain in the depths of her heart, as she fiercely widened her eyes. This was the first time she felt that the three letters ‘bug’ on the tortoise head were so piercing to the eyes. She finally knew what was going on with the bug this time. However, she had rather not know anything at all. This was evidently a dead end.

In the past, all she had done were to clear bugs. But this time, she had to save the world?

“Everything will begin with a profound beginning. Everything will end with a profound end. This world began because of me, so naturally, this world will end because of me as well.”

“Is there no other way to stop it?” Zhu Yao really never expected that she would truly witness the end of the world so soon. In the past, when she were fixing those bugs, she would see the scenes of the end of the world in her precognitive dreams, but never had it been so immersive like this one.

“If we’re talking about stopping it, there’s one.” Black Tortoise lowered his head, and looked straight at her.

Zhu Yao was startled for a moment. “Me?”

“You’re a Black Tortoise as well. Your appearance, is an opportunity bestowed by the heavens to this world. But...”

“She can’t do it!” A cold male voice suddenly interrupted his words, and a white figure flashed before her eyes. Yue Gu suddenly appeared beside her. His face still had that bland expression, yet, it unexpectedly carried a hint of cold intent. He looked a little like her master now. “You have seen it for yourself back then. Her godly energy is simply insufficient to sustain this world. Even if she inherited your godly energy, it’s impossible.”

Black Tortoise’s expression grew even heavier. Yue Gu’s words were indeed true. However...

“At the very least, she can sustain it for a period of time.”

“This will not stop the world from ending either.”

“But other than her, there’s no other way.”

“This shall be her own decision. You should respect her.”

“But she is also...”

“Black Tortoise.” Yue Gu said with a solemn voice. “This world will be destroyed in the end.”

“...” Black Tortoise lowered his head, as though all of his energy had been sapped away. “However, I can’t just stand idly by and watch as...”

“Umm...” Watching the two people who had already sunk into an extreme conflict, Zhu Yao weakly raised her hand, and successfully drew their attention.

“Third question.” Zhu Yao cleared her throat, and raised three fingers. “Um. Since both of you understand that there’s already no saving this world, then why don’t you consider moving houses?”

Black Tortoise: “...” There’s actually this method as well?

Yue Gu: "...” Why didn't I think of this?

The two people both had dumbfounded expressions, as though they couldn't believe that a problem which was a dead end in the beginning, was solved with just these few words.

“That's still impossible!” Black Tortoise suddenly frowned again. “According to my knowledge, several million years ago, the sky and earth split into three thousand worlds, yet not a single one of them was stable. Every single one of them could have collapsed at any moment.”

“You already said it yourself, several million years have passed. There might be worlds that have already stabilized?” Those worlds at the very least would be more stable than this one, alright?

“Even if that's the case.” Black Tortoise was still a little worried. “Presently, Yue Gu is the only remaining ancient God. A lone person's strength is simply unable to open the World Crossing Heavenly Door.”

“What if I'm included?” Zhu Yao once again raised her hand.

“You're saying...” Black Tortoise widened his eyes.

Zhu Yao nodded. “Since I won't be able to sustain this world even if I inherit your godly energy, what about using the energy to open the World Crossing Heavenly Door?”

“ ... ”

“This method is plausible.” Yue Gu looked towards Zhu Yao, yet, his expression sank. “But forcefully opening the World Crossing Door goes against the will of the Heavenly Dao. When that time comes, you will definitely suffer a rebound from the godly energy. You...”

“We can talk after we open it!” Zhu Yao waved her hands without a mind. Dying or what not, she was already used to it. There’s a possibility that she could even return to meet her master!

Under Zhu Yao’s persuasion, Yue Gu and the Black Tortoise had acknowledged her home moving plan. Actually, Zhu Yao was very confident in the plan this time. Since there was a bug in this world, that proved that there’s an opportunity to fix it. She did not dare to say that it had a hundred percent chance of success, but at the very least, there was hope of surviving.

But, the location to open the Heavenly Door was a little tricky. This entire world was formed by the Black Tortoise, and every inch of the world was a part of his body. However, the opening location had to be where his Dantian was located. The Dantian was where godly energy was being stored, and Zhu Yao could only inherit the Black Tortoise’s pure godly energy from there, in order to open the Heavenly Door.

But after asking about it, she found out that it was actually located near the Nether Abyss. For the Dantian to be situated at

such a dangerous place, Zhu Yao could really get drunk right about now.

Left with no other choice, Zhu Yao could only followed Yue Gu towards the Nether Abyss. Recalling that Shao Bai was still over there, Zhu Yao had a faint feeling that things wouldn't be as successful as she would want it to be.

“No need to worry.” Yue Gu stroked her head. “Your teacher will naturally prevent any Devils from approaching.”

Zhu Yao raised her head and looked at his serious expression, and could not help but ask. “Teacher, since you long known that I'm a black tortoise, why didn't you tell me?

Yue Gu's hand paused for a moment, and a while later, he solemnly said. “Your teacher feels that... you should have the opportunity to choose your path.” No matter if she was the next cornerstone-like existence for the sky and earth, he wished that she could decide on her own.

“Then what if I really possessed the necessary ability to sustain the sky and earth, but am unwilling to fall into slumber?”

“I will respect your decision.” He unhesitatingly said.

“Why?”

“Because...” Yue Gu slightly lowered his head, and forcefully

stroked her head. “You’re my only disciple.”

“ ... ”

A long while later...

“Yue Gu, you really look a little like my master now.”

“ ... ”

[My father is Li Gang](#): This was a meme that got quite popular due to a viral incident. In 2010, Hebei province of China, a drunk driver hit two university students, one died while the other suffered a fractured leg. When security guards went over to culprit, he shouted: “Sue me if you dare! My father is Li Gang!” Apparently, Li Gang was the deputy director of the local public security bureau. This incident became viral on the net, and made many people angry. In the end, the drunk driver was sentenced to six years of prison, and had to pay compensation to both families. For more detailed information about this case, you can visit this link here:

Chapter 192: This World Is Doomed

Zhu Yao had thought that the mission this time would be very easy. It was just moving houses, right? However, after arriving at the Nether Abyss, she realized she was too naive.

Black Tortoise's sudden awakening had intensified the abnormal movements in the world. Various places were affected, and the place which was affected the most, was the Devil Sealing Grounds. After the seal was broken before, the Devils once again broke out of the seal, and the Gods, who already had severe losses, were being pushed back. They had no choice but to retreat to the Nether Abyss, preventing the Devils from fusing with the devillic aura within.

The tragic degree of the scene they saw when Yue Gu and Zhu Yao arrived could no longer be described with mere words. The place was filled with Devils shrouded in black mist, and Gods battling while bathed in blood. The Gods had already been forced into a position where they could no longer retreat, while the number of Devils continued to increase, looking as though they could never be completely exterminated.

Yue Gu summoned countless of heavenly lightning bolts, and began to open up a bloody path for them to charge forward.

“There's no time left. Hurry and head into where the Black Tortoise's Dantian resides.”

Zhu Yao nodded. Releasing her divine sense, she faintly sensed

something was calling out to her on her right, and then, she flew straight in that direction. Only after arriving did she find out that it was a pool of water. It only had a size of a regular swimming pool, the water was not very deep, and the waterbed could be seen due to how clear it was.

The moment she walked into the place, the entire pool radiated a white glow, and faintly, flashes of lightning sparks could be seen. The godly energy was so concentrated, it looked as though it could solidify at any moment. This was the Black Tortoise's godly energy! Zhu Yao was a little shocked. This was hundreds and thousands times more powerful than the amount she received when she was fixing the seal.

Time was running out. Zhu Yao hurriedly walked. Just as she was about to enter the center of the pool and receive the godly energy to open the World Crossing Heavenly Door, a terrified voice suddenly reverberated from behind her.

“Little sister!” Shao Bai suddenly appeared at the side of the pool, and he was tensely watching her movements. “What are you doing?”

Zhu Yao's heart skipped a beat. She knew that she would definitely encounter Shao Bai here. If she were to tell him that she's here to swim, would he believe her?

“I'm going to open the World Crossing Heavenly Door.”

“World Crossing Heavenly Door!” Shao Bai blanked for a

moment, and as though he thought of something, the color on his face faded away. A moment later, pulling the corners of his lips, he revealed the same warm smile he always had, and reached out his hand. “How can opening the World Crossing Heavenly Door be such a simple task? Little sister, be obedient! Why don’t you first come out of there?”

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth, she decided to ignore his words. Turning around, she walked towards the center of the pool. Black Tortoise had already begun transferring his godly energy, how could she possibly leave now?

“Little sister!” Shao Bai shouted loudly, his voice was no longer as calm as before, rather, it was filled with panic and fear. Wanting to enter the pool to chase her, he took a few steps forward, only to be forced back by the countless lightning sparks in the water. “Do you know what you’re doing right now?”

“I do.” Zhu Yao sat in a meditative posture at the very center of the pool, and smiled towards him. “I’m saving all of you.”

“Why would we need you to save us?” Shao Bai was even more anxious now. After casting an art, he took a step into the pool with a great difficulty, and once again reached out his hand towards her. “Little sister, be obedient. Your second elder brother promised that no matter what happens, I will always protect you. Come out of there for now, alright?” His voice sank even more. When he was speaking the last few words, it even sounded as though he was begging her to stop.

Having such an elder brother who doted her own so much, Zhu

Yao was a little moved. However, if the Heavenly Door was not opened, they would not be able to live on. So in the very end, she would be the one earning from doing so.

“Little sister, just take it as though second elder brother is begging you.”

“...” Zhu Yao let out a sigh. She suddenly recalled the time when she was still an egg, the look Shao Bai had when he was willing to even use his blood to attack in order to protect her. She was fortunate to have such an elder brother, however...

“Shao Bai, actually, I’m not a phoenix.” Zhu Yao gathered her godly energy, and created a faint image of her original form – a green-skinned tortoise with the shadow of a snake faintly encircling its body. “I’m a Black Tortoise, not your little sister.”

“You being my little sister is unrelated to what your race you are.” Shao Bai refuted, and still continued to persuade her. “Second elder brother doesn’t care what you are, as long as you don’t leave my side. So, be obedient... and come out, alright?”

Haah... Zhu Yao sighed, and lectured him with a smile. “You sis-con. I’m actually older than you. I merely stayed in my egg for a long time.”

“Then I shall change my way of addressing you.” Shao Bai was unexpectedly very easy to talk with. “As long as you come out, I will promise you anything.”

“Do you still not understand, Shao Bai?” Zhu Yao released her divine sense, and began to receive the ancient godly energy within the pool. “Black Tortoises have always been existences used as cornerstones for the sky and earth, and since I’m a Black Tortoise, I will naturally integrate into this world one day, falling into deep slumber. Right now, I’m merely using another method.”

“I don’t care about all that!” Shao Bai’s expression instantly changed, and a boundless, furious aura began to spread, withstanding the lightning suppression as he approached her a step at a time. “The only fact I know, is that you’re my little sister. If there’s really a need to save this world, you will never be the one to do it.”

Shao Bai was persistent in pulling her out, and a faint madness could be seen from within his eyes. As though he was a wild beast whose bottom line had been crossed, the warmth and gentleness he had before had completely turned into violence and madness.

However, how could lightning sparks formed by godly energy be so simple? In just a few moments, his body was already filled with injuries, yet, he still did not stop.

Zhu Yao was struck with terror as she watched on.

“Don’t come over.” Zhu Yao was a little anxious. “This world isn’t going to last. As long as the Heavenly Door is opened, everyone can be saved.”

“Then, what about you?” He raised his head, and stared at her

intensely.

“Uh...” She would naturally get disconnected. Could it be that he knew of the consequences of forcefully opening the Heavenly Door, and hence wanted to prevent her from doing so?

“If saving the world requires your life as the price, then what’s the point in saving it?” The aura surrounding Shao Bai instantly changed, as it grew even wilder than before. Yet, the eyes he was looking at her with were filled with inexplicable sadness. The look he had now, was completely the same as that skinny, frail child she saw when they first met. “Little sister, you clearly know that you’re the only remaining person your second elder brother has. If you disappear as well, even if everyone is saved, what’s the point?”

Zhu Yao’s heartstrings twitched. At this moment, she finally realized he had never walked out of that experience of being abandoned since the very beginning. No matter how warm of a smile he had on the surface, he was merely concealing it even deeper within himself. That was a scar that could break out at any moment, as long as his landmine was stepped on, then it could possibly explode. And she seemed to be that said landmine.

“I will be fine. I promise you.” She could resurrect, after all.

“You can’t promise that!” He had already arrived by her side, and pulled her into his tight embrace, as though he wanted to smother her. He buried his head next to her neck, and said with emphasis on every word. “You promised me. You promised that you wouldn’t abandon me.”

Zhu Yao felt as though she had returned to that dark, skyless place. A frail and skinny child was tightly hugging onto an egg, like he was hugging onto the only belief that was keeping him alive, refusing to let go.

Zhu Yao's heartstrings pulled, and for a moment, she hated herself a little. Why had she not seen through Shao Bai's abnormalities? She should have seen through it long ago. Although he looked like he was treating others warmly on the surface, other than her, he had always been keeping a distance from anyone else. He did not even have a intimate relationship with his mother Qian Yu either. Furthermore, because of the matter of her being born prematurely, he hated Little Sixth to the extreme.

He had always been the same child who treated her as the only person to depend on. The same child who maintained a sense of enmity towards the world. The same child who regarded her as his life.

But...

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. A white light flashed in her palms, pushing Shao Bai away. The lightning sparks in the pool instantly disappeared as well, though this time, countless lightning sparks seemed to be surrounding her body. An immense amount of godly energy she had never felt before seemed to be emitting out from her body.

She did not delay any further. Quickly making a few hand seals

with her hands, she formed a formation, and slammed her palm downwards, instantly releasing all of her godly energy.

“No!” Shao Bai, who was blasted hundreds of meters away, shouted with a face filled with panic and fear.

In an instant, a golden light shone brightly. Within an area of about ten meters around her, a heavenly pillar charged towards the skies, shattering directly across the skyline. For a moment, the entire skyline twisted. Countless of foreign illusory realms, like projections, appeared in the sky. There were dense forests, luxurious streets, and blessed lands filled with practitioners... Every single one of them represented a world out of the present three thousand worlds.

The Heavenly Door had opened...

The sounds of battle between the Gods and Devils paused in an instant, as everyone raised their heads to look at this mystical phenomenon.

Twisting her palms, Zhu Yao once again cast another mystic art. Within the pillar of light, several rays of golden light were formed, and they flew to the various Gods and living creatures. After the rays of golden light had caught them, turning into what looked like soap bubbles, they flew straight towards the opened Heavenly Door.

Zhu Yao's godly energy was currently depleting at an extremely fast rate, and she could only barely sustain the Heavenly Door, as

she tried her best to allow even more living creatures pass through the Heavenly Door. As to which world they would go after entering the Heavenly Door, it was no longer something she could predict.

“Little sister!” Shao Bai was also enclosed in those soap bubbles, smacking them as he wanted to get out. Presently, Zhu Yao had after all inherited the Black Tortoise’s ancient godly energy, so how could she possibly let him out? Instead, she circulated her mystic art, and had him float towards the Heavenly Door.

Watching as the Heavenly Door was closing in on him, Shao Bai’s eyes instantly turned bloodshot. He desperately struggled, and even disregarded his own injuries, as he struck the small bubbles, only to have half of the energy reflected back at himself. Zhu Yao grew anxious as she watched, and her actions slowed down quite a bit. This madman.

Zhu Yao sunk her thoughts, and planned to forcefully push him through.

Suddenly, within the bubbles, a red light shone. With a crackling sound, the bubbles shattered, and following after a cry that resounded through the clouds, a phoenix whose body was dyed completely in black rose into the skies, several streams of black water gently flowed around its body.

Zhu Yao was completely dumbstruck.

This was Shao Bai!?

Why did he suddenly change?

That black phoenix had only appeared for an instant. After Shao Bai broke through the bubbles, he regained his human form and flew over, most likely wanting to prevent her from sustaining the Heavenly Door. However, he was stopped by a white figure.

“Yue Gu!” Shao Bai’s expression was filled with cold intent. “You dare stop me?”

“This is my disciple’s own choice.”

Shao Bai’s fury felt as though it was about to take up a solid form, as he sent an attack straight towards him. “You can stand by and watch as she send herself to death, but I can’t!” He threw an icicle towards him. “I’m going to save her. Whoever blocks my path, shall die!”

Zhu Yao was only focusing on sustaining the Heavenly Door. Finally, all of the bubbles had passed through the Heavenly Door, and only two people remained in the sky, along with a sky filled with Devils.

For an instant, she even had the feeling to cuss at her own mom. Momma’s egg, is this really the time to fight among themselves? The two of them were dealing with the Devils while fighting among themselves like it was nobody’s business.

“Teacher, let him come over.” Zhu Yao retracted a strand of

godly energy, and sent a voice transmission to Yue Gu in the sky. Shao Bai had already flew straight towards her.

“Little sister, hurry...”

Zhu Yao flung a wind mystic art towards him, taking the opportunity when he had yet to react, she pulled the spoilt child into the pillar of light. In times like this, she shouldn't talk reason with him.

Shock, fear, pain, disappointment, unwillingness, and various other emotions flashed past Shao Bai's face, yet his figure had slowly disappeared into the pillar of light.

Only then did Zhu Yao cough out a mouthful of blood. As she had constantly released her godly energy, she felt that her entire body was about to crumble.

“Teacher, hurry and get in!” She couldn't sustain it any longer.

Yue Gu did not respond. Instead, from afar, he reached out his hand towards her, and did a head-patting action. Turning his head, he looked towards the Devils which had already occupied the entire sky and earth. “I can't leave.”

“Teacher!” Zhu Yao was anxious.

“I'm the final ancient God in this world. The Heavenly Dao will not allow me to leave.” Her teacher still had that same emotionless

look, as though the matter he was discussing did not concern his life and death. Raising the corners of his lips, he suddenly sent her a very stunning smile. “Disciple, I will accompany you.”

She suddenly sensed a familiar ripple of godly energy coming from Yue Gu’s direction. An immense amount of godly energy spread in all directions like fireworks. Wherever it went, the Devils that made contact with it would turn into ash.

Zhu Yao’s godly energy had already been depleted, and the Heavenly Door closed right after. The familiar darkness began its assault, and she suddenly recalled the mystic art that Yue Gu just invoked.

Devil Smiting Inscription. It was the only mystic art in the world that could exterminate Devils. Her teacher had said that he could only use it twice in his lifetime, and this was his second time.

In the last second before she closed her eyes, she could faintly hear his sigh.

“Haah, what a pity. Your teacher here has yet to ask for your real name...”

Chapter 193: Version Rollback

Zhu Yao felt like she was falling, a sense of weightlessness where she would never touch the bottom. Her surroundings were pitch-black, as though she had fallen into an endless abyss. Her entire body was powerless, and she felt her body was empty to the point where she couldn't even sense her own existence, let alone exert strength.

In her surroundings, it was as though whirring wind sounds were constantly echoing out, and a moment later, she seemed to faintly hear the sounds of thunder. The rolling thunderous roars were extremely loud and vast.

“Shi'er, there's still three more... I already told you that I will wait...” Foreign voices echoed, and they came in bits and pieces, making it hard to discern what was being said, yet, it felt as though the source of the voice was approaching closer.

“Hurry and wake up... You must... endure... The Higher Realm...”

That voice sounded extremely anxious, as though he seemed to be facing a difficult situation, as he constantly gave encouraging words. Zhu Yao however, felt that her consciousness was becoming blurry, and that sense of weightlessness grew even worse. Suddenly, as though she was suddenly restrained by something, that sense of weightlessness disappeared, and replacing it was a sense of being bound. She was heavily entangled, unable to break free, and she found it hard to breathe.

“The next one is coming very soon, hurry and wake up.” That anxious male voice finally sounded clear.

“Endure a little more, you just have to endure a little more.”

“You can do it, you hear me?”

“Shi’er...”

Yet another thunder boomed, and the man’s voice had also sunk in that immensely loud thunder. A familiar energy suddenly poured into her body, and after Zhu Yao instinctively absorbed it, she realized that it was actually pure lightning spiritual energy. Following after the entrance of spiritual energy, she instantly found it easier to breathe.

However, that sense of binding grew even heavier, and her consciousness grew even more blurry. Before she could even have the time to process her thoughts, the excited voice of that man resounded next to her ears.

“You’re finally awake. There’s still two more. Hurry and secure your Dantian, and concentrate your energy.”

“It’s the final one...”

“Great, you succeeded. I just knew you could do it.”

“Shi’er, let us ascend then...”

“It’s great that you’re alright!”

“...”

Zhu Yao felt it was strange. From the direction where the foreign voice was coming from, it was evidently being directed at her, yet he was clearly not speaking to her. What did he mean by ‘it’s great that you’re alright’? She clearly was in a big pickle, alright? Unfortunately, she did not even have the strength left to retort, as she once again sunk into unconsciousness.

When she opened her eyes again, she realized she was currently lying on a bed. It was a soft and comfortably carved huge bed, with light veils fluttering on the sides, looking as illusory as a dream. She was lying in an unsightly posture with her hands and legs spread apart, and lying next to her in a straight posture was a man. Zhu Yao simply felt her heart tremble, and her first reaction was to quickly inspect her own clothes. Realizing that other than it being a little messy, from her inner wear to outer garments, they were all properly worn. Only then did she heave a sigh of relief. Whew, my chastity and morals are still safe!

When she turned to look the side, a familiar face instantly imprinted in her eyes. In an instant, Zhu Yao wished that she could ruthlessly throw her morals down onto the ground.

“Master.” She had actually returned.

Mn. She wondered if she were to strip off her clothes now, would she still make it in time?

Hearing her voice, the person next to her slightly opened his eyes. The pair of eyes that was usually filled with coldness, unexpected revealed a hint of fatigue. He simply swept his eyes at her, and responded. “Mn.”

“Master, what happened to you?” Why did his voice sound so weak? Could it be that she had done something beastly towards him last night? Zhu Yao instantly expanded the hole in her brain, and began thinking of various R-rated scenes. If she had really done something... “I will take responsibility.”

Yu Yan reached out his hand towards her head, and pulled his stupid disciple into his embrace with a slight amount of force. Leaning next to her ear, he gently said. “I’m fine. It’s good enough that you’re awake.”

Zhu Yao buried her head in his slightly cold chest and breathed his familiar scent, her hands unconsciously crawled up to the front of his chest, ready to make trouble. Who could come and stop her dangerous hands?

“Master...”

“Mn.”

“If you’re like this, I will commit a crime soon.” Eat, or not to

eat? That is the question.

“...” A certain master did not understand. He simply used his fingers to comb his disciple's hair out of habit, the back of his ice-cold fingers glided past the side of her face. In an instant, an ambiguous feeling filled the entire room, and after her hair had been neatly draped at the back of her head, he finally gave a casual response. “Mn.”

“...” Ting. In an instant, she felt her wolf's blood boiling, as though something was currently breaking out of a seal.

“What's wrong?” Sensing her anomaly, Yu Yan frowned, and the hand he was hugging her with tensed a little, their two bodies stuck even closer. “Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?”

Zhu Yao gritted her teeth. “My... heart aches!” She was enduring so much, to the point where her heart, liver and spleen were hurting.

Yu Yan frowned even heavier, as he lowered her head to take a look at her chest, and subconsciously, she stripped her clothes off.

The hell! If she endured it any longer, then she's his grandchild!

Zhu Yao flipped over, and instantly pressed him under her body. Sitting on his body, with one of her hands, she grabbed onto the collar of his clothes, and tyrannically pulled it with all her might...

It didn't budge.

This is illogical! Again! Pull...

It still didn't budge.

Again...

No matter how much strength she used, Yu Yan's pure white robe did not even wrinkle.

There's actually clothes with such good quality in this world? I don't believe it!

Zhu Yao decided to use both of her hands to grab onto a side of his collar. As though she was in a tug-of-war, she used all the strength she had to pull in a single direction.

Several minutes later.

A certain master's robe was still neatly worn on his body. Zhu Yao, whose strength was depleted, suffered an immense blow to her outlook of life, as though a basin of cold water had fell from the sky, drenching her heart completely cold.

What kind of shock could be compared to a forceful tyrant being stuck at the first step of pulling her target's clothes off?

Even though she had been very successful in the past.

“Do you need help?” Yu Yan kindly recommended.

“...” Did she hear correctly!? Zhu Yao was startled, she simply couldn’t believe her own ears, the light in her eyes instantly returned from the ashes. “Can... Can you?”

Yu Yan directly sat up. Then, he carried and placed his stupid disciple next to him. With a calm look, he moved his hands to his waist, and pulled the waistband...

Zhu Yao fiercely widened her eyes as she looked at this scene which could be said to be a miracle. He leisurely removed the waistband, and pulled his outer garments down. That pure-white robe of his, slid down his shoulders... arms... and waist...

Zhu Yao spat out her saliva, and she wished she could wave a flag and let her inner heart roar out. A single word wildly scrambled in her mind. Strip! Strip! Strip! Strip!

Finally, the clothes, which she had spent several minutes trying to pull down, were stripped down by him, and only a thin layer of inner wear remained.

Yu Yan took the outer garments, turned to look at her unknowingly, and then approached her. His two hands brushed past the sides of her waist, forming a [kabe-don](#) posture. He gradually leaned closer... and closer...

It's basically a situation when someone is backed into a wall, and another person's arms are sealing his/her exit. [For example](#). There's another (more hilarious) meme version called [Cicada Block](#), English for Semi-don.

And then...

He put his outer garment on her.

"If you wanted this mystic robe, say so directly."

Crackle.

Zhu Yao heard the sound of something shattering. That was her dead young maiden's heart...

She really was stupid to the point of piercing through the sky, for believing that a certain someone could have been enlightened!

A certain master, however, stabbed her with another knife with a stern look.

"I placed down a special defensive formation on this mystic robe, and regular people aren't able to move it."

Puaaah! A steel knife stabbed right into her heart.

“Though, the size might be a little big for you.”

Puaaah! She received an additional 1000 damage.

“If you sincerely like it, your master shall help change it to your size tomorrow.”

Puaaah! Her heart received long-lasting damage.

“I shall make some others for you while I’m at it as well. Mn... You seem to have grown a little fatter.”

Puaaah! Her HP was emptied!

She did not die!

When Zhu Yao woke up on the second day, she realized she had actually returned to the Lightning Divine Hall.

And her current character was not her new version 8.0 either, but version 6.0. When Zhu Yao saw that face in the water mirror, she simply could not believe her own eyes. So this character even carried a rollback feature?

“I... Didn’t I die?” Zhu Yao turned to look at Yu Yan next to her.

“Yu Yao, you were unconscious for ten years.” Yu Yan sighed, his

expression slightly sank. He reached out his hand to stroke her head. Fortunately, she woke up.

“Ten years?” Zhu Yao was startled. She had clearly spent several hundreds of years on the other side.

“Back then, you were too far away from Fluorescent Wind Sect. That seal was invoked, which damaged your divine sense, and ruptured your heart and organs, causing you to fall into a deep coma.” Yu Yan frowned. “Your master had to seal your vital meridians, in order to preserve your life.”

“In other words, I’m still Yin Xin...” Zhu Yao touched her own face. She suddenly recalled back then when she had turned into an egg, an incident like this happened as well. When she woke up back then, she returned to the Fluorescent Wind Sect. Could it be that the Black Tortoise character in the other world was connected to Yin Xin? Her soul could be transferred interchangeably? And moving away from the Fluorescent Wind Sect was the key to activating the transfer. “Then since I’m currently in the Lightning Divine Hall, wouldn’t I..?”

“When you were heavily injured back then, the seal disappeared.” That was why he brought her back to the Lightning Divine Hall.

In other words, she could no longer return to that world. Zhu Yao felt a little stuffy in the depths of her heart, as she suddenly recalled Yue Gu, the person who looked exactly the same as her master. Although she had succeeded in opening the Heavenly Door, he was the only one she couldn’t save. And there was the

matter concerning Shao Bai as well. She wondered just what had happened to him?

“Yu Yao...” Yu Yan’s expression sank. He took a step forward, and reached out his hand to brush away the hair in front of her forehead. “Your injuries have yet to heal completely, do not act rashly in the future.”

Zhu Yao blanked, as she turned to look at him. “Aren’t I already fine?”

“Your injuries are a little strange...” Yu Yan deeply frowned, as he said with clenched fists. “Regular divine arts seemed to be completely ineffective on you. Your teacher was only able to preserve your vital meridians, and I have yet to find a way to heal you. You waking up was out of my predictions as well.”

But she was clearly alright, and her body looked fine. She wasn’t the least bit...

“Master, you sealed my sense of pain?” Not only that, only then did she realize her five senses seemed to be sluggish, and her body was unexpectedly heavy. This feeling was something she had never once experienced before.

Yu Yan’s fingers trembled for a moment. He pulled her into his embrace, and gently consoled her. “It’s alright.” He would definitely find a way to heal her injuries.

However, a feeling of discomfort surged within her. She felt that there was something strange about this. Theoretically speaking, whenever Realmspirit arranged a character for her, he would always be unexpectedly generous. It was impossible for such a case to happen. Yin Xin's body might not be as simple as she believed it to be, however, she couldn't figure out just which part of it was complex.

Suddenly, she recalled the reason she was injured. "Master, where's Yue Ying?"

Yu Yan's expression instantly sank, the cold aura emitted from his body uncontrollably spread in all directions.

Chapter 194: Yue Ying, Let Us Have A Chat

On the third day she woke up, Zhu Yao evidently felt that her body was growing weaker, her body carried a sense of heaviness that could not be put into words, and she would sweat out profusely just from making slight movements. Occasionally, she would find it hard to breath as well. Her master had tried using divine energy to repair her damaged meridians, but it was ineffective. The moment the divine energy entered her body, it would automatically disperse, as though she was born immune to divine energy.

Her grandmaster and the Hall Master had inspected her as well, but they too were unable to do anything. Yu Yan's expression grew even heavier. He was never someone who loved to talk in the first place, but presently, he was even quieter than before.

Zhu Yao was simply unable to figure out just what was the intention behind her return to this body. Could it be merely to have her die once more? She knew that she didn't have much time left, and this body of hers could only last for at most a few more days. Death wasn't something she was afraid of, after all, she could just switch to another character. The only thing she was worried about was another matter.

“Master, I wish to see Yue Ying.”

This was a dark prison, within the pitch-black surroundings, the only source of light came from the boundless formation seals in the air, where rotating runes filled the entire place. Within the layers of formations, a black figure was currently bound and suspended.

His two arms were spread open and stuck in an unmovable posture due to the layers of runes, and his head was lowered, making it impossible to make out his current expression.

When a ray of light suddenly flashed in the darkness, as though space was sliced apart, the shape of a door slowly opened, and a white figure slowly walked out from the other side.

That person, who had his head lowered the entire time, finally looked up. Although his expression was pale to the point where not a single hint of redness could be seen, he did not look downcast and fatigued like an ordinary prisoner. He looked in the visitor's direction, eyes narrowed. A sharp glint could be seen from within them, filled with disdain and arrogance.

“What happened to her?” His voice was low-spirited, yet carried a hint of coldness.

The visitor did not reply, but simply frowned and inspected the prisoner.

In an instant, he was a little irritated, and his expression sunk even more. His words carried a threatening tone. “Don't forget. If not to save her, why would I be here? You best hurry up. Otherwise... I don't have much patience.”

The visitor still kept quiet.

“Why aren't you answering?” He glanced at the other party, and

as though he suddenly thought of something, his eyes fiercely widened. “Something happened to her?”

“...”

“Tell me!” The dark aura emitted from his body instantly spread in all directions, carrying a chilling atmosphere. The surrounding runes seemed to have been infected, as they began to destabilize and had signs of collapsing. “You promised that you would save her. If anything happens to her, I will definitely not forgive you.”

The visitor frowned even deeper. Glancing at the person who had fallen into madness, the visitor finally let out a deep sigh. “Hah... Yue Ying.”

The figure, who looked as though was about to lose control, stiffened. The surrounding black aura instantly dispersed completely, as he looked at the person in front of him, stunned. “Big Sis... Yao.” His voice no longer carried the arrogance it had before.

Zhu Yao took down the talisman on her body, and her figure reverted back to Yin Xin’s look in a flash. “I had wanted to use a transformation talisman to test you. I never expected that you’re still like this. You haven’t reflected on your actions in the least.”

“Big Sis Yao.” His face was filled with anxiety, as he tried to explain. “I... I wasn’t...”

“Wasn’t what?” Zhu Yao interrupted his words. “Wasn’t trying to vent your anger out on others, wasn’t trying to kill my master, is that it?”

“...” Yue Ying was at a loss of words, as he slowly lowered his head. A moment later, he muttered. “I only wanted to save Big Sis Yao.”

“How?”

“...”

Zhu Yao’s head ached a little, as she said with a dispirited tone. “Yue Ying, do you actually know what you have done wrong?”

Yue Ying lowered his head even more, like a child who was being lectured by his parents, his fingers dug even deeper into his palms. “Big Sis Yao... doesn’t like Devils?”

“This is unrelated to you being a Devil. What I mind isn’t your identity as a Devil, but your method of doing things, and your thoughts.”

“...” Yue Ying was at a loss.

Zhu Yao sighed. “Why did you kill Xu Nuoyan?”

“Because big sister doesn’t like him, so I don’t like him either.” A

hint of hostility flashed past Yue Ying's brows.

“So you killed him just because you don't like him? I have tons of people I don't like, you know? Are you going to kill all of them?”

Yue Ying actually nodded honestly.

Zhu Yao was this close to sending a slap to his face, in order to beat him into correcting his distorted three views. “Then if there comes a day I don't like you as well?”

Yue Ying suddenly widened his eyes, his expression was filled with fear and loss. “Big Sis Yao... I will be obedient. Please don't dislike me, I will change.”

“Since you know that a change can be made, then why aren't you giving others the opportunity to do so?” Zhu Yao ruthlessly continued.

“I...”

“Yue Ying, be it Devils, deities, or even the practitioners in the Lower Realm, we're all the same. We're all just people.”

“No.” Yue Ying refuted. “Big sister is big sister, you're different from the rest.”

“What's different?”

“ ... ”

“Yue Ying, you can just judge a person’s life and death based on your own ideologies. If there comes a day when you don’t like me as well, will you kill me too?”

“No, I will never ever...” He anxiously tried to explain.

“You will!” Zhu Yao interrupted his words, and coldly pointed out the truth. “Twice!”

“...” His face instantly ashened.

Zhu Yao however had no choice but to continue. “Yue Ying, you killed me twice, and personally too!”

As though he had just heard something terrifying, his body began to tremble.

“If it wasn’t because of my good luck, the one standing in front of you today would have most likely been a ghost.” Zhu Yao sighed. “Yue Ying, I have always treated you as my little brother, a part of my family. The bad things you have done are my responsibility as your older sister. It’s my fault for not teaching you well, so I won’t blame you for the past two times. I will just treat it as atonement for all the wrong things you have done, so big sister can forgive you.”

“Big sister...” His two eyes instantly brightened with hope.

“But you must remember.” Her tone instantly changed. “The lives and deaths of people can’t be judged by your own tastes. I don’t care if you’re a deity or a Devil, you best learn how to be a good person!”

“...”

“Do you understand?”

“Mn.” He obediently nodded.

Zhu Yao heaved a sigh of relief. Actually, she did not have complete confidence in twisting back this child’s utterly distorted three views, but she had to at least try. So what if he was a Devil? Could it be that she had to kill him? Of course not. Even if Yue Ying wouldn’t resist, she wouldn’t lift a finger on him either.

She was just human, she had blood and flesh like just any ordinary human being. If one’s own child had done something wrong, that child could be beaten, lectured, or even be sent to jail to reform himself. However, never would the parents think of killing him.

“If I’m obedient, will Big Sis Yao not leave me?” Yue Ying raised his head, and looked at her with eyes of expectations.

Zhu Yao’s heart skipped a beat. Crap, she actually forgotten that

he still had mother complex.

This problem...

“Yue Ying, you have grown up.” It’s time for you to be independent.

His expression sank, and in the next moment, a dark light flashed from his body. The matured young man earlier, had instantly turned into a little wimp of five to six years old. “Will this do?”

The corner of Zhu Yao’s lips twitched. “I don’t mean it that way.”

His face was instantly filled with loss. “Then what should I do so that Big Sis Yao will not abandon Yue Ying?”

“...” In reality, she was immediately about to abandon him once more. The expiry date of her current character was approaching very soon. “I will be back. Before that, you have to obediently stay here.”

“Big sister is going to leave?” Yue Ying was anxious, with merely a slight movement of his body, the surrounding runes shattered apart, as he flew straight towards her. Those concentrated layers of seals were like scraps of paper, completely unable to stop his advance.

Not even a moment later, a little figure that was merely at her

waist height hugged onto her. Unlike the frail little figure when he was young, the current him was like a meaty little ball, as he said with tears in his eyes. “Big sister, don’t abandon Yue Ying.”

The hell, how cunning for him to act cute right now.

However, if this matter wasn’t dealt with properly, only heavens would know just what Yue Ying would do.

“Yue Ying, my injuries are not completely healed yet.”

His face paled, and his little head buried even deeper. “Then I will find someone else that can definitely heal big sister.”

“I won’t...” She had initially wanted to tell him that she would be fine. However, a moment later, she changed her mind. Lowering her head, she looked at Yue Ying in front of her, and said with a sunken tone. “One must receive punishment for his wrongdoings! I have already told you big sister shoulders some responsibility for the things you did as well.”

As expected, she could feel the figure in his embrace stiffen for a moment.

“But I promise you, I will definitely come back.” She wanted to imprint a suggestion in his heart. A suggestion where whatever wrongdoings he do would come to bite her as retribution. She knew that doing it this way was a little despicable, as she was using his concern for her. However, she couldn’t think of any other way

to prevent him from doing anything that she couldn't predict during the period she was switching her characters.

In the end, Yue Ying promised her, and stayed in the seal until her return.

In the next few days, her body grew even weaker. The feeling of having exhausted her entire strength merely by walking a few steps, made her feel extremely dispirited. However, she still had yet to find the reason for her return to this character. She constantly recalled the scenario she saw in the precognitive dream. Presently, Xu Nuoyan was dead, and Mo Xianxian no longer had the dimensional space. Theoretically speaking, the bug should have already been dealt with, and Fluorescent Wind Sect would not be destroyed. It was impossible for those phoenixes to come to the Divine Realm as well.

Zhu Yao just couldn't understand it. It looked like her body was nearing its end, but for some reasons, it felt as though there was some energy sustaining her, preventing her falling into that final step. Two days later, she no longer had the energy to even walk.

Her master carried her to the stone stool outside to get some sun. She leaned onto her master, and heard his heartbeats. She felt like doing a little something, but she did not have the energy to move. The two of them were silent the entire time.

A despondent feeling surged from the depths of her heart. In the past, all of her characters had enjoyed quick deaths, so she had never experienced any emotions of fear or whatsoever. This time, watching her master's expressions which grew even more solemn

by the day, she suddenly felt a little afraid. Thoughts of what would she do if she couldn't resurrect this time rose in her mind.

Chapter 195: The Unexpected Truth

She even suddenly had the thoughts of dying early to get resurrected early. However, the sky suddenly brightened up, as though the entire sky was set ablaze, emitting out a strange red glow. The entire sky and earth was dyed in red hue. Zhu Yao faintly sensed that something was currently breaking through that skyline, and an important event was about to happen.

。 Her master behind her however, had already flown towards the sky in a flash, instantly summoning bolts of heavenly lightning and attacking rightwards.

“Move!” A familiar voice reverberated from within the thunderous noise, and a moment later, a small black figure walked out. It was actually Yue Ying. Why did he come out? Didn’t he promise her that he would stay inside?

Although he only had the looks of a small child, the sinister cold aura emitted from his body was frightening. He coldly stared at Yu Yan in front of him. “I’m bringing her away, whoever blocks my path shall die!” Yue Ying must have gone back on his words again, and wanted to bring her away.

Yu Yan immediately summoned his divine sword and fought. His brows were greatly furrowed, and his every word felt as though it could freeze into ice. “She’s my disciple, what does that have to do with you?”

The devillic aura from his body instantly turned dense, his eyes

were as crimson red as blood itself. On his bun-like little face, strange devilic scars began to spread. “You can stand by and watch as she dies, but I can’t!”

Zhu Yao was startled. Why did she feel that the scene before her eyes was so familiar? She raised her head to look at the fiery sky, and something seemed to be charging out from his mind.

Suddenly, a green light flashed from his body. When she raised her hand to take a look, on her once empty wrist, a bundle of green light was currently circling around her hand, like a bracelet of light.

This was...

Zhu Yao simply felt a ‘Ting!’ reverberating in her mind. The matters she couldn’t figure out earlier, were instantly cleared up.

This was the bracelet made out of wood from the Parasol Tree which Shao Bai gifted her.

The parasol trees were the home of all phoenixes. To phoenixes, when there’s a parasol tree, then it’s a sign of home.

So this was the truth behind why the phoenixes came to the Divine Realm.

No wonder even though she was dragging a body that was already in such a state, she was still alive. No wonder her master

was unable to heal her injuries. No wonder divine energy was ineffective on her. She had always thought that she was operating two characters at once in this resurrection of hers. In actual fact, from beginning till end, this had been the only single character she was operating.

She had always been that Black Tortoise, that green-skinned tortoise.

The sky was already growing even more fiery red, as though a bird enveloped in flames could break through the skies at any moment.

Zhu Yao took down the bracelet from her wrist, and looked towards the two people who were still fighting in the sky. It was time for her to log off.

“Master...”

The white figure in the sky paused for a moment, as he looked towards the ground.

“Remember to come look for me!”

She waved her hand, and smiled towards him.

She then looked towards Yue Ying next to him, and frowned. “Yue Ying, you little bastard. Just you wait, this old lady will return to smack your buttocks till they bloom flowers!”

Zhu Yao forcefully clenched her hand into a fist, and the bracelet which was emitting a green glow shattered resoundingly. In an instant, she fell into complete darkness. At the same time, the redness in the sky disappeared without a trace.

Congratulations, you died once again. Please make your choice:

[Chat] or [Chat] or [Chat]

Zhu Yao faced the familiar conversation window, and erected her middle finger, before casually selecting one of the options.

This time, without her shouting for him, Realmspirit's QQ chat window automatically popped out.

Realmspirit: Yo, dear friend, long time no see. You have gotten skinnier again!

"You're actually able to see how fat or skinny a soul is?" Zhu Yao rolled her eyes. He actually had the mood to make such a blatant lie.

Realmspirit: Uh...

"Enough with the crap. Explain. What's going on with the character this time?" She simply wanted to confirm if her guess was correct.

Realmspirit: Actually, this was a character set. High quality, long shelf life, buy two get one free at a discounted price!

“Speak human.”

Realmspirit: Yin Xin was a Black Tortoise, they’re the same person.

As she had thought! The reason why she looked different was because of the Black Tortoise’s innate transformation ability, wasn’t it?

“There’s something I don’t really understand. When I became the Black Tortoise, Yin Xin was just unconscious. If both of them were the same person, Yin Xin should have disappeared instead.”

Realmspirit: That’s because this time, you were first the Black Tortoise, before being Yin Xin.

“What do you mean?”

Realmspirit: When that world was destroyed, you passed through the Heavenly Door and arrived at the Divine Realm, turning into Yin Xin.

“That’s impossible, I clearly first turned into Yin Xin...” Zhu Yao blanked for a moment, and suddenly thought of something. “A disruption in time?”

Realmspirit: Congratulations, you got the correct answer.

“So you’re saying that the character I should receive at first was supposed to be that Black Tortoise egg, in order to fix the bug in that world. Then, after passing through the Heavenly Door and landing myself in the Divine Realm, I turn into Yin Xin. However, because of the disruption in time, the time in-between overlapped? So the Black Tortoise and Yin Xin turned into two separate characters?”

Realmspirit: Full marks! Characters can exist at the same time, but the soul itself is one and unique, so...

“So you had me shuffle between two characters?”

Realmspirit: Hoho, don’t mind the small details!

Small, your sister!

“Wait a minute, I don’t remember entering the Heavenly Door though?” Then why would she turn into Yin Xin?

Realmspirit: Initially, that was so. However, a small variable appeared in the middle of the situation.

In an instant, a video interface popped out, and the scenes being shown were the matters that happened right after she opened the

Heavenly Door. Back then, she had already fainted, and the sky and earth were already beginning to collapse. The mountains toppled, and the earth fissured, as though it was a scene from a doomsday movie. Suddenly, from within those wreckage, the figure of a man appeared.

“Black Tortoise!” Zhu Yao exclaimed.

Though, she was unsure of what the Black Tortoise did, as the Heavenly Door which had initially disappeared opened up once again. She watched Yue Gu and herself being enveloped by the same bubbles, and were then sent into the Heavenly Door.

Realmspirit: The Black Tortoise used the power of his Nascent Spirit to open the Heavenly Door, and sent your character's and Yue Gu's souls through the Heavenly Door. That was why you turned into Yin Xin.

The scene suddenly changed to that of another world. Within the video were two people, a man and woman, currently challenging the Ascension Lightning Tribulation. The man had already completed the tribulation, standing within the light of guidance.

However, the woman had evidently been zapped to the point where she only had a single breath left. The next heavenly lightning had already struck down, and at the same time, from within the heavenly light, a green bundle of light suddenly flew out, entering the heavenly lightning bolt as it chased straight after the woman who was tackling the tribulation. The green light then stopped in the position of the woman's belly, while the tribulation lightning bolts were all absorbed by that green light as well.

“That’s me!?” Zhu Yao looked on dumbfounded as she pointed at that bundle of green light. She suddenly recalled the foreign male shouts she heard when she woke up back then. Could it be... She looked carefully at the face of the woman who was tackling the tribulation. “Yin Shi!”

The Black Tortoise had sent her off to cross through worlds, and because of the disruption in time, she returned to the past. Accompanying one of the heavenly lightning bolts, she landed in Yin Shi’s body, and then arrived in the Divine Realm by being birthed as a deity? Yin Xin had been the Black Tortoise the entire time?

Then the reason why Yin Xin had been asleep ever since she was born, was because she had depleted all of her godly energy when she opened the Heavenly Door?

Realmspirit: Your character reincarnated into a deity-born individual, and her life was connected with Yin Shi’s, hence the reason why she couldn’t be a hundred kilometers away from her.

So the reason why she couldn’t leave was not because of Fluorescent Wind Sect, but her carefree mother Yin Shi?

Then, the reason why she could head to the Lightning Divine Hall after that was because her body had long been broken to the point of no return. She could only sustain herself after being inflicted with the ‘confinement curse’, due to the support of the little bit of godly energy left within the bracelet made of the

Parasol Tree's wood.

“About the four phoenixes in my dream, they only appeared in the Divine Realm because of the bracelet Shao Bai gifted me, right?”

Realmspirit: That's right, dear friend. The worlds they are sent to by the World Crossing Heavenly Door are supposed to be random, however, because you have the wood of the Parasol Tree on hand, the phoenixes would have been drawn to you by instincts. The Divine Realm is incapable of supporting the appearances of so many Gods at once, so the bug that you had to fix in the Divine Realm was that bracelet made of wood from the Parasol Tree~! Without the bracelet, the phoenixes would thus be sent to different worlds. Let me give you thirty two thumbs up!

“Then what happened to Shao Bai and Yue Gu?” Zhu Yao asked.

Realmspirit: Even before entering the Heavenly Door, the Yue Gu that you knew has already... So even if he entered it, the only choice left for him was to be reincarnated. As for Shao Bai...

The video interface flashed once again, revealing a black phoenix attacking desperately at the golden heavenly light enveloping him, wanting to escape from it. However, his attacks were rebounded back by the golden light every single time. The black aura emitting from his body grew even thicker, and even his figure had turned blurry.

Zhu Yao frowned as she watched, her heart ached a little.

Realmspirit: The Heavenly Door is created by the light of the Heavenly Dao, no one in the Three Realms is capable of retaliating against it.

As expected, the golden light flourished, while Shao Bai's figure was broken apart, divided into two, and submerged within the radiance.

Realmspirit: They were the only two who had reincarnated into other worlds after their Godheads fell.

“Then where have they reincarnated to?”

Realmspirit: Uh... About that.

“I know even without you telling me.” Zhu Yao sighed, the things she weren't able to understand before were all clear to her now. “Yue Gu is my master, while Shao Bai is Yue Ying, right?”

Realmspirit: (◉o◉)

“That way, it's understandable why Yue Gu looked exactly the same as my master.” In the end, all she had been doing was preparing the prequel. “Shao Bai had already turned into a Devil when I opened the Heavenly Door, right? That's why Yue Ying is presently a Devil.” This was also the reason why he liked to stick with her ever since the first time he saw her.

Realmspirit: Let me give you a thumbs up to your wits!

“Wits, your sister! The hell, this bug was too complicated. It even involved going back and forth past and present lives.” She felt tired from the bottom of her heart, alright? “Are you certain that I’m really fixing bugs here?”

Realmspirit: Aiyaya, aren’t you doing very well? And you even saved all of the Gods.

“Why do I feel like I’m being schemed by you?”

Realmspirit: Little Yao Yao, how can you think of people this way? w(?Д?)w

“Stop with the crap. Speak, who the hell are you?” He was even capable of controlling the past and present lives of the Gods, he was definitely not a simple individual. She felt that the more she found out, the more worried she was about Realmspirit’s identity. The bugs that she had fixed were in such high level situations, such as stopping the worlds from meeting their ends, and saving countless lives, however, she could never find the reason why Realmspirit had her do these things. So she could not help but feel worried that there might be an even larger conspiracy hiding behind the scenes.

Realmspirit: That’s something I will tell you in the future...

“Don’t talk about the future or whatever, I want to know now. If

you want me to work for you, at the very least, you have to show some sincerity. Otherwise, I'm going to on a strike. In any case, I don't feel like returning to my former world anymore, so you can't threaten me anymore with that." After all, she was already a dead pig, and dead pigs weren't afraid of being boiled in hot water.

Realmspirit: ...

Realmspirit turned silent, seemingly considering this problem. After a while, a row of words appeared on the screen.

Realmspirit: How about this then. I promise that after you finish fixing the next bug, I will tell you everything, without a single detail being left out. But correspondingly, the difficulty of the next mission will increase. You might encounter trouble which you never had before.